



To Sir John Trevelyan Bar. M. P.

This Portrait of his late Uncle
Sir WALTER BLACKETT Bar.

From a Painting by Sir Joshua Reynolds,
remaining in the Infirmary
of NEWCASTLE upon TYNE;
Engraved at his Expense, is
by his very obliged,
faithful humble Servant,
John Brand.



27

The History AND Antiquities OF THE TOWN AND COUNTY OF THE TOWN OF Newcastle upon Tyne.

including
an Account of the Coal Trade of that place
and embellished with
Engraved Views of the Publick Buildings, &c.

Vol. I.



Follis inv. et sculp.

By JOHN BRAND, M.A.
Fellow and Secretary of the Society of Antiquaries,
LONDON.

Urbs antiqua — — —
— dives opum, studiisque asperrima belli. VIRG.

Printed for B. White & Son, Bookfellers, Horace's Head, Fleet Street, and T. & L. Egerton, Whitehall.

A. D. MDCCLXXXIX.



TO
THE RIGHT WORSHIPFUL
THE MAYOR, RECORDER, ALDERMEN,
SHERIFF, AND COMMON COUNCIL
OF THE
TOWN AND COUNTY OF THE TOWN OF
NEWCASTLE UPON TYNE,
THE NATURAL PATRONS OF THIS WORK,

THE FOLLOWING
HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

ARE MOST RESPECTFULLY INSCRIBED,

BY THEIR VERY OBLIGED,

AND MOST DEVOTED,

FAITHFUL, HUMBLE SERVANT,

THE AUTHOR.

LONDON,
March 1st, 1789.

THE MAYOR, RECORDERS, ALDERMEN,
SHALICE AND COMMONS COUNCIL

THE MAYOR, RECORDERS, ALDERMEN,
SHALICE AND COMMONS COUNCIL

THE MAYOR, RECORDERS, ALDERMEN,
SHALICE AND COMMONS COUNCIL

THE MAYOR, RECORDERS, ALDERMEN,
SHALICE AND COMMONS COUNCIL

THE MAYOR, RECORDERS, ALDERMEN,
SHALICE AND COMMONS COUNCIL

P R E F A C E.

EVERY work on the subject of Topography, founded on authentic records, and executed with accuracy and fidelity, has a natural claim upon the patronage of that particular place or district, of which it treats. The following may in some degree boast of more extensive pretensions, two considerations making an History of Newcastle upon Tyne of general and national importance: its situation, not far from the borders of Scotland, which rendered it one of the principal frontier towns during the hostilities with the sister kingdom; and, since that unhappy time, its extensive coal trade.

The oldest printed account of that place, is, a small book in quarto, consisting of thirty-four pages, and intitled, "Chorographia, or a Survey of Newcastle upon Tyne, &c. Newcastle printed by S. B. 1649. S. P. D. dilectis Burgenfibus et probis Hominibus Novi Castri super Tinam. W. G."

The last letters stand for the initials of William Grey, of whom I have not been able to recover any particulars.—The Greys of Backworth in Northumberland are said to be of the same family. This work, an imperfect outline, but which is extremely scarce, was reprinted in the Harleian Miscellanies, vol. iii. in 1745, with some additional remarks.

Another small quarto volume on the same subject, very rarely to be met with, is intitled, "England's Greivance discovered in relation to the Coal Trade; with the map of the river of Tyne, and situation of the town and corporation of Newcastle, &c. by Ralph Gardiner of Chriton (Chirton) in the county of Northumberland, Gent. London, 1655." It is dedicated to the Lord Protector Cromwell, consists of two hundred and eleven pages, and is ornamented with the heads of several kings and queens of England. The author appears to have been a most pointed enemy to the magistrates of Newcastle^a. From each of these curious tracts I have adopted in the subsequent collections whatever I thought worthy of being preserved.

With regard to MS. authorities, I shall constantly refer my readers to the great national repositories—the Heralds' and Augmentation Offices, the British Museum, the Rolls' Chapel, and the Tower of London.

The Bodleian library at Oxford, the public library, and those of Trinity and Bennet Colleges in the university of Cambridge, were open to my inspection.

I found a very copious source of unedited materials in the archives of the corporation of Newcastle upon Tyne^b.

^a The mayor and corporation of Newcastle upon Tyne, in their answer to the complaint of Ralph Gardiner to the committee appointed for trade, &c. 1653 (a MS. which I have read), expressly say that that writer "broke the goale of Newcastle last summer, being there imprisoned for divers great sums of money, and again imprisoned at the suit of the sheriff of the said town;" and to this they attribute his malicious charge.

The MS. Life of Alderman Barnes, which I shall often have occasion to cite, in a note, p. 420, informs us, that, "upon some methods agreed on for reformation of manners in the town, according to that clause in the charter, which impowers them to make by-laws, there was one Gardiner writ a malicious invective against the government of Newcastle; but he got his reward, being afterwards at York hanged for coyning."

Chirton, where he lived, is a village east of Newcastle, near the town of Shields. "He was," says Bourne, "a bitter enemy to this town, and did all the mischief to it that lay in his power, as appears in every page of his book, in which are numbers of falsities."

^b Permission was granted to me in the most liberal manner by the late John Baker, Esq. alderman of that town, during his last mayoralty, to inspect all the records, with liberty at the same time to make what extracts I thought proper.

My honoured patron, the Duke of Northumberland, condescended to allow me the liberty of perusing and extracting whatever I found to my purpose from many of the valuable records of his illustrious house.

I was indulged with the free use of a MS. collection, intituled, "An Abstract in order of Time of the Charters and other Records concerning the Town of Newcastle upon Tyne."

It appears to have belonged to some former recorder or town-clerk, but comes no lower down than the fifth year of the reign of King Charles the First.

I cite this under the name of "the Aubone MS." it having belonged to the late Mr. Aubone, secretary to the Trinity-House. A copy of it, taken by Mr. Aubone's permission, is preserved in the library of John Erasmus Blackett, Esq. alderman of Newcastle^c.

I have derived very considerable information from a MS. in folio, which I call "the Murray MS." having received the loan of it from a gentleman^d to whom it was bequeathed by the late Mr. James Murray, attorney at law^e. It is written in various hands, and evidently at different periods; so that probably it has also been the property of some former recorder or town-clerk.

I was favoured with the perusal of a curious MS. by the present possessor, John Hedley, Esq. alderman of Newcastle upon Tyne. It is intituled, "A Catalogue of all the Mayors and Sheriffs of his Majesty's Towne and Countye of Newcastle upon Tyne, with their Coats of Armes and the Reignes of the several

^c That gentleman used his utmost endeavours, but without success, to obtain for me a sight of the Milbank MS. so often quoted by Bourne.

^d Mr. George Parker.

^e Mr. Murray served his clerkship to Mr. Ord, attorney at law in Newcastle.—He was afterwards in the town-clerk's office.—The MS. devolved to him on the death of Mr. Ord. I have some reasons for thinking that the greatest part of this collection was made by Sir Robert Shaftoe, once recorder of Newcastle. Mr. Murray died in 1779. See Inscriptions in St. Andrew's church-yard, in the following work.

Kinges and Queens of this Land, with certain Briefs of Chronicles that happened in their several Reigns since Anno Domini 1432." I call this throughout the following work "the Carr MS." as it appears to have owed its preservation to one of that family.—The subsequent inscription is stamped in golden letters on the binding: "Robert Carre, Esq. St. Helen Auckland 1730;" with the family arms; viz. gules, on a chevron argent three mullets fable. This is doubtless the identical MS. mentioned by Bourne in page 121 of his History of Newcastle^f.

I have occasionally made considerable use of a MS. "Life of Ambrose Barnes, merchant and sometime alderman of Newcastle." It is in folio, closely written, with a dedication to Sir Theodore Talbot. It contains several curious anecdotes; but the writer, whoever he was, appears to have been deeply tinctured both with religious and political fanaticism.

The dedication, signed with the initials M. R. is dated June 19th, 1716.

From Bourne's History of Newcastle upon Tyne, a thin folio volume, which was published three years after the death of the author, A. D. 1736, a circumstance which both apologizes and accounts for the various contradictions with which it abounds, I have selected whatever I thought authentic and interesting to my subject^g.

^f In the Introduction to the first volume of the Archæologia, p. 25; notes, it is said that Mr. Elstob, son of Ralph Elstob, merchant at Newcastle upon Tyne, who was born in 1673, fellow of University College, Oxford, and died rector of the united parishes of St. Swithin and St. Mary Botham in London, 1714, collected for an History of Newcastle; but what is become of the MS. is not known.

For this collection I made every inquiry, but in vain.

^g In the Newcastle Courant for November 20th, 1731, are inserted Mr. Bourne's proposals for publishing this work by subscription: He had advertised for materials in the same Courant for September 18th, 1731.

The posthumous work was advertised *ibid.* April 24th, 1736, to be delivered to the subscribers on the 3d of May following.

Mr. Bourne, after a very lingering illness, died about four o'clock in the afternoon of February 16th, 1733.

George

George Allan, Esq. F. S. A. of Darlington in the county of Durham, favoured me, in the most liberal and polite manner, with the loan of several volumes of MSS. copied from original records remaining in the church of Durham, and which had been bequeathed to him by the indefatigable transcriber, the Rev. Mr. Randall, late of that city, with liberty of making such extracts as I should think proper. I cite these passim by the title of "Randall's MSS.^b"

I selected some very interesting materials from the MS. collections of the late George Grey, of Newcastle upon Tyne, Esq. barrister at law: all of which, together with his library, had been sold by his executors to Mr. Robert Harrison, formerly of that town, of whom they were purchased (with several notes, extracts, and references to books, concerning the same place, which he himself had made and collected in the course of his very extensive reading), for the use of the following work.

Vicinity and other circumstances once tempted me to hope that, in the course of my progress in it, I should have profited much by his judicious observations; but from the circumstance of his removing to the south of England, and of my leaving the north before his return, my expectations on that head were entirely frustrated.

^a Dr. Hunter of Durham, often mentioned with respect by the learned Mr. Horsley, in his *Britannia Romana*, transcribed a great number of records, relating to Newcastle upon Tyne, from the archives of the church of Durham, (as I gather from Randall's MSS.) and sold a copy of Bourne's History aforesaid, with these transcripts interleaved, to Mr. Akenhead, bookseller at Newcastle, for five guineas, in 1740. This collection was the ground-work of Mr. Akenhead's engaging in the design to publish an History of Newcastle, for which he gave out proposals, not long after the above purchase. This intended work was, however, never published, nor could I by any means procure a sight of the interleaved copy of Bourne's History; but I have every reason to think that I found transcripts of the same records in Randall's MSS. Mr. Akenhead's proposals for printing by subscription a History of Newcastle upon Tyne in two volumes in quarto, were published in the Newcastle Journal some time in the year 1750.

Sir Matthew White Ridley, Bart. governor of the Merchants' Company, indulged me in the politest manner with the liberty of inspecting the records of that society.

Alexander Adams, Esq. steward of the Hostmen's Company, did me a similar favour with respect to those of that fraternity.

I am indebted to John Erasmus Blackett, Esq. for the loan of a curious MS. collection of pedigrees, &c. which formerly belonged to the Calverley family, and to their late most respectable representative, Sir Walter Blackett, Bart.

I owe the perusal of Dr. Ellison's MS. collections, with many other attentions, to the kindness of his grandson the Rev. Nathaniel Ellison, M. A. vicar of Bolam in Northumberland, and lecturer of St. Andrew's in Newcastle upon Tyne.

The late George Stephenson, Esq. procured me leave to inspect the old books and other records of the Trinity-House of that town.

Liberty to examine and collect notes from the parish registers was granted me in the most friendly manner by the several clergy and keepers of the registers in Newcastle and Gateshead¹.

I owe acknowledgments for permission to inspect several antient MSS. curious deeds, &c. to Thomas Astle, Esq. F. R. S. and S. A. keeper of the records in the Tower of London; to John Topham, Esq. F. R. S. and S. A. of the State Paper Office; to Craven Ord, Esq. F. R. S. and S. A. of the Exchequer; to John Caley, Esq. keeper of the records in the Augmentation Office.

For various communications in the course of the following work, I stand indebted to Charles Coombe, M. D. F. R. S. and S. A.; to the Rev. Mr. Penneck, F. R. S.; the Rev. Mr.

¹ I must not omit to mention that a collection of neat drawings of monuments, arms, &c. in the several churches of Newcastle, was purchased of Mr. Lambert, formerly clerk to the recorder of Newcastle, for the use of this work; and had the copies of the inscriptions on the monuments been as accurate as they ought to have been, they would have anticipated a great deal of my most ungrateful labour.

Southcote; and the Rev. Mr. Ascough, of the British Museum; to Mrs Adair, formerly Miss Shaftoe, of Benwell Lodge, in the county of Northumberland; to Hugh Hornby, Esq. alderman of Newcastle upon Tyne; to John Davidson, Esq. clerk of the peace for the county of Northumberland; to Nathaniel Clayton, Esq. town-clerk, and Nathaniel Punshon, Esq. under-sheriff of Newcastle; to Jonathan Airey, Esq. to Thomas Davidson, Esq. to Jasper Harrison, Esq. to Mr. George Anderson, architect; to the late Mr. Davison, and to Mr. Rutter, attorneys at law in Newcastle; to Robert Page, Esq. deputy comptroller of the Custom-House of that place; to Mr. Ralph Beilby, and Mr. Richard Fisher, of the same town.

To the several stewards of the incorporated companies of Newcastle, I was obliged for the liberty of searching in their respective archives for their ordinaries and other antient writings^k.

After pleading, in excuse for the rough and unpolished style of the following collections, the rudeness of my materials, deduced from the records of barbarous ages, corrupted in many places by the ignorance and inattention of former transcribers, I shall conclude in the language of the learned prelate, Dr. White Kennet:

“ If the present age be too much immersed in pleasures to take any relish, or to make any use of these discoveries, I then appeal to posterity: for I believe the times will come,

^k I shall just barely mention, that the late Rev. Mr. James Murray, a dissenting minister in Newcastle, undertook, some time before his death, to compile a history of that town; but, having no means of procuring any other information on the subject than was to be obtained from printed books, his design came to nothing.

From motives of delicacy I contented myself with this account of his MS. from those who perused it, declining, for very obvious reasons, to read a line of it myself.

There is a brief history of Newcastle included in Wallis's History of Northumberland, and in Hutchinson's View of the same county.

when persons of better inclination will arise, who will be glad to find any collections of this nature, and to supply the defects and carry on the continuation of it.—I am under no concern to vindicate it from the flights and ridicule that may be cast upon it by idle, witty (his Lordship might have added, ignorant) people, who think all history to be scraps, and all antiquity to be rust and rubbish." Or in that of the great Camden, in the preface to the Latin edition of his *Britannia* :

" Si qui sint, qui in urbe sua hospites, in patria sua peregrini, et cognitione semper pueri esse velint, sibi per me placeant, sibi dormiant, non ego illis hæc conscripsi, non illis vigilavi."

LIST OF SUBSCRIBERS.

A.

GAWEN Aynsley, Esq. Little
Harle Tower
James Allgood, Esq. Nunwick
Henry Askew, Esq. Red Heugh
Mr. John Anderson, Newcastle
Mr. George Anderson, ditto
Alexander Adams, Esq. ditto
Mr. George Adams, ditto
Henry Airey, Esq. ditto
Jonathan Airey, Esq. ditto
Mr. Archdeacon, - ditto
George Allan, Esq. F. S. A. Darlington
Thomas Adams, Esq. Alnwick
Mr. William Anderson, Newcastle
Mr. Edward Alder, Weetslet, Northum-
berland

B.

Sir Thomas Blackett, Bart. Bretton
Sir Edward Blackett, Bart. F. S. A.
Matfen
Sir Francis Blake, Bart. Fowberry
John Erasmus Blackett, Esq. alderman
of Newcastle
Rev. Mr. Blackett, rector of Boldon
Christopher Blackett, Esq. Newcastle
Charles Brandling, Esq. M. P. for New-
castle

Thomas Charles Bigge, Esq. Benton-
House
Thomas Bigge, jun. Esq. C. C. C. Oxon.
Rev. Doctor Bates, rector of Whalton
Ralph Bates, Esq. in the 6th or Innif-
killing Dragoons
Richard Bell, Esq. Newcastle
Matthew Bell, Esq. Wolsington
Bryan Burrell, Esq. Broom Park
Mr. William Burdon, Emanuel College,
Cambridge
George Brooks, Esq. Durham
John Brooks, Esq. Biddenham, Bed-
fordshire
Mr. Jasper Brewell, Linkhouse
Mr. William Bloxham, London
Mr. John Birch, Gateshead
Charles Brown, Esq. M. D. Newcastle
Mr. Ralph Brown, - ditto
Mr. Thomas Barker, - ditto
Mr. Charles Dalston Barker, ditto
Mr. Robert Barkas, - ditto
Mr. Ralph Beilby, - ditto
Mr. Richard Burrell, - ditto
Mr. John Blake, Morpeth
R. H. A. Bennett, Esq. Pall-mall, Lon-
don
Mr. Richard Brown, Wylam
Rowland Burdon, Esq. Castle Eden

John Blackett, Esq. Wylam

Mr. Michael Bryan, Ghent, Flanders

Mr. George Brumell, Newcastle

C.

Sir Thomas Clavering, Bart. M. P. Axwell Park

Percival Clennell, Esq. Harbottle Castle

Edward Collingwood, Esq. Chirton

George Collpitts, Esq. Killingworth

John Clutterbuck, Esq. Warkworth

Rev. Dr. C. Cooper, Kirby Overblow

The Rev. Mr. Joseph Cook, Sheepwash

William Charlton, Esq. Hestieside

Ralph Carr, Esq. Dunston Hill

Benjamin Colborne, Esq. Bath

Mr. R. Christopher, Stockton

Mr. Cole, Chester-le-street

Mr. Croduce, Lambton

The Social Club, Hexhamshire

Captain John Cunningham, Tinmouth

William Cr amlington, Esq. alderman of Newcastle

Nathaniel Clayton, Esq. town-clerk of ditto

Mr. Snow Clayton, Newcastle

Robert Clayton, Esq. ditto

Richard Chambers, Esq. ditto

Isaac Cookson, Esq. - ditto

Mr. William Charnley, ditto

Mr. Robert Coulter, - ditto

Mr. Ralph Clarke, London

Robert Carlisle, Esq. Haltwhistle

John Christian, Esq. Workington Hall

George Crawford, Esq. King's Langley, Herts

Edward Charlton, Esq. Reedsmouth

Mr. George Carr, St. Petersburg

D.

The Right Rev. the Lord Bishop of Durham

The Dean and Chapter, ditto

Captain Durnford, Royal Engineers

John Davidson Esq. Newcastle

Thomas Davidson, Esq. ditto

Mr. James John Davis, ditto

Mr. William Darnell, - ditto

Edward Dale, Esq. - ditto

Mr. Isaac Dixon, - ditto

Mr. John Dagnia, - ditto

Mr. George Dickenson, ditto

Mr. John Dodds, - ditto

Sir John Dick, Bt. Harley-street, Lond.

Captain Dent, Short Flat

The Rev. Mr. Drummond, rector of Rothbury

E.

Sir John Eden, Bart. Windlestone

Henry Ellifon, Esq. Hebburn

Rev. Mr. Nathaniel Ellifon, Newcastle

F.

Joseph Forster, Esq. - Newcastle

James Fenwick, Esq. M. D. ditto

William Fenwick, Esq. Grange House, near Morpeth

Barnabas Fenwick, Esq. Ryton

Thomas Fenwick, Esq. Earldon

Mr. George Fenwick, Lambton

Mr. John Fenwick, Newcastle

Mr. Edward Fawcett, ditto

Mr. John Fish, - ditto

Mr. Richard Fisher, ditto

Mr. Fishwick, White Lead Works, near ditto

William

LIST OF SUBSCRIBERS.

xiii

William Fenwick, Esq. Bywell
Christopher Fawcett, Esq. recorder of
Newcastle

G.

The Right Hon. Lord Adam Gordon
William Greive, Esq. Ord House
Mr. Thomas Gibson, merchant, New-
castle
Mr. A. T. Griffith, ditto
John Gregson, Esq. Buckton
Ralph William Grey, Esq. Backworth

H.

Hugh Hornby, Esq. alderman of New-
castle
Mr. Thomas Emmerfon Headlam, New-
castle
Mr. Robert Hedley, Newcastle
Right Worshipful John Hedley, Esq.
mayor of Newcastle
Rev. Mr. Haigh, Newcastle
Mr. Ralph Haigh, ditto
Rev. Mr. Hornby, ditto
Jasper Harrison, Esq. ditto
Mr. Thomas Hawdon, ditto
Mr. John Hindmarsh, ditto
Mr. George Henderson, ditto
Mr. S. Hodgson, - ditto
Mr. John Hall, - ditto
William Hargrave, Esq. Shawdon
Henry Hudon, Esq. Whitley
Rev. Mr. Hogarth, Kirknewton
Mr. Thomas Harvey, Gateshead
Mr. Howlitte, Coventry

Rev. Mr. Hugh Hodgson, M. A. vicar
of Eglington
Mr. Thomas Hannay, Blythe
Mr. Anthony Hood, Newcastle
Mr. Thomas Hibbert, Grosvenor-street,
London
John Hall, Esq. M. D. Newcastle
Ralph Heron, Esq. ditto
Mr. William Handasyde, London
Mr. Thomas Hall, Newcastle
Thomas Haggerstone, Esq. Sandoe
House Carpenters' Company, Newcastle

I.

Robert Ilderton, Esq. Westoe
Mr. William Ingham, Newcastle
Francis Johnson, Esq. alderman of
Newcastle
Joiners' Company, Newcastle
Mr. Jacob Jackson, Bluntswall, Essex
Mr. George Johnson, Byker

K.

Mr. Richard Keenlyside, Newcastle
Mr. William Kent, ditto
John Kirton, Esq. London
Mr. Thomas Kerr, Alnwick

L.

Sir John Lawson, Bart. Brough Hall
Lady Liddell, Ravensworth
Rev. Mr. Lushington, vicar of New-
castle
Robert Lisle, Esq. Acton House
Mr. Ralph Laidler, Twizell

Samuel

LIST OF SUBSCRIBERS.

Samuel Lacy, Esq. Kirk Ofwald
 John Lowes, Esq. Ridley Hall
 Anthony Leaton, Esq. Whickham
 Mr. Edward Lawson, Morpeth
 Mr. Jos. Langstaff, Newcastle
 Mr. Samuel Lawton, - ditto
 Mr. Richard Lambert, - ditto
 Mr. William Lloyd, - ditto
 Mr. John Langlands, jun. ditto
 Mr. David Landell - ditto
 Wilfred Lawson, Esq. Brayton, Cum-
 berland
 Mr. William Leighton, Newcastle

M.

Sir William Middleton, Bart. Belfay
 Castle
 Edward Mosley, Esq. alderman of New-
 castle
 Mr. Miles Monkhouse, Newcastle
 Rev. Mr. Manners, - ditto
 Rev. Mr. Moises, rector of Greystock
 Mrs. Montague, Portman-square, Lon-
 don
 Mr. John Morrifon, White House
 Mr. John Doyne M'Arthur, Newcastle
 Mrs. Mills, - - ditto
 James Milnes, Esq. Thornes House
 Mr. David Martin, Sheffield
 Right Hon. Lord Mountstuart

N.

Mr. Joseph Naters, Sandifordstone
 Mr. William Newton, Newcastle
 His Grace the Duke of Norfolk

O.

Ralph Ord, Esq. Sands
 William Ord, Esq. Fenham
 William Ord, Esq. Morpeth
 Mr. Leonard Shaftoe Ord, University
 College, Oxford
 William Ogle Wallis Ogle, Esq. Cawsey
 Park

P.

Robert Meggison Pearson, Esq. New-
 castle
 Nathaniel Punshon, Esq. ditto
 Mr. George Pickering - ditto
 Mr. Ralph Pickering - ditto
 Mr. George Parker - ditto
 Robert Page, Esq. - - ditto
 Samuel Phipps, Esq. Lincoln's Inn,
 London
 Mr. Peter Paxton, Newcastle
 Thomas Pugh, Esq. London
 Thomas Pennant, Esq.

R.

Sir Matthew White Ridley, Bart. alder-
 man and member of Parliament for
 Newcastle, two copies
 Nicholas Ridley, Esq. Gray's Inn, Lon-
 don
 Rev. Henry Ridley, Newcastle
 Sir James Riddell of Ardnamurchan
 and Sunart, Bart.
 James Rudman, Esq. alderman of New-
 castle
 Mr. John Robertson, Newcastle

Mr. R.

LIST OF SUBSCRIBERS.

xv

Mr. R. Rayne, Newcastle
 Mr. William Rayne, ditto
 J. S. Raifbeck, Esq. Stockton
 Mr. William Raifbeck, Newcastle
 Mr. Richard Rogerfon, ditto
 Mr. Thomas Robfon, ditto
 Mrs. Ann Robinson, ditto
 Joseph Ritfon, Esq. Gray's Inn, London
 Rev. Mr. Rotheram, Houghton-le-Spring
 Mr. Robert Rumney, Warden
 Admiral Roddam, Roddam
 Lowther Rutter, Esq. Newcastle

S.

Aubone Surtees, Esq. alderman of Newcastle
 Aubone Surtees, jun. Esq. Newcastle
 William Surtees, Esq. - ditto
 Mr. John Surtees, - - ditto
 Rev. Matthew Surtees, University College, Oxford
 Mr. John Soulsby, Newcastle
 Mr. James Scott, ditto
 Mr. William Scott, ditto
 Mr. Henry Scott, ditto
 Mr. John Scott, Dockwray's Square, North Shields
 George Stephenson, Esq. Elswick
 Mr. David Stephenson, Newcastle
 Mr. Thomas Sopwith, ditto
 Mr. John Stokoe, - ditto
 Rev. Dr. Sharp, archdeacon of Northumberland
 James Storey, Esq. Otterburn

Mr. Joseph Storey, Queen-street, Cheap-side, London
 Henry Collingwood Selby, Esq.
 John Silvertop, Esq. Minster Acres
 Bernard Shaw, Esq. Ufworth Place
 Mr. John Smart, Trewit
 Mr. Robert Storey
 Robert Smith, Esq. Castle-yard, Holborn
 T.

Sir John Trevelyan, Bart. Wallington
 Walter Trevelyan, Esq. Nether Witton
 Rev. Mr. Thorp, rector of Gateshead
 Marmaduke Tunstall, Esq. Wycliffe
 Mr. David Taylor, Little Britain, Lond.
 Mr. John Todd, York, two copies
 Trinity-House, Newcastle
 Mr. Anthony Taylor, Newcastle
 Mr. Edward Twizell, - ditto
 Rev. Mr. William Turner, ditto
 Taylors' Company, - - ditto
 John Thorpe, Esq. M. A. F. S. A. Bexley, Kent
 Edmund Turnor, Esq. F. R. A. S.

U.

The University College, Oxford

V.

Hon. Frederick Vane, Esq. Sellaby
 James de Vismes, Esq. London

W.

John Widdrington, Esq. Hauxley
 John Walker, Esq. Rotheram
 Thomas

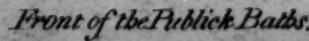
Thomas Ward, Esq. Nunnikirk	Mr. Ogle Wallis, - - Newcastle
Rev. Mr. Webster, prebendary of Durham	Mr. William Wollfall, - - ditto
Mr. Isaac Westmoreland and Co. Caldbeck	Mr. George Weatherby, - ditto
Mr. Whitelock, Bushblades	Mr. Williams, - - ditto
John Wilkie, Esq. Hetton	Mr. James Wilkinson, - - ditto
Mr. George Wood, Durham	Mr. John Rawling Wilson, ditto
Mr. Nicholas Walton, jun. Farnacres	Mr. Ralph Waters, - - ditto
Mr. Richard Wilson, Bartlet's Buildings, London	Mr. Thomas Waters, - - ditto
Messrs. Alexander Wilson and Son, Glasgow	Mr. Wentworth, Minerva House
Mr. Edward Wilson, South Shields	Rev. Mr. Wilson, rector of Wolsingham
William Wilson, Esq. Newcastle	Mr. Williamson, Great Russell-street, Bloomsbury, London
Mr. Robert Wilson, ditto	
Mr. William Wilson, ditto	

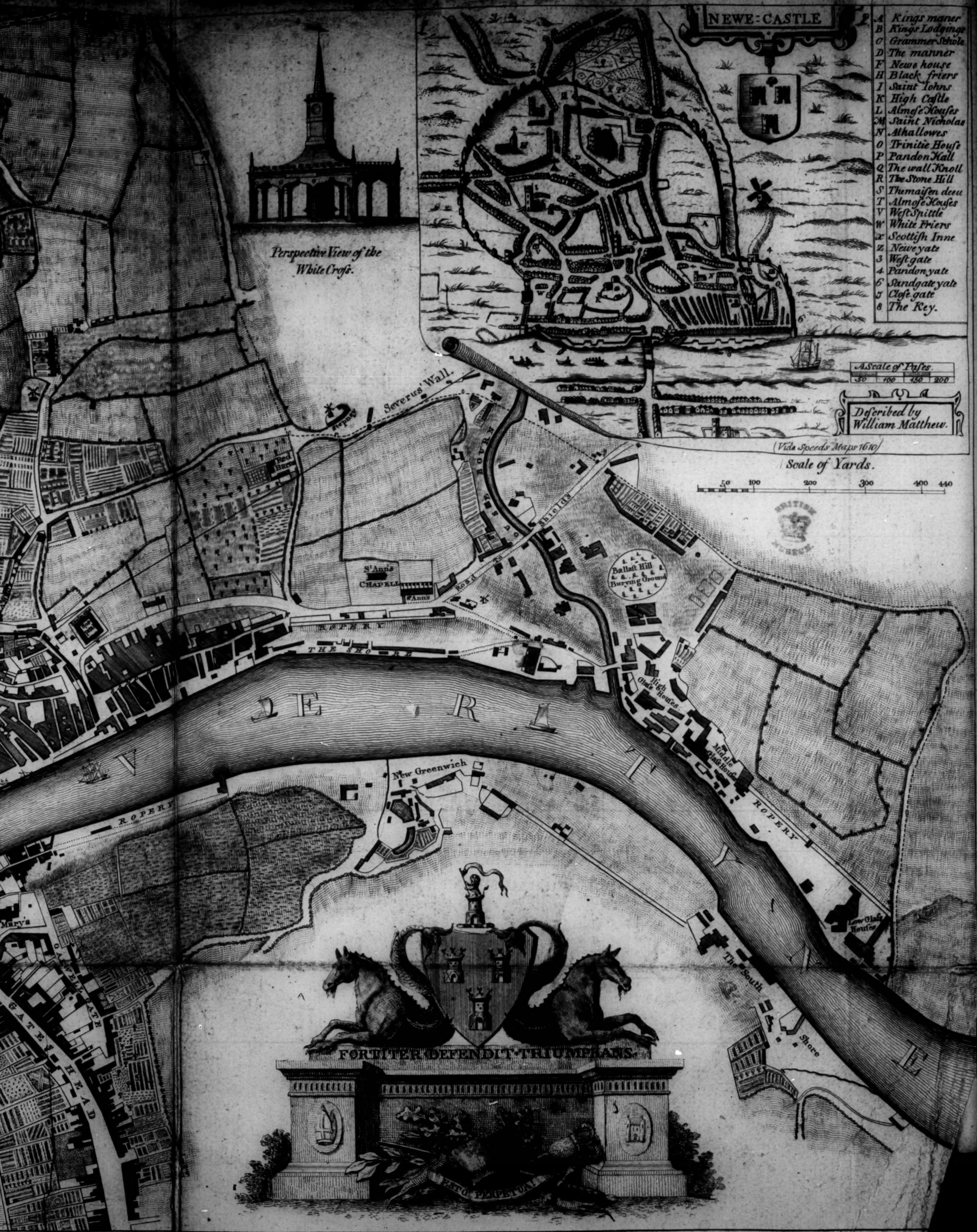
Y.

Mr. David Yates, jun. Manchester

Engraved by R. Beilby.

Engraved by R. Beilby.





Perspective View of the
White Cross.



NEWE-CASTLE



- A Kings maner
- B Kings Lodgings
- C Grammar Schole
- D The maner
- E Newe house
- F Black friers
- G Saint Johns
- H High Castle
- I Almshouses
- J Saint Nicholas
- K Athallowes
- L Trinitie House
- M Pandon Hall
- N The wall Knoll
- O The Stone Hill
- P Thomaifien deeu
- Q Almshouses
- R West Spittle
- S White Friers
- T Scottifh Inne
- U Newe yate
- V West gate
- W Pandon yate
- X Sandgate yate
- Y Clofe gate
- Z The Key.

A Scale of Paces.
50 100 150 200

Described by
William Matthew.

(Vide Speeds Maps 1610)

Scale of Yards.

50 100 200 300 400 440



H I S T O R Y
O F
N E W C A S T L E
U P O N T Y N E.

ANCIENT FORTIFICATIONS,
STREETS*, CHURCHES, MONASTERIES, BRIDGES, AND OTHER
PUBLIC EDIFICES, IN NEWCASTLE UPON TYNE.

HARDYNG, in his Chronicle, informs us that Newcastle upon Tyne was inclosed with a wall during the reign of William Rufus^a.

^a See History of Newcastle, as a borough town, under that reign: His words are;

“The towne to builde, and walle as did append,

He gave theim ground and golde ful great to spend,

To builde it well, and wall it all aboute, &c.”

That part of the wall near St. Andrew's-Church, which is of a more antique fashion than the rest, may perhaps be a specimen of the earliest and original walls of Newcastle—it extends from New-Gate to Ever-Tower.

* The oldest *Plan* I have seen of Newcastle is that in Speed's Map of Northumber-

Vol. I.

B

land.

In a charter of King John to that town, dated January 28th, 1216, express mention occurs of the walls thereof^b.

In a grant from the King to the Black-Friars of Newcastle, dated Sept. 18th, 1280, the west part of the present wall of that town, near the house of that order, is called the New-Wall^c.

In

land. See a fac-simile copy of this in a corner of the new plan that accompanies this work. It was described by William Mathew, who is mentioned in an inquisition 18th James I. in the account of the castle, about the year 1610.

A. D. 1723, a Plan of Newcastle upon Tyne, dedicated to Matthew Featherstonehaugh, mayor, the aldermen, sheriff, and common-council of that town, was published in two sheets, with twenty-six views of publick buildings, by James Corbridge.

The plan prefixed to Bourne's History, published in 1736, is without any engraver's name, and seems only a copy of the above, with additions and improvements.

Gough, in his British Topography, Vol. II. p. 57, tells us, he was informed, that "a very correct plan (of Newcastle) was taken soon after the rebellion, by order, and at the expence, of the late Duke of Cumberland, and is now in the hands of Mr. Thompson, who drew it." I inquired of Mr. Thompson's son, but could neither learn of him whether ever such a plan had been taken, nor into whose hands it had fallen.

A most correct plan of Newcastle upon Tyne, and Gateshead, taken from an actual survey, finished in the year 1770, engraved in two sheets by J. Ellis, was published by Charles Hutton, mathematician.

Thoresby, in his Ducatus Leodensis, p. 497, mentions a *Prospect* he had of Newcastle, drawn by Mr. William Lodge, of Leeds, who was born in 1649, and died 1689.

A south prospect of the town of Newcastle upon Tyne, taken from the top of Gateshead-Church-steeple, by Samuel Buck, was engraved and published in the month of April, 1724.

A large north-east view of Newcastle was published by Samuel and Nathaniel Buck, 1745.

Grey, in his Chorographia, p. 27, tells us, that Camden makes Newcastle upon Tyne 22 grad. 30 min. longitude—54 grad. 57 min. latitude: and that Hues makes it 23 grad. 10 min. longitude—55 grad. 20 min. latitude.

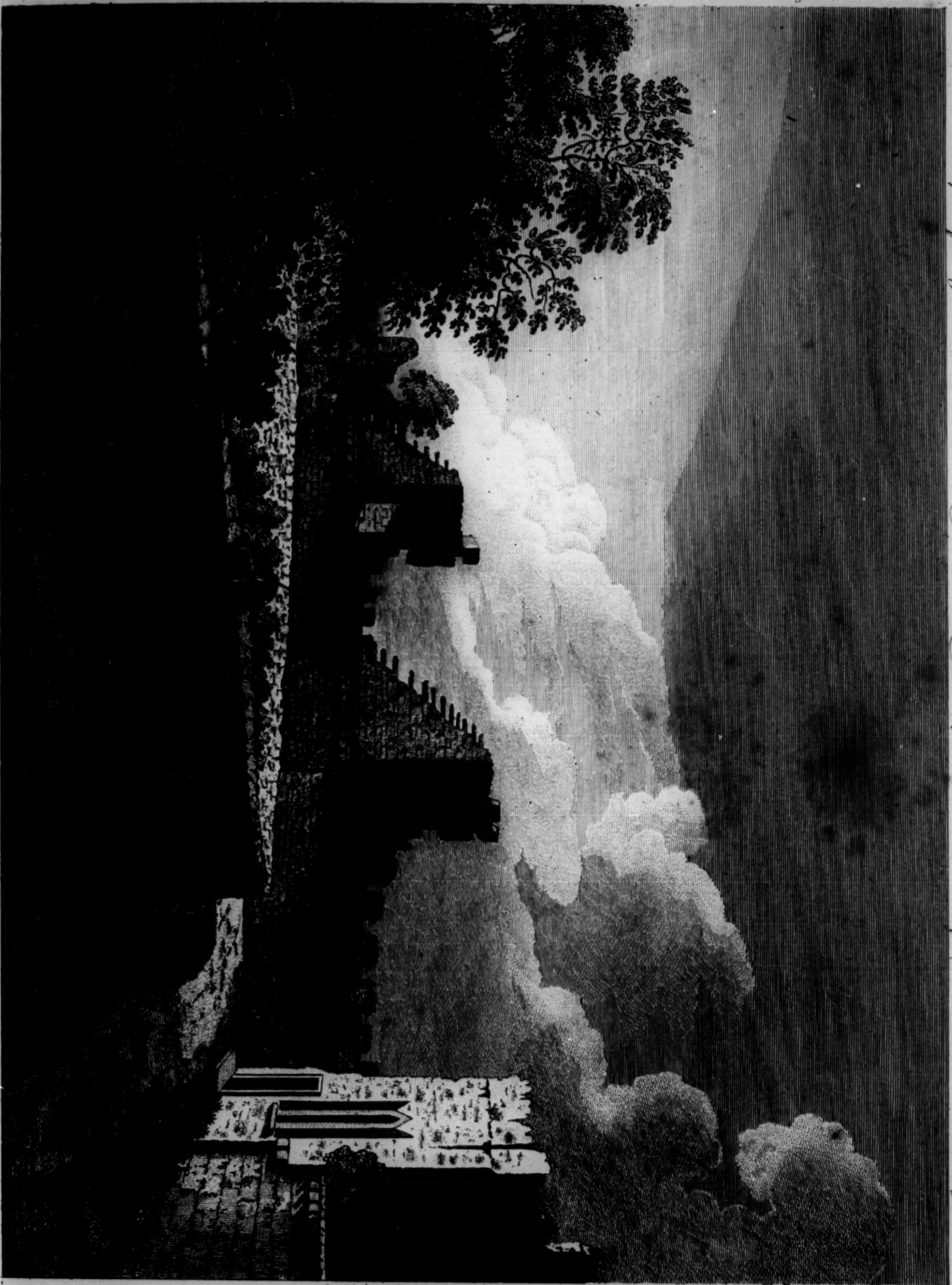
According to Dr. Hutton's plan, it stands precisely in 55 degrees of north latitude, and about 1° 17' longitude west from London.

^b See History of the Merchants Adventurers.—The words are; "Et quod nullus eorum qui fuerit infra gildam suam mercatoriam placitet extra muros Novi Castri."

^c To have a passage into their garden.—The words are; "Quod per medium novum murum circumagentem villam predictam, quem per medium gardini predictorum fratrum fieri oportebit, &c." See afterwards in the account of that house. The wall appears to have been finished a year or two afterwards, by the subsequent extract from the Aubone MS. "A. D. 1283, 11th Ed. I. Upon a writ of ad quod damnum, inquiry was made

with a. Sower at present the. History
House of the Company of Barons.

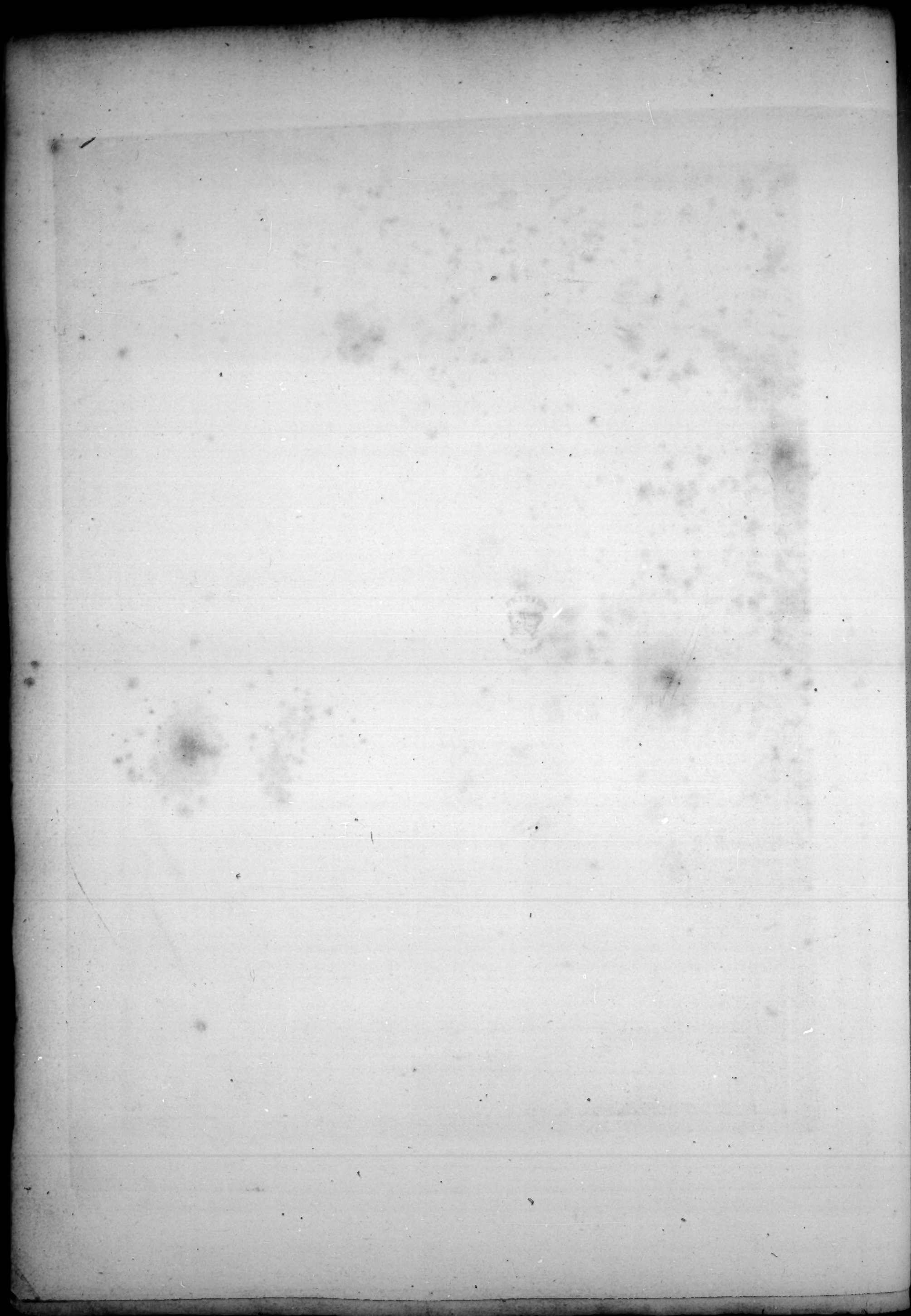
Most respectfully inscribed to Hugh Sturmy, Esq. Alderman of Newcastle upon Tyne.



*A View of part of the TOWN
St. Andrew's Church, between
with a Tower at present the Meeting*



*WALL of Newcastle upon Tyne near
Newgate and Wellgate,
House of the Company of Barons.*



In a record, dated May 26th, 1307, the building anew of the wall^d of Newcastle, on the side towards the east, occurs^e: this was, in all probability, occasioned by the union of Pampendon, or Pandon, with that town, by the charter of Edward I. dated Dec. 20th, 1299^f.

King Edward the Third, in the first year of his reign, A. D. 1327, granted the custom of things-fold at Newcastle upon Tyne to be taken for seven years, to contribute towards the reparation of the walls of that town^g.

The above King repaired the walls of Newcastle during his residence there in 1334^h. The year following Hugh de Merchinleigh, one of

B 2

the

before the mayor and bailiffs of Newcastle, whether there were, between the town-wall and the house of the friars preachers there, a place called the King's-Place. And it was found that there was such a place, purchased the last year of the issues and profits of the murage, upon part of which the wall was built, and part left for necessary carriages unto it, which is called the void place, and is necessary for the defence thereof."

Among the writings preserved in the hutch, or common treasury of Newcastle, A. D. 1565, was one intitled, "A grant for building the walls of the town." The original is now lost, and the date has not been transmitted.

^d Leland, in his Itinerary, p. 114, vol. v. tells us, that "The walls of Newcastle were begun in King Edward the Firstes day, as I have harde, by this occasion; a great rich man of Newcastle was taken prisoner by the Scottes, out of the town self, as it is reported. Hereupon he was raunfomed for a great sum, and returning home he beganne to make a waulle on the ripe of Tyne ryver, from Sand-Hille to Pandon-Gate, and beyond that to the tower agayne the Augustine-Freres."—He afterwards says, the walls were not entirely finished till Edward the Third's time.—Indeed he speaks merely from the report of others, who plainly appear to have known nothing of the matter.—He adds, "The strength and magnificens of the waulling of this towne far passith al the waulles of the cities of England, and most of the townes of Europe."

The following I extracted from a MS. in the Cotton Library. Julius, F. 10.—
"Edwardo primo regnante civis Novocastrensis vir opulentissimus ex ipso oppido in Scotiam abductus fuit, qui demum pretio redemptus Novocastr' muro primus circumdare coepit, quod reliqui cives imitati, Edwardo Tertio regnante, firmissimo muro circumdedit."

^e A grant to the Carmelites to remove from Wallknoll to another site:—"Eo quod murus ejusdem villæ de novo constructus per medium clausi ipforum, &c." See account of White-Friars.

^f See History of Newcastle, as a corporate town, under that year.

^g Aubone MS.

^h MS. in the Bodleian Library, Oxford. Bernard's Catalogue, p. 86.

the bailiffs of that place, was removed from his office by the commonalty of the town, for having procured murage against themⁱ.

A. D. 1386, 10 Ric. II. there was an assignment to the mayor and bailiffs of Newcastle upon Tyne, to take workmen for repairing the walls of that town^k.

August 16th, 1403, King Henry IV. granted to the mayor of Newcastle upon Tyne, all fines and forfeitures for the reparation of the walls and bridge of that town^l.

A. D. 1527, mention occurs of an annuity of twenty pounds, granted by King Henry the Eighth, for the support of the walls and bridge of Newcastle upon Tyne^m.

The walls here were much damaged during the remarkable siege, and at the taking of the town by storm, in the year 1644. There was afterwards a grant from Parliament, of the sum of 2,564*l.* for repairing themⁿ.

June

ⁱ Aubone MS.—Mention occurs of defects in the walls of Newcastle, in the 16th and 18th years of this king's reign. See in the tower of London, "Fin. Anno 16. Ed. III. Et Fin. 18. Ed. III." m. 11."

^k Aubone MS. They had formerly (3 Ric. II.) petitioned to have the defects thereof surveyed.

^l Randall's MSS.—See Historical Events.

November 20th, 1402. Nightly watches by an hundred persons upon the walls of Newcastle upon Tyne, for the defence of that place and the parts adjacent, appear as established there, and sustained at the charge of the inhabitants. Pat. 4, Hen. IV. p. 1, m. 9.

^m See under that year, in Bourne's History, the receipt for that sum by the mayor, sheriff, and chamber clerk, to Leonard Musgrave, Esq. collector of the customs of that port.

ⁿ See Historical Events.—There is an order of common council, dated March 15th, 1647, to present Sir Arthur Hazlerigg, Bart. with a silver basin and ewer, of the value of 30*l.* for his good services in that affair. (Common council books.)

Mention occurs, *ibid.* March 7th, 1648, of a "Committee about the repayinge of the towne wall att the Friars (probably the White-Friars, near which a great breach was made at the storming of the town), being 56 or 57 yards." There is also, *ibid.* September 20th, 1647, an order for repaying the towne wall—urged by Colonel Lilburne, the Governor of Newcastle—especially a breach near a place called "The Pink-Tower," in length 55 yards, about 3 yards thick, and 6 yards and an half high.

June 17th, 1667, there is an order of the common council of Newcastle upon Tyne for the immediate reparation of the walls, gates, and draw-bridges of that town^o.

Several houses, erections, buildings, and other obstructions near these walls, were pulled down at the rebellion in 1745. There are orders of the common council, dated September 28th, and October 7th that year, to indemnify the town's surveyor, and make up the damages of the private sufferers^p.

November 17th, 1762, the corporation of Newcastle upon Tyne, on their petition, stating, that that part of the town-wall, which extended from the Sand-Hill to Sand-Gate, was no longer of any use for defence, but a great obstruction to carriages and hindrance to the dispatch of business, obtained an order of the privy council to remove it at their own expence^q.

F O S S.

^o Common council books.

^p Ibid.

^q "At the Court of St. James's,

"(L. S.) the 17th Nov. 1762.

"Present the King's most excellent Majesty in Council.

"Whereas the mayor, aldermen, sheriff and common council of the town and county of the town of Newcastle upon Tyne, in council assembled, did some time since present to his Majesty at the Board, an humble petition, setting forth, that the ancient wall of the said town, from the Sand-Hill to the Sand-Gate-Gate, is not of any use for defence; and being on the key, where all goods are landed and shipped off, is a very great obstruction to carriages, and a hindrance to the dispatch of business; and humbly praying that his Majesty would be graciously pleased to grant them leave to remove the said wall, at their own expences, and to make use of the stones, and other materials, for building a church; and whereas the Lords of the Committee of Council, to whom his Majesty was pleased to refer the consideration of the said petition, have this day reported as their opinion, that it may be adviseable for his Majesty to comply with the petitioners' request: his Majesty taking the same into consideration, was pleased, with the advice of his privy council, to approve thereof; and doth hereby give power and authority to the petitioners to remove the said wall (provided the same be done at their own expence), and to make use of the stones, and other materials, for building a church, as is desired.—Whereof all persons concerned are to take notice, and govern themselves accordingly.

HEN. FANE."

F O S S.

THE Foss or Ditch, that has anciently furrounded the walls of Newcastle, is, in most places at present, filled up, and made level with the adjoining ground. The space, however, which it occupied, is still called "The King's-Dikes." It appears to have been uniformly of the breadth of twenty-two yards, or a chain. It is claimed as the property of the corporation, to whom every waste within their jurisdiction devolves, by the authority of their charter. It occurs, A. D. 1312, by the name of "novum fossatum." See account of Black-Friars.

The subsequent entry occurs in the common council books, Sept. 28th, 1648. "Ordered, upon the petition of James Turner, shewing, that whereas he farmed the King's-Dikes of the towne, and was to paie about 30 and odd shillings rent for the same—By reason of the trenches it became a common road for man and horse, and especially for the townes kie, so that he could make no benefit by it, &c."

As does the following: "February, 1654. The ground called the King's-Dikes, leadinge from Sand-Gate towards Wallknole-Tower, ordered "to be canted," *i. e.* let to the highest bidder, with the Wallknole-Close—as likewise the dikes from Pandon to Sand-Gate."

TOWERS AND GATES.

THE town, says Bourne, after the completing of the walls, was divided into twenty-four wards^r, according to the number of the gates,

^r These appear to have been, 1. Close-Gate.—2. White-Friar-Tower.—3. Denton, or Nevil-Tower.—4. West-Spital-Tower.—5. Stank-Tower.—6. Gunner-Tower.—7. Pink-Tower.—8. West-Gate.—9. Durham-Tower.—10. Herber-Tower.—11. Mor-den-Tower.—12. Ever-Tower.—13. Andrew-Tower.—14. New-Gate.—15. Bartram-Monbowcher-Tower.—16. Ficket-Tower.—17. Pilgrim-street-Gate.—18. Carlell-Tower.—19. Plummer-Tower.—20. Austin-Tower.—21. Corner-Tower.—22. Pandon-Gate.—23. Wallknoll-Tower.—24. Habkyn-Tower.

Another account makes but 23, as Wallknoll and Habkyn-Towers are said to be "nowe but a warde."

In the modern distribution of wards, "Sand-Gate and Castle-Garth" occur.

gates^f, and round towers in them, which were wont to be defended, in times of hostility with the Scots, by the particular wards appropriated to them.

There was a turret, or tower, fifty-two yards to the south of the Close-Gate, adjoining to the river Tyne[†]—part of it is still remaining.—It has been made use of, successively, as a meeting-house for the companies of house-carpenters and sail-makers.

The Close-Gate[‡], which since the fall of Tyne-Bridge, in 1771, has been converted into a temporary prison, has evidently had its name from the street called the Close, both sides of which it had in ward as far as the place called Javel-Grip. From the Close-Gate there are an hundred and forty steps, on the top of the wall, as it mounts a very steep hill to White-Friar-Tower, at the distance of sixty-nine yards and one foot.—The common name of these, *i. e.* the Break-Neck-Stairs, is of very obvious etymology.

White

^f In a list of old salaries, entered in the common council books, Dec. 23d, 1669, the following occur :

	£.	s.	d.
Water-Gates	5	0	0
Close-Gate -	0	13	4
Pandon-Gate	1	0	0
Sand-Gate -	1	0	0
Pilgrim-Gate	1	0	0
New-Gate -	1	0	0
West-Gate	1	0	0
Bridge-Gate	2	0	0.

“ To shutting and opening the

By which it appears that the gates were shut up every night.

October 21st, 1695, there is an order for entirely taking off the above salaries.

Sept. 17, 1745, there is an order of common council to build up all the gates leading into the town, except Sand-Gate, New-Gate, the gates upon Tyne-Bridge, and the Water-Gates, signed by Matthew Ridley, mayor.—This was done for the security of the town against the rebels.

[‡] There is an order of common council, March 22d, 1648, that “ the peeres at the Close-Gate should be repaired.”

“ Close-Yate,” says a curious account of the wards, preserved in the archives of the corporation, in a very old hand, but without date, “ shal have in warde unto the Javil-Grippe, but nothing of Javil-Grippe. Also from the High-Stare foreanenste Javil-Grippe, so going westward upon the North-Rawe unto the Close-Yate.”

White-Friar-Tower was so called from the adjoining house of the Carmelites, or White-Friars. The fraternity of masons had their hall in the upper apartment of this tower; in the lower one was the meeting-house of the companies of bricklayers and metters^v.

The distance from White-Friar-Tower to Postern-Gate, which adjoins on Denton, or Nevil-Tower, is two hundred and fourteen yards and two feet.

Denton, or Nevil-Tower^w, probably derives the first of these appellations, from the same person that gave a name to the lane called Denton-Chare—As it undoubtedly does the second from the Nevil family, whose town-house, called Westmoreland-Place, stood near, and is said to have communicated with it by a subterraneous passage.

From

^v "White-Freer-Tower," adds the authority above-mentioned, "shall have in warde fro' the east ende of Baly-Gate foreanenste the Javil-Grippe, with all that dwell uppon that High-Stare. Also fro' that High-Stare in the Clofe, unto and with the west syde of that Stare that ledeth fro' the Sowth-Postern of the Castell towarde the Clofe, with all Javil-Grippe, and fro' the Javil-Grippe estwarde to the Sowth-Rawe of the Clofe, and with all Bryge-Ende."

The subsequent extract is from Warburton's MSS. penes honoratissimum virum Ducem Northumbriæ: "On the White Tower, seven yards diameter, is written, Timothy Davison, Esq. mayor, Geo. Morton, Esq. sheriff, 1674."

There is an order of common council, September 23d, 1776, for a lease of the White-Fryer-Tower to Isaac Cookson, Esq. for twenty-one years, under the annual rent of one shilling, with liberty to make a battlement and way from his summer-house to the top of the said tower, &c. He has converted it into an ice-house.

^w "Denton-Tower, otherwise called Nevel-Tower," our MS. continues, "that stands by north a Yate called White-Freer-Yate, nowe mured up with stones, shall have to ward all the Haire-Hugh behinde the White-Freers, with all the howses standing there upon the Burn-Banck, betwixt the Freer-Kirk and a Burne, unto a stone brigge in Baly-Gate, with all Baly-Gate upwarde that same rawe unto Denton-Chare, but nothing of Galou-Gate."

John de Denton was a bailiff of Newcastle in 1339. This tower may probably have been built by him, or some of his family, who might also have had great property in the lane called Denton-Chare.

Ralph Nevil, Lord of Raby, was created Earl of Westmoreland, in the 21st year of the reign of Richard the Second.

This is at present the hall of the company of wallers, bricklayers and plaisterers.—See account of that society.

From the Postern-Gate^x to West-Spital-Tower^y it measures an hundred and eighteen yards and four feet. This tower undoubtedly derived its name from St. Mary's Hospital, otherwise called "West-Spital," which stands very near it. Bourne supposes it was built by the

^x On the wall over the Postern-Gate is the following inscription: "The walls were repaired and fortified for the defence of this town against the rebels, A. D. 1745; Cuthbert Smith, Esquire, Mayor, Henry Partis, Esq. Sheriff."

Bourne supposes this postern in the wall to have been an outlet to the (White) Friars, that they might walk to the Forth and the neighbouring fields, and that it might be of use to the castle in times of hostility with the Scots. He imagines also this to have been the gate out at which the townsmen in the reign of Edward III. to the number of three hundred valiant men, issued, and came suddenly, in the night, upon a great army of the Scots, which lay in the west part of the town; and raised and put them to flight, taking Earl Murray prisoner in his tent, &c. See Historical Events. Over this gate, towards the town, are the following arms, cut in stone: Quarterly a Bend; Clavering—On a Bend three mullets; Shaftoe.—Also for the town, three castles.—Persons of the names of Clavering and Shaftoe were mayors and sheriffs here, A. D. 1607—1629—1663.

The following entries concerning this place occur in the common-council books, June 19th, 1753.

"Way through the Postern-Gate to the Firth.—Ordered that Mr. Joshua Douglas be applied to to open the way to the Firth through the Postern-Gate, and the closes contiguous thereto, now in his possession, as it has heretofore been. And there being of right no carriage-way through the said Postern-Gate, to or from the said closes—Ordered that a committee of the common-council do cause posts to be fixed, or the passage blocked up in such other manner as they shall direct, so as to prevent any horses or carriages passing that way, to or from the said closes for the future."

And September 25th, 1753, "Mr. Joshua Douglas having been applied to by a committee of the common-council, in pursuance of a former order, to open the way to the Firth, through the Postern-Gate, and the closes contiguous thereto, now in his possession; and he having proposed to the said committee, to refer the right of the way through the said closes to Edward Collingwood, Esq. Recorder, and Christopher Fawcett, Esq.—Ordered that bonds of arbitration be entered into with Mr. Douglas, or the present owner of the said closes, by the mayor, appointing the said E. C. and C. F. Esquires, arbitrators, in order to put an end to the said dispute.

HENRY PARTIS, Mayor."

^y "West-Spitell-Tower," continues our ancient authority, "shall have in warde in the side, that is to saie, upon the West-Rawe, under Castel-Mote, fro' the Castell-Yate; so going downward on that rawe, to and with a great waiste (that belonged) Laurence Acton, now Thomas Heryng, foreancist a corner shop of a chaunterie in Saint John-

the master and brethren of that hospital for their protection. It is certain they had hereabouts a postern in the Town-Wall^a.

The next to West-Spital is Stank-Tower^a.

The next to Stank is Gunner-Tower: the distance from West-Spital to Gunner-Tower is two hundred and six yards and one foot.

From Gunner-Tower^b to Pink-Tower^c it measures eighty yards and one foot.

From Pink-Tower to the West-Gate the distance is ninety-three yards and two feet.

This

Kirk, next the pant. Also fro that pant afore Swinburn-Doore, so going upward upon the East-Rawe in the Side unto the South-Kirke-Stile of Sainct Nicholas, by the east side of Sainct Nicholas-Pant and no farrer."

^a See account of St. Mary's Hospital.

^a "Stank-Tower," continues the above MS. "shall have in warde all Gallow-Gate foreanenst Castle-Yate, so going northward fro^r the east end of Gallow-Gate upward that same rawe, unto the est ende of Denton-Chare with the Iron-Market, with all the howseis foreanenst Iron-Market, down to Sainct Nicholas-Pant, as theire doores open towards the Iron-Markett, or towards the pante, or towards Sainct Nicholas Kirk-Yarde, with all that dwell in the same yarde on the sowth side of the kirck."

^b "Gunner-Tower," proceeds our ancient authority, "shall have in warde from All-Hallowe-Pant beside Cordiner (or Gardiner) so going downwarde the same rawe towards Cale-Crosse, and so going upward by that Flether-Rawe unto Painter-Hugh, be- fids Swinburn-Place, with a place called Pencher-Place, beyonds Painter-Hugh, as it standeth upon the Lorke-Burne."

Between Gunner-Tower and the next towards West-Gate is a postern conducting to the Firth, made, as appears by an inscription over the gate-way, when Thomas Wasse, Esq. was mayor, and Matthew Matfen Esq. sheriff, A. D. 1705. When this was made, a Mr. Whitfield, of whom Henry Utrick Reay, Esq. is the present representative, gave to the publick, out of his private property, the lane or narrow passage which leads to it from the street, called West-Gate.

Grey's MSS. say, "1704, 1705, gate to Firth made."

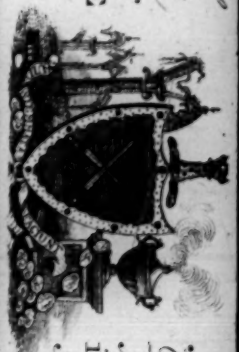
^c *West-Yate*, "upon the north side of *West-Yate*," adds the old authority, "aliter *Pinck-Towre*, shall have in warde in the * close fro a high stare that ledes fro the sowth postern of the Castell, towards the close so going eastward that same rawe, by the north side of Sand-Hill, unto and with Sainct Mary-Lane, with the howseis upon the corner, called Sainct Mary-Lands, in All-Hallowe-Kirke, and so going upward all the West-Rawe in the side unto a great waift upon the Castell-Hugh, sumtime called Old Laurence Acton's Waift, now Thomas Heryng's, foreanenst a pante in the side afore Swinborn's Doore, upon Lork-Burne."

* Sic.

Is respectfully presented to illustrate his History of that Town, by his obliged & very obedient humble servant, James Fitter, Marine Engineer to his Majesty.



To the Rev. John Binnard, A. M. Rector of
the City of London, Chaplain to his Grace of Hough,
This Plate exhibiting a VIEW of the WEST GATE
is respectfully presented to illustrate his History of that



To Mary at Well with J. Andrew Hubbard, in
Duke of Northumberland and Fellow and Secretary
in NEWCASTLE upon TYNE, from the Well,
Town, by his obliged & very obedient humble Servant,
James Fidler, Marine Engineer to his Majesty.



This gate consists of four wards, and is said to have been built by Roger de Thornton, a merchant, who from small beginnings became equally distinguished for his wealth and munificence. This place was formerly a prison for unruly apprentices, and is at present the hall of the company of house-carpenters. A foot way was opened out on the north side of this gate, 1782; "Edward Mosley, Esq. mayor, George Collpits, Esq. sheriff^d."

Leland calls this gate "a mightye strong thinge of four wardes and an yron gate."

From the West-Gate to Durham-Tower^c it measures an hundred and one yards and one foot.

From

^d "West-Yate" proceeds our old MS. "shall have in warde fro that vennell that ledeth into White-Freer-Kirk, so goinge upon the west rawe of West-Gate unto the West-Yate, with all that dwelleth without that yate. Also fro' the west ende of Denton-Chare, so goeng upward upon the est rawe of West-Gate, unto the West-Yate, with those that dwell in Sainct John Kirk-Yard, and with all that dwell fro the said Kirk unto the West-Yate."

Roger de Thornton is said to have come originally from the country west of Newcastle, according to the old saying, which Bourne gives as follows:

"At the West-Gate came Thornton in,
With a hap and a halfpenny and a lambskin."

In Stow's transcript of Leland's Itinerary, it is somewhat different;

"In at the West-Gate came Thornton in,
With a happen hapt in a ram's skynn."

He adds, "This Roger Thornton was the richest marchant that ever was dwelling in Newcastell. The isle and almost all the landes that the Lord Lomely hath in Yorkshire and Northumbreland were this Thornton's". (Vol. v. p. 114.)

Lord Lumley married his daughter.—There is a tradition in the family that the descendants of this great benefactor to the town were exempted from paying toll at the gates of Newcastle.

Mention occurs of West-Gate used for a prison, in the following extract from Rushworth's Collections, Part IV. vol. ii. p. 1219.—"On Monday night last, in the time of the storm, all that were in West-Gate in the town of Newcastle, to the number of seventeen, of the prisoners lately taken in Northumberland, escaped away. Having had friends come to visit them several times, divers ropes were brought in to them, which was not known till they were gone: In the dark of the night, when the storm was violent, blew hard, and much rain, by the ropes let themselves down by a privy."

This happened about the beginning of August 1648.—It appears that six of the chief of the prisoners that were in Tinmouth-Castle escaped at the same time, letting themselves down through a privy, built on the north side of the Castle, with sheets sewed together.

^c "Durham-Tower," says the MS. so often cited, "shall have in warde fro Sainct

From Durham to Herber-Tower^f, the distance is seventy-seven yards and one foot.

This is the meeting-house of the armourers, curriers and felt-makers, who made an agreement to repair it for that purpose, July 3d 1620^g.

From Herber to Mordon-Tower^h it measures an hundred and fifteen yards.

This is at present the hall of the glaziers, plumbers, pewterers and painters, who repaired it A. D. 1700. It appears to have been granted to them in 1619ⁱ.

Between Herber and Mordon-Tower there has been a postern in the wall.—See the account of the Monastery of Black-Friars.

From Mordon to Ever-Tower^k the distance is ninety-nine yards and one foot.

This was built by some of the ancient family of Eure, or Ever, lords of Kirkley, near the river Blyth, and barons of Witton, in the county of Durham. It is now the hall of the paviors, colliers and carriage-men.

From

John-Chare to goeng upward by Urd-Place upon the west rawe of Bere-Market, unto the Shod-Freer-Chare, with all the Shod-Freer-Chare."

^f "Herber-Tower," it proceeds, "shall have in warde all the Meale-Markett fro Den-ton-Chare to Pudding-Chare, with all Pudding-Chare and St. John-Chare.

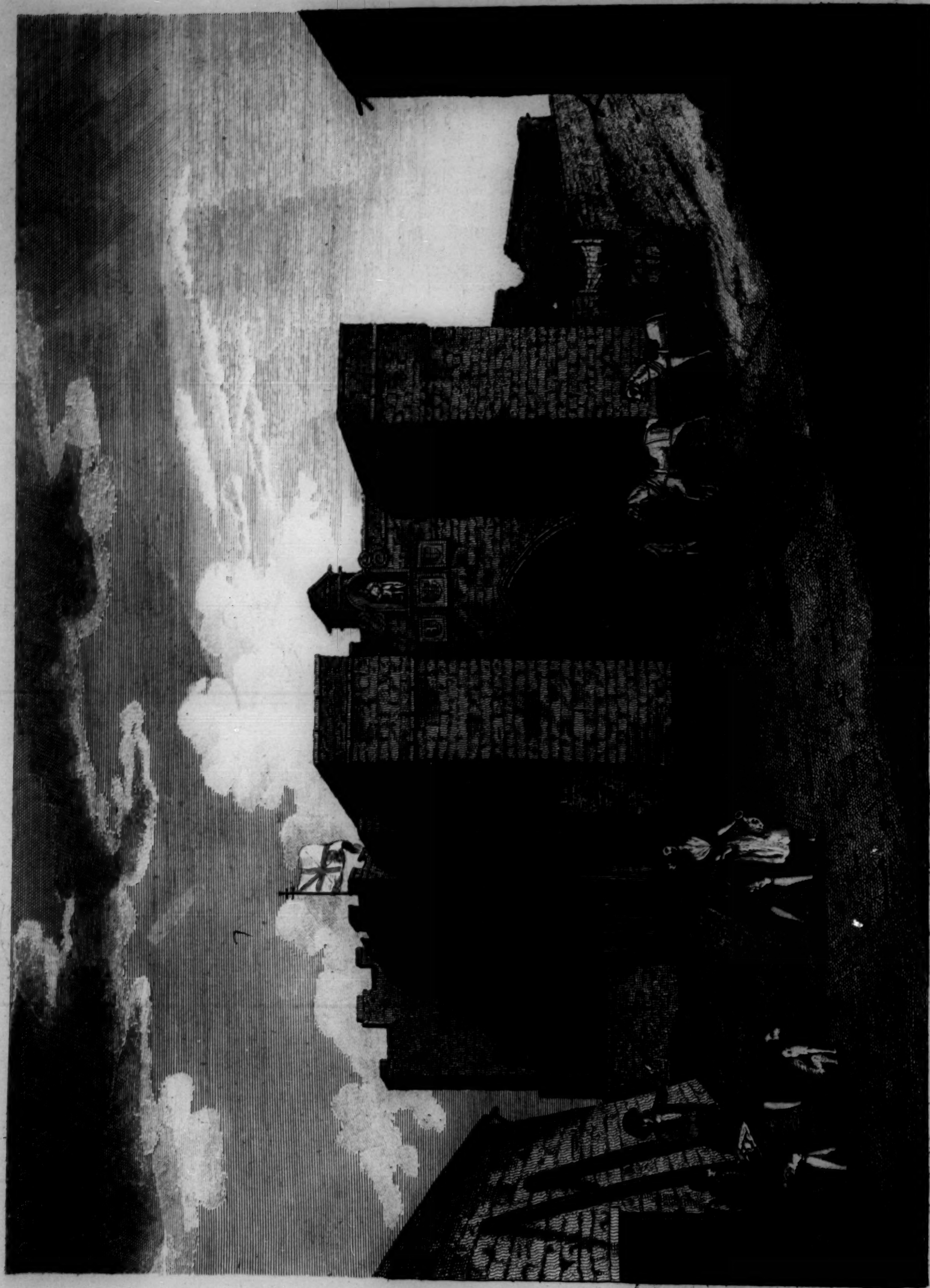
^g See the books of that society, where it is called "Harbot-Tower.

^h "Mordon-Tower" says the above authority, "shall have in warde both the east rawe of Spurior-Gate, Sadler-Gate and over Fleth-Shamels, from the north-west Kirk-Stile of Sainct Nicholas unto the Fishe-Shamels, as the said rawe opens either to the Clothe-Markett or to the Mele-Market."

ⁱ A gilded ball hangs suspended from the center of this meeting room: it probably had been shot from the cannon of the Scottish army during the great siege of the town in 1644; and having lodged in the wall, was discovered on the alteration of the tower. It is curious to observe hereabouts on the outside of the wall, how many of the stones still bear the marks of the above very memorable siege.

^k "Ever-Tower," adds the old MS. "shall have in warde the Shod-Freer-Yate, for going up that rawe beside White-Crosse unto New-Yate, with all the Darn-Crooke, and with all the Gallowe-Gate without Newe-Yate, unto the Barriers as men goe to the Gallows."





To the Right Worshipful Edw. Mosley,
 of the GATE of that
 This View taken
 Is respectfully inscribed by his obliged and
 Esq. Mayor of Newcastle upon Tyne,
 from the North,
TOWN called NEWGATE,
 most obedient humble Servant, John Brand 1781.



From Ever to Andrew-Tower¹ it measures one hundred yards. This has evidently got its name from its vicinity to St. Andrew's Church.

From St. Andrew-Tower to New-Gate^m the distance is an hundred yards.

We may infer, from the name of this gate, that it has been erected on the site of an older one, which appears to have been called Berwick-Gateⁿ. On the north front there remain three ancient shields of arms—St. George's cross—Arms of England, with the fleurs de lis semée^o—and those of Newcastle upon Tyne.—The upper part of this front seems considerably more modern than the rest of the structure.

The statue thereupon appears to resemble King James I^p.—It is placed under

¹ "Andrew-Tower," it continues, "shall have in warde fro' the Great Nun-Yate, so upwarde upon that East-Rawe unto a burne besids Lam-Place, that rynns to Lork-Burn, with all the Cockstole Bothes, and with all the west rawe of Sid-Gate, fro' Gallowe-Gate unto the Water-Myln besids Sainct James Kirk." In an original deed dated at Newcastle upon Tyne, Tuesday before the feast of St. Hillary, 1354, "Cockstole Bothes" occur with the appellation of "les Cokfour Bothes." By this deed John son of Robert de Castell and Matilda (his wife) released and quitclaimed to William del Strother, burgeis of the town of Newcastle, all their right "in tota illa placea terre cum suis pertinen' in villa Novi Castri super Tynam quam Petrus de Ogle tenet de nobis in feodo—Et in toto illo mesuagio Ricardi de Werdall sicut jacet in predicta villa in vico Fori ex opposito les Cokfour Bothes—Et in illa Botha quam Robertus de Wellis tenet de nobis in feodo sicut jacet in predicta villa in vico pelliperiorum."—Matilda swore on this occasion before the mayor and bailiffs of the town, "infra quatuor bancos. Hiis testibus Ricardo Scot, Johanne de Emeldon, Willielmo de Acton, et Johanne de Camera, tunc ballivis dicte ville Novi Castri, Roberto de Angerton, Gilberto de Duxfeld, Johanne de Stanhope, Thoma Hette, Willo de Cauce, et aliis."

^m "Newe-Yate," adds our ancient MS. "shall have in warde all Raton-Rawe as it opins towards the pillarye in Clothe-Market, with theim that dwell in the north side of Sainct Nicholas, upon that east rawe of the Clothe-Market, unto the Overdene Brig-Ende."

ⁿ Froissart tells us, that the bishop of Durham going to join the English army that fought with the Scots at Otterbourn, A. D. 1388, issued out of Newcastle at "Berwick-Gate," "ils se departirent du Neuf-Chastel, et issirent par la porte de Berwick, et se mirent sur les champs," &c. Their route appears to have been by the way of Ponteland, in their road to which place, this is still the usual gate through which travellers go out of the town.

^o Henry the Fifth is said to have been the first of our monarchs that reduced the fleurs de lis in the royal arms to the number of three.

^p See account of Tyne Bridge, under 1651.

under an arch of Roman architecture, has a crown and robes, holding a sceptre in the right, and a globe or mound in the left hand.—New-Gate was built before Newcastle ⁴ was made a county of itself, and took custody of its own prisoners, who, no doubt, before that period, were confined in the prison of the castle of that town, in common with other delinquents of the county of Northumberland. The additional wings or flanks on each side of the south front of this structure appear to have been erected about the beginning of the present century ⁵. The portcullis of this gate still remains.

June 21st, 1676, there was an order of common-council to appoint a minister for reading prayers every Wednesday and Friday, and preaching a sermon to the prisoners confined here, once a month, with an annual ⁶ salary of 10l. In the year 1765, a foot-way was opened into Sid-Gate on the east side of New-Gate, through the Town-Wall, for the convenience of the publick.

From

⁴ In an inquisition in the Tynmouth chartulary at Northumberland-House, mention occurs of this gate with its present appellation, June 19th, 1390. "Tenementum extra le Newgate."

⁵ The one anno 1702, William Ramfey, Esq. mayor, William Boutflower, Esq. sheriff. The other anno 1706, Sir Ralph Carr, mayor, William Ellifon, Esq. sheriff. See common-council books, March 25th, 1702, and Bourne's History.

⁶ Common-council books.—William Greenwell was the first appointed, and was succeeded Dec. 14th, 1686, by John Medcalfe.—The following names of succeeding chaplains occur—William Hall after Medcalfe. 1722, William Simcoe. July 20th, 1724, William Wilkinfon. Dec. 20th, 1756, — Askew. March 21st, 1763, — Scott. Nathaniel Ellifon, John Brunton, John Brand, John Brown, Thomas Ellifon. There was an order of common-council, April 15th, 1765, appointing the curate of St. John's and St. Andrew's for the time being, chaplains of the gaol, to officiate monthly by turns, with each a salary of ten pounds per annum. The parish clerk of St. Andrew's to attend them, with a salary of thirty shillings per annum.

For a particular account of this prison, see Howard on the State of Prisons, 1777, quarto, p. 421, &c. Also the Appendix to that work, 1780, quarto, p. 177.

The following names of gaolers here were all I have met with :

Sep. 21, 1653, William Preston.

Before 1718, Christopher Barker.

Oct. 13, 1718, Michael Dawson.

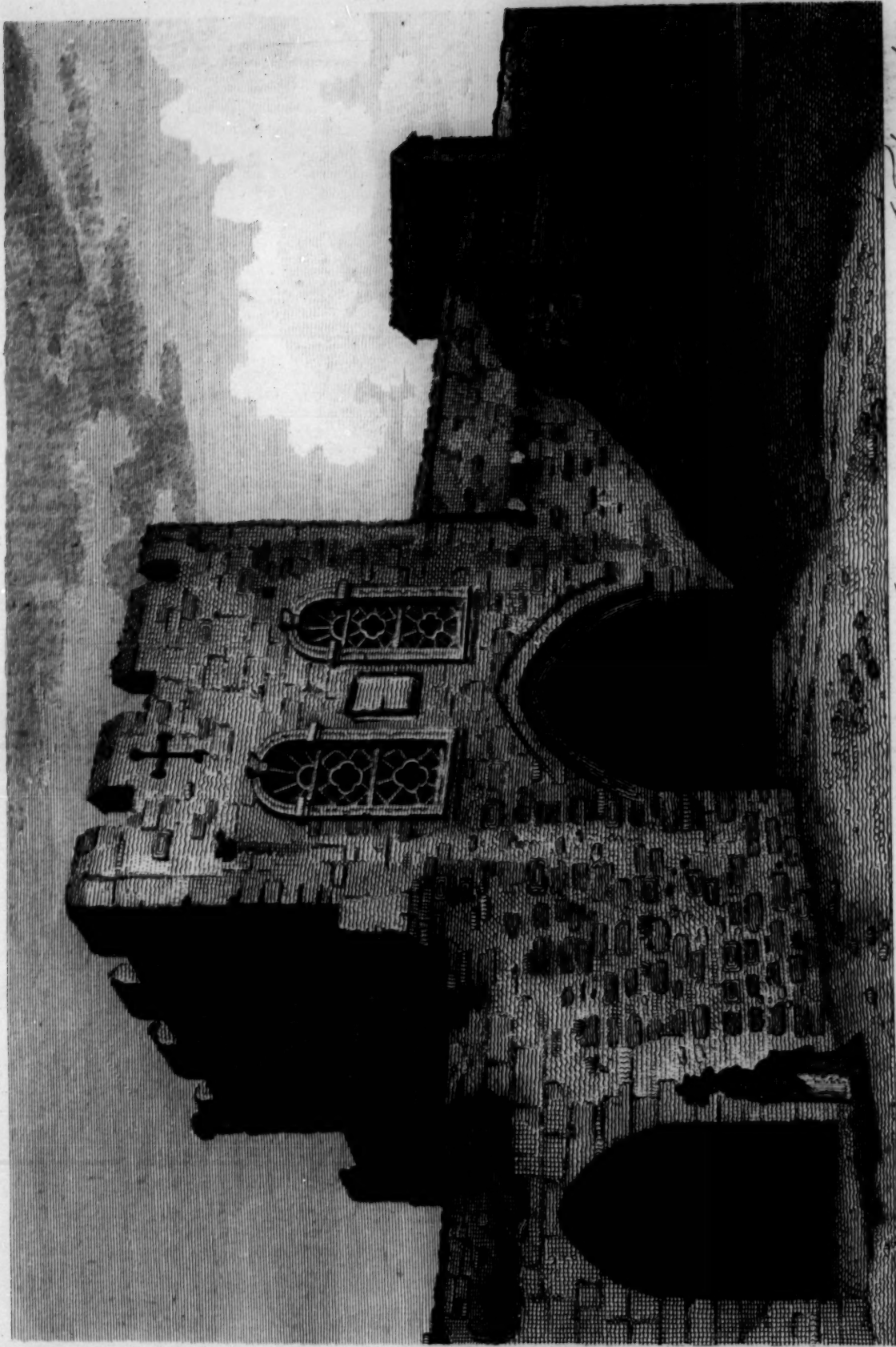
George Ord.

John Craister.

Thomas Harle.

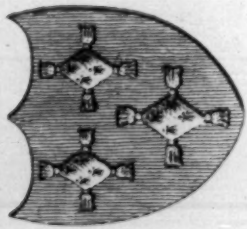
Martin Mordue.

PILGRIM STREET GATE South Front.



E. Edwards del.

J. Fittler sculp.



James Rudman, Esq.
NEWCASTLE upon TYNE.

"Most respectfully inscribed to"
ALDERMAN of

From New-Gate to Bartram Mombowcher-Tower^t it measures an hundred and twenty-fix yards and one foot. This has plainly had its name from the Bertram Mombowcher, who was several times sheriff of Northumberland^u.

From Bartram Mombowcher to Fickett-Tower^v it measures an hundred and thirty-two yards.

From Fickett-Tower to Pilgrim-Street-Gate^x the distance is an hundred and thirty-seven yards. Convenient foot-passages have lately been opened

January 14th, 1744, the corporation of Newcastle purchased of John Hudson, Taylor, the present gaoler's house, called at that time, "The Old Gaol-House." (Common-council books.)

It appears, *ibid.* Sept. 21, 1653, that there had been an ancient custom, which was at that time revived, for the gaoler to have a livery-cloak given him, and to attend the sheriff twice a day on every Sunday to church.

^t "Bartram Mombowcher-Tower," continues our ancient authority, "shall have in warde all the west ende of Over-Dean-Brig, with the shoppes betwixte the Fishe-Shamells and the Bere-Market, and fro' the same Brig-Ende unto the Great Nun-Yate."

^u See Fuller's Worthies.—The following occurs in the Harleian MSS. 708. Eschaets 12 Ric. II. "Bertramus Momboucher miles tenuit die quo obiit de Rege in villa Novi-Castri super Tynam, 2 messuagia cum annuo reddit: 10s. exeunt' de quodam ten' in Pilgrym-Stret juxta murum ville predictæ in libero burgagio."

^v "Fickett-Tower," adds the above MS. "shall have in warde from Whelpington-Barne beside the great Crosse standing within Maudlen-Barres, without the New-Yate, so coming upon the east rawe of Sid-Gate, without New-Yate unto the New-Yate: And also within the New-Yate, so goeing upon the east rawe southward into a burn besides Lam-Place, that runnes towards Lork-Burn, with all Graie-Freer-Chare, fro the Barres foranenste Fickett-Tower and the North-Kirk-Dower of the said Freers westward, and noe further eastwarde in that lane."

^x "Pilgram-Street-Yate," proceeds our old authority, "shall have in warde without that same yate, beginning at the great waiff barn called Emeldon-Barn, foranensit the Mawdlaines, so coming downwerds and inward upon that west rawe of Pilgrim-Street-Yate, within the yate unto All-Hallowes-Pant besides Cordiners (or Gardiners) Place, beside the Sowth-Kirk-Stile of All-Hallowes-Kirke, with all Painter-Hewgh, and with all Nether-Dean-Brig, and with all the north ende of Over-Dean-Brig, both sides thereof fro' Lork-Burn, eastward to Pilgram-Street, with Pencher-Rent, and in Graie-Freer-Lane, fro Fickett-Tower eastward."

This gate is at present the hall of the joiners' company, who repaired it A. D. 1716, "Thomas French and Paul Cook being wardens."

opened out on each side of this gate communicating with Northumberland-Street¹.

From Pilgrim-Street-Gate to the Weavers or Carlel-Tower², between which there are three less ones,^a the distance is an hundred and fifty-seven yards and two feet. This is at present the hall of the weavers' company, and is called Carlel or Carliol-Tower, from the family who gave its name also to the Carlel-Croft. The weavers repaired it A. D. 1682.

From Weaver or Carlel-Tower, to Carlel-Croft-Tower^b, otherwise called Plummer-Tower, the distance is an hundred and seventy-six yards. This was also called Cutlers' Tower, having once been the hall of that company, who are now extinct in Newcastle. It has been fronted after an elegant design, and is at present the meeting-house of the fraternity of masons.

From Carlell-Croft or Plummer-Tower, to Austin-Tower^c, it measures

¹ The workmen began in June 1771. Newcastle Courant.

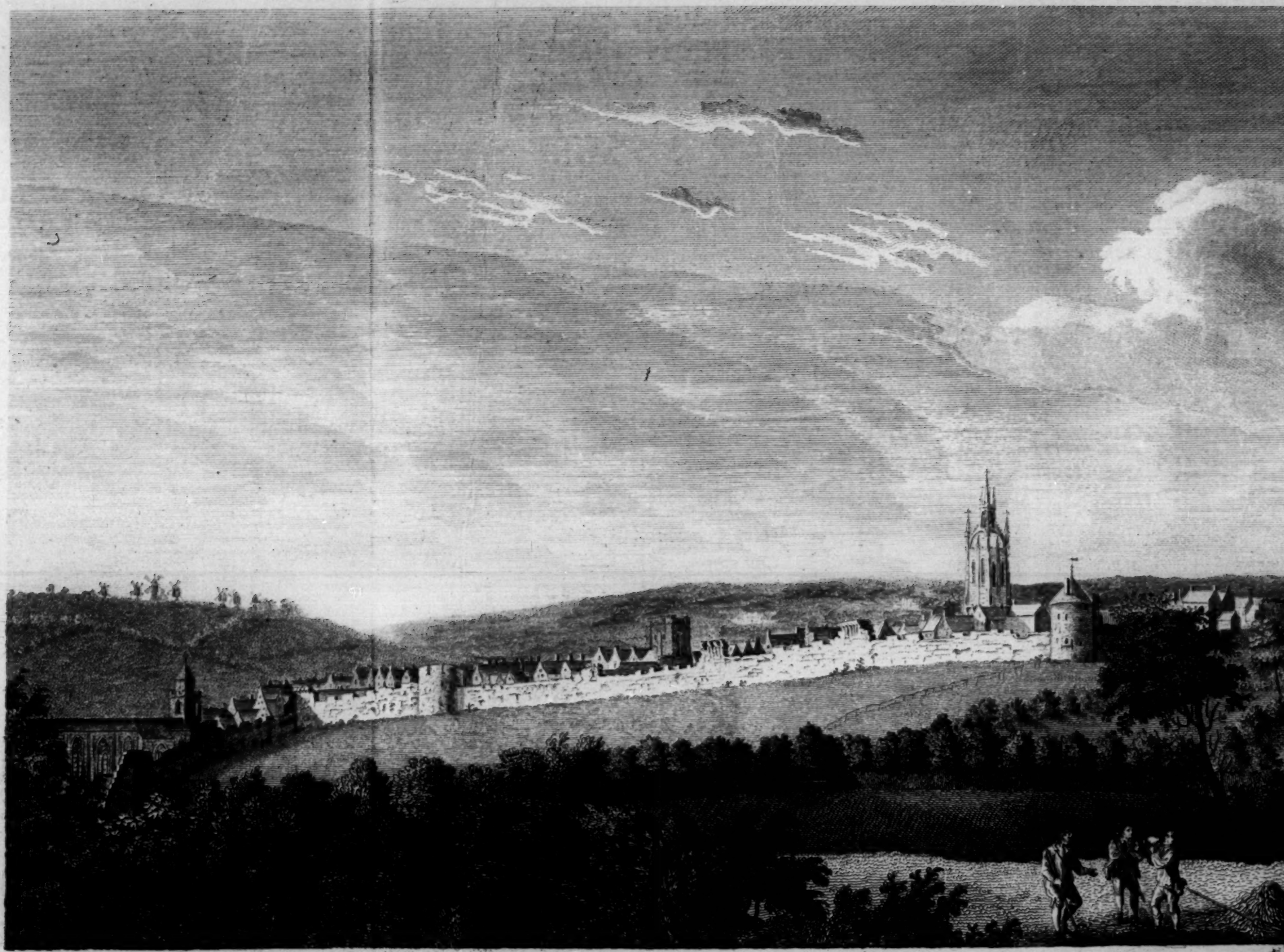
² "Carlel-Tower," continues this MS. "shall have in warde all the east rawe of Pilgrim-Street, within the yate and without the yate, fro and with the Mawdelens, so coming in warde upon the East-Rawe unto the Austin-Chare."

^a One of these was called the Waits' Tower, and was formerly the meeting-house of the town's band of musicians, who still retain that appellation.

Here is an arch resembling that above Pandon-Gate, which was also the hall of one of the companies.

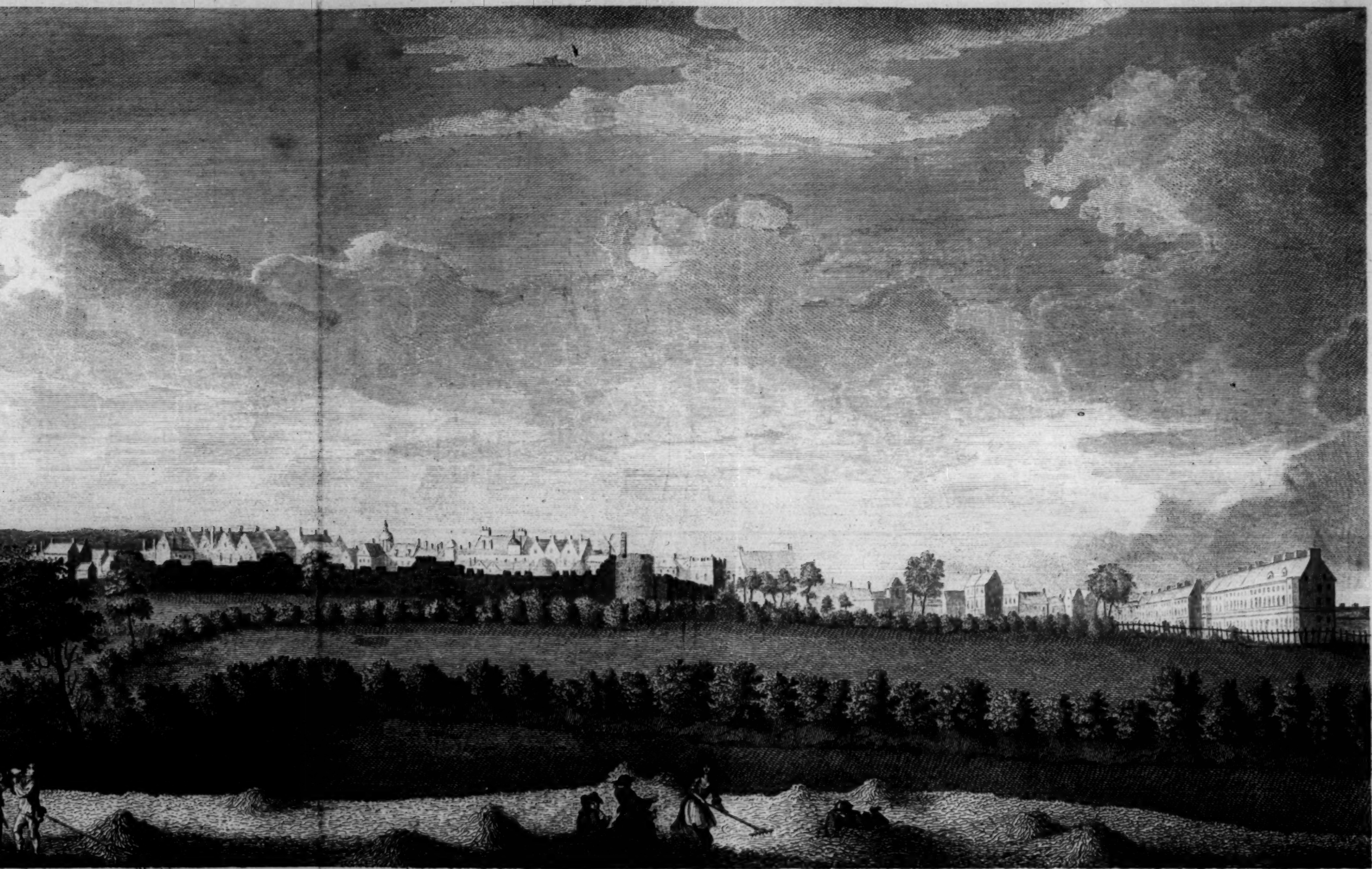
^b "Carlel-Croft-Tower," proceeds our old MS. "shall have in warde fro the Austine-Chare in Pilgram-Street, upon that east rawe of Pilgram-Street, unto the kirk-yard of All-Hallowes, with all Tempil-Gate, otherwaies called All-Hallowe-Gate, beneth All-Hallowe-Kirk, into a burn called Gogo, with all Cow-Gate, and othir placis betwixt Gogo and Kynges-Wall, unto the stone brigg over Pandon-Burn: also upon the Sand-Hill in the east side of Lork-Burn, beginninge at William Barbor's shop, upon the corner in Boothes-Rent, foreanenst the Maison-Dieu, so goinge upon the east side of Lorke-Burne, all that rawe towards Cale-Crosse, to and with the corner called Olmer-Rent, and so upwards all that corner unto the northe ende of Grindon-Chair."

^c "Austin-Tower," it continues, "shall have in warde fro' the northe ende of Grindon-Chare, so up that sowth rawe of the Nether All-Hallowe-Gate into Galewaie-Rent, with them that dwell in Brown-Chair, Grindon-Chair, Rodes-Chair, Norham-Chair, Philip-Chair, Shipman-Chair, Oliver-Chair, Galowaie-Chair, with halfe of Freers-Austins."



To the most noble and puissant Prince **HUGH, Duke and Earl**
Lord Lovaine, Baron of Alnwick, Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the Counties
and County of the Town of Newcastle upon Tyne, Vice Admiral of the County of Northum-
Council, and Knight of the most noble Order of the Garter, &c. &c. &c. This View of the TOWN of
Is most gratefully Inscribed by his Grace's very obliged and most





Drawn & Engraved by J. Fittler.
 of Northumberland, EARL PERCY, Baron Warkworth of Warkworth Castle,
 of Middlesex and Northumberland, of the City and Liberty of Westminster and of the Town
 berland, and of all America, one of the Lords of his Majesty's most honourable Privy)
 NEWCASTLE upon TYNE, taken from the Shield-field, on the East, and Engraved at his Expence,
 devoted faithful humble Servant, John Brand.

measures one hundred and eighty-seven yards. This tower has evidently had its name from its vicinity to the house of Austin-Friars. It has been, successively, the hall of the millers and coopers, and is at present the meeting-house of the ropers, who repaired it, A. D. 1698, John Langlands and John Dawson being wardens.

From Austin-Tower to Corner-Tower^d, the distance is an hundred and thirty-two yards.

From Corner-Tower to Pandon-Gate^e, it measures ninety-five yards and two feet.

Over the gate-way, the barber surgeons had once their meeting-house. It has resembled, in its original state, three turrets, between Pilgrim-Street-Gate and the Weavers' Tower.—The western wall of this meeting-house appears to have been taken away during the civil wars. It has been called, but erroneously, a tower of the Roman wall, which passed it at a considerable distance, and went over the top of the hill called Wallknoll.

From Pandon-Gate to Wallknoll-Tower^f, or the Carpenters' Tower, it measures ninety-five yards and one foot.

From

^d "Corner-Tower," it adds, "shall have in warde all the howseis upon the Key-Side, as their dowirs opin southward towards the King's-Wall upon the Kei-Side, from the Stone-Stair beside the common seigeie *, so going eastward upon the Key-Side unto the south end of Brade-Chair-Yate, in the said King's-Wall."

Mention occurs of this tower in the common-council books, June 9, 1688, by the name of "Corn-Hill-Tower," an evident corruption of Corner-Tower.

* "Siege (a necessary-house), latrina, videri possit desumptum ex G. Siege.

^e "Pampeden-Yate," continues our MS. "shall have in warde fro' Galewaie-Rent, in Cros-Gate, beside All-Hallowes-Pant, both the rawes of that Cros-Gate, so goeng eastward downe to the pante called Brad-Chare-Pant, with Bell-Place that stands upon the pant. And with all the Brad-Chare and Narrowe-Chare, otherwise called Colier-Chair, with Michel-Place buttant upon the west side of Pampeden-Burn, beside the comon seegeis upon the same burn."

^f "Wallknol-Tower," concludes our MS. "and Habkyn-Tower, are nowē but a warde, and it shall have in warde fro' the Brad-Chair-Pant, beside Bell-Place, so going to a burn called Gogo, both the towers unto the south side Gogo-Burn, as it runnes besids the Stane-Brig unto Pampeden-Burn, fro Pampeden-Yate to the Sand-Yate, either

From Wallknoll, or Carpenters' Tower, to the farther side of Sand-Gate^g, the distance is two hundred and thirty-two yards and one foot^h.

The

in Pampeden or in Fisher-Gate, or in another place fro' the said burn eastward within the warde, with all that dwell upon north rawe in Sand-Gate."

There is a postern-gate under the Carpenters' Tower, in which is the hall of the shipwrights' company, built in the year 1716.

Bourne, on the authority of his MS. intituled, "Lib' de Reb. Novocastri", informs us, that before the taking down of the top of the old tower, it was much of the same size, model and stone, with the tower of Routcheffer in Northumberland, which was certainly one of the towers belonging to the Picts-Wall."

Grey, who wrote his Chorographia in 1649, speaking of the towers of the Roman-Wall, says: "One of these towers remaineth whole in the towne-wall of Newcastle, in Pampden, older than the rest of the towers, and after another fashion, standing out of the wall."

^g Sand-Gate has evidently had its name from being built upon the sand on the side of the river.

Bourne, speaking of the towers on the walls of Newcastle, informs us, on the authority of the Milbank MS. that "between every one of these towers there were, for the most part, two watch towers made square, with the effigies of men cut in stone upon the tops of them, as though they were watching, and they were called Garret, which had square holes over the walls to throw stones down."

^h The above measures are taken from a MS. communicated by the late Mr. Thomas Aubone, intituled, "The distance of the towers one from another, with the breadth of their faces on the town's-wall, beginning at the Close-Gate." He made the admeasurement himself, A. D. 1745. His account proceeds as follows: "From Sand-Gate to Close-Gate—From Sand-Gate to the Broad-Chare, 143 yards 2 feet.—From the Broad-Chair to Trinity-Chair, 68 yards.—From Trinity-Chair to Sand-Hill-Corner, 198 yards.—From Sand-Hill-Corner to the Bridge-End, 132 yards.—From the Bridge-End to the Mayor's House, 252 yards.—And from the Mayor's House to the Close-Gate, 117 yards and 2 feet,—making the circumference, in all, two miles, two hundred and ninety-three yards, and two feet.

Bourne makes the whole circumference two miles and an hundred and seventy-six yards.

According to Hutton's plan, the circuit of the wall now standing, from the Close-Gate to Sand-Gate, is 2740 yards, or one mile and an half, and an hundred yards.

A passage, leading from the Sand-Hill to the Key-Side, still retains the name of the Water-Gate.—Mention of it occurs in the common-council books, August 24th, 1649, where it is called "the Windowes-Gate." Leland, who visited Newcastle in the time

The Town-Wall, which formed a right angle here, and ran parallel with the river Tyne to Close-Gate, which had Broad-Chare-Gate, with many smaller water-gates, and Bridge-Gate in it, is now almost intirely taken away.

HOUSES, STREETS, &c.

IT appears, by the books of the window-cess, for 1781, that two thousand three hundred and eighty-nine houses were then rated to pay that tax within the four parishes of Newcastleⁱ.

Hutton's plan makes the number of houses in that town two thousand four hundred and fifty, and in Gateshead five hundred and fifty^k.

QUAY,

of Henry VIII. tells us, there were "a strong wardyd gate at Gateshed, a strong warde and towre on Tyne-Bridge, and a gate at the Bridge-End"—i. e. that end next the town.—Leland's Itinerary, vol. viii. See account of "Tyne-Bridge."

ⁱ Communicated by Mr. Jacob Lambert, clerk.

St. Nicholas' Parish	—	444
All-Saints.	Sand-Gate Quarter	495
	Pilgrim Quarter	312
	Pandon Quarter	202
	Sand-Hill Quarter	137

1146 Total of All-Saints Parish.

St. John's Parish —

433

The houses without the West-Gate, which are in the county of Northumberland, are not included.

St. Andrew's Parish —

366

2389 Total of four parishes.

But it must be noted, that there are several houses marked "poor," which pay no window-cess, and consequently are not included in the above account.

^k Hutton supposes Newcastle and Gateshead to contain not less than thirty thousand inhabitants. He adds, that the houses are chiefly built of brick. "This great number of people," he continues, "is supplied with all kinds of provision from the very plentiful markets of the town, here being used, annually, above 5,000 beeves, 10,000 calves,

QUAY, OR KEY-SIDE¹.

THIS street, at present, lies open to the river—It was formerly bounded on the south side by the Town-Wall^m, which, in this place, was perforated by a great number of small gates: it has been much enlarged by the removal of this part of the wall, and is, indeed, at present, one of the longest and most commodious wharfs in the kingdom.

143,000 sheep and lambs, with swine, fish, poultry, eggs, butter, &c. in a prodigious abundance. The market days for corn are Tuesdays and Saturdays."

The subsequent extract from the Newcastle Courant informs us how late that town was in adopting the great convenience of having nightly lamps in the streets:

"October 1st, 1763. Thursday night the lamps put up in the streets of this town were lighted up for the first time."—This was in consequence of an act lately passed for lighting the streets, and other places, and maintaining a regular and nightly watch within the town and county of the town of Newcastle upon Tyne, and for regulating the hackney coachmen and chairmen, cartmen, porters and watermen within the same.

A proposal was made and published, A. D. 1755, for illuminating the streets of that town with 150 lamps.

Dr. Stukeley, in his Itinerary, speaking of the inhabitants of Newcastle upon Tyne, observes: "They speak very broad; so that, as one walks the streets, one can scarce understand the common people, but are apt to fancy oneself in a foreign country."

The following obsolete and forgotten names of places in this town, occur in the account of "Fee farm rents, belonging (in 1758) to Edward Pauncefort, Esq. &c." in the possession of John Widdrington, Esq. receiver—"A place called Galls-Trip—A waste place called Bell-Gate—Weddon-Place—and Jackman-House."

¹ This place occurs in an original deed now before me, dated September 3d, 38 Hen. VI.—"Sicut jacet in villa Novi Castri super Tynam super le Key-Syde."

^m "On the top of this wall," says Bourne, "was a walk—and at the bottom of it a great many gates, called Water-Gates, A. D. 1616. These were ordered to be locked up every night, except one or two to stand open, for the masters and seamen to go to and fro to their ships. This was done to prevent servants casting ashes, and other rubbish, into the river: and these two gates were watched all night long."

Ships of great burthen can come up and unload at this wharf.

In the common-council books, January 23d, 1638, mention occurs of two cranes upon it.

There is an order, *ibid.* Dec. 16th, 1771, to forbid the practice of setting up shambles, and exposing beef to sale on the Key-Side, as illegal and prejudicial.

dom. The length of it, according to Bourne, is 103 rods. The custom-house of the port of Newcastle was, a few years ago, removed from the upper, or western end of the Key-Side, to a situation nearer to its center ^a.

Twenty narrow lanes ^o, or, as they are called here, chares ^p, lead from the Butcher-Bank, Pandon, &c. and terminate in the Key-Side. — Their names, which they seem to have changed almost with every change of their owner, are given, as follow, in Corbridge's Plan of Newcastle, A. D. 1723.

- | | |
|---------------------------------|---------------------------------|
| ^q 1. The Dark-Chare. | 4. Pepper-Corn-Chare. |
| ^r 2. Grinding-Chare. | 5. Palester's-Chare. |
| 3. Blew-Anchor-Chare. | ^s 6. Colwin's-Chare. |
| | 7. Hornsby's |

^a See History of the Custom-House of Newcastle upon Tyne.

^o The lane, or passage, adjoining to the Town-Wall, and terminating at Sand-Gate, is not included in this number of chares: a similar passage, for the purpose of conveying ammunition, &c. during a siege, in many places still remaining open, has anciently conducted quite round the town on the inside of the wall.

^p *Ceppe*, vices, turnes, courses, changes; item, *versio*, flexus, a turning, winding, or bending. — *Diverticulum*, *anfractus* — *via flexus* — the turning or bending of a way. *Hinc preclari illius diverticuli in suburbiis Londinensibus. Charing-Crosse, vulgo vocati ortum nomen, ut nobis jam observatum notis ad Glossas Lipsianas in voce Scurgi.*

(Somner's Saxon Dictionary in verbo.)

See also Benson's Anglo-Saxon Vocabulary, and Manning's Lye's Saxon Dictionary in verbo.

^q In an original deed, now lying before me, dated August 10th, 1583, six tenements are described, "jacen' infra dictam villam Novi Castri super Tinam in quadam venella ^{*}, vocat Graipe . . . Layne alias dict' Deynes-Chayre & modo vocat' Shipman-Chayer."

Bourne saw, in a deed drawn in the reign of Hen. VI. the name of a chare which, he quaintly observes, "had it been worth remembering, would, in all probability, have been forgot long before now." See in Drake's Eboracum, an account of a street with a similar immodest appellation.

^{*} Vennel, in Latin *venella*, is a legal word. — In Spelman's Glossary it is called, "*Via angustior quæ in urbe, domibus, in rure, fossis, sepibusque utrinque clauditur, a veniendo dictum ut iter ab eundo.*" — Anglice, a lane.

^r In Bourne's plan it is written "Granden-Chare."

^s In Bourne's plan, "Colvin's-Chare — Coleman's-Lane" occurs in a deed tempore Car. II.

- | | |
|----------------------------------|--------------------------------|
| ^t 7. Hornsby's-Chare. | 14. Rucaſtle-Chare. |
| ^u 8. Plumber-Chare. | ^x 15. Broad-Chare. |
| ^v 9. Fenwick's-Chare. | 16. Spicer-Lane. |
| ^w 10. The Park. | 17. Burn-Bank. |
| 11. Broad-Garth. | ^y 18. Baker-Chare. |
| 12. Peacock-Chare. | ^z 19. Coxton-Chare. |
| 13. Trinity-Chare. | ^a 20. Love-Lane. |

Betwixt Grindon-Chare and Blue-Anchor-Chare, there is a remarkable old building: the front towards the Quay has a balcony, supported by poſts with ſhields on them, but at preſent not charged with any armorial bearings.—Behind, in Grindon-Chare, is a very obſervable houſe^b, of ſtone, with buttrefſes on the outſide, with a crypt, or vault, arched

^t Alias “Maryon-Houſe-Chare.”

^u A. D. 1376, Robert Plumber occurs as one of the bailiffs of Newcaſtle.

^v Alias “Fenwick's-Entry,”—So called from its owner Cuthbert Fenwick, eſq. alderman.—Bourne ſuppoſes this was anciently called “Kirk-Chair.”

^w In Bourne's plan, “The Dark-Chare.”

^x Harleian MSS. 708. Elchaets 14 Ric. II. “Le Brod-Chere” occurs.

^y In Bourne's plan, “Byker-Chare.”

^z In Bourne's plan, “Cockis-Chare.”

^a In a deed, dated 1666, “Gowerley-Rawe, alias Love-Lane,” occurs.

Bourne could not aſcertain the following names which he met with.—“Brown-Chare.—The Chare of Nicholas de Salicibus.—Tod's-Chare.—Norham-Chare.—Philip's-Chare.—Shipman-Chare.—Oliver-Chare.—Galway-Chare.”

I have ſeen, in old deeds, “Heworth-Chare,” 2 Ric. III.—“Roſkel's-Chare,” tempore Ed. III.—“Gor-Chayr, alias Rods-Chayr,” A. D. 1432.—“Manwell-Chare, otherwiſe Heworth-Chare,” A. D. 1654.—“Wetwang-Chare,” and “Gowerley-Chare,” occur 35th Queen Elizabeth.

^b May not this have belonged to the Knights Hoſpitalers of St. John of Jeruſalem?

Among the writings preſerved A. D. 1565, in the hutch, or common treaſury of the town, there occurred one with the following title: “The agreement made betwixt the prior of St. John, and the towne of Newcaſtle, touching a Water-Gate;” whence it ſeems plain they had property of ſome kind at this place. David, King of Scots, gave them lands at Newcaſtle.—See King John's Charter, A. D. 1200.

A. D. 1376, ſuits and contentions occur between the prior of the hoſpital of St. John of Jeruſalem, and the mayor and commons of Newcaſtle, concerning Fenham, a village in

arched with stone, now converted into a cellar.—Human bones have been found here, and there is a tradition, that this was once called St. John's Chapel.

S A N D - H I L L.

THIS is said to have been, anciently, at low-tide, an hill of naked sand, where the inhabitants of the town were wont to assemble for their recreation^c. It is at present the great market-place of Newcastle.

On the fouth side of the Sand-Hill stood the hospital called Maison de Dieu, for a warden, being a priest, and nine poor men, brethren, and four poor women, sisters, which was founded about the beginning of the reign of King Henry the Fourth, by Roger de Thornton^d (a most opulent merchant, representative in parliament, and a great benefactor to the town of Newcastle), and dedicated to St. Catharine.

February

in the vicinity of that town. See Rolls of Parliament, vol. ii. p. 348. There still remains, in the archives of the corporation of Newcastle upon Tyne, an original receipt, dated 4th March, 1404, from Brother Holdebrand Wotton, preceptor of Clerkenwell, and Henry Grendon, attornies general of the Lord Brother Walter Grendon, prior of the hospital of St. John of Jerusalem in England, to the mayor, aldermen, and community of the town of Newcastle upon Tyne, for 12l. 10s. sterling, in part of payment of the sum of 37l. 10s. due the Michaelmas following, for the rent of mines of sea-coal at Fenham, which place was, it should seem, at that time, the property of this famous order.—The above receipt is dated at their house in Clerkenwell, London: they were suppressed about the year 1540. On the express testimony of Boethius, Fordun, and other Scottish historians, David King of Scotland, during his residence at Newcastle, founded a monastery of Præmonstratensians, but no particulars have been transmitted, either where their house stood, or with what lands it was endowed.

^c A. D. 1393. Records in the Tower of London. *Novum Castrum super Tinam*. A proclamation, commanding to remove all merchandize, and all other stuff, &c. from a certain common place there, called Sand-Hill, where were wont to assemble the inhabitants thereof, for their recreation. Claus. 16 Ric. II. m. 15 Dorso. (Aubone MS. &c.)

A. D. 1565. There occurred among the town's writings, "A grant for the Sand-Hill and the Windowes."

^d See Leland's Itinerary, vol. v. p. 114, new edition.

February 12th, 1403, King Henry IV. granted a licence to Roger Thornton, burghers of Newcastle upon Tyne, to alien in mortmain to the mayor, sheriff, aldermen and commonalty of that town, a piece of ground an hundred feet in length, and twenty-four in breadth, within that town, wherein certain poor persons were to be provided with meat and clothing, in an "House of God," to be built thereupon by the said Thornton, and where they should pray daily for the health of the said mayor, sheriff, aldermen and commonalty; as also for that of the founder, while he lived, and after their respective deaths for their souls, and the souls of the father and mother of the founder, and those of all the benefactors of that intended hospital.

The royal licence for the foundation of this hospital is dated June 10th,

* Ex rotulo 2^e partis patentium de anno quarto regni Regis Henric. IV. m. 38. Henricus Dei gratia Rex Anglie & Francie et dominus Hibernie omnibus ad quos presentes litere pervenerint salutem. Licet, &c. De gratia nostra tamen speciali et pro decem solidis quos Rogerus Thornton, burgensis ville Novi Castri super Tynam nobis solvit in hanaperio cancellarie nostre concessimus et licentiam dedimus pro nobis & heredibus nostris, quantum in nobis est eidem Rogero quod ipse centum pedes terre in longitudine, & quatuor viginti pedes terre in latitudine cum pertinen' in eadem villa que de nobis tenentur in burgagio ut dicitur dare possit et assignare majori vicecomiti & aldermannis ville predictæ habend et tenend sibi et successoribus suis ad inveniend' certas pauperes personas in victu et vestitu in quadam Domo Dei per ipsum Rogerum super terram predict' edificand' singulis diebus pro salubri statu nostro & majoris vicecomitis & aldermannorum predict' & communitatis ville predict' et ipsius Rogeri dum vixerimus ac animabus nostris cum ab hac luce migraverimus. Nec non animabus patris & matris ipsius Rogeri & animabus omnium benefactorum ejusdem domus juxta ordinacionem ipsius Rogeri in hac parte faciend' oratur' imperpetuum. Et eisdem majori vicecomiti & aldermannis quod ipsi terram predictam a prefato Rogero recipere possint et tenere sibi et successoribus suis predictis sicut predictum est Licentiam similiter tenore presentium dedimus specialem statuto predicto seu eo quod terra predicta de nobis tenetur in burgagio ut predictum est non obstante. Nolentes quod idem Rogerus vel Heredes sui aut prefati major vicecomes & aldermanni seu successores sui ratione premissorum per nos vel heredes nostros justic' escaetor' vicecomites aut alios ballivos vel ministros nostros vel heredum nostrorum quoscunque molestent' occonent' in aliquo seu gravent'. Salvis tamen capitalibus dominis feodi illius serviciis inde debitis et consuetis. In cujus &c. Teste me ipso apud Westmon. duodecimo die Februarii anno regni nostri quarto." "Convenit cum Recordo Aug. Vincent.. (Murray MS. p. 280 —)

10th, 1412, when the edifice appears to have been completed. By the name of the warden, brethren and sisters of the hospital of St. Katherine, called Thornton's Hospital, in Newcastle upon Tyne, they might plead and be impleaded in all courts, and have a common seal. — This grant included also the licence for the chantry of St. Peter, in the chapel of All-Saints, in that town ^f.

July 6th, 1424. King Henry VI. by his patent, setting forth, that whereas the king's grandfather had given licence to Roger Thornton, his heirs, assigns, and executors, to acquire for this hospital to the yearly value of ten pounds, therefore granted a licence to the said Roger, to assign a portion of ten messuages and ten tofts, with their appurtenances, in Newcastle upon Tyne, of the value of seven pounds per annum, as appeared by an inquisition made by John Wall, late mayor of Newcastle, and eschaetor there, to this hospital, in aid of their support for ever, in full satisfaction of the lands, tenements and rents, to the value of ten pounds per annum aforesaid ^g.

Roger

^f See Bourne, from Dugdale's Monasticon, vol. ii. fol. 474, ex pat. 13 Hen. IV. p. 2, m. 14. Also in the Appendix to this vol.

^g "Tertia pars paten' de anno regni Regis Henrici sexti secundo, m. 9.

"Rex omnibus &c. sciatis quod cum Dominus H. nuper Rex Anglie avus noster per literas suas patentes concessisset & licenciam dedisset pro se & heredibus suis quantum in ipso fuit Rogero de Thornton quod ipse heredes assignati vel executores sui terras tenemen' & redditus ad valorem decem librarum per annum tam ea que de ipso avo nostro tenebantur in burgagio quam ea que de ipso avo nostro non tenebantur adquirere & custodi fratribus & sororibus hospitalis Sancte Catherine vocati Thornton's Hospitall in Novo Castro super Tynam ac capellano cantarie ad altare beati Petri in capella omnium sanctorum in Novo Castro super Thynam juxta discretionem & limitationem suam divisim & proporcionaliter dare assignare & concedere possent habend & tenend porcionem terrarum ten' & reddituum predictorum prefatis custodi fratribus & sororibus per ipsum Rogerum limitand' dand' & assignand' sibi & successoribus suis ac porcionem inde prefato capellano per ipsum Rogerum limitand' dand' & assignand' sibi & successoribus suis in auxilium sustentacionis sue imperpetuum statuto de terris & ten ad manum mortuam non ponend' edito non obstante prout in literis predictis plenius continetur Nos volentes dictam concessionem predicti avi nostri predictam effectum debito mancipari de gratia nostra speciali concessimus & licentiam dedimus pro nobis & heredibus nostris quantum in nobis est prefato Rogero

Roger Thornton, by his will, dated the Thursday before Christmas-day, 1429, bequeathed to this place, which he styles "The Meson-Dieu of St. Katherine of my foundation, for their enorments," twenty pounds^b.

In the year 1456, Roger Thornton, probably the son of the founder, granted to the mayor and community of Newcastle upon Tyne, the use of the hall and kitchen belonging to this hospital, to the following purpose; "for a young couple," says the Milbank MS. "when they were married, to make their wedding dinner in, and receive the offerings and gifts of their friends: for at that time houses were not largeⁱ."

February 5th, 1531, Sir John Lomley, Knt. Lord of Lomley, the true

quod ipse decem messuagia & decem tofta cum pertinen' in Novo Castro super Tynam que de nobis tenentur in liberum burgagium Et que valent per annum in omnibus exitibus juxta veram valorem earundem septem libras sicut per inquisitionem per Johannem Wall nuper majorem ville Novi Castri super Tynam & escaetor' nostrum in eadem villa de mandato nostro captam & in cancellar' nostra retornatam est compertum dare possit & assignare prefatis custodi fratribus & sororibus ac capellano cantarie predicte habend & tenend porcionem messuag' & toft' predict' prefatis custodi fratribus & sororibus per ipsum Rogerum limitand' dand' & assignand' sibi & successoribus suis ac porcionem inde prefato capellano per ipsum Rogerum limitand' dand' & assignand' sibi & successoribus suis in auxilium sustentacionis sue imperpetuum in plenam satisfactionem terrarum ten' et reddituum ad valorem decem librarum per annum predict' Et eisdem custodi fratribus et sororibus & capellano quod ipsi messuagia et tofta predict' cum pertinen' a prefato Rogero in forma predicta recipere possint & tenere sibi & successoribus suis predictis sicut predictum est imperpetuum Tenore presencium similiter licentiam dedimus specialem statuto predicto aut eo quod messuagia et tofta predicta de nobis teneantur in liberum burgagium ut premittitur non obstante Nolentes quod predictus Rogerus vel heredes sui aut prefati custos fratres sorores et capellanus vel successores sui per nos vel heredes nostros justic' escaetor' vicecomites aut alios ballivos seu ministros nostros vel hered' nostrorum quoscunque vel occurrentur molestentur in aliquo seu graventur Salvis nobis & heredibus nostris serviciis inde debitis et consuetis. In cujus &c. Teste Rege apud Westm' 6 die Julii."

(This is a true copy, &c. Robert Lemon, clerk.)

^b Bourne in Anno.

ⁱ This was an ancient custom used, it should seem, for the encouragement of matrimony.

The learned author of the Glossary to Douglas' Virgil, verbo "Thig," tells us of something similar to this, in use, formerly, in the Highlands and North of Scotland.

true and undoubted patron, granted to Robert Ayton, of Fishborn, in the county of Durham, and to Robert Halyman, of Newcastle, yeoman, jointly, the next vacation, nomination and jus patronatus of the free chapel of St. Catherine, called Masyndue^k.

The following account of this place is extracted from a certificate of colleges and chantries in Northumberland and Durham, 37 Hen. VIII. A. D. 1546, remaining in the augmentation-office. "The Hospitalle of Saynt Katheryne, called le Maison-Dieu, in the parishe of All-Saynts, in the towne of Newcastell upon Tyne, was founded by reporte to fynde a prieste for ever to be ther dayly resident in kepyng of hospitalitie to the reliefe of the poore, and to herborowe the sickke, and to gyve in almes yerely certeyn cooles to poore folks, to the value of 26s. 8d. and bredde to the valewe of 13s. 4d. and to kepe two yerely obytts for the founders sowles, but the dede of the foundation we have not seene—yerely value 8l. 1d.—yerely value according to this survey 20l. 3s. 2d. as appereth by a rentall, whereof is paid out for rents resolut 23s. For a perpetual salarie, 6l. 13s. 4d.—For two obitts, 16s. 4d. and for almes, 40s. to be distributed according to the foundation.—And for the Kinges Majesties tenths, 16s. quad.—11l. 8s. 8d. quad. And remayneth clerely 8l. 13s. 5d. ob. quad. which the incumbent hathe towarde his lyvyng, according to the order of the foundation.—It is aboute a furlong in distance from the parishe churche.—Value of ornaments,

^k Bishop Tunstall's Register, p. 40. "Advocatio libere capelle S^ce Catherine voc' Masyndue. Omnibus Christi fidelibus ad quos presens scriptum pervenerit Johannes Lomley miles, Dominus de Lomley, verus et indubitatus patronus libere capelle Sancte Katherine virginis super montem Sabuli infra villam Novi Castri super Tynam fundat' salutem in omnium Salvatore ac fidem indubiam presentibus adhibere Sciatis me prefatum Johannem Lomley dedisse concessisse ac hoc presenti scripto meo confirmasse dilectis mihi in Christo Roberto Ayton de Fishborn in comitatu Dun' et Rob. Halyman ville Novi Castri super Tynam yomen conjunctim et eorum utrique per se divisim primam et proximam vacationem & nominationem libere capelle predicte et jus patronatus ejusdem pro unica & proxima vice tantum cum eadem &c. vacaverit. In cujus &c. figillum meum ad arma apposui. Dat' quinto die Febr' anno Regis Henrici octavi &c. vicesimo quarto. Exhibit' ult' die Dec' anno Domini 1532."

naments, jewells, plate, goodes and catalls, 62.s. 8.d. as appereth by a perticuler inventory of the fame.—Ther were no other landes nor yerely profits, &c.”

A. D. 1535, this house appears to have been valued at 12l. 3s. 10d. in the whole, and at 8l. 1d. clear¹.

In 1551, five poor women resided in the Maifon-Dieu^m.

February 14th, 1582, and July 7th, 1586, Martin Hallyman occurs as master of the “Masendewⁿ.”

This place appears to have continued in the family of the founder after its dissolution: for Sir Richard Lumley, of Lumley-Castle, in the county of Durham, knight, a descendant of Thornton by the female line, conveyed, June 1st, 1624^o, to the mayor and burgesles of Newcastle upon Tyne, and their successors for ever, “all that building of stone covered with lead, standing near to the water of Tyne, and to the east part of the town’s chamber of the said town of Newcastle, being about sixteen yards in length, and anciently part of, and belonging to the hospital of St. Catharine the Virgin, commonly called Thornton’s Hospital.” An annual rent appears to have been reserved^p.

In

¹ Sancroft’s MS. valorum.

^m Merchants old books. Bourne, after Grey, tells us, “that upon this building (*i. e.* the Maifon de Dieu), stands the stately court of the merchant-adventurers, &c.” Grey’s words are, “The merchants-court was built above the Maifon-Dieu.”

ⁿ Bishop Barnes’ Visitation.—Randall’s MSS.

^o From a deed remaining in the archives of the corporation of Newcastle upon Tyne.—Bourne says, that it was in 1629, and that Sir Richard did it in consideration of an hundred pounds.

^p Table for rents payable by the town of Newcastle upon Tyne, June 21st, 1676. (Common-council books.)

“Charnell-House, 13s. 4d.—Towne-Chamber, 3s. 4d.—payable to the Lord Lumley yearly, at Michaelmas, 16s. 8d.”—The following occurs, *ibid*, “March 14th, 1657, ordered to inform Mr. Wilson, Lord Lumley’s steward, that the merchants-court is dangerous, and like to fall;”—as does the subsequent entry, “Sept. 24, 1700. Charnell-House, ordered, that (a committee) do examine how the right thereof comes to be in the towne.”

Among

In Speed's Plan of Newcastle the Maison-Dieu is the only publick place, or building⁴, marked on the Sand-Hill, through which Lork-Burn is represented as passing^r on the east side. It has, since that time, been arched over. In this place stand the exchange and town-court, built between the years 1655 and 1658^s. An old town-house appears to have occupied nearly the same site^t, which, as Bourne informs us, was built by the munificent Roger Thornton.

The present town-court is of beautiful architecture.—The ceiling is adorned with various paintings, and the floor laid with chequered marble. The benches are, at the west end, considerably raised above the

Among the fee-farm-rents, received at present by John Widdrington, Esq. for the representatives of Edward Noell, Esq. occurs the following: "Sand-Hill, Masfondieu—6l. yearly rent, receipts to the Right Hon. the Earl of Scarborough"—*i. e.* paid by him.

⁴ "A. D. 1576, the new key at *Windowes* * builded." (Dr. Ellison's MS.) The following memorial occurs, *ibid*, "1586, clock on Sand-Hill was set up." I extracted the following note in MS. from a copy of Camden's Britannia, preserved in the Bodleian library at Oxford, written by a Mr. Thomas, about A. D. 1690. "In muro Stephani Potts futoris super Sandy-Hill in Newcastle super Tinam, the picture of an armed knight in cote of mayle cut to the full in stone."—"The Gun-Howse of the Sand-Hill" occurs in St. Nicholas' register of burials, August 19th, 1587.

* The part of the Sand-Hill, near the Water-Gate, has been called "Windowes," as appears by several old records.

^r There is a tradition, that the town's waits, or musicians, stood and played on a small bridge, thrown over this Lork-Burn, opposite to the house called at present Katy's coffee-house, while Oliver Cromwell was entertained at dinner, either on his way to, or on his return from Scotland.

^s Common-council books.—Robert Trollop, of York, mason, was the architect.—He entered into articles, which are still preserved in the archives of the corporation, to build it for 2,000l. sterling. Bourne, on I know not what authority, says it cost, in all, above 10,000l.

^t Leland, in his Itinerary, vol. viii. thus describes the Sand-Hill.—"Then turning on the right honde to the Key, a chapell of the towne with a Maesun Dieu—with a watar-gate and a square haul place for the towne."—Dr. Ellison's notes say, "that Mr. Shaftoe had a house adjoining to the west end of the old town-court, which was bought and pulled down." In a very old deed, a booth is described in the town of Newcastle, "*situatam inter Botham Hospitalis occident' & venellam versus Aulam Ghylde.*" (See account of nunnery.)

the floor of the court^u—Above hang portraits of Charles II. and James II. at full length, and as large as the life^v. The windows are on the south—one is in form of a catharine-wheel, in which is a large sun-dial of painted glass—the motto, *Eheu fugaces!* Under this window is a large balcony, which overlooks the river.—Here the mayor and sheriff hold their courts of guild, &c. Here was, formerly, the court of admiralty kept, and here, also, the judges on the northern circuit hold the assizes once a year.

A little before the revolution^w a statue of King James the Second, on

^u The MS. Life of Alderman Barnes, p. 30, has the following account: "A. D. 1658, the Exchange was finished, which is an handsome neat structure, well contrived for the conveniency of merchants, and for the courts of justice, in memory whereof every alderman had his name cast in one of the chimes set in the steeple of that edifice.—That bell, which had Alderman Barnes' name upon it, was afterwards removed, and put up in a new chapel erected without the walls."—*i. e.* St. Ann's, or Sand-Gate Chapel.

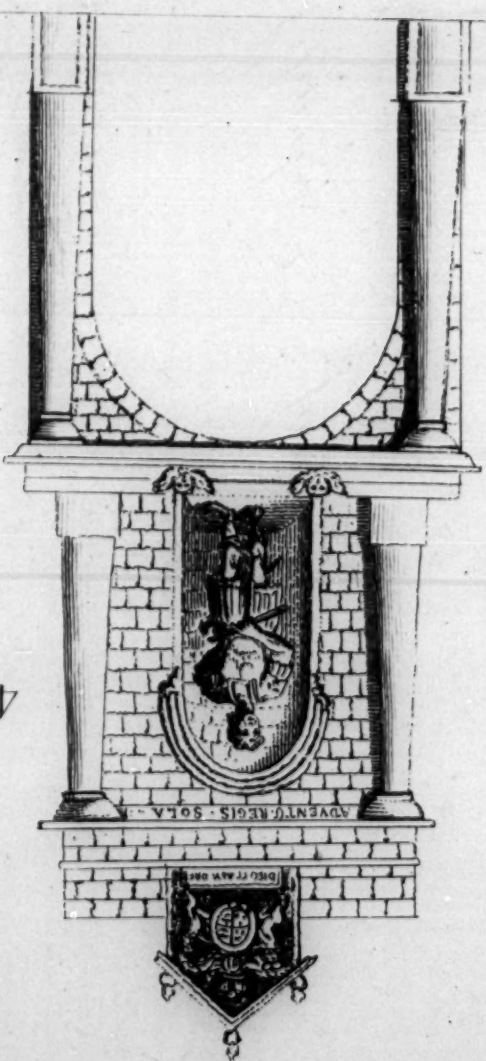
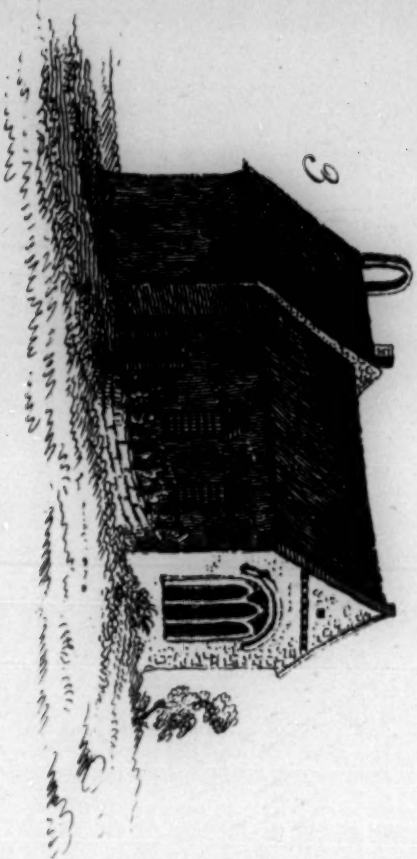
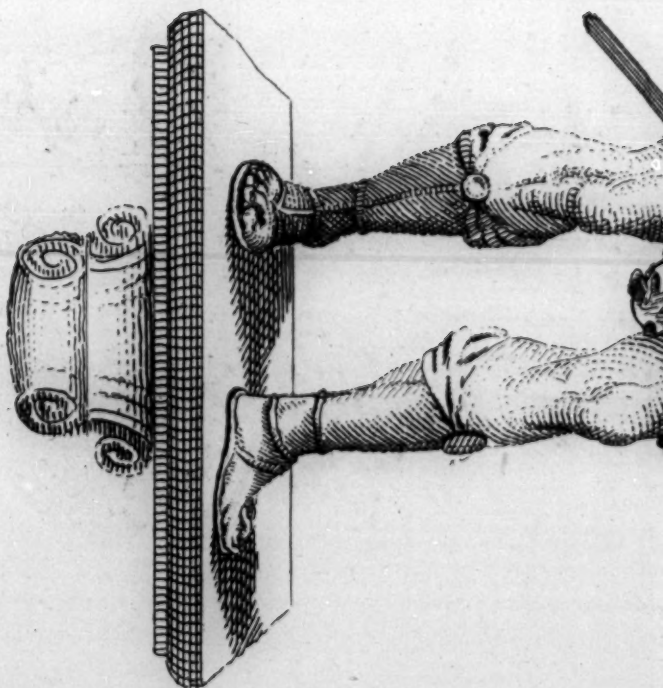
March, 1783, a pair of crows built, and reared their young, above the weather-cock on the very top of this steeple, in a truly singular situation, as the nest shifted about with every change of the wind. They attempted to build it again the year following, but other crows pulled it to pieces before it was finished. In the years 1785, 1786, and 1787, the same crows, as it was thought, built on the same spot, or rather point, and succeeded each year in hatching and rearing their young. See plate of miscellaneous antiquities, No. 7. They have done the same this present year, 1788.

^v It is probable that both these pictures were ordered at one time, and were the work of the same master.—There is an act of the common-council of Newcastle, April 12th, 1686, ordering Sir Nathaniel Johnson, Sir William Creagh, Mr. Henry Ball, Mr. Robert Jenison, and Mr. Edward Ridley, to "use their interest, and apply themselves for obtaining his Majesties picture, to be taken by some able artist, if his Majesty can be prevailed with, for which the town will defray the expence." In the riot that happened at Newcastle in 1740, the drapery of these pictures, of the brother kings, was torn, and the painting miserably defaced.—The faces and frames escaped without damage.—In 1753, the drapery was restored and the pictures replaced.

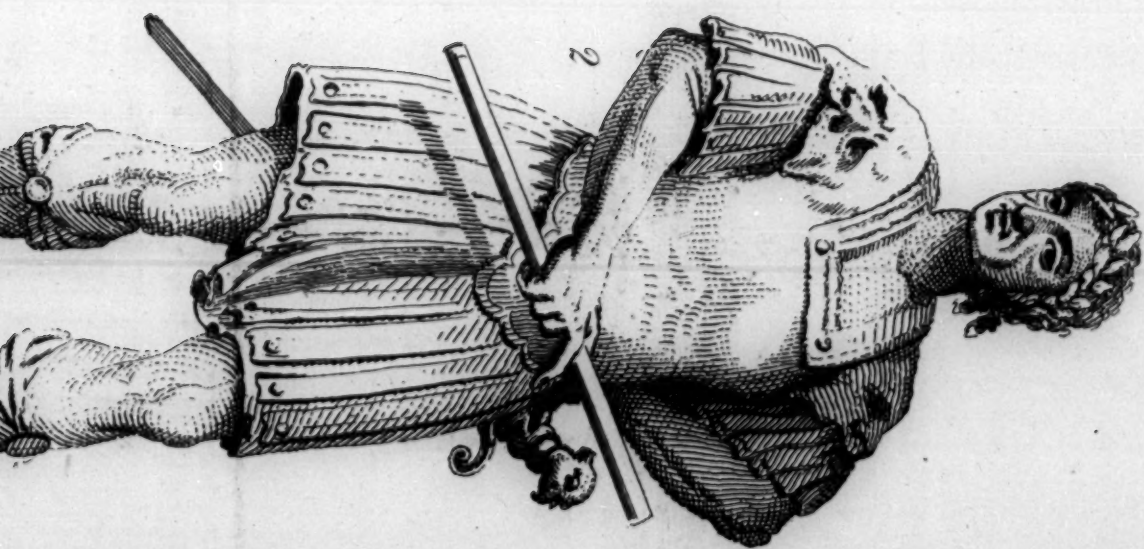
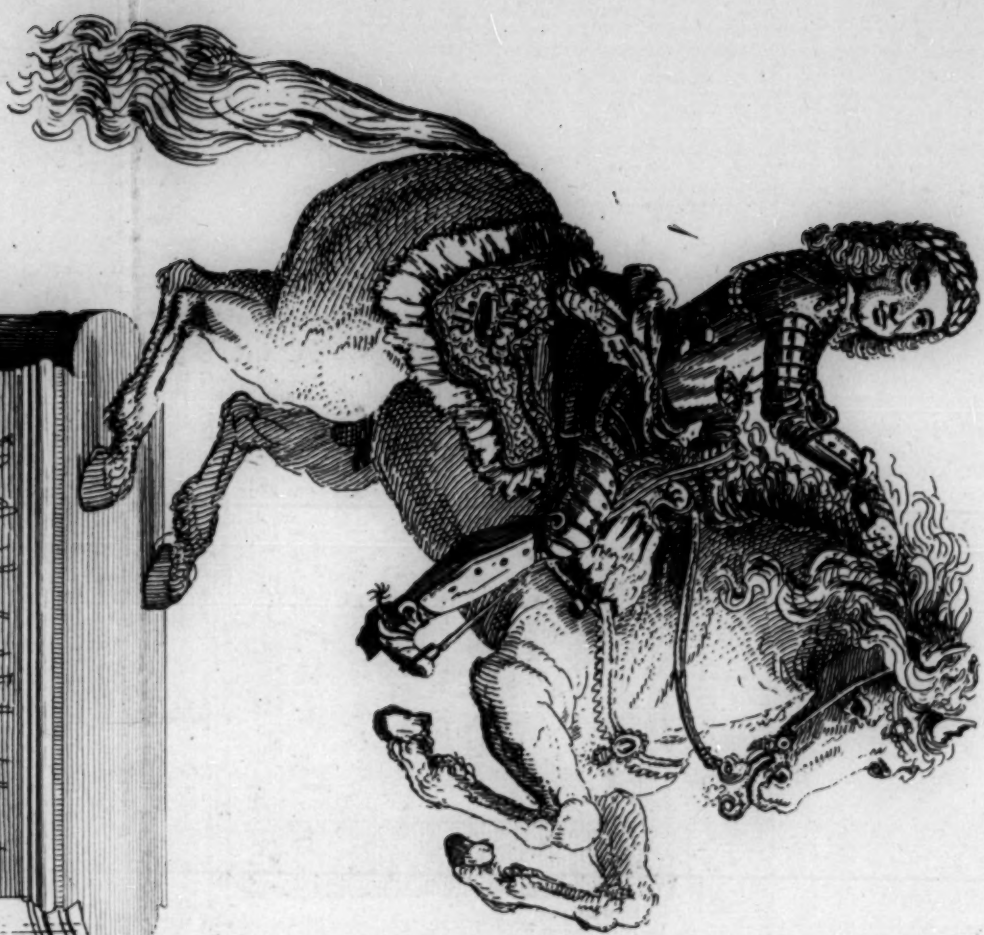
August 14th, 1779, a portrait of his present Majesty, taken by Ramsay in 1760, a present to the town by Sir Matthew White Ridley, Bart. was put up in the Guild-Hall, over the entrance into the Merchants-Court.

The statue of King Charles II. in a Roman habit, which formerly stood over the Magazine-Gate on Tyne-Bridge, has been lately removed to a niche under the clock of the Exchange on the Sand-Hill.

^w Common-council books, March 16th, 1685. "A figure of his Majesty, in a Roman



Statues of the H^{is} Charles 2nd & James 2nd &c.



on horseback, cast in copper, of the size of the famous equestrian statue of Charles I. at Charing-Cross, was erected on the Sand-Hill. It was the work of Mr. William Larson, was approved of by Sir Christopher Wren, and cost the town 800*l.* sterling.—It was thrown down and cast into the Tyne, by a mob of the town, at the revolution in 1688^x.

Passing from the Sand-Hill to Tyne-Bridge, on the left-hand, near the entrance to the bridge, stands the chapel of St. Thomas the Martyr.

It is, at present, unknown by whom, or at what time, this chapel was founded.

From the circumstance of its being dedicated to St. Thomas a Becket, Archbishop of Canterbury, it must be of a date posterior to 1171, the year in which that prelate was assassinated.

Mention of it occurs in the year 1248^y.

A. D. 1255, Robert Valesine gave an annual rent to the support of Tyne-Bridge, and to a chaplain to pray for the souls of his father, his late wife Emma, and his own soul, in this chapel of St. Thomas the Martyr^z.

One Laurence was keeper of Tyne-Bridge and this chapel, A. D. 1269^a.

William

man habit, on a capering horse, in copper, as big as the figure of his majesty King Charles I. at Charing-Crosse, on a pedestal of black or white marble—to be set up for 800*l.* sterling.”

Ibid. August 27th, 1688. Sir Christopher Wren's certificate was read, “that Mr. Larson had very sufficiently performed his work in casting the said statue.”—Bourne, on I know not what authority, says, it cost 1700*l.* A print of this was published, price 5*s.* at Newcastle, Dec. 1st, 1742, by Joseph Barber, music and copper-plate printer.—In his proposals, he says, it was done from a drawing in the possession of Sir Hans Sloane, Bart.

There is a tradition, that when the Duke of Somerset quitted the court, on his nobly refusing to appear in his official character at the publick entrance of the Pope's Nuncio, in that arbitrary reign, and was retiring to his estates in Northumberland, his Grace took off his hat, and remained uncovered while he passed this statue of his royal master.

^x This statue was afterwards cast into a set of bells.

^y Bourne's History of Newcastle.

^z Ibid. p. 130.

^a Ibid. p. 129.

William of Stanhope occurs as guardian here, A. D. 1289 and 1297^b.

A rent of 12d. a year, payable from a house in Pilgrim-Street, to the keeper of the chapel and bridge of Tyne, is mentioned in a deed dated at Newcastle upon Tyne, on the Monday after the feast of St. Mark the Evangelist, A. D. 1311.—Also in another deed, concerning the same property, dated *ibid.* Feb. 1st, 1349^c.

In the year 1329, William Heron founded a chantry, dedicated to St. Ann, in this chapel, with an annual rent of six marks, arising from tenements in the Sand-Hill^d.—There was also, in this chapel, a chantry dedicated to St. Mary, the founder of which is unknown. It was endowed with an annual revenue of five marks, out of five messuages in the Close and the Side, two streets of Newcastle^e.

A. D.

^b Bourne's History of Newcastle, p. 130.

^c MS. Rental at Northumberland-House.

^d "De cantaria facienda in capella beati Thome in Novo Castro super Tynam Et de sex marcis redditus ibidem conces'-per Willielm' Heron. Pat. 2 R. Ed. III. p. 2, m. 26."—The following account of it is extracted from the certificate of colleges and chantries in Northumberland and Durham, 37 Hen. VIII. remaining in the augmentation-office: "The chauntrie of Seynt Anne in the chappelle of Seynt Thomas upon Tyne-Bridge within the parishe of Seynt Nicholas in the towne of Newcastle aforefaid—was founded by a licence obteyned of K. Edwarde the III^d. by one William Heryng as it is reported to find a prieste to say masse and to pray for his sowle and all Christen sowles for ever. And it is so used hitherto, but the dede of the foundation thereof is losse—Yearly valew 4l. 15s. 6d.—yerely value according to this survey 4l. 17s. as apereth by a rentall wherof is to be deducted for the yerely tenthes paid to the Kinges Majestie 9s. 6d. ob. qu. and remayneth clerly 4l. 7s. 5d. qua. which ar employed to the sustentacon and relief of Richard Softeley clerke, incumbent thar according to th' order of the said foundacon.—A furlonge distant from the parishe church of Saynt Nicholas—Ornaments &c. 70s. 11d. as doth apere by a perticuler inventory of the same—Ther were no other lands &c."

^e "De quinque messuag' in Novo Castro dimissis ad firmam Thome Creindon pro termino annorum per capellanum cantarie beati Thome ibidem redd' per annum 5 marc. Pat' 13 R. Ric. II. p. 2, m. 32."—The following account of this occurs in the above certificate, &c. 37 Hen. VIII. "The chauntrie of our Lady in the chappelle of Seynt Thomas upon Tyne-Bridge &c. Ther is no foundacon of the said chauntrie to be shewed, but the incumbent now being is resident upon the same and he and his predecessors have been always presented by the mayre of the towne of Newcastle for the time being

A. D. 1341, Nicholas de Stockton was master of this hospital^f.

William Spynn occurs as keeper of Tyne-Bridge, and chaplain of this chapel, A. D. 1347, and 1352^g.

In the eschaets, A. D. 1370, several rents occur belonging to the reparation of the bridge and St. Thomas' Chapel in Newcastle upon Tyne^h.

In Hilary-Term, A. D. 1408, before the King it was determined by the verdict of a jury, that three acres of land called Sandy-Ford-Flatt, with a windmill below Jesmond, near Newcastle upon Tyne, were not held of the King in capite, but of the keeper of the chapel of St. Thomas the Martyr on Tyne-Bridgeⁱ.

John

being, and Christofer Threkeld, patrons of the same by reporte—Yerely value 4l. 3s. 6d. —Yerely value according to this survey 102s. 6d. as apereth by a rentall wherof is to be deducted for rents resolut' 11s. and for yerely tenthes paid to the Kinges Majestie 8s. 4d. ob. qua.—19s. 4d. ob. qua.—and remayneth clerely 4l. 3s. 1d. ob. qua. which ben employed to the sustentacon and relief of John Littell priest incumbent ther—about a furlong distant from the parishe church of St. Nicholas—Ornaments &c. 40s. 11d. as doth apere by a perticular inventory of the same—Ther wer no other landes &c.”

^f Bourne's History, p. 130.

^g Bourne tells us, that Spynn, with the consent of the corporation of Newcastle, A. D. 1347, confirmed by his own charter to Gilbert de Mitford, burgess of Newcastle, the middle one of the three cellars, or crypts, under this chapel, on condition of an annual payment at Martinmas, of 14s. to the said master. This grant, sealed by the town's seal, was witnessed by Peter le Draper, mayor, William de Acton, Hugo de Angreton, Hugo de Carliol, and John de Emeldon, bailiffs. Bourne, and Wallis after him, spell the mayor's name, erroneously, “Graffer.”

^h De diversis redditibus in Novo Castro pertinentibus reparationi pontis & capelle Sancti Thome. Eschaet. 43 R. Ed. III. p. 2, n. 56, tom. iv. Rot. Turr' Londinen' Northumbr'.” The Aubone MS. says, “A fine of twenty marks belonged to the reparation of the bridge and chapel of St. Thomas.”

ⁱ “Hill. 8 Hen. IV. coram Rege Northumbr. Novum Castrum super Tynam } confyderatum fuit quod manus Domini Regis amoveantur de 3 acris terre vocat' Sandy-Ford-Flatt cum molendin' ventritico infra Gessemouth que per jurat' non tenentur de Rege in capite sed de custode capelle Sancti Thome Martyris super pontem Tyne.”

(From a MS. in a very old hand, communicated by T. Davidson, Esq.)

About this time, according to Bourne, George Carr, merchant, of Newcastle, founded

VOL. I.

F

here

John Wernmouth occurs as master of this chapel, A. D. 1411 and 1413^k.

In the year 1426, there was a grant from the mayor and commonalty of Newcastle upon Tyne, to John Crofte, to be master of the chapel of St. Thomas the Martyr, and collector of the rents of Tyne-Bridge. He is mentioned, A. D. 1457, as having lost his eye-sight^l.

Roger Thornton, by his will dated 1429, left six fothers of lead to the reparation of this chapel^m.

A. D. 1445, upon an inquisition taken after the death of John Duke of Bedford, it was found that the tenement in Newcastle, in the street called the Close there, named the Earl's Inn of Northumberland, was held in burgage, and paid twenty shillings per annum to the warden of the free chapel of St. Thomas the Martyr, upon Tyne-Bridgeⁿ.

A. D. 1498, Thomas Scott was master of this chapel^o.

It appeared, by an inquisition taken at Gateshead, October 6th, 1536, that Roger de Thorneton gave three acres of meadow, and three acres

here a second chantry of our Lady, which was licensed, and of the value of five pounds six shillings and eight-pence, arising from property in the streets called Sand-Hill and the Side, in that town. But the above certificate of 37 Henry VIII. states this chantry to have been in the church of St. Nicholas.

^k Randall's MSS.

^l From the original in the archives of the corporation of Newcastle.—There is, *ibid.* a grant in fee, from the said John Croft to William Hunter, of a messuage and garden, "prope Pampden-Yate" extending "usque muros domus Sancti Michaelis de Walknoll retro versus orientem"—6 Ed. IV. *Ibid.* 12 Ed. IV. A lease from the same to John Syde, of a messuage and land in Ravensworth.

^m Bourne.

ⁿ Aubone and Murray MSS.—"Tenementum in Novo Castro super Tynam vocatum Earls Inn of Northumberland tenetur in burgagio & redd. per annum libere capelle Sancti Thome Martyris custodi super pontem aquæ Tynæ 20s. post mortem Johannis Ducis de Bedford."—Escaet. 14 R. Hen. VI. n. 36.

^o Bourne, p. 131.—There occurs, in the archives of the corporation of Newcastle, dated 13th January, 13 Hen. VII. a conveyance from this Thomas Scott, of a tenement in the Side, to John Bewick, merchant.

acres of land in Whickham to a chantry in the chapel of St. Thomas, on Tyne-Bridge, without licence of the Bishop of Durham ^p.

August 30th, 1538, John Brandlyng, clerk, was appointed master of this chapel—he occurs in the same office, A. D. 1541 ^q.

Cuthbert Ellifon must have been appointed master of this chapel before March 13th, 1556, when he appears to have been ordained sub-deacon, on the title of his chapel on Tyne-Bridge ^r.

This chapel was united to the hospital of St. Mary Magdalene, in the beginning of the reign of King James I.—and on the 12th of June, 1611, they were incorporated by a royal charter.—See the continuation of their common history, under “St. Mary Magdalen’s Hospital.”

From St. Thomas’ Chapel we enter upon

TYNE-BRIDGE.

THE proofs that a Roman bridge^s occupied either the same, or nearly the same site with the present bridge at Newcastle, appear stronger

^p Randall’s MSS. Register of Bishop Tunstall, anno 6. p. 167.

^q From the original, in the archives of the corporation of Newcastle.—There appears, at that time, to have been a little garden at this place; “cum mansione, camera magistrali et gardino capelle predict’ spectan’ & adjacen’ &c.”

There occurs, *ibid.* 32 Hen. VIII. a grant in fee from the said John Brandlyng, to Thomas Pattinson, cordwainer, of a house and garden without Pilgrim-Street-Gate, “inter fossas vocat’ lez Kinges Dickes et muros dicte ville ex parte occidentali.” All these grants of the masters here are said to be with the consent of the mayor and burgeses.

^r Register of Bishop Tunstall, p. 48.

In the account in Grey’s MSS. of muniments, remaining in the town’s hutch, July 24th, 1565, one occurs, intitled, “A presentacion made by the town of Newcastle to Sir George Carr, priest, to be master of the chapel on Tyne-Bridge.”

^s Bourne tells us, “The bridge is of great antiquity, undoubtedly as old as the times of the Romans: there must have been a communication between this and the other side of the river, and therefore there was a necessity for it.”—The ingenious Mr. Horsley, p. 104, says, “I think there are some certain and visible remains of a military way on Gateshead-

stronger than those generally are which are brought in confirmation of truths of such remote antiquity.

Two eminent antiquaries^t of this country, to one of whom we owe the greatest part of our intelligence concerning Roman Britain, were persuaded, from visible remains existing in their time, that there was a Roman road from Binchester, through Chester-in-the-Street, to the site of the present Newcastle upon Tyne.

An ancient Itinerary, discovered since they wrote, seems to confirm their account beyond the possibility of a doubt^u.

The

Fell, pointing directly towards the part where, I suppose, the station has been at Newcastle, and coming, as I apprehend, from Chester-le-Street. Dr. Hunter assured me he had also observed visible remains of such a way. And it is the common opinion that there has been a military way from Chester-le-Street to Newcastle. This way tends towards the place where the bridge now is. There must then have been a bridge in the Roman times over the river Tyne, near the place where the present bridge stands." Thus far from Bourne.—Horsley's words are, p. 399, *Romana Britannia*—"That Dr. Hunter informed him, that "he had observed a military way going off from Watling-Street, near Binchester, which he (Dr. H.) supposed went to Chester-on-the-Street, between Durham and Newcastle; he traced it to Branspeth-Park, but could find it no farther." He adds, p. 391, "That the name of Chester-on-the-Street does not a little confirm the opinion, that there has been a Roman settlement there of some kind or other, and that a military way has passed from Newcastle to it."—He adds, farther on this subject, p. 451, "The gardener at Cousins'-House told me, that he had observed, when he wrought thereabouts, the military way from Newcastle to Chester-le-Street, and that it lay to the west of the present highway, through the Fell. And Dr. Hunter was positive that he had observed the same way upon this Fell: as also some remaining tracks of a *via vicinalis* beyond Chester, between Binchester and Brancepeth-Castle (as I remember) pointing towards Chester, which he therefore concluded must have gone that way."

Dr. Stukeley, in his *Iter Boreale*, p. 69, speaking of Gateshead, says, "The Roman road here, which is the true *Hermen-Street*, coming from *Suffex*, coming down *Gateshead-Fell*, passes in a strait line to the bridge."

^t Mr. Horsley, author of the *Britannia Romana*, and Dr. Hunter, of Durham.

^u The Itinerary of Richard of Cirencester, discovered and first printed by Mr. Bertram in Sweden. We trace, on the ancient map, delineated in this very valuable acquisition to English antiquaries, the Roman great road, leading straight from *Cataract*, in *Yorkshire*, to *Binchester*, in the county of *Durham*, where it branches out into two different *iters*, one of which stretches towards *Falkirk*, in *Scotland*, by way of *Ebchester*, *Corbridge*,

The Emperor Ælius Hadrian, who connected the forts erected by Agricola, by raising the great vallum, that in this part of the island extended nearly from sea to sea, was probably the first that built a bridge at this place; from which circumstance, the station it led to from the Roman road was afterwards called "Pons Ælii," an appellation plainly derived, as were those of others of his publick works, from the name of his own family^v.

Many Roman coins^w were discovered in the ruins of the piers of this bridge, &c. while the other, passing through Chester-in-the-Street, terminates at the Roman wall at Newcastle upon Tyne.

At Corbridge the remains of a Roman bridge are still visible.

The very high antiquity of this Itinerary is said, by Dr. Stukeley, to be marked out by such names as "ad Murum—ad Tefam—ad Alaunam—ad Tuedam," &c. shewing that the roads were generally made or marked out, but that towns, cities, and castles were not then built, only some inns for present conveniency.—He adds, that we may reasonably judge from hence, that the original Itinerary and Map, which this Richard of Cirencester copied, was constructed in Agricola's time—though afterwards additions were made to it. Some have supposed that there was one of those inns at Gateshead, called, at that time, from the sign of a goat's head, "Capræ Caput."—But see account of "Gateshead."

^v "Thus," says Pennant, "Jerusalem was styled Ælia Capitolina," and the games he instituted at Pincum in Mæsia, "Æliana Pincensia." It may be added, that the bridge which Hadrian threw over the Tyber at Rome, is called to this hour "Ponte Elio Adriano." See Piranesi's Views.

Two coins appear to have been struck upon the building of two bridges by this Emperor: one is doubtless to be referred to that at Rome: may not the other have been intended to commemorate the work we are now considering? One of the bridges marked on these coins has seven, the other five arches. The Tyber being a very inconsiderable river, when compared with the Tyne, we must therefore claim that with seven arches—especially as we find a view of the Pons Ælius at Rome in Piranesi's Collection, without the modern ornaments, where it is represented as consisting of exactly five arches. See Vaillant, tom. i. p. 68, where, speaking of the coins of Hadrian, he thus describes one of them: "Sine epigraphe Pons Ælius cum septem fornicibus sub eo plurimæ figuræ;"—and the other, p. 194, as follows: "Sine epigraphe Pons Ælius cum quinque fornicibus."—(Edition of Paris, 1692, quarto.)

See also "Numismatum Antiquorum in Musæo Pembrochiano Sylloges, pars 3."

^w "I cannot help thinking," says Pennant, Tour, vol. iii. p. 313, "that part of the Roman bridge remained there till very lately: for from the observation of workmen upon the old piers, they seem originally to have been formed without any springs for arches.

This

this bridge, after the fall thereof, A. D. 1771, proving, it should seem, that some of the original Roman structure remained here, till every part of the ancient building was cleared away on the erection of the new bridge.

Bourne's reasoning^{*} on the Bishop of Durham's charter to the burgesses of Gateshead, in the reign of Richard I. is founded on an error in translating the passage he selected from the original Latin:—The clause, which he has either found wrong or made so, ought to be rendered as follows: "Any burgess (*i. e.* of Gateshead) may give his wood to whom he pleases, provided they live on this side of the Tyne," that is, on the Durham side of that river.

In

This was a manner of building used by the Romans: witness the bridge built over the Danube by Trajan, at Severin, twenty Hungarian miles from Belgrade, whose piers, I believe, still exist." Of the coins that were found, Mr. Pennant describes the following:—"Coins, posterior to the time of Adrian, probably deposited there in some later repairs. One is a beautiful Faustina the Elder, after her deification—her forehead is bound with a small tiara—her hair full, twisted and dressed *à la moderne*—round is inscribed "Diva Faustina." On the reverse is a Ceres, with a torch in one hand, and ears of corn in the other: the inscription "Augusta S. C."

"The next has the laureated head of Antoninus Pius—on the reverse, Apollo, with a patera in one hand, a plectrum in the other—the legend defaced.

"The third is of Lucius Verus, after consecration—reverse, a magnificent funeral pile, and the word "Consecratio, S. C."—The originals of these are in the possession of the Bishop of Durham."

I have one of Trajan found here also—it is the same as that described in Thoresby's Leeds, p. 297, N^o 294,—as also one of Antoninus, of the larger size.

I have caused one of the Emperor Hadrian, though much defaced, to be engraved. It was found in the same ruins, and communicated by John Erasmus Blackett, Esq. alderman of Newcastle upon Tyne. See plate of coins.

^{*} His words are these: "It has been a query whether the bridge was originally of wood or stone, but I think it is altogether needless: all the bridges in England were originally of wood.—In the reign of Richard I. Philip, Bishop of Durham, sent to the burgesses of Gateshead a grant of forestage, in which are these words: "And it shall be lawful for every burgess to give wood to whomsoever he will, to be spent about the river of Tyne, without any licence." This, I imagine, has been for the building of keys, and especially for the repairing of the Bishop's part of the bridge, which is a further proof that the bridge, which was the original one, was wood." See afterwards under "Gateshead."

In a charter of King Henry II. to the town of Newcastle, cited in one of King John, the existence of a bridge here, at that period, is implied in his exempting the burgeses from the duty of *pontage* for their own goods^y.

In the year 1248, the greatest part of the town of Newcastle upon Tyne, together with the bridge there, was destroyed by fire^z.

Bourne tells us, without subjoining on what authority, that after this event the town of Newcastle joined with the Bishop of Durham in erecting a bridge of stone^a, and that the business was effected by a method common at that time, *i. e.* by sending indulgencies to all persons who would assist them, either with money or labour, to rebuild it. Here he first mentions that the Bishops of Durham were bound to repair a third part of Tyne-Bridge^b.

A. D. 1251, Simon de Shotton, Robert de Seaton, and Henry Gategang, parson of Emildon, occur as benefactors to this bridge^c.

A. D. 1255, during the mayoralty of Henry de Carliol, Robert Valefine gave an annual rent to the support of Tyne-Bridge^d.

On the 14th of the kalends of October, 1256, Walter, Bishop of Durham,

^y See, under that reign, "History of Newcastle as a corporate town."

^z "In Anglia etfi de aliis fileamus, maxima pars burgi qui Novum Castrum super Thiam appellatur, cum ponte, igne quasi furiosa consumpta est."

Matth. Paris, Watts Edit. p. 753.

^a From his Liber Cartarum.—Laurentius was then the master of the bridge.—The archdeacon of Northumberland wrote to the clergy of his archdeaconry, and desired them to assist the work of the bridge, enforcing the command of the Bishop of Durham to set about the affair of indulgencies, preferring the episcopal ones to others.—In like manner the official of Carlisle promised an indulgence of ten days to any one that would assist the repairing of Tyne Bridge.

^b See the reasons for this in the History of the River Tyne.

^c Bourne's History, p. 130.

^d Ibid.

Durham, granted an indulgence^e of twenty days, to any person that would contribute to the reparation of Tyne-Bridge^f.

On the ides of September, 1257, Sewald, Archbishop of York, granted an indulgence of thirty days to come, to every person bestowing any thing towards the building and reparation of Tyne Bridge. About the same time Andrew, Bishop of Cathness in Scotland, gave liberty, by a grant, to collect alms throughout his whole diocese for the reparation of Tyne-Bridge.

The Bishop of Waterford, in Ireland, granted also to those that would assist in the reparation of Tyne Bridge, a promise of being prayed for in the cathedral church of the Holy Trinity, in Waterford, and the other churches of his diocese: as also an indulgence for ten days^g. By this means considerable benefactions were procured^h.

A. D. 1269, in the mayoralty of Nicholas Scot, an anonymous benefaction

^e For the collection of the alms raised by indulgencies, an officer was appointed, who was styled the custos, or guardian of the bridge. This was often held with the mastership of the Hospital of St. Thomas the Martyr.

^f Bourne, ut supra.

^g Bourne, p. 129.

^h Ibid.—“John,” he says, “the son of Decanus, and Bartholomew, the son of William, son of Benedict, guardian of the alms collected for the support of the Tyne Bridge, with the council and assent of the mayor, bailiffs, and burgeses, confirmed to Gervasius, the son of Ralph, the whole land, with every thing belonging to it, in the fields of Jesemuthia, which Henry de Bulmar and Ralph gave, and by their charters confirmed to the said Tyne Bridge, &c. on condition that he rendered to the said Tyne Bridge one plank, or six shillings, annually, at the feast of St. Michael: Adam de Jesemuthia was the first witness to this grant.

“Adam de Jesemuthia granted to God, and to the Tyne Bridge, on account of the soul of William de Greenville, and the souls of his ancestors, part of the ground in the land of Jesemuth.

“Some of the witnesses to this charter were, Gilbert de Valle, Adam de Plessy, Gilbert de Oggell, William de Byker, Elge de Gosford. Richard de Northefold, and Hugh of London, gave nine shillings and six-pence out of certain lands lying in the Vico Fori, to the repairing of the bridge. One Stephen, of Benwell, is mentioned in this grant, as having land adjoining to that out of which this money is granted. Some of the witnesses to this grant were, Thomas Carliol, then mayor of the town, &c. J. Lindisay, bail. Robert de Mitford, Adam de Blakedon.”

benefaction towards the reparation of Tyne-Bridge occurs, when one Laurence was keeperⁱ.

On the 8th of the ides of September, 1277, Walter, Bishop of Rochester, granted an indulgence of twenty days, to any that would assist in the reparation of this bridge, either by contributing money or personal service^k.

A. D. 1292, the following persons appear to have been benefactors to this bridge: Peter le Graper, Adam, son of Henry de Carliol, burgesses of Newcastle; Nicholas, son of Adam de Carliol, burgesses of Newcastle; Henry Lewyn, Johannes Aurifaber, Robert de Valenceres, and Emma his wife, Henricus Gervasius, John de Burneton, John Brune, Johannes Page, Richard de Cromclif, and Roger Amyas^l.

A. D. 1315, William de Salisbury occurs as a benefactor^m.

A. D. 1323, Ralph Brydock, of Gateside, occurs as another benefactorⁿ.

In the year 1339, part of Tyne-Bridge was carried away by a sudden inundation^o.

A. D. 1342, Tyne-Bridge is mentioned as being in a ruinous and falling condition, and not having its rents duly paid: it was agreed upon, and ordered on this occasion, that the master thereof, assisted by some of the magistrates of Newcastle, should call in and levy the arrears to be applied to the repairing thereof^p.

November

ⁱ Bourne, p. 129.

^k Ibid. p. 128.

^l Ibid. p. 129, 130.

^m Ibid. p. 130.

ⁿ Ibid. p. 130.

I know not the date of the subsequent benefaction recorded by Bourne: "Laurentius de Moreton, and Alice his wife, granted a messuage, in Pampeden, to John de Brinklawe, of Newcastle, and his wife, on condition that they payed to the guardian, or master of the bridge, four shillings, at the terms agreed upon, and gave to them and their heirs one rose, at the Feast of the Nativity of St. John Baptist." P. 130 from the Liber Cart' p. 55.

^o From a curious fragment on parchment, supposed to have been taken out of the archives of the corporation of Newcastle, at the riot which happened there, A. D. 1740.—An hundred and twenty persons were drowned on this occasion.

^p "Item eò quòd pons de Tyne ville predictæ est in casu corruendi cadendi et perdendi; pro eo quod reddit' predict' ponti debet' sunt subtract' et detent' Ordinatum est quod magister pontis predict' cum auxilio predict' viginti quatuor misteriorum predict' ac aux-

November 18th, 1362, farther mention occurs of many defects in Tyne-Bridge, towards the reparation of which, as well as of the fortifications of the town, there was an order to take tolls of goods coming into Newcastle for ten years following^q.

A. D. 1370, it appeared, upon an inquisition, that Tyne-Bridge was in so ruinous a condition, as to require more than a thousand pounds to repair it.—There was found, at the same time, a revenue of ten marks belonging to it; with one of the like value to St. Thomas' Chapel^r.

In the year 1394, a licence was granted to John Cochet, to alien to the mayor, bailiffs, and commonalty of Newcastle upon Tyne, and their successors, two parts of five messuages for the reparation of Tyne-Bridge: this year, also, there was a grant of customs for a certain number of years for the like purpose^s.

January 28th, 1416, Thomas Langley, Bishop of Durham, recovered from the mayor and burgeses of Newcastle upon Tyne, the third part of this bridge, adjoining to Gateshead, in the county of Durham, together with a tower which that body had lately caused to be erected thereupon^t.

In

ilio tocius communitatis predict' reddit' et arreragia predict' ponti debit' absque alicui parcendo levet et operatione directione & reparacione dicti pontis apponat et expendat."—(See History of Newcastle as a corporate town under that year.)

^q Murray MS. p. 287. *Ex rotulo patentium anno regni Regis Edwardi Tertii tricesimo sexto, m. 9.*

^r Bourne's History, p. 130. The Aubone MS. calls the whole a fine of twenty marks.

^s Murry MS. p. 282. *Ex rotulo paten' de anno regni Regis Ricardi Secundi decimo octavo, m. 40, p. 2^a. "Teste Edmundo Duce Eborum custode Anglie apud Scroby 19 die Decembr'."*

^t In a petition, presented by Thomas, Bishop of Durham, to the King in Parliament, in Easter-Term, A. D. 1412, it was set forth, that he, and all his predecessors, Bishops of Durham, from time immemorial, had held the county and liberty of Durham, between the waters of Tees and Tyne, together with moieties of these waters, and the soil of the said moieties of the waters, as parcel of the county and liberty, of which they had been seized all that time, with the franchises, jurisdictions, and royalties in them, as the right of their

In the year 1429, a recluse appears to have lived in a hermitage upon Tyne-Bridge, and was appointed by Roger Thornton, in his will^u, one of the thirty priests he had ordered to sing for his soul, with a bequest of six marks, annually. This year, also, the above
Roger

their church of St. Cuthbert, of Durham, peaceably and intirely. As also a moiety of Tyne Bridge, on their soil, till the first of May, 1383, when William Bishopdale, mayor of Newcastle, and the commonalty of that town, began to build a tower on the bishop's part of the bridge at Gateshead, and removed, and carried into Newcastle, two stones, called St. Cuthbert's Stones, the ancient boundaries of the liberty aforesaid, and which tower they occupied at that time. The mayor and-burgesses of Newcastle, in vindication of their proceedings, pretended they had authority for so doing, in a charter, dated February 5th, in the 15th year of King John.—The corporation of Newcastle, it is needless to add, were cast in this trial, compelled to take back and replace St. Cuthbert's Stones, and give up the tower they had built, together with their claim to the Bishop's right to a third part of this bridge, of which seizin was made for the said bishop as above, January 28th, 1416.—(From a record in the archives of the corporation of Newcastle upon Tyne: see also Wharton's *Anglia Sacra*, p. 776.)

The Aubone MS. says, "In the 2d of Henry V. the Bishop of Durham had judgment against the mayor and burgesses of Newcastle, for removing his stones, and incroaching upon his liberties, upon the third part of Tyne Bridge. It appears, in the little black book in the hutch, under 4 Hen. V. that the execution of the said judgment, of the 2d Hen. V. was opposed when Sir Christopher Moresby, sheriff of Westmoreland, Sir William Claxton, sheriff of Durham, and others, came to take seizin of the said one-third part of the bridge for the Bishop of Durham, upon the false verdict (as it is there called) of the jurors of Westmoreland and Cumberland, against the mayor and commonalty of Newcastle."

"The blue stone," on this bridge, occurs in the common-council books, March 22d, 1648.

Bourne, speaking of this "blue stone," says, "here is the boundary of Newcastle southwards."

^u This will is dated the Thursday before Christmas day, 1429. "Item, I will that the recluse of Newcastle—be parcel of the thirty priests &c.—and the recluse six marks yearly &c.—till an hundred marks be dispended if they live so long."—(See Bourne under that year.)

That there was a hermitage on this bridge anciently, appears from a deed remaining in the archives of the corporation of Newcastle, dated November 20th, 1643. "Hermitages," says Tanner, in the preface to the *Notitia Monastica*, p. 28, "were religious cells, created in private and solitary places, for single persons, or communities: many times endowed, and sometimes annexed to larger religious houses."

Roger Thornton left an hundred marks to the reparation of this bridge ^v.

In an ordinary, granted A. D. 1477, to the fullers and dyers of Newcastle, half of a fine of twenty shillings, imposed as the penalty for taking a Scotsman to apprentice, or for employing one of that nation, is ordered to be paid towards the support of Tyne-Bridge ^w.

Thomas Ruthal, who was appointed Bishop of Durham, A. D. 1509, and held that see fourteen years, repaired a third part of Tyne-Bridge ^x.

A. D. 1517, a grant was made in fee, by the mayor and community of Newcastle upon Tyne, to Edward Surtis, bowyer, of a tenement in the street there called the Side, under the yearly rent of sixteen shillings for the use of Tyne-Bridge ^y.

Thomas Wolsey, who was made Bishop of Durham, A. D. 1523, and held that see till 1530, repaired the third part of this bridge ^z.

A receipt occurs of the date of 1527, given by the mayor and sheriff of Newcastle upon Tyne, to Leonard Musgrave, Esq. collector of the customs of that town, for an annuity of 20*l*. granted to them by the King, towards the support of their walls and bridge ^a.

Cuthbert

^v See the will in Bourne, ut supra—on the following singular condition: "if so that the mayor and commons will release me all actions, as I that never hindered them, nor nought awe them at my witting, but this I desire for eschewing of clamour."

^w See account of companies.—So also in the weaver's ordinary, half of the fines are ordered to go to "Tine Brige worke," and "to th' use and reparacon of Tine Brige."

Before 20th May, 1471, William Blaxton, merchant, held a certain waste messuage, by grant from Henry, Earl of Northumberland, in the street called the Close, paying to the mayor and community of Newcastle, to the work of Tine-Bridge, an annual rent of 26*s*. and 8*d*. issuing out of the above messuage.

^x "Hic reparavit tertiam partem pontis Tynæ versus Austrum."—Wharton's *Anglia Sacra*.

^y From the original, in the archives of the corporation of Newcastle upon Tyne, dated "in Guyhalda dicte ville Novi Castri in crastino claus' pasche." The tenement extended "a via regia ante ex parte orientali usque le Castle Moote retro ex parte occidentali."

^z "Iste tertiam partem pontis de Tyne versus Austrum reparavit."—Wharton's *Anglia Sacra*.

^a Bourne sub anno.

Cuthbert Tunstall, who was translated to the see of Durham, A. D. 1530, and deprived thereof in 1559, repaired, at two separate times, with stone and wood work, the third part of Tyne-Bridge^b.

About the year 1559, the very marvellous event related by Bourne, and others, concerning Mr. Anderson's ring, dropped by accident over this bridge, as he was fingering it, is supposed to have happened. The part of the story, which some have ventured to doubt the truth of, is, that this identical ring was brought back again, after some time, in a fish bought in Newcastle market, by a servant of the above merchant, and most unexpectedly restored to its owner^c.

A. D.

^b "Tertiam partem versus Austrum pontis de Novo Castro vocati Tyne Bridge opere lapideo, binis sejunctim temporibus proprio sumptu reparavit."—Wharton ut supra.

Leland, who visited Newcastle between the years 1536 and 1542, tells us, that when he was there, there was "*a stronge wardyd gate at Geteshed*,"—that "*Tyne Bridge had ten arches, and a stronge warde and towre on it*," and that there was "*a gate at the bridge ende*," i. e. towards Newcastle.—By this strong ward and tower, must have been meant what was lately called, "*the tower on the bridge*," and an iron gate, which was beyond it, towards the south, and is marked in Speed's Plan of the town. "*The gate at the bridge ende*," must have been a gate in the town-wall, perhaps considerably nearer to St. Thomas' Chapel than the late magazine-gate, which had the date of 1636 upon it; and Grey, in his Chorographia, published in 1649, mentions it as lately built.

Bourne tells us, "*this bridge had once twelve bold arches, but now only nine, the rest being turned into cellaring at the building of the keys*," describing it "*as a pretty street, beset with houses on each side*." He adds, "*At the end of the bridge, which leads into Gateside, is another tower, where has been a draw-bridge*."

^c In the parchment fragment before mentioned, supposed to have been stolen out of the archives of the corporation of Newcastle, at the riot there in 1740, is entered, by an after insertion, an account of what is there called "*Sir Francis Anderson's ring*," under the year 1559.

Yet the writer of *Vox Piscis*, or the *Book Fish*, published in 1627, tells us, p. 13, that this event "*fell out in our memorie*," to a "*citizen of Newcastle, whose name I take to be M. Anderson*."—He does not mention the kind of fish in which the ring was found.

In Grey's *Chorographia*, M. Anderson is styled an alderman, and the fish called a salmon, which, some say, is incapable of swallowing any thing so large as a ring. See a story similar to this in Herodotus, lib. iii. c. 41.—In Littlebury's translation of that work, it is in vol. i. p. 272.

There

A. D. 1579, an ordinary granted to the company of slaters and bricklayers, directs, that half of the penalty of ten shillings, for any brother's invading the province of the wallers in working with black mortar, or clay; as also, half of all the other fines of the company shall go to the maintenance of the great bridge of Newcastle^d.

February 12th, 1582, a decree was made in the Exchequer, that the Bishop of Durham, for the time being, and not the inhabitants of the county of Durham at large, should repair the third part of this bridge^e.

In a deed, preserved in the archives of Newcastle upon Tyne, dated November 20th, 1616, a tenement here is mentioned, "as knowne by the name of the Ladies Chapell." This is plainly a corruption of "our Lady's Chapel." and evinces, that there was a chapel on Tyne-Bridge in the Popish times, dedicated to the Virgin Mary^f.

In

There is another of the same kind related in the English Morery, or Collier's Dictionary, in verbo "Kentigern."

Fuller, in his Worthies, takes notice of this event, referring, in the margin, to the Vox Piscis.

Bourne tells us, p. 132, "This gentleman, from whose finger the ring fell, was mayor of Newcastle, and was ancestor of the present Mr. Abraham Anderson, merchant, on the Sand-Hill: the said Francis Anderson made over his estate to his son, Henry Anderson, who was the father of the said Abraham's grandfather." He adds, "On the inside of the ring, just under the signet, is the picture of a salmon, in commemoration of the fish and the transaction; on the one side of which, is the letter F. and on the other, the letter A. in commemoration of the person," calling it, at the same time, "A curiosity so great, that not only the whole kingdom cannot shew the like of it, but the whole world beside."

This ring is at present, A. D. 1783, in the possession of Mr. Edward Anderson, merchant, who permitted me to take a drawing of it, with an impression on wax of the signet, the engraving on which appears to me to be a Roman antique, though Bourne says, it represents Solomon and the Queen of Sheba.—This Mr. Edward Anderson is a descendant of the person to whom the accident happened, and has a deed of family property, the seal of which exhibits an impression of the signet of this memorable ring, and is of a date prior to the supposed date of this most extraordinary, but by no means incredible event. See plate of Miscellaneous Antiquities, N° 6.

^d See "History of Companies."

^e Aubone MS.

^f It was on the east side of the pier, next on the south to that whereon the tower of the

In the common-council books, Dec. 23d, 1646, and July 5th, 1647, mention occurs of the reparation of Tyne-Bridge.

It appears, *ibid.* March 28th, 1649, that the late King, *i. e.* Charles the First, had allowed a portion of trees out of Chopwell Woods, in the vicinity of Newcastle, for the reparation of Tyne-Bridge^s.

By authority of the ordinance for abolishing episcopacy, two different sales, one in the year 1647, and the other in 1651, were made of the late Bishop of Durham's property on this bridge^h.

A. D.

the bridge flood. "In this tower," says Bourne, "are kept lewd and disorderly persons, till they are examined by the mayor, and brought to due punishment, except the crime be of a very gross nature, and then are removed to New-Gate, and there continued till the affizes." There was a stone, with the town's arms on it, placed on the south front of this tower, with the motto, "FFortiter defendit triumphans, 1646." It is at present built up in the garden wall of Hugh Hornby, Esq. alderman.

In the MS. Life of Alderman Barnes, p. 73, is given a ludicrous account of one Harry Wallis, a master shipwright, who was so abusive to the said Alderman B. that he committed him to the tower on the bridge, where being enraged at the stone doublet, which his rudeness had got him, and finding a quantity of malt lying in the chamber, where he was lodged, the chamber standing over the Tyne, he threw it out of the window, with a shovel, into the water, and made the following verses on the occasion, with such wit as his ale had inspired him with :

"O base mault,
Thou didst the fault,
And into Tyne thou shalt."

There is thought to have been, anciently, a chapel in this tower also, for on taking it down, after the fall of the bridge in 1771, a stone coffin and a skeleton were found in it: see Newcastle Courant, for July 8th, 1775. On the north side of this tower there was cut, rudely, in stone, on a shield, a Holy Lamb, passant. Arms attributed by Nesbit, in his Heraldry, to some northern bishop.

^s The common-council had directed, that application should be made to the Parliament for forty trees, there marked for the King's use, to be employed in the said reparation.

^h In the particular of lands belonging to the Bishop of Durham, sold by virtue of an ordinance, intitled, "An ordinance for abolishing of archbishops and bishops within the kingdom of England and dominion of Wales, and for settling their lands and possessions upon trustees, for the use of the common-wealth, to be disposed of as both Houses of Parliament

A. D. 1651, a statue of King James I. with the arms of the late King Charles, having been taken down from the Magazine-Gate on this bridge, by an order of the Parliament, the common-council of Newcastle directed, that the arms of the common-wealth should be put up in their steadⁱ.

Soon after the restoration of King Charles II. the arms of the common-wealth before-mentioned were taken down from the said gate, and their place supplied by the royal arms, and a statue of the late restored King, in a Roman habit, with this motto: "Adventus Regis solamen gregis," *i. e.* the coming of the King is the comfort of the people.

There were the visible remains of a portcullis above this gateway, in Bourne's time: on the north side, an inscription, marking it to have been repaired, A. D. 1713, "Henry Reay, Esq. mayor; Joseph Green,

liament shall think fit and appoint." Strype's Annals, vol. ii. Appendix, p. 65, Willis' Cathedrals, I find the following articles:

	£.	s.	d.
"1647, Feby. 2d, Houses, shops, and waste-ground, on Tyne Bridge, fold to Francis Alder, for	59	2	6
"1651, March 12th, Several parcels of land on Tyne Bridge, fold to Francis Alder, for	52	5	8"

ⁱ Common-council books.—The following mottoes ordered to be engraven on the same—"the same beinge englised as followeth:

Principatus ac libertas res dissociabiles,
Anno Domini 1651.

That is: pryncedome and liberty things unfociable.
Vera libertas nullius jus imminuit.

True liberty takes away noe mans right, or hinders no mans right.
Ea demum libertas est quæ suum cuique tuetur.

That indeed (or at last) is true liberty that defends every man's right or partie."

Grey's account of Tyne-Bridge, in his Chorographia, published in 1649, is to the following effect: "The bridge of this town, over the river Tyne, consisteth of arches high and broad, having many houses and shops upon the bridge, and three towers upon it: the first on the south side, the second in the middle, and the third in Newcastle side, lately built upon an arch in the bridge, used for a magazine for the towne, and an old chappell. There is a blew stone about the middle of the bridge, which is the bounds of Newcastle southward, from Gateside in the county palatine of Durham." P. 9.





To the Right Worshipful John Erasmus
This VIEW of the RUINS of
as they appeared after the
It must respectfully be recorded by his very obliged and



Blackett Esq. Mayor of Newcastle upon Tyne,
the BRIDGE of that TOWN.
Built thereof in November 1771.
must demand faithful Remembrance

Green, Esq. sheriff." This gate was taken down in 1770, and the statue removed, as before-mentioned, to the front of the Exchange, on the Sand-Hill.

In the month of July, 1770, the Bishop of Durham repaired, with stone work, that part of Tyne-Bridge where there had anciently been a draw-bridge^k.

On the Saturday night preceding the 17th of November, 1771, a great land flood, occasioned by the fall of heavy rains in the west, happened in the river Tyne, causing it to overflow its banks, and every where marking its progress with the most dreadful devastation. At Newcastle upon Tyne, the water began to rise about eleven o'clock at night, and continued increasing in height till seven the next morning: about three o'clock, the arches of this bridge were filled up, and between three and four, two of them on the south side were driven down, as was the north arch, adjoining to the toll shop, about five o'clock, burying the houses erected thereon, together with several of their inhabitants, in the ruins^l.

January

^k "In July, 1770, Richard Trevor, Bishop of Durham, repaired, with stone, one of the south arches of the Tyne-Bridge, then in decay, having been made of large beams of timber, and overlaid with thick planks, upon which the pavement had been made.— Begun on Saturday night, or Sunday morning, and finished on Thursday following; all the materials, of stone, being prepared before-hand, with a proper number of workmen, and boats and wherries above and below bridge, for conveying passengers and carriages over the river, during the time the repair was carrying on."

Gyll's interleaved Bourne, p. 129.

There were anciently three portcullises on this bridge—one at the Magazine-Gate; a second at the tower, called the Tower on the Bridge, and the third at the South-End, in Gateshead, near to which last was also a draw-bridge.—On the front of the covered entrance to Tyne-Bridge from Gateshead, were the arms, cut in stone, of Nathaniel Lord Crew, Bishop of Durham. This stone is at present built up in the garden-wall of Hugh Hornby, Esq. alderman, in Pilgrim-Street.

^l The water rose six feet higher than in the fresh which came down in the river Tyne in 1763. See "Historical Events."

November 20th, 1771, an order was published by the magistrates of Newcastle upon Tyne, in consequence of a survey of the ruins of Tyne Bridge, to prevent the passage of

January 20th, 1772, the common-council of Newcastle ordered a petition to be presented to the House of Commons, for leave to bring in a bill for building a temporary bridge, and also a bridge of stone over the river Tyne, as also for monies to be granted them to defray the expences necessary for such a work^m. A second petition, from the same body, and on the same subject, occurs February 25th, 1772ⁿ.

February 26th, 1772, a petition of the Right Rev. John, Lord Bishop of Durham, was presented to the House of Commons and read, praying that leave might be given to bring in a bill, to raise out of, or charge upon, the said see, such sum of money as was necessary to repair his part of Tyne-Bridge, which was referred to the consideration of a committee^o.

An

keels, boats, &c. through any other of the arches, but the four that remained on the north side of the river.

"The arches of the old bridge," says Hutton, in his Plan of Newcastle, dated January 10th, 1772, "were of different figures; some of them resembling Gothic ones, and others scheme arches; nor did the arches decrease regularly from the middle to the ends, and the exceeding narrowness of the passage over it, which was still more contracted by the houses built upon it, rendered it exceedingly inconvenient."

^m Common-council books.

ⁿ Ibid. This was signed by the mayor, aldermen, and common-council, and was presented to the House of Commons on Friday the 28th following.

January 13th, 1772, the common-council appointed two receivers of the taxes that were taken for crossing the river Tyne, in the ferries they had provided for that purpose. Lamps were also ordered to be fixed on each side of the landing places, one of which, as likewise the station of the fare-gatherers, was at Wide-Open, in Sand-Gate, and the other on the opposite shore.—The following appeared in the Newcastle Courant, for January 25th, 1772: "Last Friday, as the workmen were clearing away the rubbish of Tyne-Bridge, the stones were so cemented, that they were obliged to be separated by mall and hammer—on separating two stones, they discovered a parchment, with old characters on it, very fresh, but on being exposed to air, the characters disappeared, and the parchment mouldered away."

^o In 1772, an Act passed, to enable the Lord Bishop of Durham, and his successors, to raise a competent sum of money, to be applied for repairing, rebuilding, and improving such part of Tyne-Bridge as belongs to the see of Durham. This is to be done by raising 12,000*l*. to be secured by granting annuities upon lives, not exceeding ten per cent."

An agreement having been entered into by the bridge committee at Newcastle, with Mr. Stephenfon, carpenter, to finish a temporary bridge in four months, to be reckoned from June 18th, 1772^p, under a large penalty. On the 17th of July following they began to drive the piles, and the bridge was opened on the 27th day of October in that year.

April 1st, 1774, the above bridge committee advertised for masons to undertake the rebuilding of such part of a new intended stone bridge over the river Tyne, as belonged to the town of Newcastle, having previously provided a great quantity of large blocks of stone for that purpose, which were at that time lying upon Felling and Elswick-Quays^q.

July

^p In the year 1772, an Act of Parliament passed for building a temporary bridge here, from which it appears, that the corporation of Newcastle upon Tyne had agreed to expend 2400l. out of its revenues on the occasion, and if the work cost more, the overplus was to be reimbursed by a toll.—It was limited in the Act to stand seven years.

^q Hand-bill of that date—also Newcastle Courant, February 19th, 1774.

In the year 1774, a quarry was opened at Elswick, for stones to rebuild the Newcastle part of Tyne-Bridge, and another at a village a little way down the river, called St. Anthony's, for the same purpose.—The Bishop of Durham wrought stones for his part of the bridge, in a field behind Oakwell-Gate, in the same quarry where the stones had been formerly won for building Gateshead Church-steeple.

The foundation stone of the Bishop of Durham's part of Tyne-Bridge was laid on Friday, October 14th, 1774.

On Saturday, July 8th, 1775, the first arch of the Bishop's side of Tyne-Bridge was closed in.—Newcastle Courant.

"Tuesday evening, April 25th, 1775, the first stone on the Newcastle side of Tyne-Bridge was laid by Sir Matthew White Ridley, Bart. mayor, amidst a great concourse of people, who ardently wished prosperity and permanency to the undertaking."—Ibid. April 29, 1775.

August 15th, 1772, "The Principles of Bridges, &c. by Charles Hutton, mathematician," was advertised in the Newcastle Courant.

January 4th, 1772, Mr. John Smeaton, and Mr. John Wooler, published their first Report relating to Tyne-Bridge. Newcastle, printed by T. Saint. 8vo, 16 pages.

March 12th, 1772, Mr. Robert Mylne, architect of Black-Friars-Bridge, London, published a Report respecting Tyne-Bridge, with a plan for a temporary bridge, and Messrs. Rawling's and Wake's abstract of the borings into the bed of the river Tyne.

July 8th, 1776, a medal was deposited in the first new pier, and the boundary of that part of Tyne-Bridge, that belongs to the corporation of Newcastle upon Tyne, southward, by the mayor and sheriff of that town: over the device, which exhibited the Newcastle Exchange, with the Genius of Commerce sitting by it, supporting the arms of the corporation, and presenting a purse to a figure in the robes of magistracy, directing his attention to a prospect of some rising piers of a bridge, with shipping and lighters on the river, is the following motto: "Quod felix faustumque sit;" and on the reverse, this inscription: "This stone, being the boundary of the corporation of Newcastle, southward, was laid Anno Domini, 1776, in the mayoralty of Charles Atkinson, Esq. William Cramlington, Esq. sheriff."

This medal was of copper, about four inches diameter, and being inclosed in a thick glass-case, was placed in the south-east corner of the above pier^r.

March 22d, 1779, there was an order of common-council for a thousand pounds to be expended in purchasing the property that was on the west side of the north avenue to Tyne-Bridge, on condition that the Act of Parliament, for which that body were then petitioning, could be obtained^s.

A. D. 1779, an Act passed for enlarging the former Act of the 12th of George the Third, for building a temporary bridge over the river Tyne,

Newcastle, printed by Isaac Thompson, Esq. 8vo, 24 pages. With a plan by R. Beilby.

March 17th, 1772, Mr. John Wooler published some Observations on the above-mentioned Report of Mr. Mylne, in 8 pages—no printer's name—Addressed to the mayor, aldermen, and common-council of Newcastle.

There was an intention, but it was over-ruled, of having the new bridge built from the Javel-Groop to the opposite shore.—The following occurs in the Newcastle Courant, for February 1st, 1772: "At a very respectable meeting of the inhabitants of this town, yesterday, a subscription was entered into for the support of a petition to Parliament against the building of the intended bridge over the Tyne, at the Javel-Groop."—The subscription then amounted to upwards of fifty pounds.

^r Newcastle Chronicle, July 13th, 1776.

^s Common-council books.

Tyne, between the town of Newcastle and Gateshead, for completing the new stone bridge there, and for making the avenue to, and the passage over it, more commodious.—This Act was to be continued for the term of three years, and no longer. No houses, except toll shops, were to be erected on the new bridge, and the tolls were to be raised upon it for twelve years, from June 24th, 1779^t.

THE CLOSE.

FROM Tyne-Bridge we enter the street called the Close^u, in which the chief merchants of the town had anciently their habitations, and which, probably, had its name from its closeness, or narrowness.

The

^t It appears, by this act, that the corporation of Newcastle had expended, of their own money, December 29th, 1778, the sum of 21042l. 16s. 11d. including 1838l. 9s. 8d. the price of property on the old bridge; and that it was supposed, that before it was finished, it would cost them 10,000l. more. It appears, also, that on the above 29th of December, 1778, they had expended above the sum of 2400l. mentioned in the former Act, for building the temporary bridge, the sum of 321l. 18s. 9d. more than the tolls on that temporary bridge had produced, nor was it expected that the money to be taken for tolls there, from that time to June 24th, 1779, would reimburse the overplus of expence.

September 13th, 1779, in the forenoon, the sixth and last arch of that part of the new stone bridge belonging to the corporation of Newcastle was closed.—Newcastle Courant.

November 13th, 1780, the workmen began to pull down the houses on the west side of Tyne-Bridge, for the purpose of widening the avenue to the new bridge.—Ibid.

On the last day of April, 1781, the workmen began to take down the temporary bridge.

^u Bourne says, "it was formerly the part of the town where the principal inhabitants lived, Sir John Marley, Sir William Blackett, Sir Mark Milbank; and the houses of many other gentlemen of figure are still remembered by the ancient inhabitants. The houses within speak magnificence and grandeur; the rooms being very large and stately, and for the most part adorned with curious carving. Of late," he adds, "these houses have been forsaken, and their wealthier inhabitants have chosen the higher parts of the town."

A deed now lies before me, dated March 31st, 1518, that mentions a waste tenement in this street, lately belonging to Sir Thomas Ilderton, Knight.

A finely carved chimney-piece was removed a few years ago from Sir John Marley's house, to that of Charles Williams, Esq. without the Close-Gate.

The house of the Earls of Northumberland stood on the side of this street, next to the river, bounded, on the east, by Bower-Chare, betwixt Tyne-Bridge and Javil-Groop.—April 10th, 1482, Henry, Earl of Northumberland, demised it to his servant George Bird, by the name of the Earl's Inn, under an annual rent of 13s. 4d. Bourne tells us, that it stood on the site of a house, having, in his time, "a great gate at its entrance, with a large round ball of stone", and that in the lower part of the building, towards the water, were very manifest tokens of its antiquity^w."

A little

^v Vulgo, "The Round Stone Entry."

^w "Henry Erle of Northumberlande Lorde of th'onor of Cok'rmouth and Pettworth Warden of Est and Middel Marches of England anenst Scotland and Justice of all the Kings Forests from Trent north to all true Christen men to whom yis present writyng shal come se or here greting in our Lord God everlasting And whereas my right wel beloved servant George Byrde is seised and possessed in his demen as of fee of a tenement with the appurtenaunce latly called ye Erles In within the town of Newcastle upon Tyne in ye stret called ye Close bitwixt a tenement pertayning unto ye Hospitall of Saynt Katarine ye Virgin upon ye Sand-Hille of ye sayd town late in the haldyng of William Byrd upon the west syde and a vennell called Bower-Chare upon the est syde and extends from the Kings highway before anenst the north unto the ground ebbe of the water of Tyne behynde forgaynst the south by the right metis and bounds of the yift and feoffment of Willm Blakston ye which tenement with the appurtenaunce ye said Willm late hadd by ye gift and feofment of me ye said Erle yeldyng yerfor yerly to me the same Erle and myn heys 13s. 4d. by yere as by a charter indented under myn sealle beryng date the 10 daye of May in the 11 yere of ye reigne of our Sovereigne Lord King Edward ye Fourth y'upon made to the said Willm Blakston more at large it appers. Knowe ye me ye said Erle ye astate seisine title right and possession of the said George in the said tenement with the appurtenaunce by yies presents to have ratefyed approved and confermed for me and myn heys in yat yat in me is Also knowe ye me ye said Erle by yies presents to have remysed and releasid all ye right title and intrest yat I have hadd or shall have in ye said tenement with ye appurtenaunce to ye said George his heys yerlye to be reserved And I forsothe ye said Erle and myn heirs ye said tenement with th' appurtenaunce for ye said yerely rent of 13s. 4d. to ye said George Byrd his heys and assignes shall warrant and defend agenste all men withoute ende In witness whereof I ye said Erle to yeis presents have do sette my seale Yeven in my Castell Aylwyk ye 10 daie of April in ye 22 yere of ye reigne of our Sovereigne Lord King Edward ye 4th after ye conquest of England."

"H. NORTHUMBERLAND." Seal red wax. append.

(From a copy taken from the original deed in the possession of his Grace the Duke of Northumberland, by Mr. Robert Harrison.)

A little to the west of the Earl's Inn, is an opening towards the river, called the Javel-Groop^x: Groope, or Grype, signifies a ditch, and Javel is said to be a corruption of gaol. The castle of Newcastle was long the common prison of the county of Northumberland, and here, it is probable, has been anciently the communication between the ditch, or fofs, of the castle and the river Tyne.

On the right hand, after we have entered the Close^y from Tyne-Bridge, is a flight of stairs, conducting to the castle by the southern postern^z. And farther along, on the same side, is another flight of stone steps, opposite to Javel-Groop, called Long-Stairs^a.

Beyond these, to the west, on the same side, and nearly opposite the mansion-house, is a third flight of stairs, called the Tuthill-Stairs^b, communicating with the foot of West-Gate. There is an anabaptist meeting-house, with a well for the immersion of adults in the Tuthill-Stairs.

^x In a deed preserved in the archives of the corporation of Newcastle, dated 20 Hen. VII. A. D. 1505, the name of it is spelled "le Gaoell-Grype in vico vocat' le Cloffe." And in St. Nicholas' register, April, 1590, "Jayle-Groupe." I am informed that "Gaol" is called "Javell" in the Cumberland dialect.

In Corbridge's Plan of Newcastle, dated 1723, the name of this place is spelled "Gable-Groope."—In Bourne's History, "Javill-Gripp," and in an enrolment in the archives of the corporation of Newcastle, Sept. 6, 1723, "Gavell-Groop."

^y There were formerly two pants in the Close—one near the place called Aubone's Entry—the other near the mansion-house, and opposite the foot of the Tuthill-Stairs.

^z They are called Castle-Stairs.

^a Long-Stairs, or part of the street so called, appears, anciently, with the name of "The Castle Mote."—In a deed of property, on the Long-Stairs, belonging to Mr. John Stephenson, house-carpenter, the tenement is described as being "in quodam vico vocato le Castle Mote."

^b Bourne's conjecture concerning the etymology of the name of this hill appears very erroneous: "The proper name of it," says he, "should be Touthill, from the touting or winding of a horn upon it, when an enemy was at hand." It seems more probably to be a corruption of Toothill, *i. e.* the Hill of Observation.—See Sir John Maundevile's Voyage, p. 378: "In the myd place of on of his gardyns is a lyttile mountagne where there is a little medewe and in that medewe is a litylle Toothille with toures and pynacles.—and in that lityll Toothill wolle he fitten oftentym for to taken the ayr and to disportyn hym."

Stairs. There is said to be another meeting of this sort held at a private house in the town.

The present mansion-house of the mayors of Newcastle^c, in the Close, was begun to be built A. D. 1691, and cost the corporation, in building, 6,000*l.* besides the furniture^d.

The judges of assize, with their chief officers and servants, are usually entertained here, during the assize week^e. The mayor gives entertainments in it to very large companies of the gentlemen of Newcastle and its vicinity, and it is furnished, for that purpose, with a valuable and elegant service of plate^f. The fire arms, belonging to the corporation, are the furniture of the spacious saloon^g.

In

^c There is an order of common-council, May 7, 1706, to enforce the mayor's residence in this house during the year of his mayoralty.

^d Dr. Ellison's MSS.—There appears to have been a house on the same site, appropriated to the same purpose, which belonged to an hospital of the town, and which the common-council had thoughts of altering, or rebuilding, A. D. 1683. (Common-council books, Sept. 18th, 1683.) Bourne calls this mansion-house, "a building grand and stately, and, considering the place it stands in, very ornamental."

^e Common-council books, May 15, 1694.—Order to provide two beds for the judges' chambers in the mansion-house.—There is an order of common-council, Sept. 29, 1760, to discontinue the custom of giving vails to servants in the mansion-house.

When no prisoner is capitally convicted at the assizes, it is customary for the corporation to present the judges, &c. with white gloves.

July 7th, 1773, order to discontinue the entertainment annually given on Michaelmas Monday in the mansion-house.—The mayor is allowed a state-coach, a barge, &c.—There is an order for a barge with eight oars, common-council books, Dec. 16, 1675.—A new one was ordered, April, 1709.—A new one was sent down, by sea, from London, in 1785.

^f The following inscription is on the great mace, of silver gilt, and carried before the mayor in processions: "Made for the corporation of Newcastle upon Tyne, anno regni Jacobi Secundi tertio annoque Domini 1687; Nicholas Cole, Esq. mayor, Thomas Pace, Esq. sheriff." The arms of the town, with those of Cole, on the knob, at the bottom—on the part under the crown, the rose; thistle and flower de luce, and the harp, with a crown over each, and the initials, J. R.—Under the mound, the King's arms, with J. 2. R. this is carried by the water bailiff.—Here are also kept two swords of state, of very elegant workmanship—the one covered with black, the other with scarlet velvet—the black one is used in common processions, the red one on great festivals, when the magistrates wear

In the Close, says Bourne, were many houses that paid an annual rent to the master and brethren of St. Mary's Hospital^h.

"This street," he adds, "is commemorated in many ancient writings for a mill, which, in ancient times, was wont to stand upon the Hogaⁱ,
i. e.

wear scarlet gowns.—In these processions, the sword-bearer wears on his head a cap of maintenance, covered with fur, with tassels of crimson and gold.

On a silver basin and ewer are the subsequent inscriptions :

"This basin and ewer was by Sir Gilbert Gerrard Bart. and his two sons Gilbert and Samuel Gerrard Esquires grand-children to the Rev. Father in God Dr. John Cosins late Bishop of Durham, presented to the right worshipful Sir Nathanael Johnson and the Court of Aldermen of the ancient towne of Newcastle and is designed for the use of the Mayor that annually governs accordingly to be delivered by the present Mayor to the Court of Aldermen and by them to the next Mayor that shall be chosen and soe successively for ever June 8, 1681." The arms also of the town, and those of Johnson and Gerrard, are engraved on them. On the ewer is this inscription: "This ewer with a basin was presented by Sir Gilbert Gerrard Bart. and his two sons Gilbert and Samuel Gerrard Esqrs. to the use of the annual Mayor of the antient towne of Newcastle for ever June 8, 1681."—Arms also of Johnson and Gerrard, with those of the corporation.

On a large silver basin is the following :

"Ex dono Lionelli Vane armigeri majori & burgenfibus villæ & comitatus Novi Castri super Tinam."—Arms of the town, and those of Vane and Fenwick.

On a silver salver and epergne, given by Mr. Bowes :

"The first royal purse of one hundred guineas, run for at Newcastle upon Tyne, was won, June 25th, 1753, by a bay horse called Cato, belonging to George Bowes, Esq. who generously presented it to the corporation to purchase a piece of plate, in remembrance of his Majesty's grace and favour."—The King's arms, those of the town, and Bowes.

There is preserved, also, in this house, a gilt silver cup, of very elegant design and execution, in which it is usual to present mulled wine to the new mayor, at his first entrance into the mansion-house; for which purpose it is said to have been given to the corporation.

§ Above hang buckets and fire-caps, for the use of fire-men, and to supply the engines for extinguishing fires, with water.—Over the chimney-piece some fragments of ancient armour claim the attention of the curious visitant.

^h December 15th, 29 Hen. VIII. "Johannes Lumley Miles Dominus de Lumley," feoffed Edward Baxter with a house in the Close.—This lately belonged to Mr. Russell, wine-merchant, near the Close-Gate.—(From a deed, in Latin, communicated by Mr. George Anderson, master-builder.)

ⁱ Hoga, Hoghia, Hogium & Hogum; Hough, Heugh, How, Ho, *i. e.* Hill a Germ Hoch. S. Hog. Belg. Hooh, idem. Hence Greenhow, *i. e.* Green-Hill.—Stanhow, Stone-Hill,

i. e. the Bank without the Clofe-Gate.—In a grant from the master and brethren of St. Mary's, in West-Gate, it is permitted to the parties concerned, that they have “quandam placeam terræ in vico qui vocatur le Clofs sicut se extendit in longitudine de Hoga ubi antiquum molendinum solebat stare usque ad aquam Tinæ et quantum de Tina acquirere poterit.”

WEST-GATE^k.

THIS street has plainly had its name from its western situation. Near the foot of it stood the house of the Friars^l of the Sac^m, or of the penance of Jesus Christ. They occur, as being settled here, A. D. 1268 and 1272ⁿ.

Their

Stone-Hill, &c.—Harrison's MS. Notes, in an interleaved copy of Bourne's History of Newcastle.

There is a meeting-house for dissenters in the Clofe. I have only discovered two names of the ministers there—Mr. Alexander Nimmo and Mr. Graham.

^k To call the street “West-Gate-Street” is a pleonasm.

[“Gate in locorum nominibus significat viam, semitam: in quo sensu apud boreales vox etiamnum usurpatur: australibus autem significat januam, portam.” In the Islandic, “Gata” est via—In the north, porta, seu janua, is commonly called “Yate.”

^l This order is said to have commenced in Provence, A. D. 1245, when the General Council of Lyons was sitting, by means of an expelled novice. It was confirmed by Pope Nicholas the Fourth. They are reported to have admitted both sexes, who were allowed to have property. If they were married persons, they were to continue so; and although they could not lawfully or regularly marry after admission, yet, if they did, the marriage was still reputed valid. It was not a perfect, or complete religion, and has been accounted not a true order, so that, though its members were esteemed ecclesiastical persons, authors are not agreed whether or not they enjoyed the personal and real privileges of clerks and religious.—See Hospinian de Monachatu.

^m A name supposed to have been taken from the shape, or stuff of their habit. Dufresne, in verbo, tells us: “Saccus, vulgo inter monachicas vestes recensetur, diciturque fuisse fordidum quoddam amiculum, quod ceteris vestimentis superaddebatur: in quo a cilicio differebat seu tunica, e pilis caprinis texta, quæ carni nudæ adherebat.”

ⁿ In 1268, in a patent of the 51st of King Henry III. by which, at the desire of Robert Bruce, the King gave them an additional place, called, at that time, Stable-Garth. Bourne calls it, Constable-Calgarth. His words are as follow: “King Henty III. by his

Their house here was near the White-Friar-Tower^o.

January 8th, 1299, on King Edward the First's arrival at Newcastle, the Friars of the Sac, of that town, received (in common with the other orders of religious there) 2s. for their pittance of two days, by the hands of brother Walter de Carleton^p.

A. D. 1307, this Walter de Carleton occurs as the only surviving brother in their house, which the King, by letters patent, dated May 26th that year, granted to the order of Carmelites, of the same town, upon condition that they should support the above brother, in a way becoming his rank, during the remainder of his life. The residence of the Carmelites, before this time, was upon the Wall-Knoll, from whence their being greatly straitened for want of room caused their removal, having just before lost part of their land by the building of the town-wall^q.

HOUSE

his letters patent, dated 20th of November, in the 51st year of his reign, at the instance of Robert de Bruce, "dedit fratribus de penitentia J. Christi quandam placeam vocatam Constable-Calgarth in villa Novi Castri super Tynam et quæ contigua erat clauso et placeæ dictorum fratrum in eadem villa." p. 38. Wallis, in his History of Northumberland, vol. ii. p. 210, seems to quote the very words of the patent, thus: "Nov' Castr' super Tynam. Fratres de penitentia Jesu Christi de quadam placea ibidem vocata Stable Garth contigua claus' dictorum fratrum concessa ad placeam suam elargendam."—Pat. 51 R. Hen. III.

In 1272 they are mentioned by Mr. Pegge, in a paper in the Archaeologia, vol. iii. p. 130, concerning this order.

The first house of this order (in England) was near Aldersgate, in London, in 1257.—They were put down in 1307, by the Council of Lyons.

^o "Such," says Bourne, citing here a MS. de rebus Novi Castri, p. 13, "was the opinion of Sir John Fenwick."—He adds, "it was late in the holding of Sir Ralph Delaval, then (*i. e.* tempore Hen. III.) called by the name of Domus fratrum de penitentia J. Christi."

^p "Fratribus de Sacco ville Novi Castri super Tynam pro pitancia sua duorum dierum in adventu Regis Ibid. mense Januar' per manus fratris Walteri de Carleton Ibid. 8 die Januar'. 2s."—Wardrobe account of 23 Ed. I. published by the Society of Antiquaries of London.

^q See afterwards in the account of the White-Friars.

HOUSE OF CARMELITES, OR WHITE-FRIARS^r.

THE first residence of this order of mendicants at Newcastle was on the Wall-Knoll, as before related, which, by licence of King Henry III. they acquired to themselves and successors in fee of John de Byker^s.

On the 8th of January, 1299, the White-Friars of Newcastle received 16s. 8d. for their pittance of two days, by the hands of brother Roger de Felton, on the King's arrival at Newcastle. They appear to have received, by the hands of the same person, 9s. for their pittance of one day, on the King's passing through that town in the beginning of the preceding December^t.

King Edward the First, by a charter dated May 26th, 1307, granted
to

^r This order of mendicants, called Carmelites, or White-Friars, and sometimes the brethren of the Blessed Virgin, with whom they were fond of boasting a familiar intercourse, are reported, by some, to have come into England, A. D. 1240, and to have held their first European Chapter at Ailesford, in Kent, in the year 1245—but according to others, not till A. D. 1250, when they settled at Holme, now called Huln-Abbey, near Alnwick, in Northumberland. Speed, very erroneously, p. 1076, says, that their house in Newcastle was founded by King Edward I.

Leland and Dugdale, both of them most egregiously mistaken, ascribe the foundation of it to Roger Thornton, merchant.

^s “Quandam placeam terræ vocatam le Walkenoll—quam quidem placeam quondam fratres de ordine predicto (*i. e.* beate Marie de Monte Carmeli) de Johanne de Byker tempore Domini Henrici quondam Regis Anglie proavi nostri de licentia ejusdem proavi nostri dictis fratribus & successoribus suis in feodo adquisiverunt.” Prima pars paten^r de anno Ed. III. 34^{to} m. 28.—See account of the Trinitarians.

Bourne had discovered this from a writing of the date of 1287, in which some land is thus described: “Quæ extendit in longitudine super le Wallknoll in australem partem, domus fratrum de Monte Carmel, usque ad communem viam quæ solebat ducere versus Fishergate.”

^t “Fratribus de Monte Carmeli Novi Castri super Tynam pro pittancia sua unius diei in transitu Regis per ibid. mense Decembr' in principio per manus fratris Rogeri de Felton 9s.—Fratribus de Monte Carmeli ejusdem ville pro pittancia sua duorum dierum in adventu Regis Ibid. mense Januar' per manus fratris Rogeri de Felton ibidem 8 die Januar'.”—Wardrobe account of 28 Ed. I. before cited.

to the White-Friars of Newcastle, straitened at that time in their house on the Wall-Knoll, by the incroachment of the town-wall upon part of their site, this place of the Friars of the penance of Jesus Christ, on the condition before-mentioned, of their granting to Walter de Carleton, the then only surviving brother of that order, a decent subsistence for his life^u.

August 1st, 1322, the brethren of this house received 8s. for their pittance of one day, and on the 14th of September following, on the King's arrival at Newcastle, 8s. for the same, by the hands of the King's almoner^y.

November

^u "Edwardus Dei gratia Rex Anglie Dominus Hibernie & Dux Aquitanie omnibus ad quos presentes litere pervenerint salutem Sciatis quod cum locus in quo dilecti nobis in Christo prior & fratres ordinis beate Marie de Monte Carmeli in villa nostra Novi Castri super Tynam morantur eo quod murus ejusdem ville de novo constructus per medium clausi ipsorum prioris & fratrum prope eorum ecclesiam se extendit, in tantum artatus sit & restrictus, quod iidem prior & fratres ibidem non poterunt competenter nec honeste nec etiam absque magno incommodo & gravamine ville predictae diucius commorari Nos predictis priori & fratribus in hac parte ac etiam securitati ville predictae providere volentes, dedimus & concessimus pro nobis & heredibus nostris quantum in nobis est eisdem priori & fratribus locum illum in quo fratres de penitencia Jesu Christi morari solebant in eadem villa, habend' & tenend' eisdem priori & fratribus de Monte Carmeli & successoribus suis ad commorand' ibidem imperpetuum adeo integre libere & quiete sicut dicti fratres de penitencia locum illum prius tenuerunt sine occasione vel impedimento nostri vel hered' nostror' justic. esc' vic' aut aliorum ballivor' seu ministror' nostrorum quorumcunque Ita tamen quod iidem prior & fratres de predicto ordine beate Marie, fratri Waltero de Carleton de predicto ordine de penitencia in eodem loco adhuc commoranti ad totam vitam suam prout statui suo convenit rationabilem inveniant sustentationem. In cujus rei testimonium has literas nostras fieri fecimus patentes. Teste meipso apud Karliolum 26 Maii anno regni nostri tricesimo quinto."—The above was confirmed by an Inspecimus of the 4th of Ed. II. Teste Rege apud Berewycum super Twede 16 die Feb. A. D. 1311.

^v Wardrobe account of the 15th, 16th, and 17th of Edward II. penes Th. Affle Armig. p. 31. See under Black-Friars.—"Fratribus de Monte Carmeli ejusdem ville pro eodem per manus ejusdem ibidem eodem die 8s.—14 Septembr' fratribus de Monte Carmeli ejusdem ville &c. (ut supra) 8s."—There occurs, ibid. p. 215, "13 die Augusti ponebatur per preceptum Regis super corpus Johannis Estmer clerici hospicii Regis defuncti die sepulture ejusdem in ecclesia fratrum de Monte Carmeli ejusdem ville unus pannus ad aurum in canabo."

November 20th, 1337, King Edward the Third granted a licence of mortmain, to enable Ada Page, of Newcastle upon Tyne, to assign to the prior and brethren of this house, a garden, with its appurtenances, that lay contiguous to their house, in order to enlarge it ^w.

Doctor Nicholas Durham, the famous opponent of Wickliff, appears to have flourished in this convent, about the year 1360 ^x.

February 24th, 1361, King Edward the Third granted a licence of mortmain to the Carmelites of this convent, to enable them to make a grant of the place of their former residence on the Wall-Knoll to William de Acton, for the purpose of founding thereupon the hospital of the Holy Trinity ^y.

A. D. 1424, a suit occurs between William Glynn, vicar of Newcastle upon Tyne, and William Boston, prior of this house, concerning the offering of wax-candles on Candlemas-Day ^z.

A. D. 1450, Edward Dynley, born of a good family in Newcastle upon Tyne, and a learned writer of this order, flourished in this house ^a.

Brother

^w "Secunda pars paten' de anno regni. Regis Edwardi tercii decimo, m. 14. pro fratribus carmelis de Novo Castro super Tynam. Rex omnibus &c. Licet &c. Volentes tamen dilectis nobis in Christo priori & fratribus ordinis beate Marie de Monte Carmeli in villa Novi Castri super Tynam gratiam facere specialem concessimus et licenciam dedimus pro nobis et heredibus nostris quantum in nobis est Ade Page de dicta villa Novi Castri quod ipse unum gardinum cum pertinentiis in eadem villa manso ipsorum prioris et fratrum ibidem contiguum quod de nobis non tenetur, sicut per inquisitionem per dilectum nobis Johannem de Denton majorem dicte ville Novi Castri escaetorem nostrum ibidem de mandato nostro captam et in cano' nostram retornatam, est compertum dare possit et assignare predictis priori & fratribus habend' et tenend' sibi & successoribus suis ad elargacionem mansi sui predicti imperpetuum &c. In cujus &c. Teste Rege apud Bothevill 20 die Novembr'."—In the Tower of London.

^x Steph. Addit. 2 vol. in Carm'. He wrote on the Master of the Sentences, Originals of Doctors, Resolutions of Questions, and against Wickliff's Articles.

^y See the Account of that Hospital.

^z "Lis inter Willielmum Glynn vicar' & Willielmum Boston priorem domus Carmelit' de oblatione candelarum cerearum die purificationis cum submissione prioris 17 Feb. 1424."—Reg. Langley, fol. 119.

^a Bale Scriptor' Brit' p. 94. Tanner's Bibliotheca, p. 228.

Brother Robert Benton, of this convent, was ordained priest, March 23d, 1497^b.

January 10th, 1539, Gerald Spor, prior, with seven brethren and two novices, surrendered this house^c, after it had been valued by

^b Randall's MSS. e Registro Fox p. 15.

"Fr. Rob. Benton ord. frat. Carmelit. ord. presbiter Martii 23^o. 1497."

^c "Omnibus Christi fidelibus ad quos presens scriptum pervenerit Geraldus Spore prior five gardianus domus conventualis fratrum carmelitarum ville de Novo Castro super Ty-
nam et in comitatu ejusdem ac ejusdem loci conventus salutem in Domino sempiternam et
fidem indubiam presentibus adhibere Noveritis nos prefatos priorem five gardianum et con-
ventum unanimi assensu et consensu nostris ex quibusdam causis justis et rationabilibus
animas et conscientias nostras specialiter moventibus ultro et sponte dedisse concessisse ac
per presentes dare et concedere reddere et deliberare et confirmare illustrissimo in Christo
Principi et Domino nostro Henrico octavo Dei gratia Anglie et Francie Regi Fidei De-
fensori Domino Hibernie et in terris supremo ecclesie Anglicane sub Christo capiti totam
dictam domum nostram conventualem ac totum scitum fundum circuitum et precinctum
ejusdem necnon omnia et singula maneria dominica mesuagia gardina curtilagia tosta
terras et tenementa nostra prata pascuas pasturas boscos redditus reversiones servicia mol-
lendina passagia communias libertates aquas piscarias pensiones porciones annuitates decimas
oblaciones ac omnia et singula emolumenta proficua possessiones hereditamenta ac jura
nostra spiritualia et temporalia quecumq; tam infra regnum Anglie et marchias ejusdem
quam alibi ubicumq; prefate domui nostre quoquomodo pertinentia spectantia five incum-
bentia habend' tenend' gaudend' & libere percipiend' domum nostram conventualem predict'
ac scitum fundum circuitum et precinctum ejusdem necnon omnia et singula predicta
maneria dominica mesuagia gardina curtilagia tosta terras et tenementa ac cetera premissa
cum suis juribus et pertinentiis universis prefato invictissimo Principi et Domino nostro
Regi heredibus et assignatis suis imperpetuum cui in hac parte ad omnem juris effectum
qui exinde sequi poterit aut potest nos et domum nostram conventualem predict' ac omnia
jura nobis qualitercumq; acquisita ut decet subjecimus et submittimus dantes et conce-
dentes eidem regie majestati omnem et omnimodam plenam et liberam facultatem aucto-
ritatem et potestatem nos et domum nostram predictam una cum omnibus et singulis
manerijs terris tenementis redditibus reversionibus ac ceteris premissis cum suis juribus
et pertinentiis universis disponend' ac pro sue libere voluntatis regie libito ad quoscumq;
usus majestati sue placentes alienand' donand' convertend' et transferend' hujusmodi dis-
positiones alienaciones donaciones conversiones et traslaciones per dictam majestatem
suam quovis modo fiend' exnunc ratificantes et ratificamus rataq; et gratas ac perpetuo
firmas habituros nos promittimus per presentes Et ut premissa omnia et singula firum
debitum sortiri valeant effectum electionibus nobis et successoribus nostris necnon omnibus
querelis provocationibus appellationibus actionibus litiis et instantiis alijsq; quibuf-
cunq;

by Nicholas Harpsfield, at nine pounds eleven shillings and fourpence^d.

The
cunq; juris et facti remedijs ac beneficijs nobis forsan et successoribus nostris in ea parte
pretextu dispositionis alienacionis donacionis conversionis et transacionis predict' ac cete-
rorum premissorum qualitercumq; competentibus et competituris omnibusq; doli metus
erroris ignorancie vel alterius materie sive disposicionis exceptionibus objectionibus et
allegacionibus prorsus semotis et dispositis palam publice et expresse ex certa scientia nostra
animisq; nostris spontaneis renunciavimus et cessimus prout per presentes renunciamus et
cedimus ac ab eisdem recedimus in hijs scriptis Et nos prefati prior sive gardianus et
conventus et successores nostri dict' domum nostram conventualem scitum fundum cir-
cuitum ac mansionem et ecclesiam nostram predict' ac premissa omnia et singula cum suis
juribus et pertinentijs universis prefato Domino nostro Regi heredibus et assignatis suis
contra omnes gentes warantizabimus et defendemus imperpetuum per presentes In quo-
rum testimonium atq; fidem nos prefati prior sive gardianus et conventus sigillum nostrum
commune presentibus apposui * fecimus. Dat' in domo nostra capitulari x^{mo} die mensis
Januarij anno regni Regis Henrici octavi tricesimo.

Per me Gerald' Spor priorem &c.

Johannes Barrow presbyter

Wyllelmus Ynggo presbyter

Thomas Walls presbyter

Edwart Maxwell presbyter

Thomas Furnes presbyter

Clement Bell presbyter

Thomas Hedle presbyter

Robert Conere

Bawge Store } Novicii."

Seal: red wax—Under a castle, the Virgin Mary sitting with her child—a shield of
arms on each side of the castle—a figure on each side also—one hand of each lifted up, the
other under the castle.—Inscription: "Sig..... de Carmelo Novi Castri super Tinam."
See seals, plate ii. No. 5.

(From the original surrender, remaining in the Augmentation-Office.)

* It is thus in the record, but ought to be "aponi."

^d The following occurs in the Harleian MSS. 604. "A brefe certificate made upon
the dissolucons of diverse monasteres & priores &c. 30 Hen. VIII. surrend—Newcastle
—White Freres ther—Sir George Lawson keper—cler yalew &c. 5s. Nombre 10.—
The clere money &c. 5s.—The stock &c. 117s. 2d.—Rewards &c. 65s.—The remaner
&c. 52s. 2d.—Leade and bells. 12 fother lead—Bells 2.—Woods &c. nil. plate &c.
41 unc.—Detts owyng unto and by nil."

The following occurs in the minister's, or bailiff's accounts of divers religious houses
in the county of Northumberland, from Michaelmas 30 Hen. VIII. to 31 Hen. VIII. at
the same term.—"Domus nuper fratrum carmelit' infra villam Novi Castri—compu-
tus Georgii Lawson militis firmarii ibidem per tempus predictum—arreragia—nulla quia
primus computus dicti computantis—summa nulla—redditus & firm'—sed reddit de
firma scitus dicte nuper domus cum edificijs eidem annex' & scituat' in West-Gate infra
villam

The church of this convent was dedicated to St. Mary, who, as Speed informs us, was the patroness of above thirty houses of this order in England^e. In the year 1546, a grant of this house was made to Sir Richard Gresham and Richard Billingsford^f.

The convent of White Friars is marked in Speed's Plan of Newcastle, dated 1610.—January 27th, 1647, this Friary occurs as being the property of Dr. Jennison, vicar of Newcastle, who claimed a pound of pepper on account thereof annually, on Christmas-day, from the corporation of Newcastle upon Tyne^g.

The ground where this convent stood was purchased by Dr. Adam Askew, who in 1740 built a handsome house upon it, in the kitchen
of

villam Novi Castri super Tinam, et gardinis eidem pertinen' continen' unam acram sic' dimis' Jacobo Lawson militi per indentur' dat' 28 Junii, anno regni Regis Hen. VIII. tricesimo primo pro termino viginti et unius annor' extunc sequen' reddend' inde annuatim ad terminos Sancti Michael' Archi & Annunciat' beate Marie Virginis porcionibus equalibus—summa 5s. summa totalis rec. 5s. quos solvit Guilielmo Grene receptori Dom' Regis ibidem ex recogn' dicti receptoris super hunc computum."

From the original remaining in the Augmentation-Office.

^e "From West-Gate to Tynside," says Leland, "I saw the White Freres, whose Garth came almost to Tynside." See his Itinerary.

^f Sir Richard Gresham, an eminent merchant of London, third son of John Gresham, of Holt in Com. Norfolk, Esq. and father of the famous Sir Thomas Gresham, who built the Royal Exchange in London—in the 37th year of King Henry VIII. had, in conjunction with Richard Billingsford, a grant of the house of White Friars, between the West-Gate and the Side of the river Tyne in Newcastle.—Tanner's Notitia Monastica, p. 397-8. Biog. Brit. vol. iv. 2375.

^g Common-council books—January 27th, 1647—"moved that a pound of pepper claimed by Dr. Jennison as belonging to his house, called the Friars, payable every 25th of December, be paid, and the common-council desire that they may be informed by him for what cause it is to be paid."

A person still alive informed me, that, within her memory, all the ground front the Close to the Postern was laid out in gardens, except the house of the White Friars, or at least a considerable part of the remains thereof, standing in the midst of them, and converted into a gardener's house. It then belonged to a Mrs. Jennison, who claimed and received yearly of the town the above pound of pepper.—This was considered as an acknowledgment, that that part of the town-wall that lies near it had been erected on the ground of this convent.

of which some vestiges of the windows, &c. of the Priory still remain^h.

WEST-GATE.

Bolbeck-Hallⁱ, which, after the founder of it was, in 1398, created an Earl, took the name of Westmoreland-Place, from the title of his Earldom, stood in this street, where, opposite nearly to Pudding-Chare, part of it still remains. From a survey of the possessions of Charles, Earl of Westmoreland, made June 10th, 1569^k, it appears that James Bertram held

^h On the wall facing the town-wall are discoverable two small windows of the old priory, and in the corner an arched door-way, now built up, and appearing to be sunk deep in the earth.—See “Denton-Tower,” in the old account of the wards of the town.

A. D. 1364, a grant was obtained for founding in the town of Newcastle a fraternity in honour of the nativity and resurrection of our Lord—This was repealed the year following: “Pro fraternit’ in Novo Castro super Tynam faciendo in honorem nativitatis et resurrectionis Jesu Christi. Pat. 37 R. Ed III. p. 2. m. 30. et anno 38. p. 2. m. 33. pro revocatione ejusdem. Et m. 12. in dorso—Et anno 39. p. 1. m. 24. Tom. iv. Rot. Turr’ Londinen.”—Northumbrie.

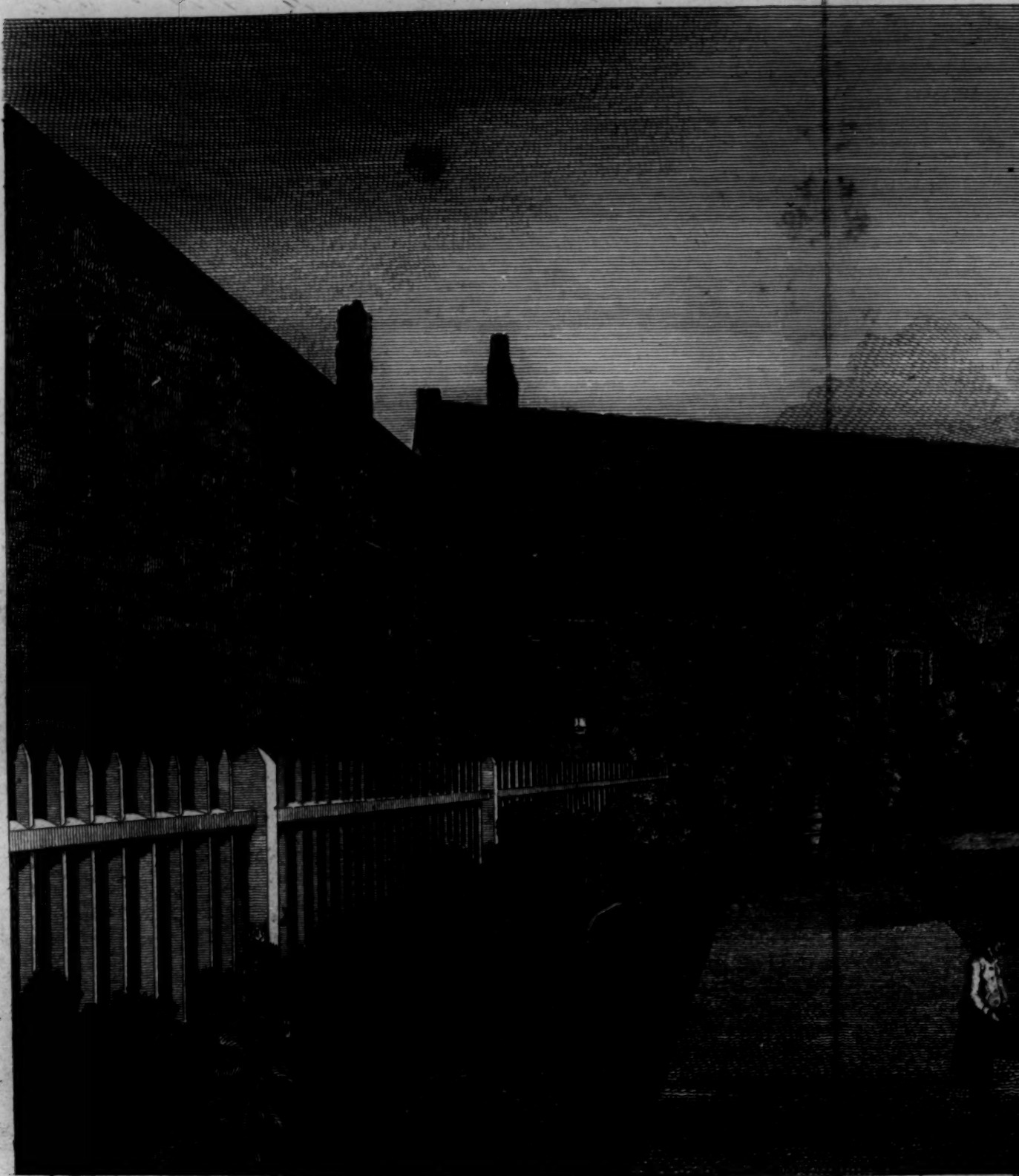
In a MS. account of records relating to Newcastle, remaining in the Tower of London, communicated by Thomas Affle, Esq. is the following entry: “Pat. 37 Ed. III. p. 1. m. 2. pro fraternitat’ ibidem fac’ et 20^{li} terre acquirend.” And in the year 1404 a grant was obtained for founding a fraternity in honour of St. John the Baptist and St. John the Apostle, in that town.—I have not been able to discover the reasons why the above design was not carried into execution.

“De fraternitate Sancti Johannis Baptistæ & Johannis Apostoli in Novo Castro facienda et fundanda.” Pat. 5 R. Hen. IV. p. 2. m. 25. tom. iv. Rot. Turr. Londinen.

The above MS. account of Mr. Affle calls this a Guild or Fraternity. Can this have been founded in St. Mary’s Hospital? See account of that hospital under A. D. 1412.

ⁱ Bourne says, that it was built by the Baron of Bywell and Bolbeck about the 9th of King Edward III. when Ralph, Nevil, Lord of Raby, was created Earl Marshall—It is now the property of Mr. George Anderson, master-builder—A remarkable wall about 8 feet broad passes the garden—it has been converted into a terrace—under this there is a vaulted passage, made of very old bricks, and leading to Nevil-Tower.

^k “Jacobus Bertram tenet unum tenementum in villa Novi Castri in vico vocato West-Gate, quod quidem tenementum dictus Jacobus tenet liberè de Comite Westmoreland in libero focagio. Et reddit inde per annum ad Fest’ Pentecostes & Martini in hieme equal’ 3s. 4d.”—From the record in the Remembrancer’s Office in the Temple, London.



To the Reverend **HUGH MOISES, A.M.**
Master of S^t. MARY'S HOSPITAL and of the
This **VIEW** of part of the Ancient Church of that
Engraved at his Expence, is
By his very obliged and most devoted





Morning Lecturer of the **CHURCH of ALL SAINTS,**
ROYAL GRAMMAR SCHOOL at *Newcastle upon Tyne.*
Hospital, converted into a **GRAMMAR SCHOOL,**
most respectfully Inscribed,
faithful humble Servant, *John Brand.*

held this tenement in free soccage of the Earl of Westmoreland, at the yearly rent of 6s. 8d.

It was afterwards in the tenure of Robert Bertram¹.

A little higher up, but on the same side of the street, stands the hospital of St. Mary the Virgin.

ST. MARY'S HOSPITAL.

THIS house, anciently consisting of an hospital and chapel, was founded in the reign of Henry the Second, by one Aselack of Killinghowe^m, who not only raised the fabric, but gave the ground also upon which it was erected, and placed therein two friars regular, and a chap-

¹ Bourne, from his "Lib. de Rebus Novi Cast."

^m Bourne, p. 31.—"Ego Aselack de Killinghowe fundavi hospitale Sanctæ Mariæ Virginis & capellam super terram meam in Novo Castello super Tynam et ibi posui duos fratres regulares et unum capellanum ad serviendum Deo et pauperibus: reddidi meipsum Deo & beatæ Mariæ, & fratribus ejusdem hospitalis ibidem Deo servientibus ad hospitandum pauperes et egenos clericos & peregrinos transeuntes pro salute animæ patris mei matris meæ & omnium pertinentium & pro salute animarum omnium hospitalis benefactorum.—Lib. Cart. Some of the witnesses were "Gilbert, parson of Eland, Richard, parson of Standfordham, Waldon, parson of Newburne, Eustachius, parson of Benton."—

The words above, "super terram meam fundavi," seem plainly to infer that he raised the structure from the ground, although Bourne, on the authority of the MS. he so often cites, and which he calls "Liber Cartarum," styles Aselack the second founder. Having found in Camden's Britannia, a Lord Walter de Bolbeck conveying lands to the church of Winchester, A. D. 1135, and one of the same name among the first benefactors to this place, he thinks them one and the same person, adding, that "it is a strong reason that this hospital was founded in King Henry I.'s reign." Yet we find in Tanner's Notitia Monastica, p. 393, a Walter de Bolbeck founding the Abbey of Blanchland, A. D. 1165, at or near the time, it may be supposed, of the first foundation of this house, and to which that Baron may have been a benefactor before he was sixty years of age. It may be added, that what he has cited from the charter of Henry II. to the nuns of Newcastle, favours our hypothesis; as does also the confirmation charter to this house by Richard I. mentioned afterwards, in which Aselack the founder is spoken of as then alive. What Tanner, in his Notitia Monastica, has recorded concerning the different foundations of this house, being only a transcript of Bourne's very confused account, must necessarily follow the fortune of its original.

a chaplain, to serve God and the poor; farther intending it to be a place of entertainment for the indigent clergy and such pilgrims as were passing this wayⁿ.

Hugh Pudsey, made Bishop of Durham, A. D. 1154, and who died in the year 1192, granted a charter of episcopal confirmation to this hospital^o.

King Henry the Second appears to have granted the first charter of royal confirmation to this house^p. He is said also to have made it in some

ⁿ This house has been called at different periods, "The Hospital of Newcastle." See Bishop Pudsey's Charter to it, and that of Henry II. to the nuns.—"Of St. Mary the blessed virgin of West-Gate," see afterwards various records;—"of St. Mary and St. John the Evangelist," see a record from Bishop Langley's Register, A. D. 1412; also, "The West-Spittle," and, since the Hospital of the Trinity, which stood in an eastern extremity of the town, has been generally forgotten, "the Spittle," omitting the epithet which had clearly been used by way of contradistinction. "Spital" is evidently a corruption of "Hospital."—

^o "H. Dei gratia Dunolm' Episcopus omnibus hominibus tocius episcopatus sui clericis et laicis Francis et Anglis salutem. Sciatis nos concessisse & presenti carta confirmasse fratribus de hospitali de Novo Castello omnes terras & tenuras que eis rationabiliter date sunt vel quas in futuro Deo juvante poterint adipisci. Quare volumus et precipimus quod predicti fratres de prescripto hospitali habeant et teneant omnes terras suas et tenuras et elemosinas pacifice quiete et integre cum omnibus libertatibus et liberis consuetudinibus et quietanciis suis sicut carte sue quas inde habent testantur. Testibus Willielmo Archid. Symone Camerario Magistro Ricardo de Colding Magistro Willielmo Blesen Willielmo filio Archiepiscopi Willielmo de Hoved Ricardo Capellano de Novo Castello Magistro Waltero Capellano Episcopi Magistro Hamoe Willielmo Elemosinar' et aliis pluribus."—From the original still preserved among the writings of this hospital. It is finely written, and in the highest preservation. Enough of the seal remains to prove it is the same seal which has been engraved under the direction of Mr. Allan of Darlington.

^p "H. Rex Anglie & Dux Normann' et Aquitan' et Comes And' Archiepiscopo Ebor' et Episcopo Dunelm' & justic' & baron' & vic' & ministris et omnibus fidelibus suis de Northumberlanda Francis et Anglicis salutem. Sciatis me concessisse et confirmasse Deo et ecclesie Sancte Marie et hospitali de Novo Castello & fratribus ibidem Deo servientibus omnes terras et tenuras que eis rationabiliter date sunt vel in futur' Deo adjuvante poterint adipisci. Quare volo & firmiter precipio quod predicta domus hospitalis & fratres ejusdem loci habeant et teneant omnes terras et tenuras & elemosinas suas bene & in pace et quiete et integre cum omnibus libertatibus & liberis consuetudinibus & quietanciis

some way or other dependant upon the Nunnery of St. Bartholomew in the same town^q.

Another charter of royal confirmation was granted to this hospital by King Richard I^r.

Robert de Heddon, clerk, with the consent and confirmation of his lord, Walter de Bolbeck^s, gave a yearly sum to the support of this hospital, probably on its first foundation, and on condition that the fraternity should pray for the soul of his said lord, and for his own and those of his ancestors^t.

About the year 1251, Adam de Neufum, for the sake of his own soul, that of Eve his wife, and those of his ancestors and heirs, granted to the fraternity of this hospital, in free, pure, and perpetual alms, all the

tanciis suis sicut carte sue quas inde habent testantur. T. Willielmo fil' Johannis et Simone fil' Petri et Nigello de Brok apud Dunolm."

(Transcribed from a charter of inspeximus of 24 Ed. III. p. 1. m. 20. to this hospital—See afterwards.)

"Simon filius Petri" occurs in the list of the Barons of the Exchequer, in the 11th year of the reign of Henry II.—Madox's Exchequer, p. 743.

^q See a charter of confirmation to that nunnery, in which is the subsequent clause:

"H. Rex, &c. Sciatis me concessisse et charta confirmasse monialibus Sancti Bartholomei de Novo Castello super Tynam omnes donationes que eis rationabiliter factæ sunt: videlicet, &c.—Et hospitale Sanctæ Mariæ de predicto Castello et terram, &c."—Bourne, p. 48, who supposes this hospital to have been a cell to that nunnery. Leland, in his Collectanea, vol. i. p. 41, new edition, has the following note: "Monasterium monialium S. Bartholomei in Novo Castro super Tinam Fl.—Hospitale S. Mariæ de predicto Castello in usus monialium datum."

^r "Sciatis me dedisse et concessisse Domino et Sanctæ Mariæ & Sanctimonialibus de Novo Castello pro salute animæ meæ et antecessorum meorum.—Aselack burgensem meum de Novo Castello &c.—Lib. Cart. Bourne, p. 31, from a charter of Richard I.—In this too is pointed out the connection of this house with the nunnery.

^s "Carta Walteri de Bolebec—Hec est agnicio de terra Walteri de Bolebec de Northumberland, &c. occurs in the Liber Niger Scaccarii tempore Henrici secundi, p. 330. vol. i."

^t Bourne, p. 31. No mayor's name as principal witness is affixed to this deed—Other witnesses are "Reginald de Benwell, John Morres, and several others."

the land they held in the village of Newsham, remitting to them an annual rent of thirteen pence for the same^u.

Henry the Third appears to have granted a charter for liberties to this house in the year 1253^v.

About the year 1257, Julian, daughter of Agnes Blanch, made some charitable donation to this hospital, that the fraternity might pray for her soul, and for the souls of her ancestors, and upon condition that she should be supplied with a lodging there whenever she visited Newcastle upon Tyne^w.

Martin Coyman gave a messuage to this place, A. D. 1259^x.

One Simon was master of this house, A. D. 1264, as was John Norrys in 1267^y.

Roger de Quintingham occurs as a benefactor to this house in the year 1269^z.

About

^u "Sciant omnes presentes & futuri quod ego Adamus de Neufum conceffi et presenti carta mea confirmavi Deo et beatæ Mariæ et fratribus hospital' Sancte Marie de Novo Castro in West-Gate totam terram quam ipsi tenent in villa de Neufum cum omnibus pertinent' suis in liberam puram et perpetuam elemosinam. Et sciend' quod ego remisi eis et quietum clamavi redditum tredecim denariorum quos ipsi solebant reddere mihi annuatim pro firma predictæ terre pro salute anime mee et uxoris mee Eve & antecessorum & heredum meorum. Hiis testibus Walt' Grafard Ricardo de Hereford Willielmo de Stikelaw Johanne Maudut Rogero de Halewell Simon de Walteden Petro Scotto & multis aliis." (From the original in the archives of the hospital.) Dorso "Quieta clamatio omnium in Newsham per Adamum de Newsham, Petro Scotto majore de Novo Castro test."—Peter Scot was mayor A. D. 1251.

^v See Tanner's *Notitia Monastica*, p. 395. "Cart. 36 Hen. III. m. 5. pro libertatibus."

^w Bourne, p. 31.—Henry de Carliol, mayor, Adam Clericus, Thomas de Carliol, John Flemmynge, John Sante, bailiffs of Newcastle, occur as witnesses to this deed. Our author farther informs us, that Robert Lacy was at that time rector of this hospital: an office which one Simon had held A. D. 1251. As had one Radulphus before him, but it is unknown at what time.

^x Bourne, p. 31. To this writing was annexed the seal of the town of Newcastle, Henry de Carliol being mayor that year, which was probably the year 1259, the sixth year of his mayoralty, for he was mayor ten years together—Other witnesses were Robert de Mitford (probably of the Northumberland family of that name) and Adam de Blakedene.

^y Ibid. p. 32.

^z Ibid. p. 31. Witnesses, Nicholas Scott, Gilbert de Tindale, Robert Scott.

About the year 1269, Gerard, preacher or master of this hospital, with the brethren, demised to Robert, chaplain of Bingefeldthune and his assigns, at the annual rent of twelve pence, two acres of land and a toft, which had been given them by Godfrey, Lord of Bingefeld, in free, pure, and perpetual alms, for the fake of his own foul and the souls of his ancestors^a.

About the same time the said Gerard and his brethren granted to Udard, son of Richard of Pilgrim-street, the land that had been given them in pure and perpetual alms by John Skinner, to hold of the said hospital at an annual rent of five shillings^b.

A. D. 1290, the brethren of this hospital, on their petition to the king in parliament, setting forth, that the new town-wall of Newcastle had been built through the middle of their court-yard, leaving the greater part of their edifices on the outside thereof, obtained a patent for making a postern-gate of communication through the said wall^c.

Nicholas Effot occurs as a benefactor to this house, A. D. 1292^d.

A. D. 1296, letters of protection were granted to the master of this hospital. The king granted these protections to religious houses, for their persons, servants, lands, rents, possessions, goods and chattels^e.

May 5th, 1304, King Edward I. granted a licence of mortmain to enable

^a From the original deed still preserved among the writings of this house—"Hiis testibus Rad. Capellano Toma Capellano de Hospitali Jurdano Capellano Sancti Johannis, &c."

^b From the original, *ibid.* "Habendum et tenendum de prenominato hospitali et nobis illi et heredibus ejus reddendo annuatim prenomin' hospitali 5 sol. scilicet 2 sol. & dimid. ad Pascham & 2 sol. & dimid. ad Fest. Sancti Michaelis sicut pro hoc tenemento nobis predictus Udardus in Gersuma duo tilleta" Nicholas Scot, who was mayor 1269, occurs as a witness.

^c See Rotuli Parliament. vol. i. p. 57—59, and Tanner's Notitia Monastica, p. 395. Pat. 18 Ed. I. m. 6. de posterno faciendo in muro civitatis. Tanner cites, *ibid.* "Placita in com' Northumb' 21 Ed. I. Assis. Rot. 5. dorso, de Mess. in Novo Castro."

^d Bourne, p. 31. The names of witnesses to this deed were those of Hugo de Carliol, William de Oggel, and Walter de Cowgate—the first was mayor, and the others two of the bailiffs of Newcastle that year.—At this time Hugo de Pandon was master of this hospital.

^e Prynne's Records, vol. iii. p. 684. "Pat. 24 Ed. I. m. 22. dorso, protectiones pro personis ecclesiasticis—Magister hospitalis beatæ Mariæ de West-Gate de Novo Castro super Tynam."

enable John de Infula (Lisle) to devise to the master and brethren of this hospital a messuage, four shops, and a rent of 16 shillings, in the town of Newcastle upon Tyne, as also a messuage, with its appurtenances, in the said town, which Dionisia, relict of Laurence Swayn, held of the said John as her dower, and which had reverted to him at her death^f.

Robert Tunnikysiman, and Matilda his wife, occur as benefactors to this house, A. D. 1305^g.

A. D. 1317, William Herringe occurs as a benefactor to this hospital^h.

It appears from an original record still preserved among the writings of this house, but without a date, that Geofry, son of Gerard of Whickham, and grandfather of Robert of Whickham, had given to this hospital, in pure and perpetual alms, a pound of pepper and a pound of cinnamon, payable out of his lands at Whickham, on St. Cuthbert's day, in September, in every year: and that the above Robert confirmed this donation, and charged it upon a capital messuage in that village for everⁱ.

King Edward the Third, for the relief of St. Mary's Hospital, the possessions of which had been destroyed by various inroads of the Scots, granted a licence, dated at Newcastle upon Tyne, August 2d, 1334, to the fraternity of that house, to acquire lands, tenements, and rents

^f From an authenticated copy of the original record, "Paten' de anno regni Regis Edwardi primi tricesimo secundo, m. 19.—See also Tanner's *Notitia Monastica*, p. 395.

^g Bourne, p. 31. Witnesses to this deed, Peter le Graper, Nicholas Scott, Walter de Cowgate, Richard Emmelden, the first of whom was mayor, and the second one of the bailiffs of Newcastle that year.

^h Bourne, p. 31.—Witnesses, Richard de Emmeldon, mayor of Newcastle, and Thomas de Morpeth. One James occurs as master of this hospital about this time, and also A. D. 1333.

Bourne has preserved, but without dates, the names of a few more of the benefactors to this place. Alan de Wylam, Alan de Gateside, John Porter, Thomas de Gosforth, Radulphus de Caufi, William, son of Robert de Corbrigg, Gilbert de Mora, &c.

ⁱ "Hiis testibus Domino Johanne Marmeduck, Willielmo de Farneacres, Alexandro de Trifford, Gilberto Gategang—Johanne de Birteley, Johanne de Kyblefworth, Thoma de Pelton, Willielmo de Redhow," &c.

rents to the yearly value of an hundred shillings, notwithstanding the statute of mortmain ^k.

Richard de Bury, Bishop of Durham, by a charter of inspeximus, dated at Gateshead, January 8th, 1335, confirmed the former charter of Hugh Pudsey, his predecessor in that see, for the confirmation of lands, rents, rights, privileges, &c. belonging to this hospital ^l.

A. D. 1343, Joan, widow of Nicholas de Ellirker, of Newcastle upon Tyne, remitted to the fraternity of this house, all her right in the lands and tenements, which reverted to her as her dower, after the death of her said husband, and which they held at that time by his gift ^m.

A full guild of the town of Newcastle upon Tyne was held at the hospital of St. Mary, in West-Gate, on the Friday before Valentine Day, 1343, when several articles were agreed upon for the better government of the town, which were sealed under the common-seal of the corporation of that place, and afterwards received the royal confirmation ⁿ.

A. D. 1347, Gilbert Palmer granted to the master and brethren of this

^k From the original licence preserved among the writings of this hospital, to which a very large seal of white wax still remains appendant; each side of which corresponds with the cut of the great seal of King Edward III. prefixed to the account of his reign in Speed's Chronicle.—Dorso in another hand—"Postmodum vicesimo die Martii anno regni Regis Edwardi tertii vicesimo quinto magister & fratres infra scripti prætextu concessionis istius adquisiverunt terras & tenementa ad valorem sexaginta et quatuor solidorum"—purporting that eighteen years afterwards, the house, in consequence of this licence of mortmain, had purchased lands and tenements to the value of sixty-four shillings per annum.

See also Tanner's Notitia Monastica, p. 395, "Pat. 7 Ed. III. p. 2, m. 5, vel 6."

^l From the original, still preserved among the papers of this hospital. The seal is much defaced.

^m From the original, still preserved, *ibid.* "Hiis testibus Ricardo de Galoway tunc majore dicte ville Novi Castri, Willielmo de Acton Johanne Wodeman Thoma Fleming Roberto de Penreth, ballivis ejusdem ville. Dat' apud villam Novi Castri predictam die Jovis proxim' ante festum Sancti Petri in Cathedra anno Domini 1343."

ⁿ See "History of Newcastle upon Tyne as a corporate town."

this hospital, a messuage and ten acres of land, in the town and territory of Newbigging on the Moor °.

King Edward III. by a charter of inspeximus, dated at Westminster, April 12th, 1351, confirmed to this hospital a charter granted to them by King Henry the Second: The fraternity are here styled "the prior and brethren P."

Robert de Morton, canon of the church of the Blessed Mary, in West-Gate, Newcastle upon Tyne, of the order of St. Austin, having been elected prior of that church, by an authority which Thomas Hatfield, then Bishop of Durham, did not admit of: the above Robert, on the death of Friar William de Norton, was created by the said Bishop, on his own authority, and confirmed in that office, August 13th, 1369 ².

King

° From the original, preserved among the papers of this house: "Hiis testibus Roberto de Raymes tunc vicecomite Northumbr', Roberto de Fenwick, Johanne de Ovyngham, Johanne de Whitcheſter, Gilberto Scot, &c. Dat' apud Neubiggyng' super Moram die Sabbati prox' ante (ſeu poſt) feſtum Sancti Valentini, A. D. 1347."

See alſo Tanner's Notitia Monaſtica, p. 395, "Pat. 25 Ed. III. p. 1, m. 10, vel 20, pro terris in Newbygging,"—probably a licence of mortmain to confirm the above gift of Gilbert Palmer.

P From an authenticated copy of the original record in the Tower of London: "Pars prima paten' de anno regni Regis Edwardi tercii 24, m. 20 de confirmatione."—See alſo Tanner's Notitia Monaſtica, p. 395.

² "Præſectio in prioratum de Weſt-Spittall.

"Reg. Hatfield Dun. p. 66.

"Thomas permiſſione divina Dunolm' Episcopus dilecto filio Roberto de Morton canonico eccleſiæ B. Mariæ in Weſt-Gate de Novo Caſtro ordinis S. Auguſtini noſtræ dioc' in priorem dictæ eccleſiæ electo ſalutem gratiam & benedictionem. Præſenta' nobis ex parte tuâ et confratrum tuorum nuper de tua electione in eccleſia ſeu prioratu B. Mariæ predict' (ipſo prioratu per mortem fratris Willielmi de Norton, ultimi prioris loci ejuſdem vacante) de tuâ perſonâ factâ verumque ipſam abſque decreto et aliis juris ſolemniis de facto invenimus attemptatam, ac canonicis obviam inſtitutis. Deliberato concilio eandem electionem electionis vitio non perſonæ caſſavimus et ad tuæ perſonæ meritum noſtræ mentis oculos convertentes, te Robertum predictum in dicti prioratus priorem et auctoritate noſtra propria præfecimus et creamus, tibiſque plenam et liberam adminiſtrationem tam in ſpiritualibus quam in temporalibus in omnibus que ad officium ſeu dignitatem dicti prioratus

King Edward III. having granted a licence to one Allan Pulthore, of Newcastle upon Tyne, to assign a rent of one hundred shillings out of three messuages in that town (held of the crown in burgage, by a service of 6d. per annum), to a chaplain, to perform daily service in a chantry, in All Saints Church in that town, for the souls of all the faithful, and which the said Allan having neglected to perform, the King, by letters patent, had made a similar grant to John, the son and heir of the said Allan. This John, by virtue of the royal licence, had assigned the said rents to this fraternity, for the above purpose; and they had been seized of them, till on the tenements becoming empty, they could no longer be raised out of them.

Upon which the said John, unwilling that the chantry should go down, had assigned the three messuages themselves, instead of the rents, to this fraternity, to be by them maintained and repaired; but being in possession, without the royal licence, the King, in consideration of a fine of ten pounds, to be paid him by William de Norton, master, and the brethren of this house, had granted them a licence of mortmain, and confirmed to the said house the gift of the messuages, in lieu of the rents, for the purposes before related, November 4th, 1378^r.

A. D. 1401, Brother William de Burnham, prior and master of the hospital of St. Mary, in West-Gate, granted a messuage, and three shops, before the great gate of the castle of Newcastle, to John White, draper and burghers of that town, at the annual rent of thirty-seven shillings^s.

Upon the death of William de Burnham, which happened August 9th, 1412, William Karlell, and Robert Lekynfeld, the then only surviving regular brethren of this hospital (called, at this time, "The Hospital

ratus pertinent feu pertinere poterunt quoquomodo concedimus et communicamus per presentes jure et dignitate nostris et ecclesiæ nostræ Dunolm' in omnibus semper salvis. In cujus rei &c. Dat' in manerio nostro de Aukland &c. et consecrationis nostræ 25°."

^r From an authenticated copy of the original record in the Tower of London. "Anno 41 Ed. III. p. 2, m. 11, pro magistro hospit. B. Marie in le West-Gate de Novo Castro—Teste Rege apud Westmon."

^s Original grant, among the writings of the hospital.

Hospital of the Blessed Virgin, and St. John the Evangelist"), transferred their right to elect a new master, to Thomas Langley, then Bishop of Durham, October 26th, 1412^t.—October 1st, 1413, the Bishop collated the above-named William Karlell^u, who resigned, February 20th, 1416^v.

February 2d, 1416, the said Bishop of Durham issued a citation, to warn the master of his intention to visit this house: issuing also, at the same time, a commission for the safe keeping of the goods of the hospital^w.

October 28th, 1417, Thomas Langley, Bishop of Durham, collated John Fitzhenry, canon of the priory of Newbrugh, in the diocese of York, to succeed the above William Karlell in the mastership of this hospital^x.

January 5th, 1428, the Bishop of Durham issued a sentence of excommunication against every person stealing the goods of this hospital^y.

A bequest of two fotheres of lead, to the reparation of this hospital, occurs in the will of the elder Roger Thornton, dated A. D. 1429^z.

An

^t See the Register of Bishop Langley, p. 91.

^u Bourne says, but it should seem erroneously, that John Colman was master here, A. D. 1415. The form of collation runs thus: "Thomas permissione divina Dunelm' Episcopus dilecto filio & religioso viro fratri Willielmo Karlell ordin. regular. S. Augustini in domo five hospitali B. Marie & S. Johannis Evangelistæ vulgariter nuncupat' West-Spittel de Novo Castro ordinis supradicti nostræ dioc' &c." See Bishop Langley's Register.

^v Regist. Langley, p. 91.

^w Ibid. In the citation mention occurs of the keeper, or master, the canons, brethren, and sisters, presbyters and servants of this house.

^x Vide Bishop's Register.

^y Ibid. "Ad denunciandum omnes & singulos fore excommunicatos qui quamplurima et diversa bona hospitalis de West-Spittel dictæ villæ Novi Castri, viz. libros, calices aliaque jocalia & ornamenta de ipso hospitali subtraxerunt et ad loca ignota asportaverunt, terrasque redditus & possessiones nec non cartas, literas & munimenta ac alia jura dicto hospitali pertinen' a diu detinuerunt et adhuc detinent, concealant & occultant Et qui etiam arbores de boscis dicti hospitalis apud St. Mary Sheles & Chesterhop exciderunt & abduxerunt, &c."

^z Bourne, p. 210.

An account of the wardrobe, &c. of this hospital, of the date of 1444, has been transmitted^a.

John Bird, LL. B. was master of this hospital, A. D. 1501^b.

In the ordinary of the drapers company, in Newcastle upon Tyne, dated June 1st, 1512, mention occurs, that the election of the mayor and officers of the town had been, by the ancient usage of that place, held in this hospital^c.

November 29th, 1528, Roland Swinburn, A. M. was inducted to the mastership of this hospital, to which he had been presented by Edward Swinburn, mayor, and the community of Newcastle upon Tyne, the true patrons thereof.—Swinburn resigned this mastership, August 29th, 1531, having exchanged with Robert Davell, for a prebend in Norton Church, to which he was collated on the day following^d.

The presentation of Robert Davell, clerk, by Gilbert Myddleton, Esq.

^a "Three gilt chalices, one entire vestment of bloody velvet, woven about with gold fringes, with one cap, one casule, and three albs for the principal festivals.—Also one cap of cloth of gold, of red colour, wrought with golden images, with one casule, and three albs.—One cap of a black colour, woven, with dragons and birds, in gold.—One single vestment, wrought in with peacocks, with a corporal belonging to the same.—Another single vestment, for the priest, only of white, bordered about with roses, and with a corporal belonging to it.—Another, of a bloody colour, with a corporal.—Another, of cloth of gold.—Another of the same, interwoven with leopards and birds.—One hood, or cap.—One casule.—One alb, with a stole.—A single vestment, for the priest, in the hands of John Fitzhenry, the present master.—One single vestment, for the priest of St. Nicholas.—One hood.—A cover of bloody velvet, for a sepulchre.—Two casules: the middle of white colour.—One hood, of a red colour, for an ornament to the altar of St. Nicholas.—Two linen cloths, of a red colour, for the side ornament of the altar.—One frontale, of fatten, of a bloody colour, woven with golden images, for the altar.—One quadragesimal veil, of linen cloth, of white colour, with a red cross below in the same.—One table, set apart as an ornament for the linen of the altar.—One table, gilded, with the image of the Blessed Virgin Mary.—Two tables, with the pax, one of them gilded, and beset with precious stones, &c."—Bourne, p. 32, 33.

^b Hutchinson's Northumberland, vol. ii. p. 392, from Randall's MSS. "Mag^r. Johannes Bird in legibus B. custos, 1501."

^c See History of the Miferies.

^d See Tunstall's Register, p. 6.

Esq. mayor, the sheriff, aldermen, and community of Newcastle upon Tyne, is dated August 29th, 1531^e.

The famous Leland seems to have been recommended to this Doctor Davell, and to have been indebted to him for his information in several particulars, when he visited this town in his tour through England, for the purpose of collecting antiquarian knowledge^f.

Davell was also archdeacon of Northumberland^g.

January 26th, 1532, there was an exemplification of a record of the common pleas, whereby the presentation of the hospital of the Blessed Virgin Mary, called West-Spittle, was adjudged to pertain to the town of Newcastle upon Tyne, and not to the King^h.

This hospital had revenues, A. D. 1535, that were valued at 26l. 13s. 4dⁱ.

It

^e Regist. Tunstall, p. 6.

^f Itinerary, vol. vii. p. 60, new edition.—Ibid. vol. v. p. 112, 113, 115: "Between West-Gate and the Tyne side, I saw the hospitall of St. Mary Virgin."

^g Deed in the archives of the hospital, dated January 1st, 25 Hen. VIII.

^h Aubone MS.

ⁱ See Sancroft's MS. valor' cited in Tanner's Notitia Monastica, p. 395.—But by an extract out of the First-Fruits-Office, preserved among the writings of this house, and dated January 30th, 26th Hen. VIII. the clear value thereof is said to be 26l. 8s. 4 $\frac{1}{4}$ d. "Unde pro decima Domino Regi 53s. 4d."

The following account of this house is preserved in a certificate of colleges and chantries in Northumberland and Durham, 37 Hen. VIII. A. D. 1546, remaining in the Augmentation-Office:

"The hospitalle of our Ladye called West-Gate-Spittell within the towne of Newcastle upon Tyne—was founded (as it is reported) by the inhabitants of the towne of Newcastle to have a master continually resident upon the same and a chaplayn with hym to say divyne service ther and to kepe fix bedefolks in the almes howse ther and to lodge all poor and waifayring people beinge destitute of lodginge and to burye suche as fortuneth ther to dye at the costs and charges of the said master and to distribute yerely nine chalders of coles amonge poore people and to give ten shillings yerely in redy money to the bedefolks towards the maintaining of their lyvyng, which order is not observyd at this present—Yerely value 25l. 13s. 4d.—value according to this survey 33l. 15s. as apereth by a rentall whereof is to be deducted for a rent resolut' 13s. 4d. for an yerely almes 19s. and for the tenthes paid to the Kinges majestie 53s. 4d.—4l. 5s. 8d.—And remayneth clear, 29l. 9s. 4d. which Robert Davell doctor of the lawe now master of the said hospitall taketh

It came to the crown by the statute of the 31st of Henry VIII. A. D. 1540, for the dissolution of abbies, priories, colleges and hospitals: but it never appears to have come in charge before the auditors of the county of Northumberland, nor to have paid rent to the King's receiver there.

The house, with the rents thereof, were still enjoyed, and the community of Newcastle presented a master to the Bishop of Durham, as though the foundation had not been dissolved, or reverted to the crown.

By a rental of this hospital, dated 1547, it appears to have had property in West-Gate, Denton-Chare, Pudding-Chare, Meal-Market, Flesh-Market, Big-Market, Middle-Street, without New-Gate, in St. Nicholas' Church-Yard, before the Castle-Gate, in the Side, in the Sand-Hill and Close, in Pilgrim-Street, in Manor-Chare, Pandon and All-Saints-Street, White-Cross, rents of gardens without the Close-Gate and in the Forth, all in, or contiguous to, Newcastle; also at Jesmouth, Whickham, Whittonstale, Fenham, Newsham, Bolam, Old Heaton, Woffington, Mearsfen, Horton and Stewkley, Newbigger on the Moor, Byngfield, Stamfordham and Hewght, Little Babington, and in Riddefdale^k.

A. D.

taketh and perceiveth yerely to his own use and is not resident upon the same hospital nor in hospitalitie ther kept savyng one preest that kepeth the house and orchards and hath fyve pounds yerely for his stipend by way of one annuitie. The said hospitall is no parishe church of itself but is within the parish of Seynt Nicholas afforesaid—Value of ornaments, jewells, plate, goodes and catalls 9l. 14s. 3d. as apereth by a perticuler inventory of the same. Ther wer no other landes nor yerely profitts belonging to the said hospitall syth the 4th of February in the 26. yere of the Kinges majesties reigne more than is mentioned to our knowlege."

Bourne, p. 31, cites from the authority "de Rebus Novocastr'," something like the substance of the above, which he calls a third foundation of this hospital.

In St. John's Register, September, 1592, "Spittle Almous House" occurs.—This, which stood near this hospital in West-Gate, was pulled down a few years since, and its inhabitants removed to that in the Pudding-Chare, with which this hospital is at present connected, and where the brethren of it now live.

Randall's MSS. say this hospital is valued, in the King's books, at 9l. 11s. 5½d.—The yearly tenths, 19s. 1¾d.—Episcopal procuration, 13s. 4d.

^k Preserved among the writings of the house.—There is another of the date of 1572, when John Raymes was master, and George Gray, chaplain.

A. D. 1551, a grant is said to have been made to the Duke of Northumberland of this tenement, called therein the West-Spittle¹, and included as parcel of the monastery of Tinmouth^m.

April 25th, 1558, John Raymes, A. M. was instituted to the mastership of this hospital, vacant by the death of Doctor Davell. He had been presented by John Swinburn, of Chopwell, Esq. and John Swynborn of Wylom, Gent. patrons for that turn, by an advowson from the mayor, sheriff, aldermen and community of Newcastle upon Tyneⁿ.

October 9th, 1579, Anthony Garforthe, clerk, was instituted to the mastership of this hospital, on the deprivation of Raymes, for contumacy (May 29th preceding), and on the presentation of Ralph Lawson, of Brough, in Yorkshire, Esq. and William Selbie, merchant and alderman of Newcastle, for that turn, by an advowson from Richard Hodshon, mayor, and the burgessees of Newcastle upon Tyne^o.

June

¹ In a MS. note of such muniments and writings as remained in the common hutch of Newcastle, A. D. 1565, I found the following articles relating to this house: "An exemplification of certain presentations made touching the West-Spittell.

"An indenture, containing goods, and the contents of them, sometime belonging to the West-Spittell.

"An instrument, declaring that certain priests, there named, desired (of) the mayor and bailiffs of Newcastle, as patrons and founders of the West-Spittell, to be admitted as brethren into the same.

"An indenture of the goods belonging to the West-Spittell.

"The presentation of the West-Spittell."

And in an inquisition, dated September 2d, 1577, I found the subsequent, concerning this and the other hospitals of the town.

"Item, the Weste-Spittell, the hospitall called the Magdalens and the chapell of Saint Thomas otherwyse called the chapell of Tyne-Brydge-Ende hath been gyven by the maior and comburgeesses of the said towne of Newcastle tyme without memorye of man,—for we have sene dyvers and fundrye auntient graunts remaynyng in our towne chamber of the donations thereof soo that we find no consilement thereof haith bene from her majestie nor from any of her noble progenitors."

^m 5 Edward VI. Aubone MS.

ⁿ Tunstall's Register, p. 50.

^o Barnes' Register, p. 6.—Yet there is found, in that of Bishop Pilkington, p. 59,
an

June 30th, 1580, Henry Dethicke, LL. B. was instituted to the mastership of this house on the death of Garforthe, and on the presentation of the mayor and burgeses of Newcastle.—He was official of the dean of York, under Dr. M. Hutton^p.

This hospital is said to have been granted, in fee simple, by Queen Elizabeth, under the great seal, to be held in soccage^q.

Ralph Pattenfon, A. M. succeeded Dethicke on his resignation of the

an institution, dated at Auckland, January 19th, 1564, of Richard Master, M. D. "*Regiæ majestatis in aula servientis*" to the custody of this hospital.

Randal observes upon this: "There seems to be a sort of contradiction as to the dates of the two last instruments, and also of the subject matter thereof: for Raymes was instituted to the mastership, April 25th, 1558, and was not deprived till May 1579; and if Richard Master was appointed warden as above, in 1564, it was most certainly whilst Raymes was master, which is inconsistent, not only to have two masters or wardens at the same time, but because Raymes held the wardenship for above fourteen years after this institution of Master bears date; and likewise, because Anthony Garforthe is said to be Raymes's successor in the instrument by which he was appointed on Raymes's deprivation.

The preamble to King James's charter to this hospital sets forth, that John Raymes, in the rebellion in the north, was committed to Durham gaol.

He occurs, as master of this hospital, in a lease dated January 30th, 1575.

^p Barnes' Register, p. 9.

^q Grey's MSS. Yet he subjoins a query, "When, and to whom, such grant was made?" The subsequent note, which perhaps answers Mr. Grey's query, was copied at the Rolls chapel, in May, 1781, and communicated by N. Punshon, Esq. under-sheriff of Newcastle. "At the Rolls, 9 Dec. 22 Eliz. p. 8. (A. D. 1580) Grant to John Farneham in fee of the Hospital of the Blessed Mary in West-Gate in Newcastle called the West-Spittle: and of a house belonging to the chantery of the Blessed Mary Magdalene in Newcastle, and divers hereditaments belonging to the said hospital and chantery."

Bourne, p. 33, tells us, that "In the 24th of the reign of Queen Elizabeth, the hospital of St. Mary, in West-Gate, and St. Mary Magdalene, without Pilgrim-Street-Gate, were granted to Theophilus Adams, and James Woodshaws, under the yearly rent of 3s. 4d."

See Tanner's *Notitia Monastica*, p. 392, "Pat. 24 Eliz. 431"—he is speaking of the Magdalen Hospital.

the mastership of this hospital, to which he was presented by the mayor and burgessees of Newcastle upon Tyne, May 9th, 1583^r.

Henry Ewbanke, A. M. was instituted to the mastership of this hospital, March 15th, 1585, on the presentation of the mayor and burgessees aforesaid, upon the resignation of Pattenfon^{*}.

May 27th, 1611, King James I. granted a new charter to this hospital; the preamble whereof sets forth, that John Raymes, a former master of this house, had, in the rebellion in the north, been committed to Durham gaol, when the original charters, grants, and letters patent, concerning the foundation of this place, had been lost; as also, that attempts had been made by some persons to appropriate the possessions

^{*} Register Barnes, p. 12.

^{*} Ibid. p. 21. In the time of Ewbank's^{*} mastership, the great charter of the 42d of Elizabeth was obtained, when the chancel of the old church of this hospital was converted into an election room for the corporation of Newcastle. Bourne says, it was the vestry—but he is plainly mistaken, for the vestry projected to the south—it is now a cellar.—It communicated, in his time, by a door with the chancel.—The grand eastern window, now entirely built up, contained in its painted, or stained glass, an image of the Virgin Mary, with her child on her knees.—In this window, also, Sir George Selby, who was mayor in 1600, put up his own arms, and made, as our author adds, "a traverse over it, and sent to London for twenty-four chairs of mustinie leather (quære), and there is the election, though the mayor lays down his staff in the old school"—i. e. in the place which is now the writing school, and was formerly the grammar school, before the present one was fitted up. To do this, it appears they have pulled down the side aisles of the hospital church, and inclosed the middle aisle by a wall on each side, under the arches.—There has been a large window, now built up also, at the west end. This was plainly discovered at the opening out of one of these arches, on making a new entrance to this place, A. D. 1782.

The present wood floor of the school covers the pavement of the old chapel or church, which consisted of Dutch tiles, of different colours, disposed lozenge-wise. There is still preserved a very observable old table in the writing school, over which, on the election day, the old mayor breaks his rod. It appears, from the style of some of its ornaments, as old as Henry VI.'s time.—I found the following names of writing masters here in the common-council books—William Gaire.—Feb. 4, 1655, George Armstronge.—Nov. 1, 1693, William Banfon.—1727, Henry Banfon, son of the former.—1744, William Banfon, son of Henry.—1776, James Wright.—1778, Robert Askew.

^{*} Ewbank was prebendary of Durham and rector of Whickham.—See History of Durham.

feffions of the hospital to their own use: whereupon it is to be founded anew, and decreed to consist of a master, who should, at least, be a master of arts, and of six unmarried poor old men, constituting together a body politick in law, having a common seal^t, with power to sue and be sued, to let leases, &c. the mayor and burgessees of Newcastle to be the patrons. The King granted the house of the hospital at the same time, with all its possessions, under an annual rent of thirteen shillings and four-pence^u.

Robert Fowberry, A. M. probably succeeded to the mastership of this hospital, on the resignation of Ewbank^v, October 18th, 1615. He occurs as master, granting a lease^w, January 26th, 1618. He was master, also, of the royal grammar school, which, a little before this time, had been removed to part of the church of this house.

Edward Wigham, A. M. was instituted to the mastership of this hospital, August 30th, 1623, on the presentation of the King, to whom, through lapse of time, that right had reverted for this turn^x.

A question^{having} arisen, upon some expressions in the new charter of this hospital, whether the master's office was presentative or donative, it was answered by Hen. Yelverton, July 19th, 1623, in the subsequent words: "If this church, or place, was anciently presentative, the King's new grant doth not, nor can, make it donative, especially

^t The matrix of a seal still used by the master of this house, and probably made on this occasion, gives an impression as represented in Plate I. of Seals, N^o 2. There is affixed to a deed of Robert de Mordon (who was master, A. D. 1371), and still preserved in the archives of the house, the fragment of what has been a beautiful oval seal, representing the Virgin Mary and Child under a canopy of Gothic work, the execution whereof much exceeds that of the seal in present use. See "Seals, Plate II. N^o 7."

^u From a copy in Latin, in Grey's MS. collections.—See Appendix.

^v There was a trial at York. The mayor and burgessees of Newcastle against this Ewbank, relative to the rents of St. Mary's Hospital.—The decree of court is dated March 21, 1614, Ewbank to pay one hundred pounds to the mayor and burgessees, but no costs in the suit.—Records of the hospital.

^w This lease is still preserved among the writings of the hospital.

^x Register of Bishop Neile, p. 57.

cially as the grant is made, for the patrons are to enjoy it as formerly they did, or ought to enjoy it; and if the patrons should attempt to make it donative, the bishop of the diocese, after six months passed without presentation, may collate by lapse, for a church once presentative cannot, without act of parliament, or after dissolution thereof, become donative^y."

March 11th, 1629, Francis Gray, A. M. was appointed master of this hospital, on the death of Wigham.—He was also master of the grammar school^z.

Nicholas Hall, B. D. of Ellemar-Hall, in the county of Durham, was master of this hospital, A. D. 1649, and occurs as such, in a lease, dated Feb. 22d, 1657^a.

John Bewick, A. M. was master here, June 7th, 1669^b.

Richard Garthwaite, A. M. occurs as master of this hospital, A. D. 1671^c.

John Cotterell, A. M. appears to have been master here, A. D. 1690^d.

Thomas Rud, A. M. occurs as master of this house, A. D. 1699^e.

James Jurin, A. M. appears to have been master in the year 1710^f.

Robert Thomlinson, D. D. was appointed master of this hospital, A. D. 1715^g.

About the year 1738, upon a question, whether the mayor and burgeses, who, as visitors, had made an order that no leases should be let,

^y Grey's MSS.

^z He occurs, as such, in a lease still preserved in the archives of this house, dated Jan. 17th, 1630.

^a Records of the house.

^b He occurs, as master, in a lease still preserved among their writings, dated August 26th, 1669.

^c Archives of the house.

^d Occurs in a lease preserved *ibid.* and dated June 5th, 1691.

^e Occurs in a lease preserved *ibid.* and dated May 1st, 1703.

^f Occurs, as master, in a lease, dated March 18th, 1714.

^g Occurs, as such, in deeds belonging to the hospital, dated February 2d, 1721. Also September 28th, 1738.

let, without their consent, and had ordered a schedule of all the papers, leases, &c. to be delivered to them, had a right to do so—Dud. Ryder gave the following opinion: “That the master and brethren may make leases for three lives, reserving the ancient rent, and take fines on granting such leases, the power by charter of granting leases reserving the last rent doth not abridge the power they have as a corporation. The master and brethren are not bound to obey the order of the mayor and burgeses, not to grant leases without their consent, but as the mayor and burgeses are visitors, the hospital ought to return such schedule as ordered. And the mayor and burgeses have a right to regulate the distribution of the profits of the estate, and to increase the maintenance and payment of the brethren, so far as is reasonable, though different from the proportions usually observed ^h.”

Richard Dawes was appointed master of this hospital, October 9th, 1738.—He occurs, as such, in a lease, dated February 13th, 1748 ⁱ.

Henry Featherstonehalgh, B. D. occurs, as master of this hospital, in a lease, dated in November 1749 ^k.

Hugh Moises, A. M. was appointed master of this hospital, at a common-council, held June 14th, 1779, on a vacancy by the death of Featherstonehalgh ^l.

ROYAL GRAMMAR SCHOOL ^m IN ST. MARY'S HOSPITAL.

IT was not till the beginning of the sixteenth century, that a custom of long continuance began to grow into disuse, that of educating

^h Grey's MSS.

ⁱ Archives of the hospital.

^k Archives of the hospital.—January 24th, 15 Geo. III. A. D. 1775, a lease was granted by Henry Featherstonehalgh, bachelor in divinity, master of this hospital, to Philadelphia Horfeley, of lands in Bolam, belonging to the said hospital, for three lives.—Fine on renewal of one life, 67l. 12s. 8d.—Yearly rent, 11. 2s. 4d.—Land 120 acres.—Ibid.

^l Newcastle Courant.

^m It is said, in the life of Bishop Ridley, that that prelate received the first rudiments of literature at Newcastle school. Sed quære.

ing our youth in monasteriesⁿ. Twenty new grammar schools, a number greater than had been established for three hundred years before, were founded and endowed between that period and the reformation.

Among these novel institutions occurs the present grammar school of Newcastle upon Tyne, which, owing its origin to the ancient munificence of a magistrate, stands indebted for its growth and continuance to the patronage of the community of that town.

Thomas Horsley, alderman, and who was mayor of Newcastle in the years 1525, and 1533, devised all his lands in that place, after his death and that of his wife, for the endowment of a grammar school, which was to be free for any within or without that town: in augmentation of which endowment, the corporate body of that place settled a stipend of four marks, to be paid annually out of their chamber, for ever^o.

This

ⁿ Warton's History of English Poetry, vol. ii. p. 433.

^o "Soon after the year 1500, Lillye, the famous grammarian, who had learned Greek at Rhodes, and had afterwards acquired a polished Latinity at Rome, under Johannes Sulpicius and Pomponius Sabinus, as one of the most exact and accomplished scholars of his age, was appointed the first master of St. Paul's School in London, then newly established."—Ibid.

^o "Omnibus Cristi fidelibus ad quos presens scriptum pervenerit Thomas Horslay maior ville Novi Castri super Tinam Johannes Watfone vicecomes ejusdem ville ac Cristoferus Brigham, Thomas Riddalle Johannes Blaixtone Edwardus Baxter Henricus Anderfonne & Gilbertus Myddeltone, aldermanni dicte ville ac communitas ejusdem ville salutem in Domino sempiternam. Sciatis quod cum predictus Thomas Horslay per ultimam voluntatem suam constituerit et declaraverit quod omnes exitus firme & reverciones omnium et singulorum terrarum et tenementorum suorum unde Willielmus Herone, miles, ac alii diverse persone conjunctim feoffati seifiti existunt infra villam Novi Castri super Tinam ex dono et feoffamento predicti Thome Horslay immediatè post obitum ejusdem Thome Horslay ac cujusdam Johanne modo consortis sue perciperentur et levarentur per majorem vicecomitem aldermannos & communitatem dicte ville ad usum & proficuum cujusdam idonei presbeteri sive magistri profunditer eruditi et instructi in grammatica, qui quandam communem scholam grammaticalem infra dictam villam pro eruditione & instructione omnium & singulorum scholarium in villa predicta sive ad villam predictam inhabitantium et confluentium absque aliquo riguardo seu aliquo alio proinde reddendo seu solvendo custodiet prout per dictam ultimam voluntatem dicte Thome Horslay plenius apparet. Nos vero

This school was at first in St. Nicholas' church-yard, in a building on the north-east side of the church^p. When it afterwards became a royal foundation, and was incorporated by a clause in the charter

prefati major vicecomes aldermanni & communitas considerantes ultimam voluntatem predicti Thome fore pro communi utilitate & proficuo ville predictæ temporibus in futuris cupientes et volentes dictam ultimam voluntatem juxta veram intentionem et effectum ejusdem perimpleri & observari in augmentationem sustentacionis capellani five magistri predicti & successorum suorum unanimi nostro consensu & assensu dedimus & concessimus ac per presentes damus et concedimus Willielmo Herone Willielmo Bulmar juniore Thome Tempeste militibus Roberto Davell clerico Christophero Brigham Christophero Mytford generosis Thome Riddalle Johanni Blaxton Gylberto Middleton Willielmo Blithman Thome Arthore Edwardo Fiffe clericis Georgio Beidnelle & Willielmo Dente quandam annualem redditum five annuitatem quatuor marcarum exeuntem de camera nostra dicte ville vulgariter vocata Le Towne Chawmer, habend' et percipiend' dictum annualem redditum five annuitatem quatuor marcarum prefatis Willielmo Herone Willielmo Bulmar Thome Roberto Christophero Christophero Thome Johanni Gilberto Willielmo Thome Edwardo Georgio & Willielmo heredibus et assignatis suis in perpetuum ad usum cujusdam capellani five magistri profunditer eruditi in grammatica post mortem predicti Thome Horslay & Johanne uxoris sue per majorem vicecomitem aldermannos et communitatem ville predictæ providend' nec non et successorum suorum juxta vim formam & intentionem ultime voluntatis dicti Thome Horslay cujus una pars penes nos in camera nostra predicta remanet salvo custodiend' solvend' annuatim ut predictum est ad festa Pasche seu Sancti Michaelis proxim' post obitum dictorum Thome Horslay & Johanne et deinceps ad dicta festa annuatim solvend' equis porcionibus per manus camerariorum nostrorum ville predictæ pro tempore existent'. In cujus rei testimonium sigillum nostrum commune presentibus apposuimus."—From a deed in the archives of the town of Newcastle upon Tyne, inscribed dorso "1525, A Reciteal of Tho. Horfeley's Will, whereby he devised all his lands in Newcastle, after the death of him and his wife, for the endowment of a free school there."

^p In Doctor Ellifon's interleaved copy of Grey's Chorographia, p. 20, he says: "The Grammar School was anciently in St. Nicholas' church-yard, as appears by some leases belonging to that church.—See also Speed's Plan of Newcastle, in his Map of Northumberland, where the Grammar-School is marked to be in that church-yard—See also Bourne, p. 34.

At the visitation of the Bishop of Durham, Feb. 1, 1577, Humphrey Gray and Thomas Boswell, schoolmasters (probably of Horfeley's School here), occur.—Randall's MSS.

It appears by St. Nicholas' Register, that Humphrey Gray was buried July 8th, 1594. Ibid.—December 27, 1596, Cuthbert Ogle, grammar schoolmaster, occurs.

charter of Queen Elizabeth, granted to that town in the forty-second year of her reign, it was removed to the Hospital of St. Mary in West-Gate⁹.

The clause in the above-mentioned charter^r sets forth that the Queen's motive for the new institution was her regard for the instruction of youth from their tender years in the rudiments of the true Christian religion, and in learning and good manners. She enacts that her foundation be styled the Free Grammar School of Queen Elizabeth; the master and scholars whereof are to be a body corporate in law, with perpetual succession, to have a common seal—a legal capacity of purchasing and holding lands, &c. to themselves, and successors,

⁹ Dr. Ellison's MS.—Grey's Chorographia, p. 20. Bourne says that the removal was in 1559, but this must be a typographical mistake for 1599, for he himself assigns the incorporation by charter for the reason of the removal: adding on his MS. authority, that on the resignation of Mr. Burras, the last master on the old foundation, Mr. Fowberry, on the invitation of George Chapman, mayor, in 1599, 1600, was appointed the first on the new one. The subsequent entry in an old Pew-Book of St. Nicholas' church proves that Burrows was Master in 1598. "Anno 1598. The fifth stall let to Francis Burrows, schoolmaster of the hie School."

A petition occurs in the common-council-books, Feb. 13th, 1657, to make the old school into a dye-house, which was rejected: part of it has since been made subservient to more necessary purposes, and having experienced the fate of Baal's Temple of old, it "remaineth a draught-house unto this day."

^r Elizabeth Dei gratia Anglie, &c.—*Insuper sepius animo nostro volventes quantum intersit reipublice Anglicane, cui Deus optimus maximus præesse voluit nos, juventutem habere bene institutum et a teneris animis in vere Christiane religionis rudimentis, doctrina et bonis moribus instructum, ex gratia nostra speciali et benevolentia quas erga omnes subditos nostros et precipue erga inhabitantes ville nostre Novi Castri super Tynam gerimus, volumus ordinavimus et constituimus ac per presentes pro nobis heredibus et successoribus nostris volumus ordinamus et constituimus et concedimus quod infra villam predictam Novi Castri super Tinam, libertates, limites et precinctus ejusdem erigatur et in perpetuum sit una libera schola grammaticalis, que quidem libera schola grammaticalis de cetero erit et vocabitur Libera Schola Grammaticalis Regine Elizabethæ in Novo Castro super Tinam et erit et consistet de uno magistro & scholaribus in eadem instruendis et quod fidei magister & scholares ejusdem schole de cetero in perpetuum sint et erunt unum corpus incorporatum et politicum in re, facto et nomine per nomen Magistri et Scholarium libere Schole Grammaticalis Regine Elizabethæ in Novo Castro super Tinam et unum corpus incorporatum et politicum realiter et ad plenum pro nobis heredibus et successoribus nostris elegimus*

cessors, in fee simple, or for term of years, provided they exceed not the annual value of forty pounds, are not held of the crown in chief, or by military service, notwithstanding the act of mortmain. The governing part of the corporation of Newcastle, of whom the mayor and six aldermen to be seven, are appointed the patrons of this school, with the power of electing a master and usher thereof, whose offices are held under their pleasure, and are to be filled up by them on every removal or vacancy by death.

Robert

elegimus facimus ordinamus constituimus et creamus per presentes. Et quod per idem nomen habeant successionem perpetuam et sint et erunt perpetuis futuris temporibus persone habiles et in lege capaces ad habendum perquirendum recipiendum & possidendum terras tenementa libertates jurisdictiones franchises et hereditamenta quecumque cujuscunque generis nature sive speciei fuerint sibi et successoribus suis in feodo simplici et perpetuitate aut aliter aut pro aliquo termino annorum dummodo non excedant annum valorem quadraginta librarum et dummodo non teneantur de nobis heredibus & successoribus nostris in capite aut per servitium militare statuto de terris & tenementis in manu mortua non ponendis aut aliqua alia ordinatione vel statuto in contrarium non obstante. Nec non ad dand' concedend' dimittend' et assignand' eadem terras tenementa et hereditamenta et ad omnia et singula alia facta et res faciend' et exequend' per nomen predictum. Et quod per idem nomen placitare et implacitari respondere & responderi defendere et defendi valeant et possint in quibuscunque curiis & locis et coram quibuscunque heredum et successorum nostrorum in omnibus et singulis actionibus sectis querelis causis materiis et demandis quibuscunque cujuscunque sint generis nature conditionis seu speciei eisdem modo et forma prout alii legii nostri hujus regni Anglie persone habiles et in lege capaces placitare et implacitari respondere & responderi defendere et defendi et habere perquirere recipere possidere dare concedere & dimittere valeant et possint. - Et quod dicti magister et scholares & eorum successores pro tempore existentes habeant in perpetuum commune sigillum pro causis et negotiis suis quibuscunque et successorum suorum agend' servitur' Ac quod bene liceat et licebit eisdem magistro & scholaribus & successoribus suis sigillum illud ad libitum suum de tempore in tempus frangere mutare et de novo facere prout eis melius videbitur expedire. Et volumus ac per presentes pro nobis heredibus et successoribus nostris concedimus prefatis majori et burgen' dicte ville Novi Castri super Tinam et successoribus suis quod major & burgenfes ville predicte & successores sui aut major pars eorundem quorum majorem ejusdem ville pro tempore existentem unum esse volumus vel major et commune concilium ville predicte pro tempore existen' vel major pars eorum quorum major et sex aldermanni ejusdem ville septem esse volumus habeant et habebunt plenam potestatem & auctoritatem eligendi nominandi & perficiendi unum honestum doctum

Robert Fowberry, A. M. a person eminent for his industry and learning, was invited hither from Hull in Yorkshire, to be the first master of this school^s.

Edward Wigham, A. M. occurs as master, A. D. 1623^t.

Francis Grey, A. M. succeeded on the death of Wigham^u, in 1629^v.

Amor Oxley was master about 1637.—Edward Lumfden, his under usher, with a salary of 20*l.* per annum^w.

May

et discretum virum fore et esse primum et modernum magistrum schole predictæ ac alium honestum doctum et discretum virum fore primum et modernum hypodidasculum schole illius in officiis et locis predictis remansur^t durante bene placito majoris et burgen^t ville predictæ pro tempore existen^t vel majoris partis eorundem quorum majorem et sex alderman^t ejusdem ville pro tempore existen^t septem esse volumus ad scholares ejusdem schole erudiend^t et instruendos. Et si contingat magistrum & hypodidasculum vel aliquem eorum sic ut prefertur nominat^t et elect^t obire aut scholam predictam aut locum suum vel sua in eadem relinquere aut decedere aut ob aliquam justam causam deponi et amoveri quod tunc semper perpetuis futuris temporibus et toties quoties hujusmodi casus evenierint predicti major et burgen^t ville Novi Castri super Tinam predictæ et successores sui aut major pars eorundem quorum majorem ville predictæ pro tempore existentem unum esse volumus vel major & commune consilium ville predictæ vel major pars eorundem quorum majorem et sex alderman^t ejusdem ville septem esse volumus habeant et habebunt plenam potestatem et auctoritatem alium sive alios honestos doctos & discretum virum seu viros eligendi nominandi & perficiendi fore magistrum & hypodidasculum schole illius in loco vel locis ejusdem vel eorundem sic obeuntis relinquent^t decedentis depositi aut amoti, qui quidem sic electus nominat et perfectus electi nominati aut perfecti magister & hypodidasculus erit et habebitur secundum formam & propositum hujusmodi electionis nominationis & perfectionis—In cujus rei, &c. Teste meipsa apud Westmon^t 22 die Martii anno regni nostri quadragesimo secundo.—Per breve de privato sigillo.”

^s Chorographia, p. 20.

See account of the masters of St. Mary's Hospital.

^u The famous Lieutenant Col. John Lilburn received part of his education at Newcastle school. “I was brought up,” says he, “well nigh ten years together in the best schooles in the North, namely at Auckland and Newcastle, in both which places *I was not one of the droneffet school boys there*: and besides my knowledge in the Latin tongue, I was a little entered into the Greek also. And at Newcastle I did not only know, but also was knowne of the principal men there.”—Innocency and Truth justified, p. 8, printed 1645, quarto.

^v See account of the masters of St. Mary's Hospital.

^w Common-council books.

May 30th, 1645, Amor Oxley being a loyalist was displaced from the mastership of this school by an order of the lords and commons.

Nicholas Augar succeeded on the removal of Oxley, with a salary of 40*l.* per annum, and other perquisites. Matthew Gouch, a graduate of Cambridge, was his usher^x.

A. D. 1646, Daniel Gibson occurs as usher of this school.

February 27th, 1647, Nicholas Augar resigned on account of his ill state of health^y.

August 29th, 1648, George Ritschel was appointed master—the year following ten pounds additional salary were granted him for his industry and careful discharge of his duty^z. He removed to the vicarage of Hexham^a.

April

^x Ibid. See also Walker's *Sufferings of the Clergy*, p. 420.

The subsequent is the preface to an order of the common-council of Newcastle, dated July 28th, 1637: "Whereas there is usually paid out of the renewes of this towne, to five schollers being freemen's sonnes goeing from this schoole to either of the universities of this kingdome, the some of 5*l.* a peece for seaven yeares, for their better encouragement and education."—The order appoints Richard and Cuthbert Stote, the sons of Edward Stote, a free merchant, to the first vacancies—This donation, which the gradual diminution of the value of money had rendered very inconsiderable, was discontinued, by an order dated September 30th, 1736, for I know not what reason; but was revived June 18th, 1778. Highly distinguished as this body is for every other species of munificence and charity, it appears extremely deficient in making no handsome provision, out of its ample and increasing revenues, to encourage the laudable ambition of the scholar of fortune.

^y Common-council books.

^z Ibid.

^a George Ritschel, eldest son of George Ritschel, a Bohemian, by Gertrude his wife, was born at Deutschkana, in the borders of Bohemia, February 13th, new stile, 1616, and was sent by his relations at seventeen, to the university of Strasburg, where he continued about seven years. He gave a very convincing proof of his zeal for protestantism, for on the death of his father, when Ferdinando the Second banished the protestants from his dominions, rather than conform to the errors of popery, he gave up his estate to his younger brother, on condition that he should be furnished with money to travel. On this he came to England, and settled at Oxford, from whence, on the breaking out of the rebellion, he went to the Hague, Leyden, and Amsterdam. In the year 1643, he travelled into Denmark, and after passing a year at Copenhagen, and Sora, visited Dantzick, in Poland, and from thence returned to England; where, after passing some time in London, he came again to Oxford, settling in Kettle-Hall, a member of Trinity College, where he

April 27th, 1662, Amor Oxley was appointed a second time master of this school, with a salary of an hundred pounds per annum, with perquisites ;

became a severe and constant student in the Bodleian library. After he had left the university (where he wrote and published a book, but where it appears he took no degree) he became head master of the grammar school at Newcastle, whence, after many years, he was removed to the church of Hexham, where he was both minister and lecturer ; preferments which he enjoyed almost twenty-eight years. This learned and great man, who in his travels had been tutor to the sons of the Prince of Transylvania, died December 28th, 1683, and lies buried in the chancel of the church of Hexham, to the vicarage of which his son George Ritschel, of Edmund Hall, succeeded. Major Allgood, rector of Simonbourne, preached his funeral sermon, which he printed, with an elegy at the end, London, 1684. In the choir of Hexham church, near the reading desk, on a blue marble flat stone, is the subsequent inscription :

“ Sub hoc marmore sacrae reconduntur reliquiae
Georgii Ritschel, patria Bohemi
Religione reformati: qui, faviente in protestantes
Ferdinando secundo, omnibus gentilitiis
Hereditariis exutus, sed Argentorati
Lugduni Batavorum, aliarumque Academia-
rum exterarum spoliis onustus ;
Quicquid eruditionis in istis florentissimis
Musarum emporiis viguit, secum detulit
Oxonium anno Domini 1644.
Qua celeberrima academia consummatis
Studiis, aliorum commodo studere coepit
Et contemplationibus metaphysicis
Vindictisq; ceremoniarum ecclesiae Anglicanae
Aliisque scriptis eruditissimis editis toto
Orbe statim inclaruit ;
Tanta fama auctus, ecclesiam
Augustaldensem, ad quam electus erat
Et cui praefuit annos plus minus 27,
Magis augustam et tantum non
Cathedralem, qualis olim fuit, reliquit.
Natus anno Domini 1616, denatus 1683.”

Ritschel published, at Oxford, in 1648, in octavo, “ *Contemplationes Metaphysicae ex Natura Rerum et rectae Rationis Lumine deductae, &c.*” dedicated to Sir Cheney Culpeper and Nicholas Houghton, Esq. This was reprinted at Frankfort, in 1680, under the inspection

perquisites; when William Sanfon occurs as usher, and Allan Gilpon as under-usher: the former with a salary of 40*l.* the latter with one of 30*l.* per annum^b.

About Christmas, 1669, Richard Garthwaite, A. M. was appointed master of this school, with a salary of 50*l.* with other fees.

March 24th, 1674, Robert Grey occurs as usher, and Ralph Wilson as under-usher; the former with a stipend of 30*l.* the latter with one of

spec^tion of Magnus Hefenthalerus, the famous professor of Wirtemberg. He wrote also another book, entitled "*Dissertatio de Ceremoniis Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ, quâ Usus earum licitus ostenditur, et a Superstitionis & Idolatriæ Crimine vindicatur, Authore Georgio Ritschel, Hexhamiæ in Northumbriæ Comitatu Ministro.*" This gained him great credit with his diocesan, Doctor Jo. Cofin, is commended by Dr. Durell in his *S. Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ Vindiciæ*, and is taken notice of by Bishop Kennet, in his *Historical Register*. Afterwards, at the request of the Wirtemberg Professor before named, he sent over thither, in MS. two volumes, entitled, "*Ethica Christiana*," quarto; and another volume, quarto, styled, "*Exercitationes Sacræ*," in order to be printed, but it does not appear that they ever saw the light. At his death, also, he left with his son two manuscripts, ready for the press; one, *de Fide Catholica*, and the other, against the English quakers, both in Latin, quarto, which seem also to have been suppressed.—See *Athenæ Oxoniæ*. vol. ii. p. 754.

^b Common-council books.

He was the fourth son of Mr. Amor Oxley, of Morpeth, in Northumberland. He was ordained priest, September 19th, 1630.—Neil's Register.—After his sequestration he suffered the greatest distresses. There is an order of common-council, January 26th, 1656, to pay him forty pounds, in part of his arrears due to him at the time of his discharge, "in consideration of the great wants and necessities, and poverty and indigent condition of the said A. Oxley."

It is said, in a note in Gyll's interleaved copy of Bourne's History of Newcastle, that his father's death may be fixed, A. D. 1609, for administration of his effects was granted to his son Thomas Oxley, Nov. 2d, 1609.

Lib. Actor. in Cur. Consist. Dunelm. N^o 4, p. 113.

Amor Oxley appears to have died, November 9th, 1669.—The following is an extract from the register of burials of the parish of Chicknal St. James, Essex. "1692, Mar. 26, Amor Oxley, rector hujus ecclesiæ."—Gents. Mag. Dec. 1786.—Can this have been a son of the above?

It appears, from an order of common-council, dated May 15th, 1657, that the scholars of this, and other schools in the town, were invited to attend the magistrates when they perambulated the boundaries of the town.

of 26l. 13s. 4d. afterwards, March 30th, 1682, raised to 31l. 13s. 4d a year ^c.

Richard Garthwaite published a censure upon Lilly's Grammar, in duodecimo, London, 1684. He was removed from his office here ^d, A. D. 1690.

December 7th, 1677, Richard Gower, A. M. was appointed usher, on the death of Grey, and in 1682 his salary was raised to 35l. a year ^e.

June 11th, 1683, Ralph Gower occurs as under-usher.

July 11th, 1683, John Metcalfe was appointed usher, in the room of Richard Gower ^f.

Dec. 17th, 1690, John Cotteral, A. M. was appointed master ^g.

Thomas

^c Common-council books. George Ritschel, son of the above George Ritschel, was a student in Corpus Christi College, Oxford, where, on his being a candidate for the Durham scholarship, the injustice done him by the president and fellows of that society, occasioned the following order of the common-council of Newcastle, dated January 18th, 1674. "Mr. George Ritschel, a student in Corpus Christi College in Oxford. The common-council were acquainted of the injustice the president and fellows the electors of that college had done by the exclusion of the said George Ritschel, and admission of one of another diocese into a scholarship belonging to one of the diocese of Durham of which he was: and of the injury they had done to the Bishop of Winton, the visitor and patron of that college, in not acknowledging his authority upon the appeale made to him. And whereas the counties of Durham and Northumberland are herein concerned as well as the towne of Newcastle, and doe resolve to seek redresse and maintain their privilege. It is therefore ordered that when occasion offers there be paid out of the townes revenues twenty pounds for and towards the managing and prosecuting of the premisses."—I found nothing more upon the subject.—This George Ritschel, the younger, who was afterwards of Edmund-Hall, published, at Newcastle upon Tyne, 1713, an account of certain charities in Tyndale Ward, in the county of Northumberland, with a description of the parish and parish church of Hexham, 8vo. 69 pages.—In Gyll's interleaved copy of Bourne's History of Newcastle, p. 34, is the following note: "One John Ritschell was vicar of Bywell St. Andrews in 1695, and was probably the son of George Ritschell."

^d Common-council books, March 11th, 1690.

^e Ibid.

^f Ibid.

^g Ibid.

Thomas Rudd, A. M. occurs as master here, 1699^b.

January 23d, 1710, James Jurin, M. A. was appointed master of this school. He resigned this office, A. D. 1715, and afterwards became M. D. and F. R. S. fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge, and president of the College of Physicians.—In November, 1721, he was elected secretary to the Royal Society, on the resignation of Dr. Halley. In April, 1725, he was elected, with Dr. Oldfield, physician to the new hospital in Southwark, founded by Guy, a bookseller, of London. Having acquired a great fortune by his profession, he died at his house in Lincoln's-Inn-Fields, March 22d, 1750, leaving a considerable legacy to Christ's Hospital, where he had been educatedⁱ.

September

^b Common-council books.—He had removed hither from Durham school, to the mastership of which he had returned in 1710.—He was made vicar of St. Oswald's in that city, and collated from thence to Northallerton, and in 1729 to the rectory of Washington, in the county of Durham, where he died, March 17th, 1733.

In 1707 he published, at Cambridge, in 12^{mo}, "*Syntaxis Anglicæ & Latinæ et Prosodia. Editio altera. Adjicitur de Figuris Grammaticis & Rhetoricis Libellus in usum Scholæ Novocastrensis.*" He wrote the disquisition concerning the true author of the history of the church of Durham, attributed by some to Simeon, and by others to Turgot. It is in Latin, and prefixed to Bedford's edition of that work. London, 1732, 8vo. It ought not to be omitted here, to the honour of Mr. Rudd's memory, that on his motion and request, backed by the recommendation of Sir Robert Shaftoe, recorder, some valuable editions of the classics were purchased by the common-council, for the use of this school.—Common-council books, March 20th, 1700.

ⁱ Mr. Jurin published, while at Newcastle, the following edition of Varenus' Geography: "*Bernhardi Varenii Geographia generalis, in qua Affectiones generales Telluris explicantur. Adjecta est Appendix, præcipua recentiorum inventa ad Geographiam spectantia continens, a Jacobo Jurin, A. M. Collegii S. Trinitatis Socio et Scholæ publicæ Novocastrensis Archididascalo. Cantabrigiæ, &c.*" 1712, 8vo. p. 511. App. 54, and dedicated to Dr. Bentley.

During his residence at Newcastle he gave lectures on experimental philosophy, and is said to have amassed a thousand pounds, which enabled him to take a degree in physick.

It appears, by the common-council books, that on April 17th, 1710, James Ferne, clerk, was appointed usher in the room of John Metcalfe, removed to St. Ann's Chapel; and that on July 28th, 1710, Henry Wilson, from Penrith, in Cumberland, was appointed under-usher, on the death of Ralph Wilson, as was Richard Stewardson, Dec. 18th, 1710, on the death of Henry Wilson.

September 26th, 1715, Edmund Lodge, clerk, was appointed master here, on the resignation of Jurin^k.

September 26th, 1726, George Carr was appointed under-usher, on the decease of Richard Stewardson¹: Carr removed afterwards to the episcopal chapel at Edinburgh: a collection of his sermons, published since his death, has deservedly met with great approbation.

July 10th, 1738, Richard Dawes, A. M. fellow of Emanuel College, in Cambridge, was appointed master here on the resignation of Lodge. He was also master of St. Mary's Hospital^m. He resigned both these offices about A. D. 1750, but not before he had secured an annuity of 80l. per annum, to be paid him by the corporation of Newcastle for his lifeⁿ. He was a person of great learning^o, but so wild and irregular as to be thought, generally, a little insane. The school under him was reduced to a very low ebb, and his refractory behaviour occasioned great trouble, and gave no small offence to his patrons, the magistrates of Newcastle.

In

There was an order of common-council, Dec. 15th, 1714, that the sons of freemen, not living within the liberties of Newcastle, should pay no more than those residing within the same, *i. e.* one shilling per quarter to this school.

^k Common-council books.—He resigned in 1733, and retired to Whickham, near Newcastle upon Tyne. The subsequent inscription marks the place of his interment, beneath an altar-tomb in the church-yard of that village:

"Here lies the body of the Rev. Edmund Lodge, curate of this parish, and sometime head master of the grammar school in Newcastle upon Tyne. He died, October 15th, 1742, aged 63."

¹ Common-council books.—Mr. Arnot, in his History of Edinburgh, p. 286, gives us an account of the posthumous honours which were paid to Mr. Carr, at Edinburgh.—"These (the Scots, says he) can now behold, without emotion, even the funeral service performed publicly.—Upon the death of Mr. Carr, the first senior clergyman in this (the episcopal) chapel, he was interred under its portico: the funeral service was sung, and the voices were accompanied by the organ."

^m Common-council books.

ⁿ By a bond, dated September 25th, 1749.

^o He acquired, and most deservedly, a great reputation for his intimate knowledge of the niceties and elegancies of the Greek tongue. Bowyer, the learned printer, in his Dissertation

In the year 1736, Mr. Dawes published propofals for printing, by fubfcription, "Paradifi amiffi a cl. Miltono confcripti Liber primus, Græca Verfionè donatus, unà cum Annotationibus," with a fpecimen ^p.

After his refignation, Mr. Dawes retired to a houfe at Heworth-Shore, a little below Newcastle, on the banks of the Tyne: he died, March 21^{ft}, 1766 ^q, and was, by his own defire, interred in Heworth church-yard, where his grave is ftill marked by a common head-ftone, with the following infcription: "In memory of Richard Dawes, late head mafter of the grammar * fchool at Newcastle, who died the 21^{ft} of March, 1766, aged 57 years ^r."

John Wibbersley, A. B. of St. John's College, Cambridge, occurs as under-ufher, July 12th, 1742 ^s.

On the refignation of Dawes, in 1749, Hugh Moifes, A. M. firft
of

feration "de vero mediæ Vocis Ufu," prefixed to his edition of Kufter, thus compliments him, when he has occafion to cite his authority. "Ut monet Ελληνικωτατος R. Dawes. Misc. Critic. p. 177-8." See alfo Holwell's edition of Select Treatifes of Dionyfius Hal. If I miftake not, the fame epithet is ufed by Morell, and others.

^p Vide Birch's Critical Dictionary, vol. vii. p. 587. Biographia Britannica, vol. v. article, "Milton."—See alfo Peck's Memoirs of Milton.

^q He had, long before his death, been afflicted with an incontinence of urine.—To row a boat upon the river Tyne was his favourite amufement and exercife.

^r A trumpet, intended for that of Fame, but the idea of it feems to have been taken from one of thofe toys fold at a fair.—A fword alfo, and fcythe, of equally vile fculpture, drawn and grouped with fingular wretchednefs of tafte, are carved on this "frail memorial," the poor workmanfhip of fome country mafon, who knew not how to fpell, and which foon would have configned the moft eminent Grecian of his time to oblivion, had he not, in his Miscellanea Critica, built himfelf a more lafting monument.

^s Common-council books.—He was nominated by Lord Ravensworth, October 8, 1751, to the curacies of Lamesley and Tanfield, with the title of A. M. He published a fermon preached at St. Nicholas' Church, in Newcastle upon Tyne, at the affizes there, Tuesday, July 28th, 1752. He had been appointed ufher, June 26th, 1749, on the death of Ferne. May 11th, 1766, he was inducted to the vicarage of Woodhorn, in Northumberland, and collated, by the Bifhop of Durham, to the rectory of Whickham, in September, 1768.—He left behind him a very curious and valuable library, which was purchafed by Mr. Payne, in London.

* Sic.

VOL. I.

O

of Trinity-College, and afterwards of Peter-House, in Cambridge, was appointed master of this school^t.

January 2d, 1752, Anthony Munton, A. M. of St. John's College, Cambridge, was appointed usher, on the resignation of Wibbersley^u.

June 18th, 1755, Jeffry Clarkson, LL. B. was appointed usher, on the death of Munton^v.

In 1758, the corporation of Newcastle purchased a pair of globes for the use of this school^w.

John King, A. M. was appointed usher, on the resignation of Clarkson, February 6th, 1760^x.

September 24th, 1764, William Hall, A. M. fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge, was appointed under-usher^y.

December 15th, 1766, W. Hall was appointed usher, and Weaver Walter, A. M. afterwards fellow of Christ's College, in Cambridge, was appointed under-usher^z.

At

^t By great learning and abilities, the sweetest manners and most uniform conduct, he restored this school, which he found almost entirely deserted of scholars, to a flourishing condition, and for his eminent services in this station, was nominated by the corporation of Newcastle to the morning lecture of All-Saints church in that town. January 15th, 1750, the corporation of Newcastle raised the salary of the master of this school, from 50l. to 120l. per annum.

^u Common-council books.—Munton died January 9th, 1755.

^v Ibid. Clarkson resigned February 6th, 1760.

^w Newcastle Courant.

^x John King was elected fellow of Peter-House, Cambridge, in January, 1760.—He resigned his office here December 15th, 1766, and removed to the school of Ipswich, in Suffolk, where he was appointed lecturer of St. Mary's; and afterwards, June 13th, 1772, presented to the rectory of St. Matthew's in that town.—January 20th, 1776, he was promoted to the rectory of Witlesham, in Suffolk, void by the death of Edward Osborne, A. M. He published, while at Newcastle, "*Sententiæ ex diversis Auctoribus excerptæ, et primis Linguae Latinæ Tyronibus accommodatæ, opera Johannis King, A. B. apud Novocastrenses Sub-præceptoris.*" Newcastle, printed by R. Marchbank, and sold by J. Fleming, bookseller, on Tyne-Bridge, 1761.

^y Sub-master of Morpeth school, Sept. 29, 1763.—Editor of a pamphlet "*On the Neglect of Publick Worship, in a Letter to a young Gentleman.*" Newcastle, printed for T. Saint, 1776.

^z Common-council books.—Elected fellow of Christ's, Cambridge, in July, 1776.

At the Midsummer common-council, 1778, John Brand, A. B. of Lincoln-College, Oxford, was appointed under-usher, on the resignation of W. Walter.

September 20th, 1781, J. Brand^a was appointed usher, on the removal of W. Hall.

At the Easter common-council, 1784, Moses Manners, A. M. of Lincoln-College, Oxford, was appointed usher, on the resignation of J. Brand.—And soon afterwards Robert Wilson, A. B. of All Souls College, Oxford, was appointed under-usher.

June, 1787, Edward Moises, A. M. was appointed head-master, on the resignation of his uncle, Hugh Moises, A. M. master of St. Mary's Hospital.

A D D E N D A

CONCERNING FELLOWSHIPS, SCHOLARSHIPS, AND EXHIBITIONS
THAT MAY BE ENJOYED, AT BOTH THE UNIVERSITIES,
BY SCHOLARS OF NEWCASTLE-SCHOOL.

Nº I.

EXTRACT from Lord Crewe's will, relating to the choice of exhibitioners at Lincoln-College, Oxford.—“Item, I do hereby declare that I have given and devised my said mannors, advowsons, lands and hereditaments in the said counties of Northumberland and Durham as aforesaid upon trust and confidence that they the said John Mountague, John Dolben, &c. And upon this further trust that the said John Mountague, John Dolben, &c. do and shall out of the rents and profits of my said mannors, hereditaments and premises in the said counties of

^a Published a poem on Illicit Love,—and in 1777, Observations on Popular Antiquities, &c.—In May, that year, he was chosen fellow, as he was afterwards, on St. George's Day, 1784, secretary to the Society of Antiquaries of London;—afterwards A. M. rector of St. Mary at Hill, London, and chaplain to his Grace Hugh Duke of Northumberland.

of N. and D. for ever hereafter pay or cause to be paid the yearly sum of twenty pounds to each and every of the twelve exhibitioners of Lincoln-College in the said university of Oxford, which I have already named and appointed, or which I shall hereafter name or appoint—and to each and every of twelve exhibitioners to be elected and chosen after my decease, as herein after mentioned, who shall be under graduate commoners in Lincoln-College aforesaid, and who are or shall be natives of the diocese of Durham—And for want of such natives, of Northallertonshire or Howdenshire in the county of York or of Leicestershire, and particularly of the parish of Newbold Verdon, or of the diocese of Oxford whereof I was formerly bishop, or of the county of Northampton in which county I was born.—And my will is and I do hereby direct that such exhibitioner or exhibitioners by me already named and appointed, or to be by me hereafter named and appointed, or upon any other vacancy or vacancies whatsoever, shall be from time to time and at all times for ever after my decease elected and chosen by the rectors and fellows of Lincoln-College aforesaid for the time being or by the major part of them, and to enjoy the said exhibitions or annual payments for eight years, if they shall respectively so long continue resident in the college aforesaid, and no longer, unless they have leave from the rector of the college aforesaid for the time being to be absent, which I desire he will not grant but upon reasonable cause. And I do hereby direct that as often as any vacancy or vacancies shall happen of such exhibitioner or exhibitioners, others shall be elected in their room within three months, in manner as aforesaid.”

N^o II.

From Anthony Wood's MSS. in the Ashmolean Museum, Oxford, F. 28, 8490. “In libro statutorum magnæ aulæ sive Collegii Universitatis Oxon. ex manu veteri sic legimus, p. 8, et in altero exemplari, p. 24.

“Memorandum quod circa annum Domini 1280. venerabilis & devotus

votus vir Willielmus de Dunelm' tunc archidiaconus Dunelm' qui eò quod post indotavit collegium possessionibus, nominatus est fundator, in testamento suo statuit et reliquit, quod si non forent magistri vel bachelarii non promoti et pauperes diocesis Dunelm' tunc essent sophistæ illius patriæ, si qui pauperes invenirentur, focii illius collegii: in tantum quod si non forent focii in collegio ad eligendum ipsos tunc peterent dictum collegium & quan' de jure reciperent statim in socios ejusdem. Ut satis deducitur ex antiquiorum statutorum vicesimo. Quod statutum sic incipit, "Item cum in dicto collegio."

Ex ordinationibus Comitum Northumbriæ.

—"Nos prefatus comes volumus et ordinamus quod præfatus magister & scholares, alias dicti senior-focius & confocii & eorum successores in dicti collegii focios perpetuos eligant et deinceps in perpetuum habeant tres artium baccalaureos seu magistros de diocesibus Dunelmensi Carleolensi et Eboracensi ad proficiendum in sacra theologia magis aptos. Ita quod ipsi ceteris paribus electione et ordinis senioritate præferantur qui in partibus Northumbriæ oriundi reperiuntur."

The statutes of University College in Oxford, relating to the fellowships that belong to the diocese of Durham: From an interleaved copy of Bourne's History of Newcastle, ex autograph' viri reverendi Nath. Ellison, M. A. Col. Mert. non ita pridem focii, hodie vero Bolam in agro Northumbr' vicar', nec non capellæ parochialis S. Andreæ apud Novocastrenses ministri.

E. Statut. Willielmi Dunelmensis.

"Eligantur sine acceptatione patriæ vel personarum: cæteris vero paribus ille præferatur qui de partibus Dunelmia^b proxime oriundus extiterit."

Stat. Walteri Skirlow.

"Eligantur qui in diocesibus Ebor' & Dunelm' oriundi fuerint, si idonei reperiantur potius quam de oriundis in aliis partibus quibuscunque."

Stat.

^b The visitor Lord Hardwicke, when he determined an appeal in favour of the late Durham Fellow, Mr. Hobson, who died in May 1777, decreed that Dunelmia meant the city of Durham, giving it the preference, and ordering that the parts nearest the city of Durham should be considered in the second place. Egomet proximus mihi!

Stat. Hen. Percy.

“Habeant tres socios de diocesibus Dunelmensi Carleolensi & Eboracensi et ipsi ceteris paribus præferantur qui in partibus Northumbriæ oriundi reperiantur.”

Nº III.

The clause in Dr. Hartwell's Will concerning the Exhibitions. “A. 8. Item I give and bequeath twenty pounds per annum, to be divided into two exhibitions of ten pounds each, towards the maintenance of two scholars to be sent to either of the universities out of the schools of Durham and Newcastle. These exhibitions to continue four years, with a year of grace to take a degree if the trustees think fit.

“A. 8. These charities, from Art. 3d inclusive, are to be paid out of the rents of Fishburn estate, and having a presumption I shall not be denied in a cause of charity, I do appoint the dean and chapter of Durham, or any three of them my trustees herein (with the assistance if need be of the mayor and aldermen of Durham, or any part of them), to receive the rent of the said estate of Fishburn, and to see it applied according to the directions before expressed.” From a copy in the archives of the Virgin Mary's Hospital in Newcastle. See afterwards a copy of the order of chapter.

The following is an opinion of lawyer Grey.—Grey's MSS.

“Upon perusing a copy of Dr. Hartwell's Will, wherein he devises 20l. per annum to be divided into two exhibitions of 10l. each, towards the maintenance of two scholars to be sent to either university out of the schools of Durham and * Newcastle, I am of opinion that Newcastle school hath an equal right to the benefit of this exhibition with the school of Durham, and that one of the scholars ought to be sent from Newcastle school.”

Nº IV.

Dr. Smith's Exhibition.

Dr. Michael Smith, rector of Freckenham in the county of Suffolk, bequeathed to Emanuel-College in Cambridge, the sum of eight hundred

* It is not in the disjunctive.

dred pounds, one half of the interest of which is to go to the reparation of the chapel and college, and the other half to the maintenance of a scholar, either from the school of Durham, or that of Newcastle upon Tyne.—Dr. Smith was the son of a Mr. Smith, alderman of the city of Durham, and nephew of Cuthbert Smith, Esq. alderman of Newcastle upon Tyne.—The above exhibition has already been claimed and enjoyed by scholars from Newcastle school.—The following epitaph is in Emanuel-College chapel:

“ M. S.

Michaelis Smith, S. T. P.

De agro Dunelmensi nati,

Ecclesiæ de Freckenham in com. Suff.

Rectoris,

Viri comis, benevoli, justi,

qui

in hoc collegio cooptatus,

quod beneficiis

non vulgaribus

sibi devinxerat,

amoris ergo,

corpus suum in hoc porticu

humari voluit.

Obiit 6 Maii 1773.

Ætat. 73.”

December 18th, 1755, a lease was granted to Mr. William Lowes, from the mayor and burgeses of Newcastle upon Tyne, of “ Spittle-Croft,” with a liberty reserved for the scholars of the free grammar school to play in the said croft, commencing from Lammas, 1756. We sincerely hope and wish that that body will, in every future lease of the same field, which may be called the Campus Martius of this school, continue the same reservation.

An elegant new porch was built as an entrance to this school, 1782, after a design by Mr. Newton, architect, with the following inscription:

HISTORY OF NEWCASTLE.

“ Scholam Novocastrensem
 A viro venerabili Thomâ Horsley
 Regnante Henrico octavo fundatam,
 Ab illustrissima Elizabetha
 Auctoritate regia insignitam,
 Pro solita munificentia reficiendam curabant
 Veri patroni major & commune concilium
 A. D. 1782.

Edvardo Mosley, majore,
 Georgio Colpitts, vicecomite.”

The impropriated, or great tithes of Bolham parish, in Northumberland, belong to this school. See Wallis's History of Northumberland, vol. ii. p. 234.

Warburton's MSS. in the possession of his Grace the Duke of Northumberland, inform us, that the then lessees were Sir John Middleton and Marmaduke Cutter, Gent.

“ Die Lunæ vicesimo nono die mensis Novembris anno Domini 1725, convenerunt ad capitulum generale celebrand' honorabilis Johannes Mountague S. T. P. decanus Jonathan Hall S. T. P. vice decanus Jacobus Finne S. T. P. Thomas Mangey S. T. P. Thomas Rundle legum doctor & Georgius Sayer A. M. ecclesiæ cathedralis Dunelm' prebendarii & capitulares in presentia mei W. Pye, N. P. registrarii. Agreed that Mr. Walton's son of Corbridge and Mr. Lodge's son of Newcastle have Dr. Hartwell's two first exhibitions, the one for Durham, the other for Newcastle, according to the tenor of the doctor's will.”

“ Vera copia examinata per W. Pye, N. P. registrarium.”

(From a copy preserved among the writings of St. Mary's Hospital—indorsed, “A copy of the order of chapter for Dr. Hartwell's exhibition to Mr. Walton's son and mine.”)

WEST-GATE.

UNIVERSITY College, in Oxford, had possessions in this street: Arthur Charlott, D. D. and master of the college of the great college*
 of

* Sic.

of the great hall of the university of Oxford, commonly called University College, and the fellows of the same, by indenture, dated September 28th, 1693, demised to William Metcalf, of Newcastle upon Tyne, hostman, two houses or tenements, in the town of Newcastle aforesaid, in the street there called the West-Gate, between the common street, on the east part, and a tenement belonging sometime to a chantry of the Blessed Virgin, in the church of St. Nicholas, on the west part—the highway on the north, and the back walls of the said town of Newcastle on the south, for 31 years^c, under the yearly rent of ten shillings.

The parsonage, or vicarage house of Newcastle, is situated in this street, not far from St. John's Church^d.

There was a building in this street, called Spital-Alms-House: it stood nearly opposite to St. John's Church.—It is mentioned by Bourne, and marked in his plan of the town. It was pulled down not many years ago, and a handsome house erected on the site.

S T.

^c From a paper now lying before me, in an old hand.—The common street must mean here, it should seem, the narrow passage opposite to the new assembly-house, leading from West-Gate to the Forth, having the town's arms over the arched entrance. Yet see before, "Walls and Towers."

In the account of University College, in Oxford, in Tanner's *Notitia Monastica*, p. 416, is the following entry: "Pat. 25 Hen. VI. p. 2, m. 13, de ten' in Novo Castro super Tinam."—Mr. Smith, in the preface to his *Annals of University College, Oxford*, p. 21, tells us, that he found a great many deeds in the treasury there, "all of them relating to lands and houses, which the college was once possessed of in Newcastle." He farther intimates, that these had lain so long in disorder and obscurity, till the possessions to which they related had been forgotten and lost.

^d There was a hall in it in Bourne's time, very grand and stately, as he tells us, according to the hospitality of the times it was built in. There is an order of common-council, dated September 24, 1649, "to save harmlesse Dr. Robert Jennison from dilapidations concerning the vicarage-house," which appears to have been almost entirely destroyed by the Scots, soon after the taking of the town in 1644. This house was repaired and enlarged, A. D. 1694. An elegant great room was fitted up in it by the late Dr. Brown. The Roman wall is said to have passed through the garden of this house.

ST. JOHN'S CHURCH.

IT is alike unknown by whom, or at what time, this church or chapel was founded^e.

Bourne says, that it appears to have been built, A. D. 1287^f.

Great alterations were probably made, both in the steeple and body of the church, by Robert Rhodes, the great benefactor to all our religious buildings.

His arms, which remain in two of the other churches, are found here also, under the belfry.—They are also placed over the window, on the outside of the south-cross. One William Hutton is conjectured to have been one of the first benefactors to this church, from some punning devices, expressive of his name, after the manner of those times, which are still preserved in the glass of one of the south-east windows of the south-cross, and upon one of the pillars before the western gallery^g.

In the year 1379, this place occurs with the title of "capella," or "chapel^h."

There were three chantries here in the papal times; one dedicated to St. Thomas the Martyr—a second to the Virgin Mary—and the last to the Trinityⁱ.

St. Thomas' chantry was founded about A. D. 1319, by Adam of Durham, a burgess of Newcastle, for the souls of his father and mother, &c. and his own.—It is supposed to have been situated near the north-cross. Roger de Burnet occurs as first chaplain in the deed of foundation,

^e See Bourne's account.

^f In a charter, 15 Ed. I. "Venellum quo itur ad ecclesiam Sancti Johannis."

^g Dr. Ellifon's MSS.—"In one of the south-east windows of the south-cross there is a coat of arms in the glass, but not coloured, viz. two fuller's clubs (I think), and in base, a tun. W. H. are set in the dexter and sinister points of the clubs—and in the west gallery, upon one of the pillars there is W. in the chief point, and underneath H. U. and a tun."

^h In Nicholas Cooke's will.—See Bourne, sub anno.

ⁱ See Bourne's account—and Wallis's Northumberland, vol. ii. p. 233.

foundation, by which the mayor and bailiffs of Newcastle are appointed patrons. The yearly value of this chantry was 4l. 3s. arising out of property in the Sand-Hill and West-Gate. John Ragge (alias Rige) was the last incumbent, and had an annual pension of 3l. 16s^k.—The subsequent account of this chantry is taken from the certificate of colleges and chantries, in Northumberland and Durham, 37 Hen. VIII. remaining in the Augmentation-Office:—"The chauntrie of St. Thomas in the parishe church of Seynt John within the towne of Newcastle upon Tyne was founded by reporte to fynd a preist for ever for the mayntaynance of Godd's service and to pray for all Christen sowles and is so used at the present but ther is no dede of any foundacon to be shewed—Yerely value 4l. 2s. 8d.—Value according to this survey 4l. 3s. as apereth by a rentall whereof is paid owt for a rent resolut^r 2s. and for the Kinges majesties tenthes 8s. 3d.—10s. 3d. and remaynith clerely 72s. 9d. whiche ben employed to the sustentacon and relief of John Rige clerke incumbent ther accordyng to the ordynnance of the said foundacon—Ornaments &c. 22s. 1d. as apereth by a particuler inventory of the same.—Ther wer no other landes &c."

Our Lady's chantry was founded by Edward Scott, in the time of Edward III. Its yearly value was 4l. 4s. 4d. out of property in Sand-Hill and West-Gate¹.—The following account of it is preserved in the above-mentioned certificate, &c. 37 Hen. VIII.—"The chauntrie of our Lady in the parishe church of St. John within the towne of Newcastle was founded by one Edward Skott by a licence obteyned of Kinge Edward III. to fynde a priest for ever to say masse ther dayly and to pray for hys fowle and all Christen sowles by reporte but the foundacon thereof we have not scene—Yearly value 4l. 3s. 4d.—Value according to this survey 4l. 4s. 4d. as apereth by a rentall whereof is paid

^k Browne Willis, p. 166. In a deed preserved in All Saints vestry, and dated May 24th, 3 Hen. VIII. mention occurs of land belonging to this chantry.—"Terra pertinen^r cantarie Sancti Thome Martiris in Ecclesia Sancti Johannis."—One of these three chantries is still plainly discernible on the west side of the north-cross.

¹ See Bourne's account.

paid to the Kinge's majestie for the yerelie tenthes thereof 8s. 4d. and remayneth clerly 76s. whiche ar employed to the sustentacon and relief of Edwarde Skott, clerke, incumbent there accordyng to the ordynnaunce of the foundacon.—Ornaments &c. 27s. 10d. as apereth by a perticuler inventory of the fame.—Ther wer no other landes &c."

The chantry of the Holy Trinity is said to have been founded by John Dalton, William Atkinshawe, and Andrew Accliffe, clerks.—Its yearly value was 5l. 13s. 4d. arising out of tenements in West-Gate and the Side, and one with a Close without the West-Gate^m. Bertram Bertley was the last incumbent, and had a pension of 5l. per annum, which he enjoyed in 1553ⁿ.

The following account of this chantry is preserved in the above-cited certificate, 37 Hen. VIII.—"The chauntrie of the Trinitie in the parishe church of Seynt John within the towne of Newcastle upon Tyne was founded by a licence obteyned of Kinge Edwarde IV. by John Dalton, William Atkynshawe and Andrew Aclif clerke, to fynd a preeſte for ever to say masse and pray for their sowles and all Christen sowles by reporte whiche is so used hitherto but ther is no dede of any foundacon to be shewed—Yerely valew 109s. 2d.—Valew accordyng to this survey 113s. 4d. as apereth by a rentall wherof is paid yerely to the Kinge's majestie for the tenthes 10s. 11d.—and remayneth clerly 102s. 5d. whiche ben employed to the sustentacon and relief of Bartram Barkeley preeſte incumbent there—Ornaments &c. 22s. 11d. as apereth by a perticuler inventory of the fame.—Ther wer no other landes &c."

The present vestry of this church has probably been one of the chantries.—There is a nich in the wall, evidently intended to hold holy water.—There is preserved there also a curious specimen of old carving, on what has been part of an ancient chest. The subject, George and the Dragon.

The ancient font of this church, which had been given by one John Bertram,

^m See Bourne's account.

ⁿ Browne Willis, p. 166.

Bertram, was destroyed by the Scots in 1639°. The present one has probably been the gift of Andrew Bates, A. M. appointed lecturer of this church, A. D. 1689, as there is a shield on it with the arms of that ancient family.

Mention occurs of an organ, or rather "organes," in this church, in the year 1570^p.

The present organ was built by subscription, A. D. 1734, on which occasion the corporation of Newcastle gave twenty guineas, and settled a salary of 20*l.* per annum on the organist^q.

More painted glass remains in the windows of this than of any other church in the town.

The great eastern window, in particular, abounds with curious specimens^r.

There

* See Bourne's account.—There was written thereon, "For the honour of God and St. John, John Bertram gave this font stone."

^p Bourne, p. 24, from the will of Mr. John Wilkinson, merchant, dated February 1st, 1570.—"I John Wylkinson &c. commend my soule unto almyghtie God and my bodye to be buried in Saincte John church on the northe syde of the same church, nygh where the organes doithe stande."—A little below this he thus orders: "I wyll have the dyvyne service at the daye of my buryal, according to the lawes and custome of this realme. Item I wyll have delt and gevyn to the poore the daye of my buryal 40*s.*—Item I wyll that myne executors shall in the daye of my burial make a dynner for my brethren the aldermen and for my neighbourheade in the Myddle-Streete &c."

^q Common-council books.—Ibid. July 12th, 1736, Charles Avison appointed organist. October 20, 1736, James Clark, fadler, on the removal of C. Avison to St. Nicholas. October 10th, 1748, Mr. Bridges, of London, then at Durham, having engaged for 160*l.* to put this organ into order, which had been long useles, Mr. Avison offered to give 100*l.* if the parish would raise the other 60*l.* and upon condition that the corporation would appoint him organist, with a salary of 20*l.* and permit him to supply the place by a sufficient deputy.—Ibid.—Mr. Charles Avison, junior, was appointed on the death of his father.—September 25, 1777, Mr. Simpson appointed, on the resignation of the above.

^r In the middle compartment at the top, within a crown of thorns, are the three first letters in the Greek name of Jesus. Underneath is a personage seated with a globe on his knee, with surrounding figures, in the act of adoration—probably meant for Christ.—Below, the arms of England, quarterly, three lions passant guardant, and three fleurs de lis.—Supporters, a dragon on the side facing the spectator's right—the other seems a lion.—A skin mark.—In the compartment facing the spectator's left, the arms of the town of

There are six indifferent bells in the steeple.—It appears, by the common-council books, September 20th, 1724, that the names of the mayor, M. Featherstonhaugh, &c. engraved on a stone, were set up in the steeple of this church, with an order, “that lest it might be claimed as a precedent for such repairs, that the said steeple ought to be repaired by the parishioners.”

The communion table of this church, says Bourne, was given by Mr. Robert Crow, merchant, anno 1712.

Mr. Robert Rymer of this town, he adds, left to this church, in the year 1722, a large flaggon, a chalice and a plate, all of silver, valued at 60*l.* to be used at the holy communion.

Lady Musgrave presented an altar cloth and cushion, being a legacy left to St. John's Church, by Mrs. Hilton.—Newcastle Courant, May 11, 1754.

There is a painting, by one Henry Mort, on the altar-piece, representing cherubs ascending and descending in the clouds, &c. under a crimson curtain, with gold fringe.

The cross is left standing on the outside of this church, on the top of the choir.

This church was beautified in the year 1765.

A. D. 1762, the church-yard here was inclosed by subscription with a brick-wall and rail work above, and planted round in the inside with lime and elm trees.—On a table monument therein is the following inscription:

“ Here lie the remains of
John Cunningham.
Of his excellence
as a pastoral poet,
His works will remain a monument
For ages,

After

Newcastle—those of Thornton underneath.—In the compartment facing the spectator's right hand, Lucy and Percy.—Also the arms of Ord—with many inverted skin marks and mutilated inscriptions. “Pro animabus, &c.”

After this temporary tribute of esteem
is in dust forgotten.

He died in Newcastle, September 18th, 1773, aged 44."

The register of this church for births, marriages, and burials, begins in January, A. D. 1587.

In the year 1785, 58 males, and 43 females were christened: and 58 males, and 84 females, buried at St. John's.—Newcastle Courant.

There was a chapel and burying ground at Benwell, in this parish, now both destroyed.—"The old tower of Benwell-Hall," says Bourne, p. 113, "was the place where the prior of Tinmouth^s resided some part of the summer, and the chapel, which Mr. Shaftoe opens and supplies for the good of the people of his village, was the prior's domestic chapel." A Mr. Dalgarnier occurs as minister, A. D. 1680. It was supplied by the curate of St. John's till it was pulled down.—There is a register book belonging to it, ending A. D. 1742, at present, or very lately, in the possession of Mr. Rutter, attorney-at-law.—There is a vault, and a few grave stones still continue to mark the site of the burying-ground.

LEGACIES LEFT TO THE POOR OF ST. JOHN'S.

(See Bourne's account.)

A. D. 1640, Henry Hilton, Esq. left to this parish 4l. per annum, for 99 years. This charity determined in 1739.

1644, Sir Alexander Davison left to this parish 2l. per annum.

1644,

^s The following account of Benwell is extracted from the minister's or bailiff's accounts of divers religious houses in Northumberland, from Michaelmas, 30 Hen. VIII. to the same term in the 31st of his reign, remaining in the Augmentation-Office.

"Benwell-manerium.—Et de 23s. 4d. de firma manerii cum turre et aliis edificiis eidem annex' necnon gardini eidem pertinent' cum uno clauso vocat' South-Close continent' 3 acras prati et uno clauso voc' North-Close continent' 3 acras prati, que omnia et singula nuper fuerunt in manibus et occupatione dicti nuper prioris (de Tinmouth) nunc in tenura et occupatione Roberti Blakeney nuper prioris ibidem solvend' ad term' S. Martini & pent' equaliter."

1644, Sir Thomas Davison left to this parish 1l. per annum.

Mr. Aldworth left 1l. per annum, as to St. Nicholas and All Saints.

Mr. William Carr, who died April 14th, 1660, left 1l. 2s. 4d. to this parish.

Mr. William Carr (another person) left 1l. 10s. aliter 1l. to this parish.

Mr. Thomas Davison, who died November 28th, 1676, left 1l. 6s. 8d. to be paid out of the merchants company to this church.

Mr. Mark Milbank, 1679, left 3l.

Sir William Blackett, 2l. per annum.

Mr. John Rumney left 2l. 10s. aliter 3l.

Mr. Timothy Davison left 1l. 10s. aliter 1l. 5s.

Nicholas Ridley, 1l.

Mr. Wrightson, 2l. 10s.

Matthew White, Esq. 1l.

Mr. William Harrison, the interest of 50l. for ever.

Margaret Percival, widow, a house in Back-Row; yearly rent, 3l. 7s. 6d.

Mr. Robert Percival, a house in the Wool-Market; yearly rent 20l.

George Mallaber, Esq. left 50l. the interest whereof to be paid yearly.

Lady Jane Clavering, relict of Sir John Clavering, left 50l. the interest whereof to be paid yearly.

CHARITY-SCHOOL.

THIS school was founded, A. D. 1705, for the education of 40 boys, by an anonymous person, discovered afterwards to have been Mr. John Ord.

December 15th, 1708, there was an order of common-council, to purchase a house for the school-master of St. John's school.—Common-council books.

MONUMENTS

MONUMENTS AND INSCRIPTIONS IN ST. JOHN'S CHURCH.

In the chancel.

"This is the burial-place of Thomas Errington, merchant-adventurer." These words are writ about the arms cut upon the stone:

"Remember Death,
God's word ne'er shun,
With wings Time flieth
Whilst glafs doth run."

"The burial place of William Wallas mercer, and merchant adventurer of England. He departed this life the 23d day of September 1664. William Wallas son of the said William departed this life the 11th day of January anno 1688, ætatis suæ 23."

"The burial place of Charles Clark barbar chyrurgeon. He departed the 2d of August 1667. Margaret his wife departed this life the 30th day of March 1683. At the bottom of the arms De pre-tient' Dei."

"The burial-place of the Rev. Matthew Forster, lecturer of this church, who dyed October 23d 1723, aged 46."

"Oswold Chayter lining weaver 38 year clerk of this church, departed to the mercy of God July 21st A. D. 1623, aged 68 years."

"Here lieth the body of John Dixon plumber, who died April the 12th, 1728, aged 42."

On a stone near the altar.

"Hic quod remanet Johannis Shaw hujus ecclesiæ pastoris:
Deo, ecclesiæ, patriæ, regi piè fidelis—obiit Maii 22º A. D. 1689,
Ætatis suæ 77."

Near the altar table.

"Sepulchrum Roberti Fenwick mercatoris & Dorotheæ uxoris ejus fuorumque filiorum & filiarum. Ille obiit Sept. die 8vo. A. D. 1689, ætatis suæ 61. Robert filius natu maximus obiit 23 die Martii 1690. Illa obiit 15 Julii 1701. Petrus Potts Generº Annam filiam eorum natu maximam duxit uxorem ex qua liberos suscepit quorum sex sibi fuere

superstites (viz.) Dorothea, Jana, Maria, Petrus, Robertus, Johannes; illa obiit 3^o April A. D. 1719, ætatis suæ 63."

"The burial place of Mr. John Bell, merchant adventurer, & Margaret his wife Margaret Bell died the 21st of November, 1710, aged 55. John Bell died the 22^d of June, 1716, aged 62."

Sepulchrum Radulphi Scourfield generosi qui obiit Februarii 16, 1675, et Janæ uxoris ejus quæ obiit Maii 12^o, 1689. Quorum filius Radulphus Scourfield Armiger, de comitatu Northumbrie quondam vicecomes, obiit Septembris 1^o, 1728."

"The burial place of John Clutterbuck, gent. and Barbara his wife, and their children. Hannah buried July 16th, 1683. Catharine buried July 23^d, 1683. James buried April 3^d, 1692. Barbara his wife buried September 2^d, 1695. Richard their son departed the 9th of November 1702. He departed the 3^d of July 1717."

In the chancel—much defaced.

" Exuvix Gulielmi Aftell

Quas sub die resurrectionis spe

Fideliter hic custodiendas

Lubens deposuit

Sept. 14. A^o. Domini MDCL... III.

Iterumque die illo magno... crucis

Hinc cum gaudio petendæ

Gloriosè induet immortalitatem.

Stay, reader, stay, who wouldst but canst not buy
Choice books, come read the churches library,
Which like Sybelline leaves here scatter'd lies
Perus'd alas here by men's feet, that lies
In single sheets, then neatly to be bound
By God's own hand, when the last trump shall sound;
Amongst the rest glance on this marble leaf,
'Tis Aftell's title page and therefore brief.

Here lies the reliques of a man

But who was truly christian

Whose founder judgment frantic zeal

Never hurried on her wheel

Of giddy error, whose heart bled
 When rebel feet cut off their head,
 And great good Shepherd humbly lay
 To his mad flock a bleeding prey,
 Who chearfully sustain'd the loss
 Of all for his dread Master's cross,
 Triumphant Charles hee's gone to see
 For militant praise heav'n's victory."

"Hic jacet Johannes Astell Armiger & Maria uxor ejus, ille obiit
 17 die Martii Anno Domini 1633, ætat. 73. Hæc 22 Maii 1658,
 ætatis suæ 95."

"Here lies interred the body of Peter Astell, gentleman: he departed this life 19th March 1678, and had issue by Mary his wife two sons and a daughter. William his son departed this life 15 March 1672."

South isle and cross.

On a very large stone in the south isle the arms of Bertram—and underneath those of the merchant-adventurers. Initials R. B. creft, seemingly a bull's head out of a coronet.—Robert Bertram was sheriff of Newcastle 1522.

"The burial place of Robert Wheatley, cordwainer, with Elizabeth his wife, and their children."—Arms of the company of cordwainers.

"George Nicholson deputy town-clerk: he departed 16 February 1624 and Margaret his wife"—with the following singular Latin inscription:

"Corpus heus animus conclusum
 Liberâ clarus
 Est fruitur spectat carcere
 pace Deum."

Which with great diffidence I venture thus to translate: "The body alas is shut up in this prison—the bright mind enjoys free peace and beholds its God."—

"Tomkins 1639—1666." "Robert Bredy physician ob. 11 July 1723, aged 54 years." "George Gatis."

Q²

Cross

Crofs ifle.

"Sepulchrum Edwardi Bell et Mariæ uxoris ejus."

"Jhu have marcy upponn the foull of John Wilkenfon marchant aventurer and draper, sometyme maior of this towne, and Margeree and Margaret his two wyffes and thre children, Anno 1570, the 16 of Marche."

"Henry Wouldhave, fadler." Escutcheons: Percival—Allgood impaling Lewis—the rest duplicates of Sir W. Blackett, Mallabar, Clavering, Harrifon, Ramsay, Ridley, White, Aldworth, and Proctor, as in St. Nicholas'. "John Kellet"—"Adam Afkew, M. B. died January 15th, 1773, anno ætatis 77." His death was occasioned by a fall backwards, as he was going up stairs to bed.—He made an immense fortune by his practice of near 50 years. See Nicholſon's and Burn's Hiſtory of Weſtmoreland and Cumberland, vol. i. p. 255—257. He purchaſed the burial place of Kellet, where he lies interred.

North ifle.

"Henry Shaw, 1715"—Sanderſon—Whithouſe—"Thomas Hutchinson, ſword cutler, July 1655."—"Dawſon"—"Aubone"—"Bacon"—"Peter Fewell"—"John Bennet." Eſcutcheon: "Thomas Wolfall, paſtor of St. John's."—"Chriſtopher Cook"—"Thomas Robinſon, merchant"—"Rayne"—"Robert Carr"—"Yeilder"—"Hall"—"Edward French." "The burial place of Robert Bonner, Eſq. of High Callerton."

Weſt end and middle ifle.

"William Scott, linen-draper."

"Bartho' Anderſon."

Bourne ſays, that in his time there was a funnel or wood box in the form of a ſpout, which hung from the top of this quire—the conveyance, in times of popery, for an artificial dove, on the day of pentecoſt.—Grey tells us that this church was commended by an arch-biſhop of this kingdom, becauſe it reſembleth much a croſs—The porch of this church was rebuilt 1710, Thomas Fletcher, Robert Percival, John Quincy, John Fairlam, church-wardens.—The north gallery was built in 1710, for 33 perſons, by Mr. Robert Percival, pin-maker—He contributed 3l. to the bells in 1707—In the year 1710 he beautified the altar at his own expence.—He died Feb. 8th, 1729.

CLERGY

CLERGY OF ST. JOHN'S, MINISTERS, LECTURERS AND CURATES.

The vicar of Newcastle pays to the lecturer of this church 3l. 10s. per annum, the king 4l. 0s. 10d.

Juridan, chaplain of St. John's, occurs as witness to a deed preserved among the writings of St. Mary's Hospital, supposed to be about the date of 1269^c.

A mandate occurs dated at Aukland, March 19th, 1419, to the arch-deacon of Northumberland, to receive the purgation of William Medcalfe, of Morpeth, clerk, charged with stealing a horse and saddle from John Rauchif, of Morpeth, in the church of St. John in the town of Newcastle upon Tyne^v.

John Eland occurs 1424.

William Talbot on Eland's death, 1431. }^v

Robert Bonner and Robert Woller occur in 1500^w.

George Graye, in 1575—he occurs in Barnes' Visitation, Feb. 1, 1577, and July 6th, 1579—He died in 1579^x.

Humphrey Sicklemore occurs at the bishop's visitation, January 3, 1580.

Thomas Maslet occurs in 1582. Oswald Chaitor 10 Nov. 1582, licensed parish clerk^y.

Lancelot Graye, 1583^z.

Martin Liddall, clerk, occurs 1585, 1586^a.

Edmund Robinson, curate, before September, 1589^b.

March 1590, Mr. Bowland, curate^c.

August

^c See account of that hospital.

^v Register Bishop Langley, p. 269.

^w Randall's MSS.

^x Register Bp. Fox, p. 36. "In ecclesia Sancti Johannis villæ Novi Castri super Tynam, 14. d. m. Jan. Ao. 1500. present' Dominis Rob. Bonoret Rob. Woller Capnis."

^y Randall's MSS.

^z Lib. Actor. N° 6. in Cur. Confist. Dunelm'.

^a Randall's MSS.

^b Bishop's Visitation.

^c Parish Register.

^d Ibid.

August 22, 1590, Mr. John Murra, minister of St. John's^d.

Henry Pattenon occurs 1591^e.

Clement Cockson, curate, before October 27th, 1598^f.

Shaw occurs lecturer about 1614^g.

Phil. Doncaster occurs 1626^h.

John Shaw occurs 1st February, 1632—he died in 1637ⁱ.

July 28th, 1637, there is an order of common-council for settling Mr. Robert Urthwart at St. John's, with a salary of 20l. which October 2d, 1643, was augmented to 40l. per annum^k.

He occurs June 16th, 1646, sending a recantation of his principles to the common-council, and expressing his sorrow for having preached against the parliament^l."

Bourne says, that having suffered in the civil wars, he went afterwards beyond the seas, and having turned papist, died in a convent.

June 14th, 1647, Mr. Thomas Woolfal settled at St. John's, to preach forenoon and afternoon, with a salary of 150l. per annum^m. He died before 24th November, 1652.

March 25th, 1652-3, Mr. William Cole, on the death of Woolfal—He was minister of Kirby Kendal in Westmoreland, salary 150l. per annumⁿ.

Henry Leaver "had a call" hither from Brancepeth about Candlemas,

^d Parish Register.

^e Randall's MSS.

^f Parish Register.

^g Randall's MSS. from a MS. of Dr. Hunter, written soon after the civil wars.

"Mr. Shaw was, about 1614, lecturer of St. John's, and had a salary quarterly paid him out of the town, and the like for several years after, during his continuance."

^h Randall's MSS.

ⁱ Ibid. and common-council books.

^k Common-council books.

^l Ibid. I find his name spelled three or four different ways. Mr. Durant and Mr. Sydenham officiated as lecturers here, one on the forenoons, and the other on the afternoons, after the removal of Urquart, and before they were settled in other churches in the town.

^m Common-council books. See his escutcheon in this church.

ⁿ Ibid.—The writer of the MS. Life of Barnes tells us that "Mr. Cole was a polite man, and an eloquent preacher.—He afterwards conformed."

September 15th, 1654, there is a humane order of common-council to allow 10l. per annum to Woolfal's widow, who was left with children.

mas, 1659, on the resignation of Cole^o. He was established here June 20th, 1660, and was afterwards deposed for non-conformity.

August 27th, 1662, John Shaw, A. M. on the removal of Leaver, to preach forenoon and afternoon—salary 60l. and 10l. for his turn in the Thursday's lecture, at St. Nicholas^p. He died May 22d, 1689.

July 25th, 1689, Andrew Bates, A. M. on the death of Shaw, to preach forenoon and afternoon, with a salary of 90l. and 10l. for his turn at Thursday's lecture^q.

Matthew Forster, A. M. 1710, on the death of A. Bates. He died October 23d, 1723^r.

March 7th, 1724, Henry Featherstonhaugh, B. D. of St. John's College, Cambridge, was appointed lecturer on the death of Mr. Forster^s.

September 7th, 1731, on the removal of H. Featherstonhaugh to All Saints, there is an order of common-council to appoint Mr. Nathaniel Clayton to St. John's—one to officiate for him nine months on his going up to Cambridge to take orders.

June

^o Common-council books—The MS. Life of Barnes tells us that "Mr. Leaver was a descendant of a popish prebendary of Durham of that name." He was buried in St. Nicholas' church, June 6th, 1673.

Kennet, in his Register, p. 909, mentions that "Mr. Henry Leaver was ejected from St. John's in Newcastle.—He was remarkable for his generosity and liberality. Besides his wife's jointure, he had an estate of his own of about 100l. per annum, and he had no children."

^p Common-council books. See *Athenæ Oxonienses*—also Bourne's Account. The corporation of Newcastle appear to have printed some books of his against popery, at their own expence. Common-council books, Dec. 19th, 1676.

Anthony Proctor, ordained priest September 25th, 1664, was curate of this church—he was buried at St. Nicholas, Nov. 7th, 1688.

Mr. Bullock succeeded to the curacy on his death. Mr. Bullock was succeeded by John Potts, A. B. of St. John's College, Cambridge.

^q The MS. Life of Barnes, p. 52, says, "Mr. Andrew Bates, a gentleman born, came to St. John's—he had in writing a scuffle with Dr. Gilpin, touching conformity, wherein the doctor was said to treat him with worse manners than were due to his birth, which was far superior to his own.—But the doctor had the better of him, the gentleman's zeal far exceeding his abilities."

^r Bourne.

Joseph Carr, A. M. of Trinity College, Cambridge, was curate of St. John's, on the death of J. Potts.

^s Bourne.

June 15th, 1732, there is an order of common-council that the Reverend Mr. Richard Cuthbert^{*} be removed from Sandgate (St. Ann's) Chapel, to the lectureship of this church. He was son to a recorder of Newcastle.

On the removal of Mr. Cuthbert to Kendall, September 29th, 1736, Mr. N. Clayton^u was appointed to enter on this lectureship.

John Thompson, A. M. of St. John's College, Cambridge, succeeded to the curacy of St. John's after J. Carr.

J. Thompson was succeeded in the curacy here by John Brunton, A. B. of Christ's College, Cambridge, who died March 17th, 1780, and was succeeded by J. Brown, clerk, curate of Kirkharle in the county of Northumberland.

September

^{*} Richard Cuthbert, B. D. second son of John Cuthbert, serjeant at law, and younger brother of William Cuthbert, Esq. respectively recorders of Newcastle upon Tyne—fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge—being A. M. he was licensed to Upletham chapel, in the county of York, Nov. 20th, 1722, by Archbishop Dawes. He was proctor of the university in 17...—and on the death of William Crosby, A. M. a native of Durham, was presented by Trinity College to the vicarage of Kendal, in December 1733, where he died November 7th, 1744.

^u Presented by the dean and chapter of Winchester, to the vicarage of Puddletrenthryde, in the county of Dorset and diocese of Bristol, with 150l. per annum, about August 1773.—Newcastle Courant.

About March, 1775, presented by the Bishop of Durham, to the vicarage of Whelpington in Northumberland. Ibid.—And about November 1775, presented by Robert Ogle, Esq. to the vicarage of Ingram in Northumberland, in the room of Mr. Radley.

April 15th, 1765, there was an order of common-council for the addition of 10l. per annum to the lectureship of St. John's, on condition that the lecturer shall give no less than 30l. per annum to his assistant curate, who was ordered by the same authority to officiate henceforth every other month at the gaol, with a salary of 10l. per annum.

September 8th, 1775, it was ordered by the same authority that the yearly sum of 11l. 5s. to each be paid to the lecturers of St. John's and St. Andrew's, as an addition to their respective salaries, out of the revenues of the corporation, during the pleasure of the common-council.

"The town of Newcastle," says Bourne, p. 28, "was wont to give to this church at Easter, 15 gallons of wine.

"The weekly prayers," he continues, "are on Wednesdays, Fridays and Saturdays—on the two former days in the morning, at 9 o'clock—and at 2 in the afternoon. On the latter at two in the afternoon."

"The sacrament is administered at this church every third Sunday of the month."



W. Bailey Delin.

*To the MEMBERS of the SUBSCRIPTION
This View of the ASSEMBLY
Engraved at their Expence is respectfully Inscribed*





John Fisher Sculp.



ROOMS *in* **NEWCASTLE** *upon* **TYNE.**
HOUSE, &c. *in that Town,*
by their very obliged & obed^t humble Serv^t John Brand.

September 21st, 1786, Thomas Hornby, A. M. was appointed to the lectureship of St. John's, on the death of his uncle, Mr. N. Clayton.

WEST-GATE.

FROM the Postern and Back-Row, as far as the Tuthill-Stairs, West-gate, in Bourne's time, changed its name to "Tuthill".

An elegant assembly-house, built by contribution on part of the garden belonging to the vicarage of Newcastle, near the head of this street, was opened at the time of the races at Newcastle, A. D. 1776^w. It cost about

^v In an enrolment in the books of the corporation of Newcastle upon Tyne, Nov. 4th, 1701, "Fenkell-Street, alias Tuthill" occurs.

Ibid. 1658. "Fenkell-Street, alias the Back-Rawe" occurs.

"Nicholas Fenkell, merchaunte" occurs in St. Nicholas' Register, January 1577.

There is the following entry, ibid. October 5th, 1593: "Dame Hall of the Tutehill buried."

It appears by the common-council books, August 28th, 1662, that Mr. Thomas Jennison, then sheriff, obtained licence for the conveyance of water into his house, situate in "Tutthill-Street."

In Corbridge's Plan of Newcastle, 1723, Fenkell-Street at the head of West-Gate is spelled "Fennell-Street."—A pant or public fountain is marked in the same plan, opposite Denton-Chare in this street: not many years ago a public pump stood in the same place. In the same plan that part of the lower end of West-Gate between Bailly-Gate and Back-Row, is called "Keel-Head," a name which it retained within my memory.

At present that division of West-Gate from Cross-House to Charlotte-Square is called Fenkell-Street. Bourne spells it, "Fennell-Street."—From the West-Gate there is a little street, called Ratten-Rawe."

^w August 19th, 1773, the subscription for this building commenced.—At a meeting for carrying on this business, February 22d, 1774, the ground adjoining to the vicarage house on the west side was pitched upon as a proper site.—The corporation of Newcastle subscribed 200l.—Monday, May 16th, 1774, at noon, the foundation stone of this new assembly house was laid by William Lowes, Esq. in the presence of a great company of ladies and gentlemen: A plate bearing the following inscription was put under the stone:

In an age
when the polite arts,
By general encouragement and emulation,
Have advanced to a
State of perfection,
unknown in any former period:

about 6701 pounds in building, furniture and other expences*. In the lower apartments is kept a subscription coffee-house.

Near the head of West-Gate, behind a handsome new square, built by Mr. Newton, architect, stands the house of the Black Friars.

BLACK FRIARS.

THIS house was filled with Dominicans, one of the four orders of mendicants or begging friars†.

In France they are called Jacobins, from their house in St. James's Street, Paris.—They are named Black Friars, from the colour of their garments: Dominicans, from the name of their founder: Preaching Friars,

The first stone
of this edifice,

Dedicated to the most elegant recreation,
was laid by William Lowes, Esq.

on the 16th day of May 1774."—Newcastle Courant.

"June 24th, 1776, the new Assembly Rooms were opened by a very numerous and brilliant company."—Ibid.

There was an act of parliament 14 Geo. III. to enable Dr. Fawcet, then vicar, to grant a lease of some part of the ground, belonging to this vicarage, for 999 years, reserving to himself and successors an annual ground-rent of twenty pounds. See Appendix.

* Printed state of the accounts from June 24th, 1776, and ending June 17th, 1777.

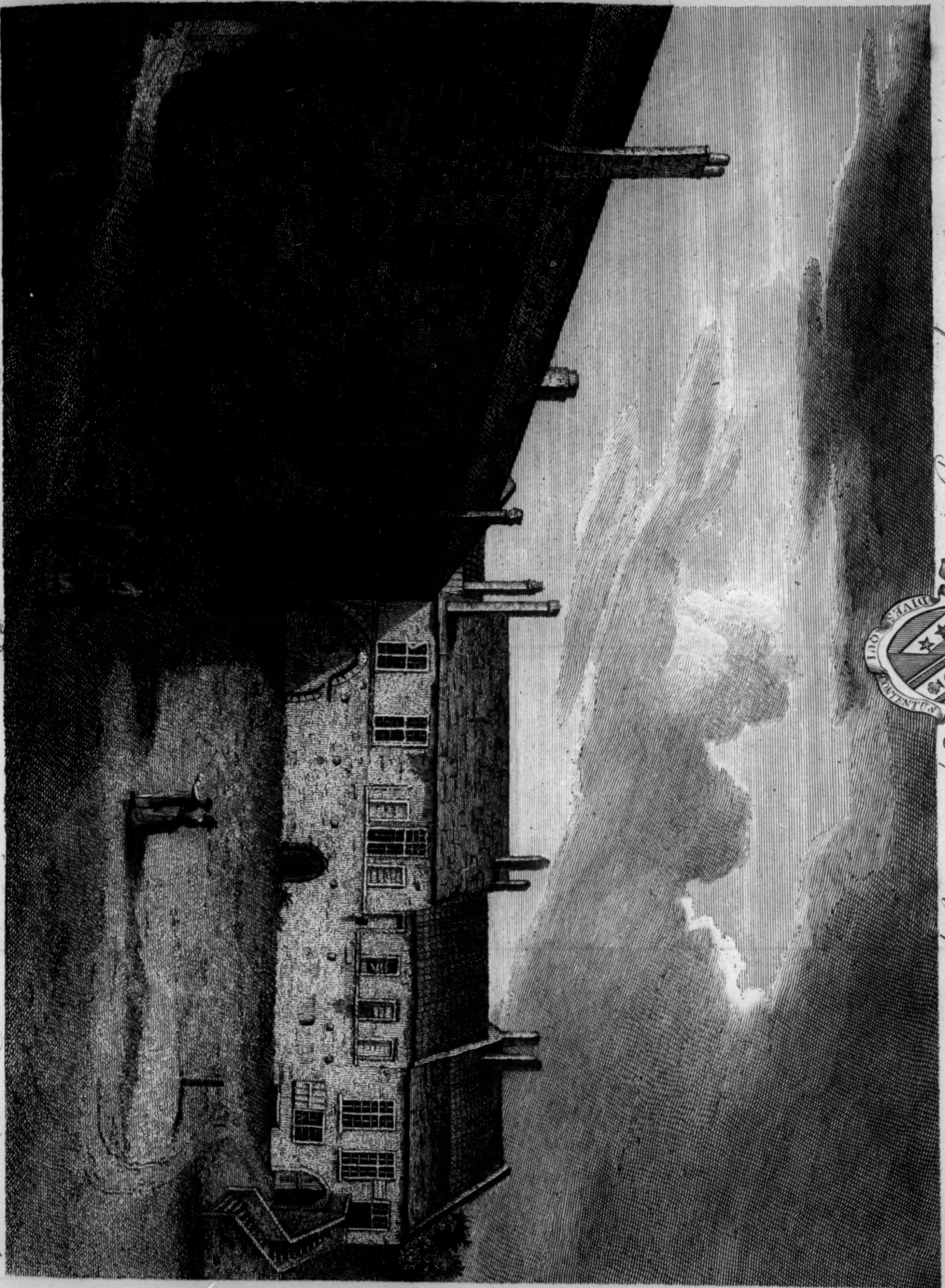
† The orders of mendicants were instituted, according to the learned Warton, on the following occasion:—"The monastic orders, in consequence of their ample revenues, had degenerated from their primitive austerity, and, long before the thirteenth century, were totally abandoned to luxury and indolence. Hence a new order of religious was introduced, who being destitute of fixed possessions, and of consequence obliged to rely on their own merits with the people, might restore respect to the monastic institution, and recover the honours of the church."—This order, one and the first of the four, is said to have been founded by St. Dominic, a native of Cologne, in Spain, A. D. 1198. Pope Innocent III. approved it in 1215, and it was confirmed by a bull of Pope Honorius the Third, in 1216. By some they are reported to have come into England, A. D. 1217, but according to others, not till the year 1221.—Their first residence was at Oxford.—They boast of having produced a great number of martyrs and confessors—three popes, sixty cardinals, an hundred and fifty archbishops, and eight hundred bishops, and to have furnished in this kingdom no less than eighty writers of eminence.

Their habit was a white cassock, with a white hood over it, and abroad they wore a black cloak and hood over all.—At the dissolution they had forty-three houses.

*Most respectfully inscribed to
Chairman of the Bench of Justices*



*Gavven, Stewards of Little Hartlepool,
of the County of Northumberland.*



An inside View of the MONASTERY of

The Scene of a most remarkable

*Edward Black's, King of Scots, burning on the 19th of June,
superior and chief Lord of the Marches*



BLACKFRIARS in Newcastle upon Tyne

Event in the English Annals:

*1534, same, Honours to Edward's, King of England, as the
of Scotland in the Church of this House.*

Friars, from their office of preaching and converting heretics.—At Newcastle they appear to have had the title of Shod Friars^z, in contradistinction, as it should seem, to their neighbours, the Grey Friars, who went barefooted. Sir Peter Scot, and his son Sir Nicholas Scot, are said to have invited the order to Newcastle, and to have founded this house^a.

The precise date of the building has not been transmitted^b.

The ground on which it stands is said to have been given by three pious sisters, whose names have been ungratefully consigned to oblivion.

November 6th, 1264, after an inquisition taken, by Adam de Gesselmuth, sheriff of Northumberland, and the mayor of Newcastle upon Tyne, by which it appeared that the aqueduct made by the Friars Preachers of that town, under a royal grant, from a certain fountain beyond their court-yard, and to their monastery, and from thence into the town, ought to remain as an advantage to the public at large, the King confirmed it to them for ever^c.

September

^z The lane near this house, called at present Low-Friar-Chare, anciently was styled Shod-Friar-Chare, from the circumstance of its vicinity to this monastery.

Grey, who certainly mistakes in saying this was called in old time, "The Gray Friars," adds, that they were called also "Bennet-Cheffie-Friars," a corruption, some have thought, of "Benoists Chaussés," i. e. "Shod Bennets," from their having adopted, in a certain measure, the rule of St. Bennet or Benedict. The only real evidence for this supposed title (for I do not think they were ever called so) occurs in the common-council books of Newcastle, June 1st, 1649, in the account of a "parcell of ground, called "Benny-Cheffes-Close," in Fenkell-Street, which was, doubtless, part of the possessions of this monastery; but I cannot help being of opinion that it was so called from the name of the lessee, after the dissolution.—In the books of the merchants of Newcastle, A. D. 1560, there occurs one "Bennat Chessye," an officer of that respectable body, and who was buried, as appears by St. Nicholas' Register, October 23, 1587.

^a This Sir Peter Scot was the first chief magistrate of Newcastle, who had the title of mayor, A. D. 1251. His son was one of the four bailiffs in the years 1254, and 1257, and mayor in 1269. Neither of them has the title of knight in the list of mayors, but Leland and a MS. which Bourne often cites, "De Reb. Novocastr" affix a "Sir" to each of their names. According to Leland, they were both merchants in Newcastle, and owners of the lordship of Elthett in Northumberland. "The beginning of these "Scotts," he observes, "was by merchandice."

^b Tanner says, it was about the year 1260, or shortly after.

^c "Patent de anno regni Regis Henrici tercii quadragesimo octavo.

R 2

"Pro

September 18th, 1280, there was a grant from the King to the Black Friars of this house to make a postern-gate through the town-wall, to communicate with that division of their property, which had been placed in the suburbs by the building of the said wall: reserving to the king's constable, or the sheriff of Northumberland, power to build it up when it should be found necessary to do so for the security of the town ^d.

December 15th, 1299, the Friars Preachers here received eleven shillings for their pittance of one day on the King's passing through the town in the beginning of that month—as also on the 8th of January following, for their pittance of two days, on the King's arrival, twenty two shillings ^e.

June

“Pro fratribus predicatoribus Novi Castri super Tynam. Rex omnibus, &c. salutem. Quia accepimus per inquisitionem quam per dilect' et fidel' nostrum Adam de Gessemuth vic' nostrum Northumbr' et majorem nostrum Novi Castri super Tinam fieri fecimus quod non est ad nocumentum vel prejudicium nostri aut aliorum quod aqueductus quem fratres predicatoribus Novi Castri super Tynam de concessione nostra duci fecerunt a quodam fonte extra cur' suam usque domum suam et exinde usque ad villam nostram Novi Castri super Tynam remaneat in eodem statu in quo nunc est, immo ad commodum & melioracionem totius ville predictæ concedimus fratribus predictis quantum ad nos pertinet pro nobis & heredibus nostris quod ipsi habeant & teneant predictum aqueductum ibidem sicut predictum est imperpetuum. In cujus, &c. Teste Rege apud Oxon. 6 die Novembr.”—From the original in the Tower of London.

^d “Edwardus Dei gratia Rex Anglie Dominus Hiberniæ Dux Aquitaniæ omnibus ad quos presentes litere pervenerint salutem. Sciatis quod de nostra gratia speciali concessimus dilectis nobis fratribus predicatoribus de Novo Castro super Tynam quod per medium novum murum circumagentem villam predictam, quem per medium gardini predictorum fratrum fieri oportebit, ut dicti (fratres) facere possint quandam strictam portam ad ingressum in gardinum suum habend' portam fuit* sibi et successoribus suis tenere in perpetuum. Dum tamen porta illa ad voluntatem nostram, vicecomitis Northumbriæ & constabuli nostri ibid' qui pro tempore fuerit, obstruatur. In cujus, &c. Teste meipso apud Dunelm' decimo octavo die Septembris anno regni nostri octavo.”—Bourne, p. 14. From the original in the hands of Mr. Joshua Douglas.

^e “Fratribus predicatoribus ville Novi Castri super Tynam pro pittance sua unius diei in transitu Regis per ibid' mense Decembr' in principio per manus fratris Walteri de Whitborne apud Berewicum super Twed' 15 die Decembr' 1118.—Fratribus predicatoribus ville Novi Castri super Tynam pro pittance sua duorum dierum in adventu Regis ibid' mense

* Sic.

June 4th, 1312, King Edward II. granted a licence to the prior and brethren of this house, to make a drawbridge of wood, five feet broad, over the new fofs of the town, for a passage to their garden in the suburbs, with pale-work, in lieu of the garden-wall, upon condition that the bridge and pale-work should be taken away on the appearance of any imminent danger^f.

March 1st, 1318, the King granted for ever to the brethren of this house, for the purpose of enlarging their house and burial-ground, a messuage contiguous thereto, which had belonged to Gilbert de Middleton, and had escheated to the crown on his being hanged for felony and treason^g.

A patent concerning this house, of the date of 1322, is mentioned in Tanner's *Notitia Monastica*.

August

menſe Januar' per manus fratris de eodem apud Novum Caſtrum 8 die Januar' 22s."—Wardrobe Account, 28 Ed. I. printed by the Society of Antiquaries.

^f "Secunda pars paten' de anno regni Regis Edwardi ſecundi quinto, m. 5, pro priore & fratribus de ordine predicatorum ville Novi Caſtri ſuper Tinam. Rex &c. Sciatis quod de gratia noſtra ſpeciali conceſſimus & licentiam dedimus dilectis nobis in Chriſto priori & fratribus de ordine predicatorum ville noſtre Novi Caſtri ſuper Tinam quod ipſi quendam pontem verſatilem latitudinis quinque pedum de ligno ultra novum foſſatum ejusdem ville per quem a domo ſua infra murum ejusdem ville per poſternam ſuam dicti muri ibidem uſque in gardinum ſuum ultra foſſatum predictum tranſire valeant ac eciam ex utraque parte foſſati et gardini predictorum ubi murus ejusdem gardini primitus fuit palicium uſque in idem foſſatum facere poſſint ita quod ſi periculum immineat quod palicium et pons predict' cum omni feſtinacione amoveantur. In cujus &c. Teſte Rege apud Ebor' quarto die Junii per ipſum Regem."—From the original in the Tower of London.

^g "Secunda pars paten' de anno regni Regis Edwardi ſecundi undecimo, m. 31, pro fratribus de ordine predicatorum. Rex &c. Sciatis quod de gratia noſtra ſpeciali dedimus et conceſſimus dilectis nobis in Chriſto fratribus de ordine predicatorum de Novo Caſtro ſuper Tynam unum meſſuagium cum pertinen' in villa Novi Caſtri ſuper Tynam quod fuit Gilberti de Middleton proditoris noſtri manſo & cimiterio ipſorum fratrum ibidem contiguum et quod racione felonie per ipſum Gilbertum commiſſe pro qua ſuſpenſus fuit ad manus noſtras tanquam eſcaeta noſtra devenit habendum eiſdem fratribus & ſucceſſoribus ſuis ad elargicionem manſi et cimeterii ſuorum predictorum per eadem ſervicia per que meſſuagium illud tenebatur antequam ad manus noſtras devenit imperpetuum, ſalvo jure alterius cujuſcunque. In cujus &c. Teſte Rege apud Weſtm. primo die Marcii, per ipſum Regem."—From the original in the Tower of London.

August 1st, 1322, the brethren here received 8s. for their pittance of one day; and on the 14th of September following, on the King's arrival at Newcastle, the like sum, for their pittance of one day^h.

May 16th, 1330, King Edward III. granted a licence of mortmain to John Baroun, of Newcastle upon Tyne, to impower him to assign to the prior and brethren of this monastery, a piece of ground contiguous thereto, 60 feet long, and as many feet broad, for the purpose of enlarging their said houseⁱ.

On

^h "Fratribus predicatoribus ville Novi Castri super Tynam de elemosina Regis pro putura sua unius diei per manus Ricardi de Gippewico elemos' Regis apud Novum Castrum primo die Augusti 8s.—Fratribus predicatoribus ville Novi Castri super Tynam pro putura sua unius diei in adventu Regis ibidem per manus fratris Ricardi de Gippewico ibidem quarto die Septembris, 8s."

Wardrobe Account of 15, 16, and 17 Ed. II. penes Th. Astle Armig. p. 31.

Roger de Gamelton occurs as prior of this house, *ibid.* p. 267.

The following occurs, *ibid.* p. 34: "Morgano de Avene pro expens' per ipsum factis circa exequias corporis Griffini filii Domini Griffini Thloyt militis defuncti et in ecclesia fratrum de ordine predicatorum ville Novi Castri super Tynam sepulti 9 die Octobris anno presenti 16 de elemos' Domini Regis in subsidium expensarum predict' per manus dicti Morgani 40s."—As does the subsequent, p. 35: "Fratribus de ordine predicatorum de Novo Castro super Tynam de elemosina Domini Regis in denariis quos ipse Dominus Rex eisdem fratribus perdonavit de elemosina & gratia sua speciali per breve suum de scaccario de illis duodecim libris quas iidem fratres debebant ipsi Domino Regi pro victualibus ipsius Domini Regis eis nuper venditis in villa predict. anno 16 in fine 6l."

ⁱ "Prima pars paten' de anno R. Regis Edwardi tercii m. 17, pro priore & fratribus ordinis fratrum predicat' de Novo Castro super Tynam de quadam placea recipiend' R. omnibus &c. Licet de communi consilio &c. volentes tamen dilectis nobis in Christo priori & fratribus ordinis fratrum predicator' de Novo Castro super Tynam gratiam facere specialem concessimus & licentiam dedimus pro nobis & hered' nostris quantum in nobis est Johanni Baroun de Novo Castro super Tynam quod ipse quandam placeam terre cum pertinen' in villa Novi Castri super Tynam continentem in se sexaginta pedes terre in longitudine & sexaginta pedes terre in latitudine manso ipforum prioris & fratrum in eadem villa contiguam dare possit & assignare eisdem priori & fratribus habend' & tenend' sibi & successoribus imperpetuum in elargacionem mansi sui predicti Et eisdem priori & fratribus quod ipsi placeam predict' cum pertinen' a prefato Johanne recipere possint & tenere sibi & successoribus suis predictis imperpetuum &c. Teste Rege apud Eltham 16 die Maii, "per breve de privato sigillo."—From the original in the Tower of London.

On the Feast of Gervasius and Prothasius, 1334, Edward Baliol, King of Scotland, did homage to King Edward the Third, for the whole kingdom of Scotland, in the church of this house^j.

December 6th, 1342, the King, on the supplication of the prior and brethren of this house, granted them power to renew and set up again certain gates on their ground, for ingress to, and to shut up their house, (which they had been accustomed to have, till, on a dispute between the men of Northumberland and some persons of the said town, when the Earl of Warren, the warden of the March of Scotland, lodged at their house, the said gates were broken down, and they had been prevented from setting them up again by some persons of Newcastle), to hold to themselves and successors for ever, in like manner as they had been held before such demolition^k.

March

^j See Historical Events.

^k "Tertia pars paten' de anno regni Regis Edwardi tercii quinto decimo, m. 4, pro priore & fratribus de ordine predicatorum ville Novi Castri super Tynam. Rex &c. salulem. Monstrarunt nobis dilecti nobis in Christo prior & fratres de ordine predicator' ville nostre Novi Castri super Tynam quod cum ipsi et predecessores sui habere consueverint portas in solo suo pro introitu & claustra mansi sui in eadem villa totis temporibus retroactis quousque quedam contencio ibidem inter homines com' Northumbrie & quosdam de villa predicta tempore quo dilectus & fidelis noster Comes Warr' tunc custos marchie Scocie per nos deputatus in dicto manso habitabat existit suscitata, in qua quidem contencione porte predictae preter culpam ipsorum prioris & fratrum confracte fuerant et prostrate Et licet iidem prior et fratres portas illas prout eis licuit de novo construere & eas levare voluissent, quidam tamen homines ville predictae dictos priorem & fratres easdem portas construere et eas levare voluntarie haecenus impediverunt & adhuc impediunt minus iuste super quo iidem prior & fratres nobis supplicarunt sibi per nos de remedio provideri Nos intuitu Dei cujus obsequiis fratres predicti specialiter ascribuntur pro salubri statu nostro & animabus progenitor' nostror' jugiter celebrantes volentes ipsos favorabiliter persequi in hac parte concessimus pro nobis et heredibus nostris quantum in nobis est quod iidem prior & fratres portas illas construere et levare et easdem portas sic constructas et levatas habere et tenere possint sibi & successoribus suis imperpetuum sine occasione vel impedimento nostri vel heredum nostror' iustic' escaetor' vicecomitum aut aliorum ballivorum seu ministrorum nostrorum quorumcunque prout ipse prior et fratres portas ibidem habere et eas antequam sic fracte fuerunt habere consueverunt. In cujus &c. Teste Rege apud Novum Castrum super Tynam 6 die Decembr'. Per breve de privato sigillo."—From the original in the Tower of London.

March 27th, 1380, the Bishop of Durham granted a licence to the prior and convent of this house, to celebrate mass in the church of St. Nicholas, in Newcastle upon Tyne, on asking leave of the vicar of that church for the time being, although such leave should be refused them¹.

December 1st, 1390, King Richard II. prohibited the conferring of the degree of master on certain apostate brethren of the order of Friars Preachers. There occurs a letter of the same King, dated July 27th, 1397, to the vicar of the provincial chapter of the same order, to be held at Newcastle upon Tyne, concerning the said apostates^m.

Lord Scroop, by his will, dated June 23d, 1415, bequeathed 13s. 4d. to the recluse in this house of Friars Preachers, at Newcastle upon Tyneⁿ.

John Rokesburgh occurs as prior of this house, July 13th, 16 of Edw. IV^o.

October

¹ "Licentia concessa ordini predicator' ville Novi Castri super Tynam celebrandi missas in ecclesia B. Nicolai.—Reg. Hatfeld, p. 172. Thomas permis. divina Dunelm' Episcopus dilectis filiis priori & conventui ordinis predicator' in villa de Novo Castro salutem gratiam & benedictionem. Cupientes quantum cum Deo possumus augmentum divini cultus utrobique & precipue per eos quorum vita & religio multiplicibus meritis decoratur vobis de gratia speciali concedimus ut quicumque fratres vestri in ordinibus presbyteratus constituti presentes & futuri quamdiu nobis placuerit missas tam pro vivis quam defunctis et precipue ubi devotio paroch' in ultima voluntate expresse hoc dictaverit seu affectaverit aut vobis eo intuitu seu conventui vestro predicto solemniter vel nuncupatu legaverit in ecclesia B. Nicolai dicte ville singulisque capellis eidem ecclesie pertinentibus & quibus alii stipendiarii celebrare ibidem consueverunt licite valeant celebrare licentia petita a vicario dicte ecclesie qui pro tempore fuerit, licet ab eodem non obtenta cui et per presentes in virtute sancte obedientie conjungimus ne ipse vobis aut alicui vestrum sine causa rationabili per se aut suos impedimentum maliciose prestet de cetero in ea parte ita tamen quod per celebrationem hujusmodi prejudicium dicte paroch' ecclesie aut parochis ejusdem nullatenus generatur, nec aliis precipue capellanis secularibus occasio seu malum exemplum inobedientie ac absentandi se more illicito a matutinis aut aliis horis canonicis per vos aut vestrum aliquem quod absit futuris temporibus prebeat. In cujus &c.—Dat' in manerio nostro de Aukland 27 die Marcii anno Domini 1380."

^m Appendix to Dugdale by Stevens, vol. ii. p. 369.

ⁿ Fœdera, tom. ix. p. 272. "Item recluso apud Novum Castrum in domo fratrum predicatorum 13s. 4d.

^o See Suburbs of West-Gate.

October 9th, 1537, an indenture passed between Rolande Hardyng, the last prior of this house, for himself and the convent, and Robert Davel, clerk, archdeacon of Northumberland, by which the former bound themselves, and their successors, for ever, on condition of receiving 6l. 18s. from the said R. Davel, to sing daily an anthem, and perform certain other services, and pray for the souls of William Davel and others P.

This

P "This indent. made the nient day of October the nien and twentie yeare of the reigne of our sovrain Lorde K. Henry the Eight betwext Rob. Davell clerke arche-dekyn of Northumberland appon the oone partie and Rolande Hardyng prior of the Blake-Friers otherwise called the Shode Freers within the towne of Newcastle upon Tyne with the expresse and free consent and assent of the hol convent of the same place appon the other partie witnesseth that the said prior and convent hath promised covenanted and granted and by these presents covenaut and grants to and with the said Robert that everi day from the date hereof for evermore betwixt the ovr of six of the clocke in the mornynge and the ovr of niene of the same morning before the pyctur of our Lorde named the Crucifix that ys betwixt the clofyers and the utter quire doore within the church of the same convent shall appon their knes kneeling devowteley syng an antem of the holy cross begynning O Crux &c. with the versikle Adoramus te Christe Jesu fili Dei vivi &c. with a collect of the same Domine Jesu Christe fili Dei vivi &c. the which soe doone thei shall devoutly say for the sowles of William Davell John Brygham late of the towne of Newcastle merchant their wyfes and children with their benefactors and all Christeyn soulls de profundis &c. with the preces therto belongyng concludyng or endyng with the oracion of Absolve quesum' Domine and fede ad dextram &c. And for such antem and prairs soe devoutly to be song faide and doon the seyd Robert hath gevyn and payd into the hands of the said prior and convent in their great need and necessitie six pound eighteen shilling of lawful money of England. The which said some of 6l. 18s. the seid P. and C. knowledge themselves to have had and receyved at the day of the makynge hereof And the said Robt his heirs and executors thereof clearly acquieted and discharged for ever by thes presents And farthermore the said P. and C. covenants graunts and promises to and with the seid Robt that if the seid antem and prairs be not songe and seid owre and place as ys afore reherfyd be the space of two days that then for evry such default that they shall sing a solempn dirige with a masse of requiem with note sendyng the belman about the faide towne to notifie the same that same day come to the seid Friers to make oblacion for their friend sowles and all Christen sowles And farthermore the said P. and C. covenants graunts and promises to and with the said Robt by theis presents that if any of the premisses as is aforemencioned be not truly withouten any delay or any disceit observed and kept dayly for ever that then they the said P. and C.

This house, which is said to have been dependant upon the priory of Tinmouth, surrendered, June 10th, 1539^a. It consisted of a prior and twelve friars at the dissolution, when its annual value was 2l. 19s. 4d. alias 6d^r.—I find no particular account of any pensions granted to the prior or monks^s.

A. D.

and their successors shall redeliver and repay to the said Robert Daval his heirs executors or assigns all the said sum of 6l. 18s. by theis presents. In witness hereof the forseid P. and C. hath set to their covent seale to this parte of the indentre remaynyng in the custodie of the seid R. Daval. Yeven at town of Newcastle upon Tyne the daye and yere above written.”—Randall's MSS.

By a lease remaining in the Augmentation-Office, dated July 12th, 1537, “Rowland Hardinge priour of the Freazours Preachours of Newcastle upon Tyne lett to Andrew Bewick merchaunt of that towne a medowe cloce called the Horte Clooce within the said towne boundring of the said Freazours Preachours of the west partie and of the walles of the said towne of the northe partie.”—Term 80 years.—Annual rent 6s. 8d.

“^a Omnibus Christi fidelibus ad quos presens scriptum pervenerit Rollandus Harding prior sive gardianus domus fratrum predicatorum de Novo Castro super Tynam in com' ejusdem ac ejusdem loci conventus salutem in Domino sempiternam & fidem indubiam presentibus adhiberi. Noveritis nos &c. In quorum testimonium atque fidem nos prefatus prior sive gardianus & conventus figillum commune presentibus apponi fecimus.

“Dat' in domo nostro capitulari decimo die mensis Januarii anno regni Regis Henrici octavi tricesimo. (Thus signed.) Per me fratrem Rolandum Hardyng priorem per me fratrem David Symson presbyterum per Johannis * Sowerby presbyterum per me Carolum Newton presbyterum per me Thomas * Wyecher presbyterum per me Georgium Borrodon presbyterum, per me Andream Marshall presbyterum per me Georgium Taytt presbyterum per me Thomam Bowllok presbyterum per me Andream Rye presbyterum per me fratrem Laurentium Robson per me Johannem Watson per me Radolfus * Trotter.”—Seal, red wax—under a Gothic arch, at bottom, a figure, with a staff in his hand—The virgin and child sitting—Inscription, “Sigill. cator' Novi Castri super Tynam.”—See Seals, Plate II. No 9.—From the original in the Augmentation-Office.

^r The following extract concerning this place is taken from the minister's or bailiff's accounts of divers religious houses in the county of Northumberland, from Michaelmas 30 Hen. VIII. to the same time next year, remaining in the Augmentation-Office:

“Redditus & firm'—fed reddit de 8s. de firma scitus dicte nuper domus (Black-Friars) cum edificiis eidem' annex' scituat' infra muros ville Novi Castri super Tynam ac gardinis et pomeriis eidem' pertinen' continen' acras in tenura predicti Henrici Anderson (nunc majoris ville & custodis ibidem) ad voluntatem Domini Regis annuatim solvend' ad termin' Martin' & Pent' equaliter Et de 13s. 4d. de firma unius alle cum 2 cameris et in fine occidental' alle predict' 1 crosse chamber cum domibus sublim'

* Sic.

A. D. 1551, Richard Marshall, one of the brethren of this house at the dissolution, and, it should seem, formerly prior, occurs at St. Andrew's in Scotland, very learnedly informing his audience there, that Pater noster should be addressed to God, and not to the Saints. See in a note subjoined, from the Preface to Knox's History of the Reformation, a picture of the manners of our monks, drawn from the life, and marked with striking traits of the wretched ignorance that prevailed in those times^t.

March

sublim' ac duobus parvis gardinis sic dimifs' Johanni Davell clerico per indentur' annuatim solvend' eisdem terminis equaliter Et de 5s. de firma unius claus' jacen' infra portam occidentalem sic dimifs' Andree Bewyke per indentur' cujus tenor nondum vis' annuatim solvend' eisdem terminis equaliter Et de 6s. 8d. de firma unius clausa infra muros jacen' juxta scitum predict' in tenura Andree Bewyke annuatim solvend' eisdem terminis equaliter Et de 3s. 4d. de firma unius pomarii ibidem jacen' ex parte boreal' scitus dicte nuper domus sic dimifs' Johanni Noble per indentur' annuatim solvend' eisdem terminis equaliter Et de 20s. de firma unius clausi jacen' extra muros ville predictae cum una parva domo scituat' in eadem claus' continen' 3 acras sic dimifs' Jacobo Lawson per indentur' pro termino annorum cujus tenor nondum vis' annuatim solvend' eisdem terminis equaliter Et de 3s. de firma unius domus ibidem vocat' le Yate Howse juxta regiam stratam cum 3 burgagiis eidem domui annex' in tenur' diversor' tenentium ad voluntatem Domini Regis annuatim solvend' eisdem terminis equaliter.—Summa 59s. 4d. quos solvit Willielmo Grene receptori Domini Regis."

^s The following occurs in the Harleian MSS. N° 604: "A brefe certificate made upon the dissolucon of diverse monaster' & priores that surrendrid in the moneths of Decembre Januar' & Februar in the 30 yere of the regne of our soverane Lord Kyng Henry th'eght as insuyth "Newcastell—Blake Freres ther—Henry Anderfon keper—clere valew of the possessions over and above the annual reprizes 5s.—The nombre of the prior and brethren 14.—The clere money remanyng of the yerly possessions 5s.—The stock, store and domestical stuff sold with detts receyvdyd 103s. 4d.—Rewards with porcions payd unto the priors 73s. 4d.—The remayner of the price of goods and chattalls sold 30s.—Leade and bells—lead 18 fother—bells two.—Woods and underwoods nil.—Playte &c. 38 unc. detts owyng unto the house nil.—Detts owyng by the house nil."

"One Richard Marshall prior of the Blacke-Friars at Newcastle in England preached in St. Andrews, that the Pater-noster should be said to God only and not to the Saints. The doctors of St. Andrew's attended at it, made a Gray-Friar called Tottis preach against Marshall his tenet, which he did thus (taking his text out of the 5th of St. Matthew, "Blessed are the poor in spirit"): Seeing we say good day, father, to any old man in the street, we may call a Saint, Pater, who is older than any alive. And seeing they

March 10th, 1544, King Henry VIII. granted the Black-Friars, with the houses and ground thereto belonging, at that time of the yearly value of 2l. 19s. 6d. to the mayor and burgesses of Newcastle, in consideration of the sum of 53l. 7s. 6d. reserving to himself and successors for ever, a yearly rent of 5s. 11½d.^u together with the bells, lead, stones, iron, and timber of the church and other edifices^v.

In

are in heaven, we may say to any of them, our Father which art in heaven. And seeing they are holy, we may say to any of them, hallowed be thy name. And since they are in the kingdom of heaven, we may say, thy kingdom come. And seeing their will is God's will, we may say to any of them, thy will be done. But when the Gray-Friar preaching came to the fourth petition, give us this day our daily bread, he was hissed at, and so was constrained not only to leave off preaching, but also to leave the city for shame. Yet among the doctors then assembled the dispute continued about the Pater, for some would have it said to God formaliter, and to the Saints materialiter. Others to God principaliter, to the Saints minus principaliter; others primario to God, secundario to the Saints; others would have it said to God taking it strictè, and to the Saints taking it latè. Notwithstanding all their distinctions, the doctors could not agree upon the business. A fellow called Tom, servant to the sub-prior of St. Andrews, one day perceiving his master much troubled with some business, and as he conceived weighty, said to him, sir, what is the matter of this your trouble? The master answered, we cannot agree about the saying of the Pater. The fellow replied, to whom should it be said but to God alone? The master answers, what shall we do then with the Saints? The fellow replies, give them aves and credos enough, that may suffice them and too well too." Bourne tells us, that he saw a grant of a tenement near the White-Cross, signed by friar Richard Marshall, doctor and prior, and friars David Simpson and John Sowrsby, dated 28th of Hen. VIII. to Anthony Godsave, on condition of paying 9s. per annum to the said priory—that the grant was, in his time, in the possession of Thomas Marshall, joiner, who had purchased the tenement; and lately rebuilt it, and paid the same rent to the town of Newcastle, as the tenement used to do before to the monastery.

^u Among the fee-farm rents received 1783, by John Widdrington, Esq. for the representatives of — Pauncefort, Esq. occurs the following: "For divers lands and tenements, called Preaching Fryers, received of the mayor and burgesses 5s. 11½d.—parcel or reputed parcel of the late monastery of Tinmouth."

^v From the original preserved in the archives of the corporation of Newcastle, intitled, Dorso, "10 Marcii, 35 Hen. VIII. a grant to the mayor and burgesses of Newcastle upon Tyne, of the Black-Fryers, with the houses and ground thereunto belonging, which was of the yearly value of 2l. 19s. 6d. in consideration of 53l. 7s. 6d."—In Latin—much defaced—great-seal lost off.—The property specified therein consisted of a close, or little

In the year 1552, the mayor and burgesſes of Newcastle upon Tyne demifed, for a term of years, this houſe of Black-Friars, with its appurtenances of orchards, gardens, &c. to nine of the myſteries, or moſt ancient trades of the town, at the yearly rent of forty-two ſhillings, a ninth part of which was to be paid by each company, to the reſpective uſes of which were portioned out the ſeveral apartments of the monastery, with the adjacent grounds^w.

Low-

field, within the Weſt-Gate—two gardens and a cloſe on the north—the field, ſtill called Warden's-Cloſe on the weſt, and without the town's-wall, that anciently had a lodge or houſe in it—And a houſe called the Gate-Houſe, near New-Gate-Street, from whence the great entrance ſeems to have been to this monastery.—Bourne tell us, that a mill at the Barrows-Bridge belonged to it, which in the year 1558 paid a rent of 2s. per annum to the town of Newcastle.

^w From an original inſtrument, much defaced, remaining among the papers of the company of tanners—Seal loſt off.

It ſtill continues the property of the ſeveral companies to whom it was demifed by the corporation of Newcastle.—Enough of this monastery remains, notwithstanding all the alterations that have taken place in it, to give a more than faint idea of what it muſt originally have been. There is a perſpective view of the outſide of it in Groſe's Antiquities.

This monastery would, long before this time, have been ranked among the places whoſe very ruins are annihilated, had it not been for the above grant. The chapel has been converted into a meeting-houſe, and apartments for widows of the company of ſmiths. The ſocieties of taylors, cordwainers, ſadlers, dyers, bakers and brewers, ſkinners and glovers, butchers and tanners have their reſpective halls in it, and by that means it has been preſerved from dilapidation. The companies of taylors and cordwainers having, ſince the above grant, procured meeting-houſes in other parts of the town, fitted up their old ones in this houſe for apartments for their poor.—But ſee afterwards in the account of “Manor-Chare.”

Bourne complains of the dirtineſs that prevailed in this place in his time. I could not, on a late viſit, compliment the preſent tenants with profiting any thing by his cenſure, of which, however, it is probable they have never heard. Their want of cleanlineſs is the more to be wondered at, as they ſtill enjoy the advantage of abundance of fine water in the old well adjoining to it, and ſtill called our Lady's Well, which, whatever imaginary qualities it may have forgone, retains, to the preſent hour, its purifying virtues.

The weſt window of the chapel, now partly built up, ſtill diſcovers it to have been of a moſt elegant deſign and beautiful execution*.—The whole pile has ſtill a monaſtic appearance, and affords a mournful inſtance of the viciffitude of all human things.—Once the

* See a ſketch of what remains, at the bottom of the annexed perſpective view.

Low-Friar-Chare, commonly called Shod-Friar-Chare, from its vicinity to the house just described, and Low-Friar-Chare in contradistinction to the Upper, or High-Friar-Chare, near New-Gate, leads from that division of West-Gate, now called Fenkill-Street, to the White-Crofs.

A. D. 1777, an elegant hall was erected * in this street, by the society of free and accepted masons, of the lodge of St. John. It contains, together with two paintings by Bell^y, one representing St. John, the other a portrait of the present master of the lodge^z, an excellent small organ for their solemn rites. There is a Greek inscription on the front, in capital letters—a text from the first chapter of St. John's Gospel, signifying, "The darkness comprehended it not."—"ἡ σκοτία οὐ κατέλαβεν."

Pudding-Chare, anciently, says Bourne, Budding-Chare, a cross street leading from West-Gate to the Big-Market, is in some places narrow and inconvenient for carriages. It communicates with St. John's church-yard, or rather with a new foot-way railed off at the end

the recess of a respectable order of religious, who were the sole patrons and possessors of the learning of their times, it is now tenanted by ignorant old women: some of it is converted into stabling, and its out-offices are appropriated to the feeding of hogs.

In a ground room, on the right-hand as one enters the quadrangle, there are still remains of the wooden ceiling, about the pannels of which are arms, or punning devices, no doubt expressive of the names of its ancient benefactors. I particularly noticed a tun. In the account of St. John's Church, mention is made of a similar device.

The area, or quadrangle, represented in the view annexed, is about 87 feet square. See Plate II. of Seals, N^o 10, for the representation of an impression, as it is supposed, of a very ancient seal of this house.

* Hutchinson's Northumberland, vol. ii. "To attend the ceremony," says he, "of the dedication of this lodge, there was the most respectable and numerous convention of that order, that ever appeared in the northern parts of this kingdom. The musick was performed by an excellent band, the vocal parts of which were done by the best voices from the choir of Durham cathedral. A pathetic exhortation was delivered by Mr. Huntley, and an elegant oration, displaying the antiquity, progress, and excellence of the order, by the Rev. Dr. Scott of Simonburn. The festival was held in the New Assembly-Room, when near four hundred of the brethren dined together at three tables."

^y An ingenious artist of Newcastle upon Tyne.

^z Mr. Francis Peacock, roper.

end of it, called "Grave's End-Walk," by another little street called, anciently, St. John's Chare, at present Rosemary-Lane, in which is the lying-in hospital for poor married women.

January 12th, 1774^a, the magistrates of Newcastle upon Tyne, at the general quarter-sessions of the peace, as justices for that town and county, granted a licence to Mrs. Sarah Hudson^b, to keep this house, in pursuance of an act of parliament made in the 13th year of the reign of King George the Third.

May 9th, 1778, mention occurs of a bequest of an hundred pounds to this charity, by the late Lady Allgood^c.

A. D. 1781, an hundred and five children were born in this hospital^d.

In the year 1761, a similar charity^e was instituted for poor lying-in women at their own houses, in Newcastle^f and Gateshead.

January 2d, 1762, it appeared that, out of 180 poor women who had

^a A subscription appears to have been set on foot for the establishment of this hospital before September 13th, 1760.—A general court of contributors was held November 26th following, when they elected a physician, surgeon, surgeon extraordinary, man-midwife, and matron.—By an advertisement, dated Rosemary-Lane, Dec. 3d, 1760, notice was given to the publick, that the house was then open for the admission of pregnant women.

Dec. 10th, 1760, the annual subscriptions to this humane institution amounted to 87 guineas, and the benefactions to 69 guineas.

^b From the book of inrolments in the archives of the corporation of Newcastle upon Tyne.

^c Newcastle Courant.—Mrs. Baker, wife of John Baker, Esq. alderman, added ten pounds, to enable the charity to purchase two hundred pounds stock in the three per cents. where its funds were before deposited.

^d Ibid.

^e It commenced in the winter of 1760. It is the intention of this charity that each married woman or widow, pregnant at her husband's death, and recommended to it by a subscriber, shall be attended and delivered by an experienced midwife; or, if necessary, by a surgeon expert in midwifery: and in difficult cases by a physician, and supplied, during the month, with proper medicines and suitable provision.

^f There was published, "An Address to the Publick on Behalf of the Charity, for the Relief of poor Lying-in Women at their own Houses: to which is added, the General Plan and Rules for conducting the said Charity. Newcastle, 1761." 8vo. No printer's name.

had been recommended to this charity since its first institution, 158 had been safely delivered and preserved from the extremities of want in their distressed situation^g.

It appeared, March 18th, 1775, that 1250 poor women had received the benefit of this charity in Newcastle and Gateshead, since the time of its first establishment^h.

Opposite the south end of Rosemary-Lane stands an alms-house, which has lately been rebuilt.

It is marked as a large pile in Bourne's Plan of Newcastle. "Seven poor persons," he tells us, "reside in it, who have a small allowance from the town at Christmas."

There is an order of common-council, June 6th, 1645, confirming to the ten poor widows in Pudding-Chare alms-house, their former allowance of ten shillings, and two chaldrons of coals, yearly. This has lately been filled with the brethren of St. Mary's Hospital.

Back-Row, which leads from the foot of West-Gate, opposite the postern, towards the gate of the castle, commonly called the Black-Gate, had anciently the name of Gallow-Gateⁱ.

The Postern is a little street, which conducts from the foot of West-Gate westward to the Postern in the town-wall, called White-Friar-Gate^k.

Bayly-

^g January 2d, 1769, it appeared, that, out of 865 women who had been recommended, 835 were safely delivered, and 30 remained on the books.—Newcastle Courant.

^h State of the charity, May 31, 1770,—930 had been recommended—899 delivered—31 remained upon the books.—Newcastle Courant.

Friday, March 3d, 1780, the tragedy of Hamlet was performed at the theatre in Newcastle, for the benefit of this charity—the part of Hamlet by Nicholson Stewart, Esq. and that of the Ghost by Captain Morris.—Ibid.

January 26th, 1783, a sermon was preached at St. Nicholas' Church, for the benefit of this charity, by Dr. Scott of Simonburn, on Psalm xli. 1, which produced 31l. 19s. 10 $\frac{3}{4}$ d.

ⁱ In the Harleian MSS. 708 escaets 14 Richard II. mention occurs of five messuages "in Galou-Gate, in villa Novi Castri." The prisoners to be executed from the county prison in the castle, are brought along it in their way to the gallows, erected for such executions without the West-Gate.

In an enrolment in the archives of the corporation of Newcastle, dated November 6th, 1658, mention occurs of "Fenkill-Streate alias the Back-Row."

^k In the Tinnmouth Chartulary, at Northumberland-House, in a deed, dated 1390, a tenement

Bayly-Gate^m leads towards the castle, into which it has anciently conducted by a postern-gate. It has plainly had its name from the ballium of the Castle, though Bourne (I think erroneously) derives it from "the coming of the felons of the county of Northumberland along it, attended by the county-bailiffs." The east end of this street is intersected by the passage from the descent into the close called Long-Stairsⁿ, which, from thence to the east end of Back-Row, is at present called Queen-Street. There is a communication between the head of Long-Stairs and Castle-Stairs, called Bank-Side, and a still shorter by a subterraneous or arched passage, called Sheep-Head Alley.

Before I enter upon the history of the Castle of Newcastle, I shall take occasion to give a brief account of the famous wall of the emperor Hadrian, which ended at the castrum of the Roman station of Pons Ælii, and that of the emperor Severus, which passed through the site of the present Newcastle, and ended at Wall's End.

Hadrian's Wall or Vallum, made A. D. 120, was a wall of turf, with a deep foss or ditch accompanying it on the north side: the original height of it is not known.

Severus'

a tenement is described in le West-Gate juxta venellum quo itur ad le Whit-frer-Yate."

^m Grey, in his Chorographia, p. 20, tells us, that "the street of Bailiff-Gate formerly belonged to the castle and county of Northumberland." It appears to have been claimed as crown-land, *i. e.* belonging to the Castle of Newcastle, A. D. 1649, but in the following year was given up again to the town of Newcastle. See Bourne, p. 36.—The south side of this street, that in Bourne's time was chiefly the property of Mr. Joshua Douglas, town-clerk, belongs at present to Sir Thomas Clavering, Bart. who married his daughter.

In a deed lying before me, dated 1373, it is called "le Baillye-Gate."

See Grose's Antiquities, vol. i. preface—And Antiq. Repert. vol. i. p. 51.

In the Ledger-Book of Brinkbourn Priory, mention occurs of a grant from the master and brethren of St. Mary's Hospital in West-Gate, of a rent rising from a house "infra balleam Novi Castrum."—The Bailly and Bailly Gate occur as names of streets at Durham and Alnwick, and are contiguous to the castle of each place.

ⁿ Long-Stairs appears anciently to have been called "Le Castle Mote," as observed before.—A deed lies before me, dated 2d November, 1615, in which a tenement is described "in quodam vico vocato le Castle Mote—inter tenementum, &c. ex parte australi tenementum, &c. ex parte boreali, via regia ante ex parte orientali et quodam venello vocat' Esley Borne ex parte occidentali."

As also in another, dated March 26, 1697, concerning the same property.

VOL. I.

T

Severus' Wall was built, A. D. 207, of square stones, and every where also, except on the edges of precipices, was accompanied by a deep ditch or fofs. The original height thereof was 12 feet, and the breadth 8. Between the village of Walker, *i. e.* the town by the wall, and Byker-Hill, the Wall of Severus, with its fofs, are still plainly distinguishable: the site of the wall at present is covered with brush-wood and stunted trees. Dr. Stukeley has preserved in his *Iter Boreale* a view of the appearance of the Roman Wall, between Byker-Hill Mill and Newcastle, when he wrote. From this mill to the Smith's shop near the first mile-stone on the Shields road, the site of the wall and hollow of the fofs, running parallel with the present turnpike way, are yet clearly discernible.

At the head of the bank, over-looking Ouse-Burn, was a castellum or exploratory tower, out of the foundations of which I saw many Roman stones taken, not many years ago, to build an adjoining house.

Going down the hill from thence to the rivulet of Ouse-Burn, the fofs on the north side of the hedge is still very deep, and forms what is here called a little gill.

Severus' Wall must have formed a small angle at the arch by which it has crossed Ouse-Burn.

On the rise of the hill between this streamlet and Red-Barns I found, April 3d, 1783, many of the square stones which had evidently been the plunder of the wall.

About Red-Barns the garden grounds have destroyed every vestige both of the wall and the fofs: but when we are past the gardens, the remains of the wall seem again to appear, and, having crossed the field, proceed in a straight line, behind the Keelman's Hospital, to the Sally-Port, or Ship-Carpenter's Tower. There was a rope-walk here, upon the foundation of the wall, not many years ago.

Near the present Sally-Port Gate stood a turret or Roman castellum. From hence the wall, as the foundations thereof, which were discovered some years ago*, plainly evinced, passed over the top of the hill, to

which

* Thomasin Scott, an old woman about 60 years of age, living on the Wall-Knoll, informed

which it gave the name of Wall-Knoll, and must have crossed Pandon-Burn by an arch near Stock-Bridge, as it is said to have been the ancient boundary and defence of the royal mansion of Pandon-Hall on the north ^p.

From Pandon-Hall the Roman Wall must have climbed over another hill towards Lort-Burn, which it has spanned by an arch near the present Low-Bridge, in order to form the northern rampart of the station of Pons Ælii: where it has ^q run a little to the north of that part of St. Nicholas' church, which is called St. George's Porch; stretching from thence through the gardens of the vicarage house, it has afterwards intersected

informed me April 3d, 1783, that several years ago some workmen, in building a coach-house there for Alderman Sowerby, discovered plainly the foundations of the Roman Wall coming over the top of the hill, and bearing to the north side of the present Sally-Port Gate, and that a great many curious gentlemen came to view it.

The passage of Virgil, lib. vii. may be strictly applied to the etymon of Wall-Knoll, from the Roman Wall.—

—— “ Ab illo

Dicitur, æternumque tenet per sæcula nomen.”

^p Grey, in his Chorographia, speaking of Pandon-Hall, calls it, “A safe bulwark, having the Piets' Wall on the north side, and the river Tyne on the south.

^q The Milbank MS. cited so often by Bourne, tells us, that (about Charles I.'s time) the Roman Wall might be traced down the hill by Mr. Leonard Carr's house, which stood in Pilgrim-Street, on the west side, a little before you come to Silver-Street.

Grey, in his Chorographia, p. 9, says: “The Piets' Wall came over Nether-Dean Bridge, and so along unto Pandon.”

Horfeley, Britannia Romana, p. 132, tells us that “in laying the foundation of a building in the Groat-Market about 15 or 16 years since, the masons struck upon the Roman Wall at each of the side walls, so that the building stands cross the Roman Wall.”

Dr. Davel, master of St. Mary's Hospital when Leland visited Newcastle in the reign of Hen. VIII. told him that “St. Nicholas' church standeth upon the Piets' Wall.”

Leland's Itinerary, vol. vii. p. 51.

In laying the foundation of the new Assembly-House, the workmen are said to have discovered the foss of Severus' Wall—but Mr. George Anderson, master builder, was of a contrary opinion.

The north-side of the wall of the great vault under the chancel of the late All-Saints church was plainly built with Roman stones, the plunder of this wall.

The north-wall of a stable in the Spread-Eagle Inn near Denton-Chare, is also evidently composed of Roman stones.—The following occurs among Dr. Ellison's MS. notes. “The Piets' Wall goes through the vicarage garden of Newcastle.”

perfected the line of the town-wall, a little to the north of the West-Gate, where Horfeley supposes a very small turn has been made in it, in order to come up to the north rampart of the station^r at Newcastle, and to get to a sufficient distance from Hadrian's Vallum.

Horfeley

^r Horfeley thus determines the boundaries and situation of the station of Pons Ælii: "I hinted before that there was a traditionary account of the wall's passing through St. George's Porch, near the north-west corner of St. Nicholas' church. But it is certain that the line of the wall lies a little to the north of this end of the church, and I think has not touched this porch, though it comes near it. And therefore I conjecture that the wall which has passed through this porch must have been the east rampart of the station; for the supposition will reconcile these seemingly different accounts: and if a line be erected perpendicular to that of Severus' Wall, so as to pass through that porch, and be continued along the brow of the hill, at the head of the side, till it meet the line of Hadrian's Vallum, near the east end of Balygate, and not far from the Castle, this line seems to answer so well in all respects, that I cannot much doubt its having been the eastern limits of the ancient station: for this brings the station near to the Castle, which probably has been built a little more to the south-east, in order to bring it nearer to the top of a steep hill. And fixing the eastern boundary of the station here, leaves a plain and level area for the station itself, and without it, a descent towards the south and the river, for the town to stand upon, which might extend itself to the bridge, supposing the ancient bridge to have been near the same place where the present one stands. From which bridge the ancient town and station might probably take the name of Pons Ælii. This eastern boundary of the station must at that time have been nearer the river than it is now; since it is certain, that the river formerly flowed farther up towards this part of the town. The position of the eastern rampart of the station being thus determined, the other boundaries may be also defined; for the distance here between the lines of the walls seems to be about 6 chains: and it is not much to be questioned, but the two walls here (as in other cases they frequently did) have fallen in with the northern and southern ramparts of the station; so that these 6 chains have been the breadth of the station. And if we suppose the station to have been of a middle size, we must make it a square, and allow 6 chains for the length of it. If at this distance another line be drawn equal and parallel to the former, and between the lines of the wall, it will be the western boundary of the station, as the two respective parts of the two walls make the northern and southern limits. And upon this supposition, a line drawn from the foot of the Flesh-Market to Baily-Gate, near the east end of it, will be the eastern limits of the ancient station. That part of the vallum which reaches from Baily-Gate to Mr. Ord's house, will be the southern limit, and a line drawn from hence to that part of the line of Severus' Wall, which is about 30 yards east from the end of Rosemary-Lane, must be the western boundary, and the part of Severus' Wall included between this and the foot of the Flesh-Market, remains for the line of the northern rampart," page 133.

Horfeley with great probability fupposes that one of the extremities of Hadrian's Vallum was on the bank of the Tyne, beyond the caſtle, perhaps near the preſent half-moon battery (covered now with modern buildings), where there may have been a circular turret in the time of the Romans, to command the paſs of the bridge.

This vallum, paſſing the north corner of the caſtle, went in a ſtraight line^s to the place where, in Horfeley's time, it became diſtinguiſhable, without the Weſt-Gate, and ſo onwards to that riſing which ſtill is ſo remarkable in a field, without the Turnpike-Gate, along which are ranged a ſet of boundary ſtones, where it certainly has paſſed.

Hadrian's Vallum, is with extreme probability ſuppoſed to have formed the ſouthern rampart of the ſtation of Pons Ælii, as Severus' Wall, at the diſtance of about ſix chains, may be naturally thought to have been the northern one. This ſtation, moſt likely, has been ſquare—The brow of the hill at the head of the Side eaſily directs us where to draw the line of the eaſtern rampart, running from St. George's Porch, till intercepted by Hadrian's Vallum, near Baily-Gate. And a line drawn from what was in Horfeley's time Mr. Ord's houſe (lately Mr. Gibſon's, the town-clerk's), to that part of the line of Severus' Wall which was about 30 yards eaſt from the preſent Roſemary-Lane, ſhews us what muſt have been the weſtern boundary of this fortification.

From that part of the line of the town-wall, where we left Severus' work, the track of it running weſtward has entirely been deſtroyed by buildings and gardens, till near the Turnpike-Gate, where it was thought diſtinguiſhable, in Horfeley's time, in a ſmall field between Quarry-Houſe and Newcastle. That writer was of opinion that it
paſſed

^s It croſſed Weſt-Gate, we collect from that writer, between the pant or conduit, that ſtood in his time not far from the end of Denton-Chare, and Baily-Gate, but nearer to Baily-Gate, and, paſſing near the free ſchool, interſected the line of the town-wall, betwixt Weſt-Gate and the ſmaller gate that leads to the Forth. Bourne tells us that, ſome years before he wrote, a coin of Veſpaſian was found near the caſtle, as he was told by the perſon that found it. I am of opinion that the inſcriptions belonging to the ſtation of Pons Ælii are all built up in the old keep of the caſtle, and that a rich treaſure of this kind will ſome time or other be diſcovered lurking in its almoſt impregnable walls by future antiquaries.

passed through the site of this quarry-house, just beyond which, on the west, an immense quarry has eradicated every vestige both of the wall and fofs of Severus: but mounting to the top of the rising ground beyond it westward, the hollow of the fofs begins to re-appear, running along pretty close to the north side of the turnpike road to Benwall, called in the Notitia the Station of Condercum.

Hadrian's Vallum, which we left running up a field west of the Turnpike-Gate, and marked by a range of boundary^t stones, disappears through the next field, where it has been destroyed by the working of pits^u, but rises again into obvious notice after we pass the old mill, and is a long way distinguishable (with its fofs) as it stretches westward towards Benwall, at the distance of a bow-shot in some places from the present turnpike-way.

CASTLE

^t They are marked G. A. (George Anderson) on the north side, and J. H. (John Hodgson) on the south. Mr. Anderson shewed me a deed, dated Feb. 14, in the 40th of Elizabeth, wherein Elynor Swynborne demised to Robert Heslop, armorer, and others, her stone-quarries in the territories of Ellswick, "boundring upon an old wast quarrye theare in the east parte, upon a corne fiede theare on the west parte, upon the Quenes majestie's high waie there on the northe parte, and upon an old wall theare called the Wall on the south parte by the right meetes, &c."

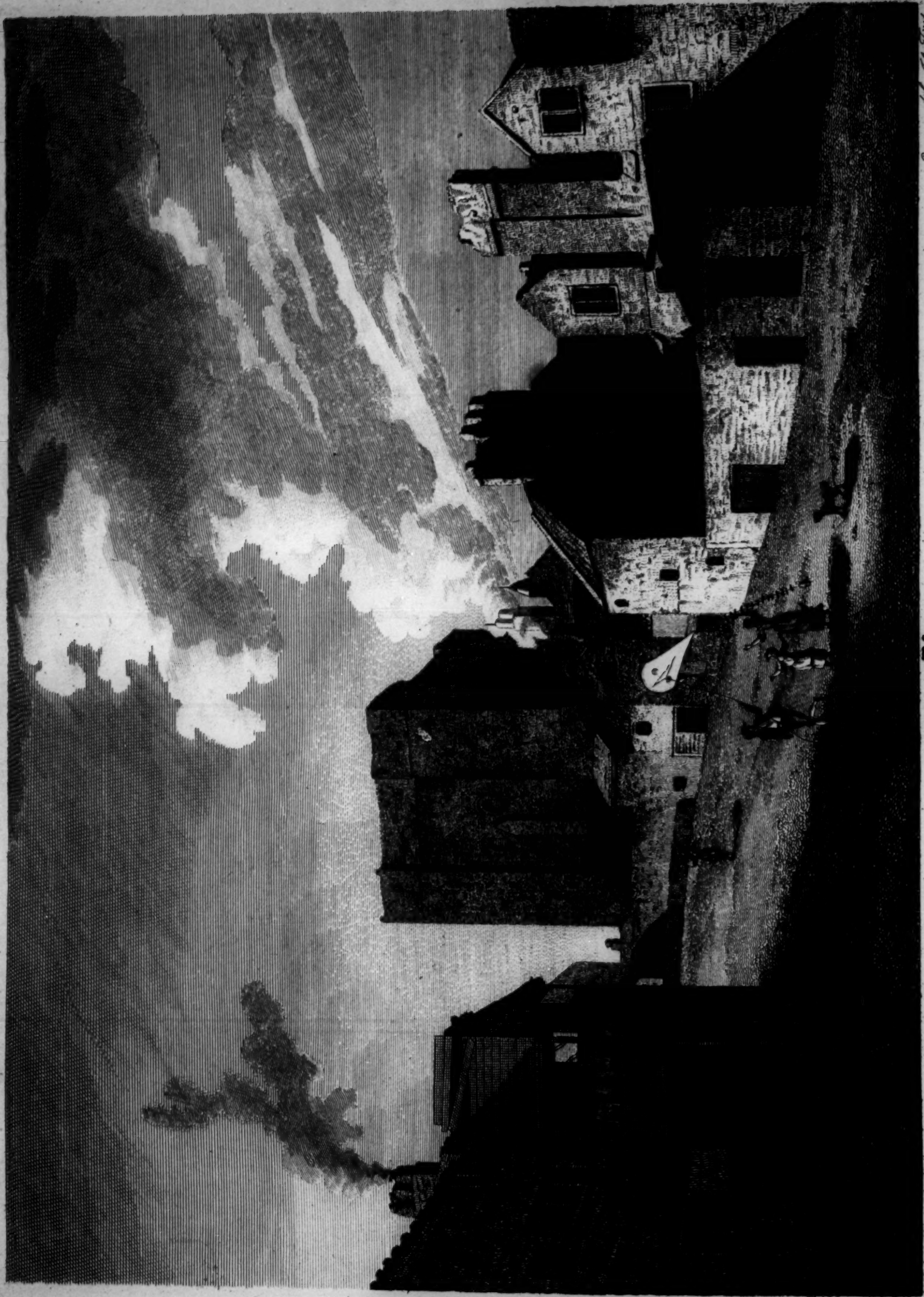
Mr. Anderson informed me, that his deeds for the ground on which Mr. Dickenson's house stands, just without the West-Gate, call the site of it "Pics-Wall or Hole."

N. B. The lines of Hadrian's Vallum and Severus' Wall, the former ending here, the latter passing through Newcastle, are marked in the engraved plan that accompanies this work. For a more particular account of the Roman Walls during the whole progress, consult Horfeley's *Romana Britannia*, Warburton's *Vallum Romanum*, &c.

^u Dr. Stukeley, in his *Iter Boreale*, 1725, says, "that out at West-Gate many shafts of the coal mines are sunk upon the Roman Wall."

A part of the fofs of Severus' Wall very deep and observable, yet remains, near the first mile stone at the west end of the farm-house: as do also some remains of Hadrian's work in a field opposite to it on the south.

In the deep hollow below Benwall-Hill, near the bridge over Denton-Burn, and a few yards south of the turnpike-road is preserved a curious fragment of Severus' Wall: it measures about nine feet in breadth: five courses of the facing-stones on both sides of it are preserved. A small apple-tree at present grows out of the middle of it. See Appendix.



TO SIR JOHN CHRICHOE TURNER KN^T.

This View of the Old Castle

Engraved at his Expense is respectfully inscribed



the GRANTER under the CROWN.

of Newcastle upon Tyne.

By his very obliged & most obed^t humble Serv^t

John Brand.

Engraved by J. B. Brand

CASTLE OF NEWCASTLE UPON TYNE.

THE date of the first building, or rather perhaps of the enlarging^v, re-edifying, or refounding of this once very strong and important fortress, is differently fixed by different historians; some placing it in the year 1079^w, others in 1080^x, and 1082^y. And if we will believe our metrical annalist Hardyng, it was not erected till the reign of William Rufus^z. Many considerations induce us to lament that no one has set about to give us a work to be intitled, "The Harmony of English Historians:" till that appear we may perhaps do something towards reconciling the various and clashing accounts of the building of this castle, by supposing that the earliest relate to the year when it was begun, and the others to the time of its final completion.

However that may be, the greater part of our historians agree that this work was undertaken during the reign and at the command, of

^v "When the Normans," says Grose, in the preface to his *Antiquities*, p. 5, "found the ruins of an ancient building on the site of their intended structure, they either endeavoured to incorporate it into their work, or made use of the materials; as may be seen by many buildings of known Norman construction, wherein are fragments of Saxon architecture, or large quantities of Roman bricks; which has caused them often to be mistaken for Roman or Saxon edifices."

^w Hemingford's *Chronicle*. Gale, p. 461. Also Matthew of Westminster, *Flores Histor.* p. 7. lib. ii.

^x Simeon of Durham apud decem Scriptores, p. 211. *Chronicle of Mailrofs*. Gale, p. 161. Dugdale's *Monasticon*, tom. i. p. 42. Howe's edition of Stowe, 1632, p. 118.

^y Hollingshead, *Chron.* vol. iii. p. 310. Grafton's *Chronicle*, p. 15.

^z *Chronicle*, 1542, fol. 132. 2. "William Rufus," says he, "buylded

— The Newcastell upon Tyne

The Scottes to gaynstande and to defende

— he made then Westmynster Hall

And the Castel of Newcastell withall

That standeth on Tyne, therein to dwell in warre

Agayne the Scottes the countree to defende."

So also Baker's *Chronicle*, p. 48. And Howe's edit. of Stowe, 1632, p. 131, as if he had forgotten what is before related in p. 118.

Boethius and Buchanan say this castle was only repaired by Robert Curtois, son of the Conqueror. Boeth. p. 258. Buchanan, vol. i. p. 264.

of William the Conqueror, under the direction of Robert Curthose, his eldest son, on his return from an unsuccessful enterprize against Malcolm king of Scotland, who, presuming on the absence of William on the Continent, where he was likely to have been a long while detained by the revolt of the Normans, and the diversion of his French enemies, had passed the borders of the two kingdoms, and wasted the northern provinces of England.

Its having been called, on its erection, the "New Castle," seems strongly to imply that it arose from the site of some older fortress, from which, by way of contradistinction, it derived a name extended afterwards to the adjoining town, and which is still retained in its present appellation^a. Thus, as Dr. Plot, in his History of Staffordshire, informs us in a very similar instance, Newcastle under Lyme^b or Line, in that county, had its name from the old castle of Chesterton under Lyme, which at the time of its erection was falling into ruin.

Scarcely had this castle been completed, before it was converted to a purpose very different from the intention of building it, having been secured to protect the rebellion of Earl Mowbray against William Rufus, the son and successor of William the Conqueror. The King marched against it, in the year 1095^c, with a great army, and took it after a short

^a See Bourne.—The Milbank MS. he says, tells us, "that this New Castle may be distinguished from the old one," *i. e.* the Round Tower, since called the Half-Moon Battery, which is supposed to have been a Roman fortress, to command the pass of the bridge over the river Tyne, built by the Emperor Hadrian, and which gave its name to the Roman station, *i. e.* Pons Ælii. See Account of Tyne-Bridge.

^b Leland, in his Itinerary, vol. vii. fol. 36, says, "Newcastell under Line" is "so cawllid of a brooke renning therby, or of an hille or wodd therby so cawllid. There cummith a broke out of the pole aboute the castell."

In Rymer's *Fœdera*, tom. v. A. D. 1346, "Novo Castro subtus Lynam" occurs.

The English Morey says it is called Newcastle upon Line from the rivulet Line upon which it is seated, to distinguish it from Newcastle upon Tyne in Northumberland. In the Rolls of Parliament, vol. vi. p. 375, A. D. 1485, there occurs mention of "Newcastell under Lyne, otherwise called Newcastell under Lyme, within our countie of Stafford."

^c The words of Brompton are: "Detecta et cognita eorum fraude, Rex cum exercitu magno Northumbriam adiit, ubi citò in quadam firmitate quæ Novum Castrum vocatur, plures

short siege, together with several of the partizans of that noble traitor. William, having missed the great object of his northern journey in this castle, sat down before that of Tinmouth, on the taking of which also he was a second time disappointed, for Earl Mowbray was found to have taken refuge in the fortress of Bambrough. After a tedious and fruitless siege of that castle, rendered by its natural situation almost impregnable, the King returned southward, but not till he had erected a castle before it to cut off all hopes of throwing in succours, and filled it with his army, whom he directed to continue the blockade.

Driven, perhaps, to great straits through want of provisions, Mowbray closed with an offer of some of his faithful adherents, of whose loyalty the King had however entertained no suspicions, as he had appointed them the guards of this Newcastle upon Tyne: these had traiterously, and with secrecy, invited the Earl to take shelter in it. The unfortunate nobleman escaped from Bambrough, but was discovered during his flight to this castle, on which he suddenly changed his route, and took sanctuary in the church of St. Oswin at Tinmouth. The holy asylum could not protect so formidable an enemy of the King, for after being wounded, he was dragged out by violence from the altar, and made a prisoner^d.

In

plures de proceribus se invicem alligatis cepit et eos in custodia posuit pro voto extra Angliam relegandos.—Decem Scriptores, p. 991.

Huntingdon's account is somewhat different: "Promovit Rex exercitum in Nordhumbre, statimque in quadam firmitate quæ vocatur Novum Castellum omnes meliores consules et proceres cepit."—Hen. Huntingdon. Hist. p. 214, lib. vii.

Matthew Paris, p. 13, says: "In Novo Castello potentissimos quosque familiæ comitis cepit et vinculis tradidit."

The Saxon Chronicle does not contradict the above, and mentions the taking of a great many of Mowbray's adherents, "in a certain fortress."

The Durham MS. in the Cotton library has these words: "He (the King) entered Newcastle, wherein he took prisoners the best souldiers of the said counte, &c."

But where is the probability that the best soldiers of this noble delinquent would yield themselves prisoners till a short siege at least, ended perhaps by storming the fortress, had convinced them of the impossibility of holding it out against the king?

^d Brompton's account is: "Inde vero quodam alio castello conquisto et fratre consulis

In the year 1174, by the King's writ, the sum of fifty pounds was expended on the tower of this castle; as also, the same year, a farther sum of 125l. 13s. 6d. by the above writ, on the view of Robert de Diveliston and Ralph Baiard^e.

A. D. 1213, King John made a foss round this castle, with some new and additional works towards the river Tyne^f.

This year William, Earl of Warren, had the custody of the castles of Bamburgh and Newcastle upon Tyne, with the whole bailiwick of Northumberland, committed to his trust^g.

A. D.

in eo capto, apud Bamburgh consulem post hæc obsedit; quod cum armis inexpugnabile Rex viderit, aliud castellum ante illud paravit, quod Malveyseyn appellavit, in quo partem exercitus sui relinquens recessit. Cumque postmodum quadam nocte Robertus Consul a castro de Bamburgh latenter recessisset, eum usque Tynmuth regalis exercitus est secutus, ubi cum se defendere non posset ad ecclesiam Sancti Oswyni regis & martyris fugit, in quâ demum vulneratus violenter extrahitur et in Regis custodia securè ponitur.—Decem Scriptores, p. 991.

"Robert" (says Ridpeth, in his Border History, p. 71), "by means of some secret correspondence he had in the garrison of Newcastle, hoped to make himself master of it: for this purpose he set out from Bamburgh in the night, accompanied by thirty horse. But being observed by the garrison of Malvoisin, he was pursued by a part of them; and his pursuers having advertised the garrison of Newcastle to be upon their guard, he found himself shut out from that place, and directed his flight to the monastery of St. Oswin at Tinmouth."

Odericus Vitalis says that the Earl was betrayed by his own men. See Bourne's Account.

^e From the Pipe Rolls.—"Com' de termino Sancti Michaelis 21 Ann. H. R. 2, apud Westm' facte. Rogerus de Stutevill reddit comp' de 100l. 45s. 2d. de veteri firma de Northumb' qui remanserit pro werra ut dicitur—Thesaur' 10l. Et in operatione turris Novi Castri super Tinam 50l. per breve Regis Et per visum Roberti de Diveliston & Rad. Baiard—Et in operatione turris de Novo Castro 125l. 13s. 6d. per idem breve et per visum predictorum."—Copied from the original record, July 12th, 1787.

^f By his charter to the burgeses of Newcastle, February 5th, in the 14th year of his reign, King John remitted certain eschaet rents which he had in that town, to the value of 110 shillings and 6d. to such of the inhabitants as had lost, or had their property injured by a foss, and new work, made below the castle towards the water.

^g Dugdale's Baronage, tom. i. p. 76, citing Pat. 14 Joh. m. 4.—"Royal castles were generally committed to the custody of some trusty person, who seems to have been indif-

A. D. 1224, William Briwere was constituted governor of Newcastle upon Tyne^h.

In the year 1225, Hugh de Bolebec, by a special precept from the King, was acquitted from his service of castle-guard at Newcastle upon Tyne, having been with the King in his army at Bedfordⁱ. This year, also, Roger de Merley, for his assistance of the same occasion, was acquitted of the service due from him, for that time, in warding the castle of Newcastle^k.

This year John, son of Robert (Clavinger), sheriff of Northumberland, occurs as governor of this castle^l.

A. D. 1226, John Clavinger was also sheriff of Northumberland and governor of this castle, in which trust he is said to have continued for the tenth, eleventh, and half of the twelfth year of that King's reign: his father's christian name having been Robert, he was commonly called John, son of Robert, or John Fitz-Robert^m.

Yet in the year 1228, Brian, son of Alan, sheriff of Northumberland, occurs also as governor of this castle.—He was Earl of Brittany and Richmond.—He continued in this important trust till the 19th of Henry the Thirdⁿ.

A. D. 1229, there was a determination that neither the King, nor the keeper of the King's castle at Newcastle upon Tyne, had a right to take prize of an hundred herring for each boat and vessel coming up to that town, and that thenceforth they should not be claimed^o.

In

ferently styled governor and constable: sometimes, also, they were in the possession of the sheriff of the county, who often converted them into prisons."—Grose's Preface, p. 4.

^h Dugdale's Baronage, p. 702, citing Pat. 7 Hen. III. p. 1, m. 5.

ⁱ Ibid. p. 452, citing claus. 8 Hen. III. m. 7.

^k Ibid. p. 571, citing the same.—It was upon the insurrection of the Earl of Chester, Falcase de Breant, and others.

^l Ibid. vol. i. p. 107.

^m Ibid. tom. i. p. 107, citing Pat. 9 Hen. III. m. 9.

ⁿ Ibid. p. 53, citing Pat. 22 Hen. III. m. 5, Rot. Pip. de eisdem annis.

^o "Novum Castrum super Tinam. Quod prisā halecis ibidem, viz. de quolibet batello et nave centum halec' non pertineat ad custodem castri Regis ibidem nec sit ad commo-

In the year 1234, twenty-two pounds appear to have been expended on the work of the castle of Newcastle upon Tyne^p.

A. D. 1237, Hugh de Bolebeck, sheriff of Northumberland, occurs also as governor of Bamborough castle, and the castle of Newcastle upon Tyne^q.

In the year 1248, a new gate, at the expence (to the crown) of 514l. 15s. 11d. was made in this castle^r.

A. D. 1250, a gate of the same castle was repaired at the expence of 36l. os. 8d^s.

In the year 1266, Robert de Lisle, having taken part with the rebellious barons, who had made the King their prisoner, was by them appointed governor of Newcastle upon Tyne^t.

A. D.

dum Regis et quod proinde cesset.—Claus. 13 Hen. III. m. 15.—Murray and Aubone MSS.

^p Harleian MSS. 624, Plut. 2^s F. p. 169, b. “19 Hen. III. Rot. 2, in tergo. Robertus filius Avicie & Robertus de Neuham visores operis castri de Novo Castro affdaverunt in vigilia Sancti Luce pro 22l. et ob. positis in opere dicti Castri.”

The following occurs, *ibid.* p. 173: “20 Hen. III. A. D. 1235, pro vicecomite Northumberland. breve Regis de computandis ducentis marcis vicecomiti Northumbr’ in exitibus ejusdem comitatus pro custodiā predicti comitatus et castrorum de Bamberg et Novi Castri super Tynam a Festo Sancti Michaelis anno 20, usque in unum annum. Est in folio Marecalli.”

^q Dugdale’s Baronage, tom. i. p. 452. He died in 1263. In the account of an aid granted to the King this year, to marry his sister to the Emperor, the sheriff of Northumberland occurs as receiving 200 marks for the keeping of the two castles of Newcastle and Bambrough, and the county of Northumberland.

Madox’s History of Exchequer, p. 412, folio edition.

^r Harleian MSS. N^o 624, p. 184, b. “Memorand’ penes remem’ Domini Thesaurarii anno 33 Hen. III. Rot. 8, in tergo. Northumberland. vis’ Willielmus de Burneton & Nicholaus de Wardelesford affdaverunt pro 514l. 15s. 11d. positis in operationibus ejusdam nove porte in castro Novi Castri super Tynam usque ad Festum Sancti Johannis Baptiste anno 31.”

^s *Ibid.* p. 187. “Commun’ memorandum’ penes remem’ Domini Thesaurarii de anno 35 Hen. III. Rot. 10, in tergo.—Northumberl. vis’ Nicholaus de Wardelesford & Johannes de Emeldune visores operationum Regis in castris de Bamberg & Novi Castri super Tynam affdaverunt pro 36l. 8d. positis in reparacione porte Novi Castri super Tynam Et pro 17l. 9s. 8d. positis in reparacione turris ad fontem Eilmundi in castro de Bamberg, et Barbecane ante portam Et pro 33l. 15s. 9d. positis in reparacione molendini Regis apud Baumberg.”

^t Dugdale’s Baronage, vol. i. p. 738, citing Pat. 49 Hen. III. m. 27. After the rebellion

A. D. 1268, the reparations of the castle of Newcastle upon Tyne cost 14l. 16s. 6d.^u.

In the year 1250, the King's tower in the castle of Newcastle cost, in repairing, 67l. 5s.^v.

There is said to be a roll, of the date of 1278, remaining in the Tower of London, wherein is preserved an account of the different lands and tenements in the county of Northumberland, which were at that time charged with the repairs and support of some edifices within this castle.^w.

December 26th, 1292, John Baliol, King of Scotland, did homage for the crown of that kingdom to Edward I. King of England, in the great-hall of his palace, within the castle of Newcastle upon Tyne.^x.

There is a writ, dated 1297, by which the King commanded the sheriff of Northumberland to store the castle of Newcastle upon Tyne with

bellion was crushed, Adam de Gesemue was sheriff and keeper of this castle.—The following occurs, Harleian MSS. 624, p. 201—anno 50 Hen. III.—“Northumbr' visores. Simon le Charpenter & Ricardus le Porter visores operationum Regis in castro Novi Castri super Tynam & expensarum factarum ad predictum castrum muniend' et stipend' militum & commorantium in eodem castro tempore turbacionis habite affidaverunt pro 513l. 9s. 8d. positis in eisdem operacionibus municione & stipendiis tempore predicto per Adam de Gesemue vicecomitem Northumbrie.”

^u Ibid. p. 202, b.—“Com' ex parte remem' Domini Thesaurarii anno 53 Hen. III. Rot. 2, in tergo.—Northumbr' visores—Novum Castrum super Tinam. Johannes de Bentone & Rogerus Darreyns visores operacionis Regis in predicto castro affidaverunt pro 14l. 16s. 6d. positis in reparacione et emendacione ejusdem castri.”

^v Ibid. p. 204, b.—“Anno 55 Hen. III. Rot. 6. in tergo.—Novi Castri super Tynam visores—Johannes de Bentone & Henricus Gerneys visores reparacionis turris Regis in castro Novi Castri super Tinam affidaverunt pro 67l. 5s. positis in reparacione et emendacione turris predictæ.”

^w Wallis's History of Northumberland, vol. ii. p. 236; notes—citing clauf. 6 R. Ed. I. dorso.....Tom. iv. Rot. Turr. Londonen'.—Also Murray MS.

^x “Apud Novum Castrum super Tynam in aula palatii ipsius Domini Regis infra castrum &c.” Rymeri Fœdera, vol. ii. p. 593—p. 600.

A. D. 1293, John de Essington occurs as holding the manor of Essington, in Northumberland, by the service of 4l. rent to the King's Exchequer at Newcastle, &c. and making feck at the castle of that town.—Ex Bund. Escaet. Turri Lond. de ann 021 Ed. I. n. 23.

with victuals, and other necessaries, and to cause it to be safely guarded ^y.

A. D. 1299, Alan de Molton occurs as porter of this castle ^z.

In the year 1305, Thomas de Lucy occurs as holding the manor of Langley, in Northumberland, of the King in chief, by the service of one knight's fee, an annual rent of 8s. 6d. for cornage to the castle of Newcastle upon Tyne, and by doing county suit and service there ^a.

May 3d, 1315, King Edward II. appointed William Ridell, Knt. sheriff of Northumberland, and committed to him the castle of Newcastle upon Tyne, to account in the King's Exchequer as former sheriffs and keepers had done, for what related to the office of sheriff and to the custody of this castle ^b.

By an inquisition taken at Newcastle upon Tyne, September 13th, 1317, it appeared that Adam de Valentia, Earl of Pembroke, held, at the day of his death, the manor of Mitford in Northumberland, of the King in capite, by the service of a barony, and payment of 31s. 4d. for cornage to the castle of Newcastle upon Tyne ^c.

In the year 1323, one quarter of the body of Andrew de Hartcla, who had suffered death for treason, was ordered to be stuck up on the tower of this castle ^d, which appears about this time to have been put into a posture of defence ^e.

A. D.

^y Madox's Exchequer, p. 260, folio edit.

^z "Duodecim prisonibus Scotie incarceratis apud Novum Castrum super Tynam de dono Regis ad calciamenta et alia necessaria sibi emenda per manus Alani de Molton janitoris castri ibidem ultimo die Octobris—11. os. od."—Wardrobe Account, 28 Ed. I. p. 181.

^a Wallis's History of Northumberland, vol. ii. p. 39, notes.

^b Ibid. vol. ii. p. 65, notes.

^c Wallis's Northumberland, vol. ii. p. 315, notes.

^d Rymer's Fœdera, tom. iii. p. 999. "Un autre quarter amount, de la tour de Novel Chastel."

^e Wardrobe account of the 15th, 16th, and 17th of Ed. II. penes Th. Aftle Armig. p. 281.

"Johannes de Fenwyk vicecom' Northumbr' 20 balist' 2000 quarell et 19 baur' nov' fibi lib' per Willielmum de Kyrkeby clericum pro municione Novi Castri super Tynam

A. D. 1336, there was an inquisition taken at Newcastle upon Tyne concerning the reparation of this castle, whereby it was found, that at the battle of Bannockburn, in the year 1313, when John de Kenton, Knt. was sheriff of Northumberland, the fortrefs, and all the edifices about it, were in good repair—that afterwards Nicholas Scot, Adam de Swinburn, William Riddell, John de Fenwick, Cuthbert de Boroughdon, John de Fenwick, John de Wodhorne, John de Lilleburne, William de Tyndale, Roger Mauduit, and Robert Darreins were sheriffs of Northumberland—during which time it was affirmed that the great tower, and also the lesser ones of the said castle, the great hall, with the King's chamber adjoining thereto; together with divers other chambers below in Queen's mantle, and the buttry-cellar and pantry: the King's chapel^f within the castle; a certain house beyond the gate which is called the Checker-House, with the bridges within and without the gate, and one postern, were 300l. worse than before: they say also, that there were in the custody of Roger Mauduit, late sheriff, four hundred and twenty fothers of lead. They say also, that it was thought highly necessary, that the Baron Heron, of Haddeston, the Baron of Walton, Lord Robert de Clifford, of the New-Place,

nam sexto die Marcii anno sexto decimo." And *ibid.* p. 41; "*Johanni Walays et Johanni Flecher artillariis de Novo Castro super Tynam pro 20 balistis 2000 quarell' et 19 baudr' novis empt' de eisdem per dominum Willielmum de Kirkeby clericum ad hoc assignat' et liberat' Johanni de Fenwyk vicecom' Northumbr' pro municione Novi Castri super Tynam, prec' cujuslibet baliste 3s. prec' cujuslibet millene quarellor' 25s. Et prec' cujuslibet baudr' 12d. per manus dicti Willielmi 6 die Marcii—6l. 9s.*"

^f Bourne says, "This chapel, I have been told, stood on that part of the castle-yard where the moot-hall is, but, upon searching, I found it in the castle itself, according to this account. The door of it is at the bottom of the south-wall of the castle, adjoining to the stairs which lead into the state-chamber. It has been a work of great beauty and ornament, and is still, in the midst of dust and darkness, by far the most beautiful place in the whole building, the inside of it being curiously adorned with arches and pillars. It is easy to observe the different parts of it; the entrance, the body of it, and the chancel. On the left side of the entrance, you go into a dark little room, which undoubtedly was the vestry. The full length of it is 15 yards, the breadth of it is 6 yards and a half. It had 3 or 4 windows towards the east, which are now all filled up, nor is there any light but what comes in at a little cranny in the wall."

Place, Chief Lord of the Barony of Gaugie, the Lords of the Barony of — and Devilston; that the Lord of Werk upon Tweed, the Lord of the Barony of Bolbeck, alias Bywell, the Baron of Bothall, and, lastly, the Baron of Delaval, should build each of them a house within the liberties of the castle, for the defence thereof. The house of the Baron of Werk was built over the Postern ^g.

In the year 1340 John de Biker occurs as holding the manor of Biker, containing a carucate of land, an hundred acres of wood, and 17s. 7d. ob. annual rent, of the King in chief, by the service, among others, of payment to the King, by the hand of the sheriff for the time being, 10l. yearly, for castleward, to the castle of Newcastle upon Tyne ^h.

A. D. 1341, Lord John Nevil, of Hornby, occurs as captain of this castle; when Earl Murray appears to have been confined in it as a prisoner ⁱ.

In the years 1342 and 1343 ^k, William de Felton appears to have been sheriff of the county of Northumberland, and governor of this castle ^l.

A. D. 1346, Robert Lord Bertram occurs as sheriff and governor of this castle ^m.

December 27th, 1351, the King appointed William de Watford keeper of the gate of this castle, with the same salary that Nicholas de Ufton, deceased, had, and his predecessors in that office ⁿ.

A man-

^g Bourne's History. Wallis's Northumberland, vol. ii. p. 236. Murray MS.—“*Novum Castrum super Tynam—inquis' de reparacione castri ibidem ad diversas personas pertinen' Et de purprestur' et usurpac' fac' super motam & solum Regis. Esch' 9 Ed. III. n. 68.*”

N. B. “Mota” was sometimes used for a fortress or castle.—Blount's Dictionary in verbo.

^h Wallis's Northumberland, vol. ii. p. 250, notes.

ⁱ Grafton's Chronicle, p. 249.—Barnes's Ed. III. p. 254.

^k Dugdale's Baronage, vol. ii. p. 65, citing Rot. Scot. 15 Ed. III. m. 4.

^l Ibid. citing Rot. Fin. 16 Ed. III. m. 9.

^m Barnes's Ed. III. p. 379.—Also Dugdale, ut supra, vol. i. p. 545, citing Rot. Fin. 19 Ed. III. m. 23.

ⁿ Murray MS. p. 279.

A mandate occurs from the King to John de Coupeland, sheriff of Northumberland, to keep the person of David Brus safely and securely in this castle, unless Henry de Percy, and Ralph de Nevill, should agree at Berwick upon Tweed to deliver him up for certain hostages of Scotland^o.

A. D. 1357, Castle-Moor and Castle-Field, anciently annexed to the castle of Newcastle upon Tyne, were granted by the crown, and made parcel of the corporation of that town^p.

In the year 1360, Richard de Cramlington, brother and heir of John de Cramlington, occurs as paying for his lands in the village of Cramlington (amongst other things), three shillings and four-pence for ward to the castle of Newcastle^q.

A. D. 1361, the King granted the custody of the gaol, and of the gate of the castle of Newcastle upon Tyne, to Thomas Rote, for the term of his life, and with such fees as his predecessors in those offices, William de Watford and William Fox, had been accustomed to receive^r.

May 20th, 1362, a mandate occurs from the King to Henry del Strother, late sheriff of Northumberland, to deliver up John Gray and Thomas de Hay, hostages of Scotland, to Roger de Wyderington, then sheriff of Northumberland, by whom they are directed to be kept safe in the King's castle at Newcastle upon Tyne.

A similar mandate occurs, dated June 20th, 1363, to the above Roger de Wyderington, to deliver up Thomas del Hay to Richard de Horsley, then sheriff of Northumberland, to be safely kept in the castle of Newcastle upon Tyne^s.

Among the petitions in parliament, A. D. 1377, there occurs one for

^o Rymer's *Fœdera*, tom. v. p. 727.

^p See History of Newcastle as a corporate town.

^q Wallis's Northumberland, vol. ii. p. 270, notes.—A. D. 1393, William de Cramlington occurs as doing the same, *ibid.* p. 270, notes.

^r Murray MS. p. 279.

^s Rymer's *Fœdera* under these years.

for the reparation (among other northern castles) of that of Newcastle upon Tyne, and for the placing of a proper constable to reside in the same^t.

In the year 1384, Henry Percy, Earl of Northumberland, had the sheriffalty of that county, and the custody of Newcastle upon Tyne, committed to his trust^u.

A. D. 1390, Sir Ralph Eure, Knt. occurs as sheriff of Northumberland, and governor of the castle of Newcastle upon Tyne^v.

In the year 1399, King Henry IV. granted a charter to separate the town of Newcastle upon Tyne from the county of Northumberland, and make it a distinct county of itself: it is observable, that there is no express mention of any exception of this castle, or the limits thereof, called Castle-Yard, in the above charter^w.

An extraordinary grant, and which was afterwards most ungratefully

^t Rot. Parl. vol. iii. p. 30.

^u Dugdale's Baronage, vol. i. p. 277, from Rot. Fin. 8 Ric. II. m. 16. The next year, also, this Earl was again constituted sheriff of Northumberland, Rot. Fin. 9 Ric. II. m. 22.

^v Dugdale, ut supra, tom. iii. p. 385, citing Rot. Fin. 13 Ric. II. m. 17.

^w See History of Newcastle as a corporate town under that year. There is said to be, in the Rolls-Chapel, a private act of parliament for putting this castle, and its limits, into the county of Northumberland, for the convenience of the judges at the assizes, &c. Taking this for granted, the act must have been obtained soon after the above charter of separation, for in 1447, in an inquisition dated January 5th that year, it is mentioned in the following words, "Apud castrum Domini Regis de Novo Castro super Tinam in comitatu Northumbriae &c."

As also in the subsequent extract from the "Bolden Buke," in a memorial of the date of 1461.

"Be it remembre that I Robert Rodes satt at the castell in the Newcastel upon Tyne in the county of Northumberlande &c."—30th April, 1 Ed. IV.—Randall's MSS.

It is also said to be in the county of Northumberland in a charter to the corporation of Newcastle, of the 31st of Queen Elizabeth.

In an old MS. communicated by Thomas Davidson, Esq. intitled, "A Coppy of Sir Thomas Tempest's Instruccions to defend the towne of Newcastle's rights against a survey lately returned wherein it certified that the greatest part of the towne is held of the crown." Speaking of Henry IVth's charter of separation, it is observed, "But the castle was still reserved to be a prison for Northumberland."

fully repaid^{*}, of the wardenship of the north marches, together with the castles, towns, lordships, customs, and fee-farms of Carlisle and Newcastle upon Tyne, &c. &c. to be held of the King by knight's service, was made by King Edward the Fourth, in his 20th year, to Richard, Duke of Gloucester, and confirmed by the parliament at Westminster, in the year 1482^y.

September 21st, 1485, King Henry VII. granted, by letters patent, to William Case, Esq. during life, the office of constable of the castle of Newcastle upon Tyne, with the accustomed wages and fees^z.

February 15th, 1494, the office of constable of this castle, then vacant by the death of Sir Robert Multon, Knt. was granted, by letters patent of the same, to Roger Fenwick, Esq. with the wages and fees

^{*} The following curious letter from the Duke of Gloucester, afterwards Richard III. to Lord Nevil, is copied, literatim, from the Calverley MS. and selected from what is there entitled, "A coppie of some letters which were found in Rabie-Castle after the rebellion to shewe the fashion of those times :

" To my Lorde Nevyll in haft

" My Lord Nevyll I recommaunde me to you as hartely as I can and as ever ye love me and your awne weale & fewrty & yis realme that ye come to me with that ye may make defensably arrayde in all the haft that ys possyble and that ye will yef credence to Richarde Ratclyff thys beerer whom I nowe do sende to you enstructed with all my mynde and entent And my Lorde do me nowe gode service as ye have always befor don and I trust nowe so to remember you as shal be the making of you and yours. And God sende you good fortune. Wrytten at London 11 day of June with the hande of your hertely lovyng coufyn and master

" R. GLOUCESTRE."

It appears, from the Rolls of Parliament, vol. vi. p. 344, that King Edward IV. sometime in his reign, had granted, by letters patent, to Henry Earl of Northumberland, the offices of constable and porter of Newcastle, sheriff of the county of Northumberland, and constable of the castle of Dunstanborough and Bamburgh in that county. By the list of sheriffs, it appears, that the above Earl was appointed, first in 1475, and continued till 1481.

^y Parliamentary History, vol. ii. p. 376.

^z Bourne's History.—This William Case, who was also steward of the lordship of Trowbridge in Wiltshire, occurs in the act of attainder, 1483—1 Ric. III. "William Case son and heire to John Case gentelman."—Rot. Parl. vol. vi. p. 246.

fees of 20*l.* per annum, out of the revenues of the county of Northumberland, with other emoluments ^a.

By a clause in a charter of the 31st of Queen Elizabeth, to the corporation of Newcastle upon Tyne, the supposed private act of parliament, whereby this castle and its precinct had been restored ^b to the county of Northumberland, after the charter of the 1st of Henry IV. had constituted the town of Newcastle a county of itself, was in a great degree invalidated, and the same power given to the magistrates of Newcastle in this place, the dungeon only excepted, as in all others under their peculiar jurisdiction ^c.

From

^a Bourne, ut supra.—He adds, that “Not any letters patent of the office of constable since the last above-mentioned, for the custody of the castle (as supposed) was committed to the sheriff of Northumberland for several years.”

^b Perhaps the charter of 1 Hen. IV. had neither power nor intention to sever it from thence. The following is extracted from Grose's Antiquities, vol. i. “The castle of Chester, with the precincts thereof, were reserved out of that charter by King Henry VII. by which that city was made a county of itself, and accordingly hath ever since been used for the King's majesty's service of the county of Chester, and esteemed a part thereof, and not of the county of the city.”

Morant, in his History of Colchester, p. 10, tells us, “The castle of that town, with the bailey, is independant of the corporation.”—The Tower of London is exempted from the city jurisdiction—The castle of Norwich stands in the middle of the city, yet is wholly exempted from it—The same may be observed of Worcester Castle, which, as far as the bounds thereof go, is out of the corporation.

^c “Elizabeth Dei gratia &c.—Cumque quoddam vetus et ruinosum castrum scituat' existit infra predictam villam nostram Novi Castri super Tynam sed in com' nostro Northumbrie extra libertates &c. ejusdem ville: ratione cujus multe et diverse persone nequissime ibidem commorantes qui licet infra villam predictam impunè evadere nullo modo permittuntur ipsi tamen fugientes in castrum predictum multocius puniciones meritas evadunt Qui quidem major et alii officarii ville predictæ nullam habent libertatem seu auctoritatem hujusmodi malefactores in castrum predict' seu clausum procinct' ambit' et circuit' ejusdem castri fugam seu evasionem facientes attachiand' arrestand' seu apprehendend' licet vetus castrum illud et clausus circuitus procinctus et ambitus ejusdem castri ad nullum alium usum conducant quam pro prisona seu communi gaola pro com' nostro Northumbr' predict' et pro communi aula vocat' le Moat-Hall seu Aula Sessionum ejusdem comitat' Seiatis igitur quod nos de gratia nostra speciali et ex certa scientia & mero motu nostris dedimus & concessimus ac pro nobis hered' & successor' nostris pro consideratione

From the year 1605 to 1616, this castle, no longer a fortified place, was farmed, for I know not what purpose, by the incorporated company of taylors of Newcastle upon Tyne, at the annual rent of one pound sterling—part of the keep, however, still continued to be used as a prison^d.

King James I. by letters patent, dated April 14th, 1618, granted, and let to farm, at the rent of forty shillings per annum, for the term of fifty years, to Alexander Stevenson, Esq. one of the pages of his bedchamber, "all that his old castle of the town of Newcastle upon Tyne and the scyte and herbage of the said castle as well within the walls of the same as without, with the rights, members, privileges, &c. thereto belonging." The county prison for Northumberland, with the Moot-

consideracione predict' per presentes damus & concedimus prefato majori & burgens' ville predict' & successor' suis quod ipsi & successores sui imperpetuum habeant et habere possint & valeant libertatem & auctoritatem de tempore in tempus intrandi in clausur' castri predicti ac in dom' & mansion' quascunque infra ambit' circuit' & procinct' ejusdem castri (except' tantummodo gaola nostra ibidem vulgariter vocat' the Dungeon) ac infra clausum domos & mansion' predict' exercend' faciend' gaudend' tot tanta talia eadem hujusmodi & consimiles auctoritat' libertates jurisdictiones præeminen' & libertat' quæcunque in attachiand' arrestand' corrigend' et puniend' omnes & omnimod' hujusmodi malefactores & personas ibidem seu infra clausum castri predicti domos et mansion' predict' de tempore in tempus commorantes inhabitantes & existen. Nec non in committend' eosdem malefactores gaole ville predictæ et eosdem ibidem detinend' quot quant' & qual' auctoritat' libertat' jurisdic' & preeminen' prefat' major & burgen' ville predict' antehac exercuerunt habuerunt vel gavisi fuerunt aut exercere habere vel gaudere debuerunt in attachiand' arrestand' corrigend' puniend' et committend' malefactores quoscunque infra villam Novi Castri predict' et libertates ejusdem commoran' inhabitan' et existen'——Teste meipso apud Westmon' 30 die Augusti anno regni nostri tricesimo primo."

POWLE

per breve de privato sigillo.

Examinatur per Willielmum Brenche.

^d Books of the taylors' company.—In St. Nicholas' Register, October 1597, "Giles Wallys jailor of the high castel" occurs—he was buried October 25, 1614. He appears to have been the receiver of the above rent from the taylors' company.

In St. Nicholas' register of burials, August 23d, 1587, "Gilbert Heron, Gent. prisoner in the high castle," occurs as having been buried on that day.

In the register of the same church, November 21, 1625, a child is mentioned as having been begotten "in the jall of the hie castell."

Moot-Hall^e, and other conveniences for keeping the assizes and sessions for the use of the county of Northumberland, were excepted in this grant, at the time of the date of which the castle-ward rent amounted to 32l. per annum^f.

August 18th, 1620, an inquisition was taken concerning the bounds of

^e By the royal arms, cut in stone, over the entrance of the present moot-hall *, in which those of Scotland are quartered, it appears that this building cannot be older than the time of James I.

"Moot (from the Sax. *Moetan*, to treat or handle) is well understood at the inns of court to be that exercise, or arguing of cases, which young barristers and students perform at certain times, for the better enabling them for practice and defence of clients causes. The place where moot cases were argued was anciently called a moot-hall."—Blount's Law Dictionary in verbo.

I am not satisfied with this etymology for the Moot-Hall in the castle of Newcastle. See before a note under 1336, where "*mota*" is used, in the original record, for the castle itself.—May not therefore moot-hall mean no more than "the hall of the castle?" See Blount also for this sense of the word "*mota*."

* In the survey of the castle, &c. dated October 29th, 1649, remaining in the Augmentation-Office, the following occurs concerning Moot-Hall: "There is an auncient building within the inner-wall of the Castle-Garth which is commonly called or knowne by the name of the Moote-Hall, which is now in the State and is used by the justices of assize, sessions and gaole delivery for the keeping of their assize and sessions for the county of Northumberland. Therefore we do not value the same conceiving it is excepted in the acte."

^f Extracted from a grant of Mrs. Langston's interest in the Castle-Garth to the mayor and burgeses of Newcastle upon Tyne, preserved in their archives.—We gather from it, also, that the grant of King James to Stevenson fell into the possession of Barbara Blacke, widow of Patrick Blacke, from whom, about November 29th, 1648, it was conveyed Jane Langston, of St. Martin's in the Fields, in the county of Middlesex, London: This Jane Langston, in consideration of the sum of 300l. made over her right and title to the Castle-Garth to William Maddison, of Westminster, who was an agent and in trust for the corporation of Newcastle. See afterwards under 1652.

Gardiner, in his *England's Grievance of the Coal Trade*, &c. p. 44, chap. xv. tells us, that Stevenson died in October 1640, in debt of 2,500l. and left Mr. Auditor Darel his executor, who was also one of his principal creditors.—This censorious writer goes on to charge the magistrates of Newcastle with greatly abusing their authority in this place, adding, that an information thereupon was exhibited against the mayor and burgeses of that town, by Sir Henry Yelverton, Knt. attorney-general, in the 18th year of the reign of King James I.

of this castle, and the lands thereto belonging, and there was an information thereupon in the exchequer chamber ^g.

In the year 1643, Sir John Marley, Knt. then mayor of Newcastle upon Tyne, covered the keep of this castle with planks ^h, and placed cannon thereupon for defence of the town against the Scots: he retired to it, with some others, after the enemy had taken Newcastle by storm, October 19th, 1644, and held it out against them for eight days with great gallantry ⁱ.

An

^g It appeared, says Bourne, by this inquisition, that the ancient castle, belonging to the King, situated within the walls of Newcastle upon Tyne, belongs to the county of Northumberland, and is surrounded with a great stone-wall—that below the castle there is a great hall, where the county of Northumberland hold their assizes.—There is also a great tower, full of chinks, under which are two vaults, which are the places where the prisoners of the said county of Northumberland are kept, which are within the circuit of the castle itself.—And that there is in being the exterior wall of the castle (He goes on to describe the boundaries of it, which, from the change of owners of the different tenements, &c. surrounding it, is unintelligible at this distance of time.) which contains, by measure, 3 acres of ground and one rood.

Complaint was made of an enormous dunghill, in length 98 yards, and 32 in breadth, and 10 yards deep, which imposed so prodigious a weight upon the wall on the west side of the castle, in length 40 yards, 10 yards in height, and two yards broad, as to have thrown down a great part thereof to the great detriment of the strength of the castle, the damage of which was computed at 120l.

It was also complained of, that the great square tower was full of chinks and crannies, and that one-third of it was almost taken away; that all the lead and covering which it had of old was embezzled and carried off, infomuch that the prisoners of the county of Northumberland were most miserably lodged, by reason of the showers of rain falling upon them.—They computed that the charge of repairing it would amount to 809l. 15s.—He adds, in a note, that the above enormous dunghill was taken away by Sir John Marley, mayor, and his adherents, to rampart the town's walls against the parliament and common-wealth.

^h Books of the company of shipwrights in Newcastle.—“At a meeting, August 21st, 1643, to treat concerning the right worshipful the mayor his propositions, concerning covering the castle with plank, &c.”

ⁱ Bourne, p. 233.—“In the year 1644, the round-tower under the Moot-Hall towards the Sand-Hill, called the Half-Moon, which was the old castle of Monkchester, was, by Sir John Marley, made use of to secure the river and key-side against the Scots; and the other castle he put into good repair, which was very ruinous: on the former he laid

An information occurs in the House of Commons' Journals, Nov. 17th, 1646, concerning the moat of this castle, and the wall thereof, which appears to have fallen and destroyed many houses ^k.

There is remaining in the Augmentation-Office the original of "A survey of the farme of the old castle of the towne of Newcastle upon Tyne with all the rights members and appurtenances therof lyeing and being in the countie of Northumberland late parcell of the possessions of Charles Stuarde late King of England made and taken by us whose names are hereunto subscribed 29 October 1649 by virtue of a commission grounded upon an Act of the Commons assembled in Parliament for the sale of the honors mannors and landes heretofore belonging to the late Kinge Queene and Prince under the hands of seaven of the trustees in the said acte named and appointed."

The description and boundary are as follows: "All that the old castle being a stronge and greate tower of free stone situate in the midst of the Castle-Garth in the county of Northumberland and bounded with stronge workes of stone and mudde is now garrisoned by the parliament's forces and used by them as a magazeene of ammunition for the garrison of Newcastle and therefor we have not surveyed nor valued the same.

"Which sayd old castle with the scyte thereof together with all the appurtenances thereunto belonging are butted and bounded by a channell
whiche

laid great guns for the use above-mentioned, and on the latter he placed great ordnance, to beat off those guns which the Scots had laid upon the banks of Gateshead against the town."

^k Vol. iv. 17th November, 1646.—In a deed, dated November 2, 1615, of an house, at present the property of Mr. John Stevenson, house-carpenter, situated on the west-side of the street at the head of the Long-Stairs, the tenement it conveys is said to stand in a street called "the Castle-Mote."—This street occurs, with the same name, in another deed of the same property, dated March 26th, 1697.

A deed of a tenement, situated near the castle-stairs, dated 16th Charles II. now in the possession of Mr. George Anderson, who favoured me with an extract, describes the premises as "boudering on the Close, on the south part, and extending itself from the said street called the Close, before, unto the High-Castle-Moote, behinde, on the northe parte."

whiche beginnes and leades from the north side of the fore part of a house and shopp now in the occupacion of Alexander Veache of Newcastle by the wall from the north-west of the Black-Gate and foe the channell leadeth south-west from the sayd house and shopp by the wall within whiche is a peece of waste grounde over agaynst Bayly-Gate. It boundreth all alonge within the channell without an outward wall to the west. This wall leades south south-west the corner wherof is butted by a dwelling-house now inhabited by Cuthbert Maxwell bordring on the west side of the sayd corner from thence southe alonge the channell through the grate of the Longe-Stayres and foe along the channell to another grate below adjoining to a corner of an old stone-wall whiche pointeth directe weste and is parte of the house of Michael Moore And foe the wall leades south through the sayd house a small distance to Mr. James Claverynges garden and foe leades along east on the south side of a tenement now in the possession of Robert Peacock and south of the inner-wall of the Castle-Garth directly by an old ruined wall south on Mr. Bowes his garden to the bounding stone on the common passage called the Castle-Staires under whiche bounding stone there is a grate and a channell or water passage that falls thro' the same and boundreth south on the inner-wall of the Castle-Garth east from the sayd bounding stone and on the south of Mr. William Calverleyes garden alonge the outward-wall to the ende of a stone and bricke-house in the same garden belongyng to the sayd Mr. William Calverley and in possession of Mr. Marke Milbankes. From thence it boundreth by a corner of the old wall and leades directly northe and on the east side of the inner-wall of the Castle-Garthe and on the east side of the Moote-Hall and east of divers gardens and wast grounds belonging to the old castle and now in the possession of divers persons of Newcastle whose houses bounder on the east of the sayd gardens All whiche houses are in the towne and countie of Newcastle viz. from the garden now in the possession of Mrs. Joane Carre 16 yards in length east and west and 7 yards in bredth unto Mrs. Alice Ile her gardens 9 yards square which lyeth the northermost part of all the gardens and wast grounds and adjoins to the inner-wall of the Castle-Garthe to the

west and to the backside of hir now dwellinge house on the easte and so boundring north-west of Thomas Huntley and Mr. Robert Huntley's gardens without and adjoininge to the north-west side and corner of a square old ruined tower near the draw-bridge of the Castle-Garth, leadinge northe and without the Black-Gate of the sayd Castle-Garthe and foe alonge by an olde wall which leades north-west to the backside of the said Alexander Veache his house and shopp to the north therof and unto the channell of the freete west from the forepart of the house and shopp aforesayd and doe contayne by estimation five acres and a halfe more or lesse and all wayes passages, lights, easments, waters, water-courfes commodities advantages and appurtenances to the aforesayd old castle and scyte therof or any parte or parcell therof in any wise belonging or apperteyning per annum.

Summa totalis 116l. 15s. 6d¹.

Signed Robe. Stafford

Rob. Boittours

William Peglors

Benja. Jones

Examin. per Willielmum West

Supervisor General 1649.

By order of the committee for removing of obstructions dated 25. March 1650 Resolved that auditor Phillipp Darrell hath the right of preemption in and to the castle of Newcastle upon Tyne with appurtenances.

Will. Webb 1650."

A. D.

¹ The Aubone MS. dates this survey as having been taken in January, 1649, and adds that the castle, and certain lands and houses pretended to be thereto belonging, were thereby valued at 2,000l. 3s. 4d. and returned to the trustees for sale of the King's lands. But upon solemn debate, the right of the corporation of Newcastle was allowed to their ancient possessions, which did not belong, as was pretended, to this castle.—In consequence of which determination, an order was sent down, April 25th, 1650, for annulling and vacating the said survey.—See Bourne's account—and afterwards "Castle-Field and the Firth."

The county gaoler's house is described in the above survey:—"All that cottage or tenement

A. D. 1652, the corporation of Newcastle upon Tyne purchased of Mrs. Jane Langston, relict of John Langston, groom porter, for the sum of 300l. her right and title to this castle, and the precincts thereof^m.

About the year 1662, the King was petitioned to grant this castle and its precincts, the lease whereof to Stevenson was within a few years of expiring, for the use of the town of Newcastle upon Tyne.

Upon this a dispute arose, whether a grant thereof were not more proper for the county of Northumberland than for the town, because it was alleged, though the said castle and garth stand in Newcastle, yet they belong to the county of Northumberland.

Lord Ogle, on behalf of that county, having had a conference with those who appeared for Newcastle, was convinced that it was more proper for the town of Newcastle to have them, on being assured that the gaol, &c. should still continue for the service of the county as heretofore.

In the interim of this dispute, Lord Gerard prevented the corporation of Newcastle, and obtained a grant under the seal of the exchequer, dated August 13th (or 30th) 1664, for 99 years in reversion,

ment of stone and dawbing scituate on the south side of the Castle-Garth within the inner wall and adjoining thereunto conteyning one lowe roome with a chamber and a shedd where a smith now keepes a shopp now in the tenure or occupacion of Bartholomew Herle gaoler of the prison for Northumberland and is now worth per annum (if it might be let) 50s. and for the same is payd to the crowne yearly by the sheriffe of Northumberland 5s. But by what graunte the sheriff holds it wee cannot be informed And therefore wee conceiving it to bee a place of publique office and depending upon the Moote-Hall doe only incerte the ancient rent being 5 shillings."

In the above survey are also comprised "Two small tenements scituate betwixt the Black-Gate and the draw-bridge of the Castle-Garth."

"Item—one other wast ground lying west and north of the old castle without the workes or moate thereof over against Bayli-Gate and Back-Rowe containing by estimation 140 poales worth per annum 6s. 8d."

^m Common-council books.—"November 11th, 1652, Order to impower Mr. Madisson to conclude with Mrs. Langston for her interest in the high castle."

sion, determinable on three lives, at the annual rent of forty shillingsⁿ.

In the year 1668, we find the mayor, aldermen, and burgessees of Newcastle, petitioning the King to revoke Lord Gerard's grant, as it was only under the exchequer seal, was at an under value, and had been obtained by surprise. The matter was referred to the lords commissioners of the treasury, but they could obtain no redress for the present^o.

The matter of annexing the Castle-Garth to Newcastle, and dismembering it from the county, having been referred by the lords commissioners of the treasury to the attorney-general, it was by him reported, that he conceived it might be more fit for the government of the inhabitants of Castle-Garth, if that place was put within the limits and jurisdiction of the town of Newcastle, which might be done by the King's letters patent, with a proviso that the assizes and sessions be kept there for the county, as formerly : whereupon, after great consideration had of the matter by the right honourable the lord high treasurer, a grant passed the great seal, by way of indenture, between his majesty, on the one part, and the mayor and burgessees of Newcastle, on the other part, dated June 17th, 1685, for the term of 31 years, and at the annual rent of one hundred chaldrons of coals, London measure^p, to be delivered in the pool of London. The King's rents in the said castle, of the yearly value of 32l. were excepted in this grant ; as also, " All that great hall called the Moot-Hall within the walls of the said castle where his majesties justices heretofore used to hold the assizes, sessions and gaol-delivery and now do yearly from time

ⁿ Collected from original papers concerning "Castle-Garth," preserved in the archives of the corporation of Newcastle upon Tyne.

The three lives were, his own, and those of Charles and Fitton Gerard, his sons. The Moot-Hall, and other conveniences for keeping the assizes, &c. were excepted in this grant, and he to keep all the premises in repair. This Lord Gerard, afterwards Earl of Macclesfield, had petitioned for a grant of the constableship of the said castle, but that was found no ways necessary for his majesty's service.

^o From the petition (a copy), still preserved in the archives of the corporation.

^p The coals were for the use of Chelsea Hospital.

time to time use to fitt for the handeling and ordering matters and busineses concerning the service of the King's majesty and the state and good government of the said county of Northumberland and also all other houses and buildings and other fitt and usuall places as well within the said castle as without where his majesty's people and subjects of his highnesses said county of Northumberland use to come reside and be att the assizes sessions and gaol-delivery and other such like causes and matters whereto they shall be called for the better dispatch and performance of their severall services and offices and duties in that behalf due unto the King's majesty, his heirs and successors according to the custom of the place aforesaid and the lawes of his majesties kingdom. And also except all those lower places within the said castle now used for the common prison and gaol by the sheriff of the said county of Northumberland for the time being."—The grant is "of all that his said majesty's old castle of the town of Newcastle upon Tyne and the scite and herbage of the said castle as well within the walls of the same as without with the rights members and appurtenances of what nature or kind soever situate lying and being or to the said premises in any wise belonging or appertaining in the county of Northumberland or in the county of the town of Newcastle upon Tyne or either of them—And all those his majesty's lands, closes of meadow or pasture called or known by the name or names of the Castle-Fields and the Fryth with their and every of their appurtenances lying and being in the county of Northumberland or the said county of the town of Newcastle upon Tyne aforesaid or either of them^r."

In

^r From the original papers and records in the archives of the corporation of Newcastle upon Tyne.—This grant cost them 600l.

King James II. the grantor, died September 6th, 1701.

The Earl of Macclesfield died without issue, Nov. 5th, 1701, viz. two months after, when the grant to the town of Newcastle commenced, for it was only a grant of the reversion of the premises.

May 15th, 1685, his majesty, King James II. had granted a warrant for Castle-Garth to be parcel of Newcastle.

From

In Trinity Term, 1690, the Earl of Macclesfield caused a *scire facias* to issue out to revoke the letters patent, pretending that the King had not power to take the Castle-Garth out of the county of Northumberland, and annex it to the town of Newcastle: the corporation of that town retained Mr. Thomas Pingrey, a clerk in the petty Bag, to appear to the above, and give notice to them the defendants when to plead: but he neglecting to give such notice, judgment was afterwards signed on the said writ by default.

On a petition of the corporation of Newcastle to the lords commissioners of the great seal, dated December 6th, 1690, to set aside the judgment obtained by default, their lordships after a hearing, December 19th, 1690, declared that it should be set aside, and that the defendants (the corporation of Newcastle), by the 13th January, 1691, should plead in chief to the above *scire facias*.

Proceedings at law between the contending parties appear to have been continued till July 18th, 5th of William and Mary, when, Macclesfield, plaintiff, against the mayor and burgeses of Newcastle, defendants, the lord keeper ordered that an injunction should be awarded for stay of the defendants' proceedings against the said plaintiff and his tenants^s. And also to quiet them in such their several possessions of the premises in question, as they had at the time of filing the bill, and for three years before, until the defendants should appear and answer the same plaintiff's bill, and the further order of the court to the contrary, unless cause should be shewn to the contrary, at the next general

From a view of the Castle-Garth, and return made under the hands and seals of Sir William Blackett, Sir Ralph Jennison, and others, in the year 1685, the rental of the premises by building and improvements amounted to 149l. 1s. 8d. per annum: but it was alleged that it rose to that height by strangers and fugitives harbouring there, in a place not subject to the government of the town. Surveyor General's Report, dated 22d December, 1735.

* The corporation of Newcastle is charged with vexing them with frivolous suits, breaking open their houses, &c. &c. by virtue of some bye laws of their own—seizing their goods—inditing them for following their several trades, &c. on presumption that the Castle-Garth was part and parcel of Newcastle upon Tyne, by virtue of the warrant of James II. dated May 15th, 1685—which by this order was set aside and abrogated.

neral seal, Mr. Solicitor Rawlingson praying a day till then to be heard therein.

July 24th, 5th William and Mary—No cause being then shewn to the contrary, it was therefore upon the motion of Mr. Hollis, being of the plaintiff's council made at the rising of the court, ordered that the said former order be made absolute^t.

October 2d, 1704, the mantle-wall in the Castle-Garth is mentioned as either having fallen down, or as being in such a state as rendered it necessary it should be immediately repaired^u.

September 23d, 1734, the mayor and burgeses of Newcastle petitioned the King for a farther term of the Castle-Garth, their former grant thereof from King James II. having expired^v.

October 27th, 1735, Colonel George Liddell petitioned his Majesty on the same subject, but with more success, for July 2d, 1736^w, on the payment of a fine of 150*l*. the King granted the Castle and Castle-Garth for the term of 50 years to George Liddell, Esq. on condition of his paying annually to the Royal Hospital of Chelsea, an hundred chaldrons.

^t Original papers in the archives of Newcastle upon Tyne.

^u Common-council books.—The following is an extract from the Newcastle Courant.
“Dec. 14, 1733. This day se’nnight the flying man flew from the top of the castle into Baily-Gate; and after that he made an ass fly down, by which several accidents happened—for the weights tied to the ass’s legs knocked down several, bruised others in a violent manner, and killed a girl on the spot.”

^v Common-council books. In the Surveyor-General’s Report, dated Dec. 22d, 1735, read at a subsequent common-council, he thus stated the then value of the premises. “By the best accounts I have been able to obtain of the present value, the same amounts to 119*l*. 15*s*. per annum—clear of taxes and repairs.”

^w In this grant the Castle-Garth is said to be in the county of Northumberland—the following exceptions occur: “Excepting nevertheless, and always reserving out of this our present grant and demise all that strong building there used for a common gaol or prison for the said county of Northumberland; and also excepting and reserving the great hall commonly called the Moot-Hall, used for the justices of assize, sessions and gaol-delivery, for the keeping of assize and sessions for the said county, and all other buildings and offices to the same usually belonging or appertaining.”—“And also excepting and always reserving out of this our grant or demise, all free rents, castle guard rents, and other rents belonging to our honor of the said old castle.”—The above grant expired in the month of July 1786.—

drons of good Newcastle coals, and of keeping all the buildings, as well those excepted in the lease as granted, in good repair.

March 26th, 1739, George Liddel, Esq. occurs as demanding a sum of money of the corporation of Newcastle, for dilapidations in this Castle-Garth^x, the great gate whereof had fallen down on the 13th of the preceding January^y.—Dec. 2d, 1740, they agreed to pay him 250l. on the above account.

In the year 1741, the rental for Castle-Garth amounted to 224l. 7s. 6d.^z—Nov. 19th, 1777, the Castle and Castle-Garth were demised from the crown to Henry Lord Ravensworth, for the term of 40 years and an half—from the 13th of July, 1786, at the same rents, under the same description, and with the like exceptions and covenants as in the above grant to Colonel Liddell, dated July 2d, 1736^a.

May 19th, 1779, the above leasehold estate of the Castle-Garth, after having been advertised to be sold by auction on that day by Mess. Christie and Ansell, in Pall Mall, London, was purchased by John Chrichloe Turner, Esq. one of the agents for the Greenwich Hospital estates in the northern counties of England^b.

Among

^x Common-council books.

^y Newcastle Courant—"The ancient gate, known by the name of the Black-Gate."

^z Common-council books.

^a From an account communicated by the late Duke of Northumberland.—The following occurs in the Newcastle Courant—"February 19th, 1756, several very curious fireworks were played off from this Castle on account of the marriage of the daughter of the Right Honourable Lord Ravensworth to the Earl of Euston."

^b In the printed proposals for this sale the nett rent of the property was stated as being then 242l. 16s. per annum—and that by the above new lease of May 19th, 1777, they (the then lessees) are bound to repair the old castle, out-walls and stairs, Moot-Hall, grand-jury room, and gaoler's house.

September 14th, 1782, Mr. Turner published proposals for letting the old castle in the Castle-Garth, to be converted into a windmill for the purpose of grinding corn, bolting flour, making oil, &c.—He has since erected a great many new buildings on the half-moon battery.

There is a meeting-house for dissenters near the castle, called Castle-Garth Meeting-House. I find the following names of ministers here—Mr. Dawson—Mr. Edward Atkin, obit 21st October 1771. He founded the first charity-school among the dissenters in Newcastle upon Tyne.—He was succeeded by Mr. Davison, who married his daughter.

Among several rents and revenues arising to this castle, Bourne mentions the subsequent as payable from the twelve following baronies:

1. The barony of the Herons^c, which contained Haddeston, Chirton, Little-Benton, Coldwell, Swinburne and Flatford, paid for castleward^d, 13s. for cornage^e, 5s. 10d.

2. The

^c The subsequent occurs, Harleian MSS. Eschaets, 708, dorso—Duodecima pars—anno regni Regis Edwardi primi 25^{to}—Walterus fil' Willielmo de Heron tenuit manerium de Haddeston in com' Northumbr' de Rege in capite ac manerium de Parva Benton, ac manerium de West-Swynburne ac manerium de Colewell de Rege in capite per servicium unius feodi militis et reddend' quolibet anno 1 marcam argenti ad wardam Novi Castri super Tynam."

^d "It was no uncommon thing for the conqueror and the kings of those days to grant estates to men of approved fidelity and valour, on condition that they should perform castle-guard with a certain number of men, for some specified time. In process of time these services were commuted for annual rents, sometimes styled Ward Penny and Wayt Fee, but commonly Castle-Guard Rents, payable on fixed days, under prodigious penalties called fursizes."—Grose's Antiquities, preface, p. 3.

"Castle-guard rents were restrained by an act of parliament made in the reign of King Hen. VIII. and finally annihilated with the tenure by knights' service, in the time of Charles II. 12 Car. II. cap. 24."—Ibid. p. 4.

The following notices (of the date of 1261) concerning ward rents, payable to this castle, are extracted from the Harleian MSS. N^o 624, p. 196. "Commun' ex parte remem' domini thesaurarii (scaccar') de anno 46 Hen. III. A. D. 1261, Rot. 5. Memorand' de wardis debitis Novo Castro quas Thomas filius Michaelis vicecomes Northumbrie calumpniabatur. Idem Thomas peciit predictas wardas sicut Robertus de Neville et Willielmus Heerun has habuerunt, set * thesaurarius et barones hoc noluerunt concedere Rege inconsulto quia Rogerus de Turkelly et Johannes de Crachale tunc thesaurarius commiserant eidem Thome comitatum Northumbrie cum Novo Castro super Tynam custodiend' quamdiu Regi placeret. Ita quod redderet per annum pro proficuis ejusdem comitatus 40l. et perficeret corpus comitatus et redderet elemosinas constitutas et custodiret comitatum et castrum ad cultum suum et responderet de predictis wardis. Postea ostenso Domino Regi quod predictus Robertus et Willielmus et alii vicecomites ejusdem comitatus consueverunt habere predictas wardas et quod plura deciderunt predicto Thome de perquisitis comitatus per provisionem Oxon' precepit Dominus Rex quod ei fieret justicia. Ita quod haberet quod alii vicecomites consueverunt habere ante eum et ideo consideratum est quod habeat wardas predictas sicut alii vicecomites ejusdem comitatus habere consueverunt pro custodia predictorum castri et comitatus."

^e Tenure by cornage, which was to wind a horn when the Scots or other enemies entered.

VOL. I.

Z

* Sic.

2. The barony of Dillstone, containing Devilstone or Dillston, Corbrigg, Togeſton, &c. paid for caſtle-ward, 13s. 4d.—for cornage, 10s.

3. The barony of Walton, given by King John to Robert ſon of Roger, and confirmed by his charter, contained Walton, Ripplington, Newham, Denton, Newbigging, Kenton, Goſford and Fawden: and alſo Oggle, Burndon, Horton with Sticklaw and Hereford and Wodrington, paid for caſtle-ward, 2l. for cornage, 10l.

4. The barony of Bolbeck, containing Stifford, Brumhall, Slavely, Shotton, Heddon of the Wall, Hedwin Eaſt, Thornton, Whitcheſter, Haughton, Benwell, Elſwick, Angerton, Hertbourne, Middleton, Morel, Burneton, Beril, Fenwick, Matifin, Eaſt Hawkwell, Shalow, Middleton South, Cambhow, Hertweigh, Hawick, Kirkherle, Rocheley, Newton Grange, and the moiety of Bywell, paid for caſtle-ward, 3l. 6s. 8d. for cornage, 1l. 12s.

5. The barony of Bolam, containing Bolam, Litedon, Burneton, Thornbury, Cupum Parvam, Wittington, Hayden, Belfow, Bradeſford, Denum, Trewick and Tunſtall, paid for caſtle-ward, 2l. for cornage, 8s.

6. The barony of Gaugye, containing Ellingham, Cramlington, Heaton, Hartelaw, Jeſemuth and Whitley, paid for caſtle-ward, 2l. for cornage, 7s. 2d.

7. The barony of Marley, alias Morlaw, alias Morpeth, containing Morpeth, Grimneſt membrum ſuum, Newham, Hebſcot, Shillington, Tuyſell, Saltwick, Dudden Eaſt, Dudden Weſt, Clyſton, Caldwell, Stannington, Shotton, Blakeden, Wetteſlade North, Wetteſlade South, Killingworth, Benton and Walker, paid for caſtle-ward, 2l. 13s. 4d. for cornage, 7s. 8d.

8. The barony of Bothall, containing Bothall cum membris ſuis, viz. Whetworth, Newmore, Oldmore, Peggeſworth, Hebborne, Fenrother, Tricklington, Ereſdon, Longhriſt cum membris ſuis, et Niſhenden, Veter' Moræ or the Old Moor, and Eringdon, paid for caſtle-ward, 2l. for cornage, 8s. 8d.

9. The

tered the land, in order to warn the King's ſubjects, was a ſpecies of grand ſerjeantry." Blackſtone's Commentar. book ii. c. 5.

9. The barony of Delaval, containing Blackalladay, Seton cum membris suis, Neufum et Dissington, paid for castle-ward, 2l. 6s. 8d. for cornage, 3s. 3d.

10. The barony of Rosse, containing Werk, Mindram, Karham, Prestfen, Manilawe, Dunum, Palwister, Shotton, Killom, Holthall, Newton and the other Newton, Langeton, Lilleburn, Hilderton, Wependen, Ruffenden, Tithington, Butlidsen, and the moiety of Glatendon.

11. The barony of Bywell^f, containing Newbigging, Woodhorn, Lynmouth, Hyrste, Hallywell, Lynton, Ellington, cum Cresswell and Ayden membris suis, Bychefeld, Inghym, Black Heddon, Samfordham, Newton West, Newton East, Scheellinge, Ovington, Ovingham, Milkylleye, Whitlye, Falderlye, Bromley, Appleby, the moiety of Bywell, Stokefield, Swynburne East, Swynburne West, Ryhill.

12. The barony de Copun paid 13s. 4d.

Thus far the baronies—But besides these rents, there were houses, yards, and gardens, &c. which paid to it^g.

The liberties and privileges of the castle extend northwards to the river of Tweed, and southward to the river of Tees^h."

The

^f Among the Harleian MSS. Eschaets, 708, dorso, occurs the following: "Duodecima pars—Efc' tempore Regis H. filii Regis Johannis: Northumbr'—Hugo de Bailliol tenuit de Rege in capite in com' Northumbr' maner' de Bywell, Cromlecline, Ovynton et aliam villat' de Bywell pertinen' ad Bywell et maner' de Wodhorn, Newbigging, Seton, Hirft et reddit ad wardam Novi Castri, 5 m. 6d. eund' in exercitu Regis cum duobus militibus sumptibus suis propriis per 40 dies et postea sumptibus Regis."

N. B. Five marks and sixpence make 3l. 7s. 2d.

^g The following extract from a writ directed to the sheriff of Newcastle upon Tyne, dated 23 June, 17 Geo. III. "Minute Farms, &c." was communicated by N. Punthou, Esq. under-sheriff. "Of Thomas Bolome for the custody of one messuage, and eight gardens, within the King's castle, called Kingsby Castle, 7s. od."

There is a note in Grey's MSS. purporting that King's Meadows, an island in the middle of the river Tyne, opposite to Elswick, belonged to this castle; as also that several streets in Newcastle belonged to it.

^h Bourne, p. 120. For an account of the several villages, &c. see Wallis' History of Northumberland, vol. ii.—Hutchinson's Northumberland, &c.

The subsequent observations on the present remains of this once famous and important fortress were made July 9th, 1778.

The Keep, or Great Tower, measured 28 yards and a quarter in height: it appears anciently to have been somewhat higher, and had, no doubt, a kernelled battlement.

The ichnography of this keep would describe nearly a square, the lines of two sides of which bear to the north-west. That front however, which, properly speaking, ought to be called the south-west front, is generally styled the south one. The others are named the west, north, and east sides, with the same little impropriety.

The grand entrance, originally, no doubt, the only one, is at a great height from the groundⁱ. Two portals, as it were, must be passed before we can arrive at it^k.—From the first of these, which is on the south, and in a great wall^l, which, at a few yards distance, has inclosed

ⁱ Mr. King, in his ingenious Essay on ancient Castles, Archaeologia, vol. iv. speaking of Canterbury castle, says, p. 390, "Whoever looks at that ancient structure attentively, will easily perceive that the present entrances have been forced, and could never have been there originally."

^k "The entrance was not in any ancient castle that I have seen, in the lower story, or upon the ground, or near it, but at a considerable height, and was by means of a grand stair-case—there was also a strong gate about the middle of the stair-case."—Ibid. p. 369.

^l "There were two great strong walls," says Bourne, "which surrounded the castle. The interior wall was of no great distance from the castle itself, as may be still seen in several places. The exterior wall surrounds the verge of the castle boundaries. From this outer wall were four gates: the great gate and three posterns. On the north side of the castle is the main gate, now called the Black-Gate. It has had two portcullises, one without the gate, as may be still seen, and another within it at a little distance from it, the ruins of which were to be seen a few years ago. On the east side of the castle there was a postern which led down to the street called the Side, which is still to be seen.—On the south side of the castle is another gate, which leads down the castle stairs to the street called the Close. This was called the South-Postern. There is an old building upon it, which was the county-gaoler's house. On the west-side was the postern facing Bailiff-Gate.—There is an house in the yard (*i. e.* Castle-Garth or Yard), where they say was the chapel of the garrison, which is called the Chapel-House to this day: it stands north-east from the chapel (he means the chapel of the castle or keep); its common name now is the Three Bulls Heads" (*i. e.* an Inn with that sign).

Since

closed the whole keep, we mount by eleven steps to the second one, which is of prodigious strength, and from the top of it the besieged appear to have had great power to annoy the assailants.

From this second portal to the grand entrance are eighteen steps, part leading from south to north, and part from east to west. No grooves for portcullises^m are discoverable in either of the portals, but so much appears to have been demolished that one cannot from thence infer that there have never been any.

The grand entrance which is towards the east, has had its arch adorned in a superb manner, with zig-zag, and other Saxon or semi-Saxon ornaments.

The wall here measured four yards and a quarter in thicknessⁿ.

Near this grand entrance, and in front as you ascend to it from south to north, is a door-way leading into a little apartment, which has been richly adorned on the inside.—It stands over a crypt or vault of considerable height, on two great arches that intersect each other, of beautiful

Since Bourne's time, in digging cellars for this inn, human bones, as also a large stone coffin, were found.

Dr. Stukeley, who visited this castle in 1725, seems to have mistaken a part of its outer-wall for what he calls, "a bit of the true old Roman Wall." See *Iter Boreale*, p. 64, et seq.

There is a place still called the Mount, on the south side of this keep, and within the outer wall of the fortification.

"Large mounts," says Grose, *ut supra*, p. 7, "were also often thrown up in this place: these served like modern cavaliers to command the adjacent country."

^m "The Herse or Portcullis was a strong grating of timber, fenced with iron, made to slide up and down in a groove of solid stone-work, within the arch of the portal, just as a sash-window does in its frame, and its bottom was furnished with sharp iron spikes, designed both to strike into the ground or floor, for the sake of greater firmness and solidity, and also to destroy and break whatever should be under it at the time of its being let fall; and its groove was always contrived so deep in the stone-work that it could not be injured or removed without pulling down the whole wall."—King, *ut supra*, p. 370.

ⁿ Pennant, in his *Tour in Scotland*, vol. iii. p. 305, speaking of this place, tells us, "The walls of Roberts Tower are thirteen feet thick, with galleries gained out of them." He adds, "The height of this tower was eighty-two feet: the square on the outside sixty-two by fifty-four."

ful Gothic masonry.---This had a distinct roof, and the whole forms a projection eastward at the north-east angle, against the east end of which a modern house has been built. From the garret of this house there is at present an entrance into it through an arched passage, where there must have been anciently a window. At present it is a currier's shop. From the richness of its interior ornaments I suspected it to have been the chapel, to which supposition its direction from east to west is not unfavourable. It must however have been but a very small one. Bourne supposes the chapel to have been within the walls of this keep, on the ground floor, in a place which at present composes a part of Mr. Fife's very curious and extensive cellar.

The great entrance seems to have led immediately into the state apartments^o, which have been lighted from the east, by the most magnificent window in the whole great tower. Near this, and in the body of the wall, is an apartment with a curious draw-well in it—at sixteen yards depth^p we reached the water. The depth in all is thirty-one yards and a quarter. The water is hard and very cold. There are square cavities in the wall on each side of this well, in which are round holes for pipes, used anciently to convey the water to the several apartments. It measures eleven yards to the ground from the window of the apartment that contains the well.

There is no way at present to the top of this keep, where one is surprised

^o “The room,” says Bourne, “this grand entrance leads into, has its floor broken down close to the castle-wall, as indeed all the other floors are, to the top of the castle: so that, excepting the floor above the county-gaol, there is not one left, though there have been five divisions or stories of the castle besides this. This floored room, flagged by William Ellison, Esq. mayor of Newcastle, in 1723, seems to me, without any doubt, to have been the common hall of the castle—because, on the north side of the same room there is an entrance by a descent of some steps, into one where is the largest fire-place I saw in the castle, which plainly speaks it to have been the kitchen.”—Near this kitchen Bourne supposed he could also trace the pantry and cellar.—“On the south of this room,” says Bourne also, “there is an entrance into a sort of a parlour, or withdrawing-room, which has a fire-place in it, which has been a piece of curious workmanship, as is visible to this day. And this place has no communication with any part of the castle but this room.”

^p The water was two yards lower in Bourne's time.

prised to find a little artificial garden, producing apple-trees, rose-bushes, &c. except by one great winding stair-case, about two yards wide, in the north-east angle. There is another stair-case^a in the south-east angle, but it is now built up at the top. It has come down to the ground floor, at which place also the communication is now closed up.

By the rows of square holes in which the beams have rested, there must have been five stories of apartments, of which the great hall and state rooms were the lowest, from the present flagged floor to the top of this tower.

There is a gallery of communication in the center or thickness of the wall, and on all four sides of it, about five yards and a half^b from the top. This passage is about two yards and a half high, and has three or four loup holes on each side, all widening gradually inwards.

Below this in the south front is a gallery in the center of the wall, about fifteen yards and three quarters from the ground, in which there have been two large ornamented windows—nearly on a level with which on the north front is another window of the like sort.

Two great windows have let in light to the great hall^c of this keep; that in the south front, near the south-west angle, having had the pillar or division in it broken away, has now the appearance of a door-way. A door hardly half its size is at present hung in it. The other window is very observable: it is on the west side near the south-west angle.

The kitchen of this great tower has been in the north wall: it contains a much larger fire-place than any other of the apartments. The chimney appears on the outside of the wall by a square projection, ending

^a Thus King, ut supra, p. 390—speaking of Canterbury castle, he tells us, "There are two circular stair-cases in the corners."

^b Thus King, ut supra, p. 379—"Within the thickness of the wall—a gallery—that orders might be speedily communicated to all parts.—And there was besides another smaller and narrower gallery within the thickness of the wall in the floor above."

Speaking also of Guildford castle, he says, "There are also galleries in the thickness of the wall, as at Rochester."

^c "These great rooms," says King, ut supra, p. 378, 379, "were undoubtedly hung with arras."

ending abruptly, and yet I know not with any degree of certainty whether ever it has been carried up any higher: one of its windows has been enlarged with great labour, to give more light to a joiner's shop, into which it has been converted.

The north-west angle of this tower is of an hexagonal form^t, and projects in a manner different from any of the others^u. In the wall of the western front have been several necessary-houses, communicating with the great drains.

All the apartments of the ground-floor, and the county-prison itself, except when used at the assizes, have been converted into cellars: a purpose for which their great coolness renders them very fit.—There is a place here, into which if water be poured in the largest quantities, it immediately disappears.—It probably communicates with one of the large drains.

In the center of the present county prison is a remarkable pillar, from which arches branch out very beautifully on all sides. This column is hollow, and a pipe has^v conducted water down through it from the well before-mentioned. There is a very observable window^w in this

^t "Neither do they seem to have confined themselves to any particular figure in their towers; square, round, and polygonal oftentimes occurring in the original parts of the same building." Grose, *ut supra*, p. 5.

^u Thus King, *ut supra*, p. 388.—"The outlets to the sinks and other conveyances of filth were nearly in the same manner (as the chimneys), only reversed and going downwards."

^v "Having a hollow in the middle," says Bourne, "of a foot wide, with a lead spout in the side of it."

^w "Windows," says he, "were so contrived, that it was almost impossible for any weapon to be shot into the room, so as to do any hurt: for if it went at all ascending, it would strike against a low arch, purposely contrived over every window, and could not enter the room at all." King, *ut supra*, p. 374.

I know not which is the house, which, Bourne says, was anciently the county-gaol, and underneath which, he adds, "It is reported there is a vault which leads to the castle."—"There is indeed a large door," he continues, "still to be seen, which was perhaps the entrance into it: and Mr. George Grey, the present possessor, told me that it was certainly so because he had put down through his own floor a bailiff's rod, to the very end, and could find no bottom."

this place, with an arch turned in the inside to repel missile weapons, &c. See an account of many similar ones in King's ingenious account of ancient castles, ut supra.

Great alterations must have been made in the appearance of the low parts of the south front, when the temporary prison of the county was made in this keep. The present entrance, to which we descend by four or five steps, must have been first made on that occasion, for there is no arch over it in the wall. Another similar kind of entrance on the eastern side of the south-east angle, which is now built up, with a swine-stye before it, is also, without doubt, of a date much posterior to that of the original building.—

If there has been a dungeon in this keep, as there probably was, I mean that dreary kind of mansion, to which the only entrance was by a square hole in the top, it must have been filled up, as no traces thereof can be discovered at present.

NEWGATE-STREET.

NEWGATE-STREET has plainly had its name from the New-Gate which bounds it on the north.

Bourne mentions a tenement on the east side of this street, given by Mrs. Alice Belayfis to University-College in Oxford*.

The same writer tells us that a tradition remained in his time, that there

I know not on what authority Bourne rests his information when he tells us that the castle-gate (I suppose he means the Black-Gate) was begun to be built by one George Hayroy, but was finished by one John Pickle, who kept a tavern in it.

* On the east side of this street, near the New-Gate, is a tenement which was given by Mrs. Alice Belayfis to University-College in Oxford, A. D. 1444. The site of it is thus described: "Situatum est infra predictam villam, juxta novam portam ejusdem ville in quo quidem tenemento Thomas Gray, Lidster, modo inhabitat, viz. inter tenementum Roberti Daunt ex parte boreali et vicum ducentem ad fratres minores ab ecclesia Sancti Andree ex parte australi." But the same writing goes farther—"Ac tria tenementa et duo tosta inde insimul situantur in eodem vico ducente a dicta ecclesia Sancti Andree usque fratres predictos," &c. Bourne, p. 47.

there had been anciently several markets between New-Gate and the White-Crofs^y.

An ancient street, called Darne-Crook, runs westward to the town-wall, at the bottom of St. Andrew's church-yard. In this, says Bourne, were some waistes and houses that belonged to the nuns of St. Bartholomew.

Almost contiguous to New-Gate stands St. Andrew's church.

ST. ANDREW'S CHURCH.

THIS building appears to have retained more of its original masonry than the other churches, and, from the style of its architecture, has been generally thought to be the oldest in the town^z.

Mention of it occurs, A. D. 1218, in the time of King Henry III^a.

Bourne is of opinion that it was founded by the townsmen and religious houses.

A. D.

^y In an inrolment in the archives of Newcastle upon Tyne, dated 15 Car. II. "the Nolt-Market" occurs as "neare the White-Crosse."—Ibid. May 2d, 1722, "the great inns in the Nolt-Market" occur.

A mutilated deed preserved in St. Andrew's vestry, mentions a messuage in this street, called "Horfe-Market-Gate," inter terram abbatis de novo monasterio, &c." dated, 1281.

In the Harleian MSS. 708, Eschaets 14 Ric. II. a messuage occurs in "Horfe-Market-Gate."

There are four fairs kept in this street in the year, one at Lammas and another at St. Lukesmas, both for horses.—The other two are for black cattle: the one on All Souls Day, and the other at Martinmas.—Bourne.

^z See Bourne's account. David King of Scots, it is unknown for what reason, is mentioned in the MS. de Rebus Novo Castr', which he often cites, as its founder.

The arch that separates the chancel from the body of the church is of the semi Saxon style, with zig-zag ornaments, which proves it to have been built not long after the conquest.

In the columns that support this arch, there are proofs hewn out in stone, that some of the Romish exhibitions in churches were, comparatively speaking, no more than innovations. These plainly appear to have been cut away in parallel directions, to gain supports for the rood loft, which stood under this arch before the Reformation.—For an account of rood lofts, see Staveley on Churches, p. 199.

^a Chartulary of Tinmouth monastery at Northumberland-house—Anno R. R. H. fil' Johannis 3tio "Item de terr' Gilberti Marishall 3d, unde paroch' Sancti Andree respond."

A. D. 1280, the justices itinerant appear to have held their courts in this church ^b.

The oldest writing that I have seen belonging to this church is dated 1281 ^c.

John, Bishop of Durham, granted an indulgence of forty days to those who should contribute any thing to the reparation of St. Andrew's Church, in Newcastle, and to the chapel of the Holy Trinity in the same, &c. dated at Gateshead, July 19th, 1387 ^d.

Oswald, Bishop of Galloway, granted an indulgence of forty days to such persons as should say their prayers devoutly at this church. It is dated in the year 1392 ^e.

This

^b Tinmouth MS. ut supra, fol. 206. "Quod quidem breve Dominis G. et M. justic'—in ecclesia Sancti Andree Novi Castri fuerat ex parte Domini Regis per predictum priorem traditum, &c. anno R. R. E. octavo."

^c It begins, "Anno ab incarnatione Domini M^o.C^o.C^o octogesimo primo, &c."

^d See afterwards under the account of the chantry of the Trinity belonging to this church.

^e "Universis sanctæ matris ecclesiæ filiis ad quos presentes literæ pervenerint Oswaldus permissione divina Candidæ * Casæ Episcopus salutem in sinceris amplexibus Salvatoris. Obsequium Deo gratum totiens impendere opinam' quotiens fideles Christi ad pietatis opera excitamus cupientes idcirco per allectiva indulgentiarum munera mentes fidelium ad pietatis et caritatis opera quantum cum Deo possumus propensius excitare de Dei igitur omnipotentis misericordia gloriosæque Virginis Mariæ genetricis ejusdem nec non beatorum Petri & Pauli apostolorum ejus, sanctissimique ejus Niniani * patroni nostri et omnium sanctorum meritis et precibus confidentes omnibus parochianis nostris et aliis quorum dioecesi hanc nostram indulgentiam ratam habuerint et acceptam de peccatis suis vere contritis et confessis, qui ad reparationem seu ornamentum, sive emendationem ecclesiæ Sancti Andree villæ Novi Castri super Tynam Dunolm' diocesi ac capellæ Sanctæ Trinitatis in parte aquilonari ejusdem ecclesiæ, aurum, argentum, vestimenta, libros, calices aut quævis alia ornamenta dictæ ecclesiæ capellæ seu altari et imagini Sanctæ Trinitatis in dicta capella esistenti necessaria donaverint, legaverint seu donari procuraverint seu qui lampades luminarum vel oblationes fecerint aut qui ante imaginem Sanctæ Trinitatis predict' genuflexerint et pro salubri statu Domini Aymeri de Atholia militis dum vixerit et pro anima sua post obitum suum et pro anima Dominæ Mariæ sponsæ suæ cujus corpus in eadem capella Sanctæ Trinitatis quiescit et pro animabus omnium fidelium defunctorum Orationem Dominicam cum salutatione angelica dixerint mente pia totiens

* See Bede's Ecclesiastical History, folio, p. 106.

This church received so much damage during the siege of Newcastle, A. D. 1644, that no service was performed therein for a year afterwards^f.

A. D. 1652, this church was repaired by an assessment upon the houses and lands in the parish^g.

In the year 1678, the parishioners of St. Andrew's petitioned the common-council of Newcastle to assist them in repairing this church^h.

A. D. 1707, the floor of this church appears first to have been covered with flag stonesⁱ.

In the year 1708, the corporation of Newcastle gave 10*l.* towards the reparation of this church: a cess of 6*d.* per pound on all the lands and tenements in the parish having been found insufficient for that purpose^k.

CHANTRIES IN ST. ANDREW'S.

THERE were three chantries here in the times of popery—one dedicated

*quotiens ista predicta fecerint, vel aliquod premissorum quadraginta dies indulgentiæ concedimus per presentes. In cujus rei testimonium sigillum quo in presenti utimur est appensum Dat' Eborac' * in festo Sancti Martini anno Domini 1392 et nostræ consecrationis 12º.*—From a copy in Dr. Ellison's MS. collections.

* Dr. Ellison's MS. adds, "The reason that we find Oswald's indulgence dated at York, perhaps, is because the see of Galloway anciently belonged to the kings of Northumberland.—See decem Scriptores, p. 801, n. 32, where we read: "Rex vero Northumbriæ tenuit &c. ac eciam isti regno episcopatus Candidæ Casæ, five Galeweyæ est subjectus:" and in particular to the province of York, see p. 1111, n. 58. "Dicebat enim idem episcopus episcopatum suum ad legantiam Eboracensis Archiepiscopi, qui eum in episcopum consecraverat secundum antiquam predecessorum utriusque consuetudinem pertinere." The Bishop of Galloway was suffragan to the Archbishop of York. Matthew Paris, p. 131.

^f St. Andrew's Register. "1645, Ther was no child bapt^d in this parish for 1 years tim after the towne was taken nor farmon in this church for 1 years tim."

^g Common-council books.

^h Ibid.

ⁱ Old parish book.

^k Common-council books.

dedicated to St. Mary, another to the Holy Trinity, and a third to St. Thomas.

St. Mary's chantry is supposed to have been founded in the reign of King Edward the First, as mention of it occurs in a charter dated in the latter part of his reign.

It was of the yearly value of 6l. 12s. 10d.¹

Sir John Sadler was priest thereof at the suppression^m.

The church-wardens of St. Andrew's appear to have been patrons of this chantryⁿ.

The following account of it occurs in a certificate of colleges and chantries in Northumberland and Durham, 37 Hen. VIII. remaining in the Augmentation-Office:

"The chauntrye of oure Ladie in the parishe church of Saynt Andrewe in the towne of Newcastle upon Tyne was founded by reporte to fynd a prieste for ever for the mayntenaunce of God's service and to pray for all Christen fowlis and the saide prieste to have the revenues of the same for hys servyce which is so continued hitherto and ther is no dede of foundation to be shewed—Yerely value 4l. 13s.—Accordyng to this survey 6l. 12s. 10d. as apereth by a rentall wherof is to be deducted

¹ See Bourne's account.

^{m n} Deed, dated August 12th, 12 Hen. VIII. "between Syr John Sadler, chauntrye preste at the altar of blessed Marye within the church of St. Andrewes with the consente of the church-wardens patrons of the said chauntrye, &c." cited in a presentment upon an inquisition, dated September 2d, the 19th of Queen Elizabeth, concerning (inter alia) "a howse perteyning to the chaunterye of our Ladye in St. Andrewe church wherof Syr John Sadler was preste at the suppression of the same, abuttinge of the northe nexte to the New-Yate and of the easte on the Heigh-Street and of the west of Sainct Andrewes church-yarde &c. annui valoris 7 solidorum."

In a deed of some property (part of which was purchased in 1783, by the parish of St. Andrew, to make an addition to the west end of the church-yard), dated October 30th, 11 Jac. I. it is thus described: "All that their tenement with the appurtenances scituate and being in Darwen-Crooke in the towne of Newcastle upon Tyne in the countie of Newcastle upon Tyne now or laite in the tenure or occupation of John Sadler or his assignes paying the yearly rent of 6s. 8d. to the crown.—Parcell of the lands and possessions of the late chanterie of the blessed Marie founded in the churche of St. Andrewe within the towne of Newcastle upon Tyne sometyme being."—This property is the highest on the north side of Darn-Crook, next to the town-wall.

ducted 17s. 8d. for decay of certen rents charged in the summe aforesaid, for rents resolut. 2s. 6d. for one obytt, 3s. and for the tenthes 9s. 5d. paid to the Kinges majestie as apereth in the said rentall, 32s. 7d. and remayneth clerly 100s. 3d. whiche ar employed to the sustentacion and relief of John Sadler, prieste, incumbent ther as hathe ben accustomed hertofore.—Ornaments &c. 20s. 2d. as apereth by a perticuler inventory of the same.—Ther wer no other landes &c.”

The second chantry was dedicated to the Holy Trinity, and is thought to have been founded by Sir Adam de Athol^o, knight, sheriff of Northumberland, 1383.

The yearly value thereof was 4l. 2s. 10d.—Thomas Westhe was the last incumbent, and had a pension of 2l. 1s. 5d. per annum^p.

The following account of this chantry occurs in the certificate above-cited, of the 37 Hen. VIII. remaining in the Augmentation-Office:

“The chauntrie of the Trinitie in the parishe church of Saynt Andrew in the towne of Newcastle upon Tyne was founded by reporte to fynde a prieste for ever for the mayntenance of Godd’s service and to pray for all Christen sowles which is so continued hitherto but ther
is

• “Universis sanctæ matris ecclesiæ filiis ad quos presentes literæ pervenerint Johannes * permissione divina Dunelm’ Episcopus salutem in sinceris amplexibus Salvatoris. Cupientes per affectiva indulgentiarum munera mentes fidelium ad caritatis et devotionis opera quantum cum Deo possumus propensius excitare de Dei omnipotentis misericordia gloriosæque Virginis Mariæ matris suæ ac beatorum apostolorum ejus Petri et Pauli nec non sanctissimi confessoris Cuthberti patroni nostri omniumque sanctorum meritis et precibus confidentes, omnibus parochianis nostris et aliis quorum diocesani hanc nostram indulgentiam ratam habuerint et acceptam de peccatis suis vere contritis penitentibus et confessis, qui ad reparationem & emendacionem ecclesiæ Sancti Andreæ villæ Novi Castri super Tynam ac capellæ Sanctæ Trinitatis in eadem grata de bonis a Deo collatis contulerint subsidia caritatis ac pro salubri statu Domini Aymeri de Athele militis et pro animabus uxoris suæ & Aymeri filii sui et pro animabus omnium fidelium defunctorum Orationem Dominicam cum salutatione angelica dixerint mente pia quadraginta dies indulgentiæ concedimus per presentes sigillo nostro consignatas. Dat’ apud Gatesheved decimo nono die mensis Julii anno Domini 1387, et nostræ consecrationis sexto.”—From a copy in Dr. Ellison’s MSS.

^p Browne Willis, p. 166.

* John Fordham.

is no dede of foundation to be shewed.—Yerely value 64s. 2d.—According to this survey 4l. 2s. 10d. as apereth by a rentall wherof is paid out for rents resolut' 18s. and for the tenthes 6s. 5d. paid to the Kinges majestie, 24s. 5d. and remayneth clerely 58s. 5d. which ben employed to the sustentacion and relief of Davy Sympson prieste incumbent there.—Ornaments &c. 8s. 10d. as apereth by a perticler inventory of the same.—Ther wer no other landes &c.^q."

The third chantry in this church was dedicated to St. Thomas^r. No mention occurs of it in the certificate above-cited, of the 37 Hen. VIII. in the Augmentation-Office.

THE ALTAR.

A RENT-CHARGE of five shillings per annum to the sustentacion or support of the altar of the church of St. Andrew, occurs about A. D. 1251, issuing out of certain lands near the street leading to Pilgrim-Street^r.

The altar here (as was the whole church at the same time) was beautified

^q In the window of the north wall of Trinity Chapel, are still preserved three panes of stained glass; the middle one plainly represents a crucifixion.—It has been said, but I know not for what reason, that they were meant to designate the three persons of the Trinity, in the times of the papal superstition.—See before the indulgence, dated 1392, and Bourne's Remarks on the same.

^r See Bourne's account.—It is said in a presentment upon an inquisition, taken September 2d, 19th of Elizabeth, preserved in the archives of the corporation of Newcastle, that a tenement, bounding as follows, was supposed to belong to the chantry of St. Thomas, in St. Andrew's Church:—"On the weste of St. Andrewes churche end and east of the High-Streete and of the southe agaynste the church-style annui valoris 10s."

One of these chantries has been on the north side of the church, where it still remains, having been used not very many years ago, as an ale-cellar to an adjoining ale-house.—It appears, from an old parish book, that it was once the habitation of the beadle.—The vestry, perhaps, has been the third chantry.—It is very ancient.—The roof is formed by ribbed arches, and covered with large square stones.

^s Old deed in the archives of the church.—By the witnesses' names, "Petro Scotico Steph. de Lindsey &c." certainly about that date.

tified in the year 1781. A new service of silver-plate was subscribed for, and procured, with a beautiful altar-cloth, on the occasion.

THE STEEPLE.

THIS steeple has probably had the name and arms of Robert Rodes in the center, under the belfry, as in the other churches of the town[†].

It appears to have been battered down by the cannon of the Scots army, during the memorable siege of the town in 1644[‡].

It contains six bells, of a soft melodious found.

PARISH REGISTER.

THE register of this church begins about 1597. Some few leaves of a prior date appear to have been lost.—Bourne, very unjustly, complains that this register has been badly kept[¶].

From January, 1688, to January, 1708, there were baptized, at this church, 1531 children—married 348—buried 1671.

From January, 1729, to January, 1749, there were baptized here 1866—married 516—and buried 2224.

From

[†] By a view from the present bell-loft it is discoverable, that the belfry has been anciently supported by intersecting arches, as well as those of the other three churches of the town. These arches were probably destroyed at that time.—Three great windows appear to have been built up.—Against the east end of this steeple, on the outside, there is the same mark of a sloping roof, that is often seen in the remains of churches that have belonged to religious houses.—See Grose's View of Brinkburn-Abbey, &c.

[‡] Common-council books.

[¶] The following entry occurs in St. Andrew's register: "December 6th, 1646, Hugh Brown buried the 6 day in the church the King's kouchman," *i. e.* coachman.

This seems to prove what tradition informs us, that the unfortunate monarch, during his stay at Newcastle, resided in the house (in this parish) which belonged to the late Sir Walter Blackett, Bart.

The following entry occurs *ibid.* "March 19th, 1658, Thomas Smith and Kattren Lawson asked 3 market dayes in the Market-Place, according to the late act of parliament and married by Mr. Thompson."

From January, 1759, to January, 1779, there were baptized here 1751—married 731—buried 1931^w.

CHARITY-SCHOOL.

THIS was founded by Sir William Blackett, Bart.^x and the first boy entered the school in January 1708.—It was for thirty boys.—The last Sir William Blackett, the son of the founder, about the year 1719, made an additional endowment for the purpose of clothing them^y.

ORGAN.

AN organ, purchased by a voluntary subscription of the parishioners, was erected in this church, A. D. 1783. An order of the common-council was made in 1776, to establish a salary of 20l. per annum, for the organist of the organ intended to be set up in this church^z.

In 1783, the parishioners of St. Andrew's parish purchased a piece of waste ground, lying on the west side of the church-yard, to enlarge their

^w Collected from the registers 1781, at the request of Mr. Howlett.

— "There, where to be born and die
Of rich and poor makes all the history;
Enough that virtue fill'd the space between
Prov'd by the ends of being to have been."

Pope's Ethic Epistles to Lord Bathurst, l. 287.

In the year 1785, 33 males and 55 females were christened—53 males and 63 females were buried at St. Andrew's.—Parish Register.

^x Sir William Blackett died December 2d, 1705, and left one thousand pounds, the profits of the whole, in three parts, equally to be divided, and yearly to be disposed of at Christmas, as followeth, viz.

One-third part to binding of apprentices to trades.

One-third part to poor householders.

The remaining third part to a school-master, to teach 30 children.

^y See Bourne's account.

^z Common-council books, April 15th, 1776.

their burial ground. This was consecrated by the Bishop of Clonfort, in the month of September, 1786.

LEGACIES LEFT TO THE POOR OF ST. ANDREW'S.

IN the year 1592, Christopher Chaitor, of Butterbye near Durham, by his last will, gave to the poor of Newcastle upon Tyne, in the parish of St. Andrew's, where he was born, fortie shillings^a.

Left by Mr. William Carr, 1l. 2s. as a legacy to the church^b.

To be distributed amongst poor householders.

Left by Henry Hilton, Esq. 4l. per annum^c.

Mr. Robert Anderson, 5l.^d

Dr. Aldworth's land in Akewell-Gate, in Gateshead, 1l.^e

Left by Sir Alexander Davison, to be paid out of the town-chamber, upon Lady-Day, March 25th, 2l.^f

Left by Mr. Thomas Davison, to be paid yearly, in December, out of the merchants' company, besides another legacy out of three tenements, 3s. each.—In all, 1l. 9s.^g

Left by Mr. Timothy Davison, to be paid yearly, in December, at Christmas, for 15 poor freemen, or widows, not merchants, out of the merchants' company, 1l.^h

Paid out of the town of Newcastle, at two payments, Michaelmas and Lady-Day, 4l.ⁱ

Left by Sir Mark Milbank, 3l. per annum^k.

“ Sir William Blackett, Bart. alderman, and sometimes mayor, also
a burges

^a Lib. Testament. No 68 in consist. Dunelm. p. 215.

^b Old parish book.

^c Bourne.

^d Old parish book.

^e Bourne.

^f Old parish book.

^g Bourne.

^h Ibid.

ⁱ Ibid.

^k Old parish book.

a burgefs for this towne departed this life May 16th 1680. By his laft will did bequeath to the poor of the parifh of St. Andrew's forty fhillings yearly for ever¹—(out of a houfe at the Bridge-End.)

“ Sir William Blackett, Baronet, alderman, twice mayor and alfo burgeffe for this towne departed this life the 2d of December 1705. He in his life time gave an out-rent of 13s. 4d. to this church of St. Andrew's and alfo a clofe of three pounds a year and by his laft will gave one thoufand pounds to purchafe an eftate for the ufe of this parifh for ever^m.”

Madam Margaret Allgood gave 100l. the intereft to be given to the poor of this parifh, on Chriftnas day, yearly, for everⁿ.

Richard Gibfon, who died January 22d, 1718, gave 30l. the intereft to be divided on Chriftnas day, yearly, for ever^o.

Dame Jane Claving, by her will, dated Dec. 11th, 1734, gave 50l. the intereft to be yearly diftributed by the church-wardens^p.

George Mallabar, Efq. who died Auguft 20th, 1734, gave 50l. the intereft to be yearly divided, on Chriftnas day, for ever^q.

Mrs. Ifabel Wrightfon, who died March 13th, 1716, gave 50l. the intereft to be paid yearly for the poor of St. Andrew's^r.

John Rumney, Efq. who died February 3d, 1694, gave 260l. a fifth part of the intereft of which to be given to the poor of this parifh^s.

Mr. William Harrifon, who died July 10th, 1721, gave 50l. the intereft whereof to be yearly diftributed, on St. Andrew's day, for ever^t.

John

¹ From the efcutcheon preferved in St. Andrew's church.

^m From ditto, *ibid.*

ⁿ From ditto, *ibid.*

^o From ditto, *ibid.*

^p From ditto, *ibid.*

^q From ditto, *ibid.*

^r From ditto, *ibid.*

^s From ditto, *ibid.*

^t From ditto, *ibid.*

John Scafe Slayter left 20l. the interest to be given to the poor of St. Andrew's^a.

OUT-RENTS BELONGING TO ST. ANDREW'S.

(Communicated by the present collector, 1782.)

	£.	s.	d.
" Lease—Mr. Wilson, for houses in Sid-Gate -	7	15	0
Lease—Mr. Hedley, the houses in the Church-Yard	1	14	0
Mr. Pott's house, above the hospital, Gallow-Gate	0	2	6
Mr. Davis, for his house in Pilgrim-Street - -	0	2	0
Mr. Peters, ditto - - - - -	0	2	0
Mr. Dodd, the tan-yard, left side of Darn-Crook	0	5	0
Mr. Yeilder, right side ditto - - - - -	0	3	4
Lease—Mr. Coulson, the Thatch-House, ditto -	0	4	10
Mr. Westgarth's shop, at the Church-Gate -	0	0	6
Mrs. Young, ale-house next the church - -	0	13	0
Mr. Mafon, for houses in the High-Friar-Chare -	0	6	0
Mrs. Strickett, for ditto - - - - -	0	3	4
Mr. Younger, for ditto - - - - -	0	3	0
Mr. Robinson, for his house in the Great-Market	0	13	4
Mr. Donkin, for an house, head of Dog-Bank -	0	8	0
Lease—Mr. Gunn, for a coach-house above Mr. Darnell's	0	3	4
Mr. Hedley, Saville-Row - - - - -	0	2	0
Mr. Moseley's house - - - - -	0	2	6
Mr. Charleton, for Dr. Hall's house - - -	0	2	0
Mr. Lowes, for a house in the Oat-Market, above the } Unicorn - - - - -	0	4	9
Mr. Armstrong, for the fame - - - - -	0	4	9 ^a

^a Common-council books, September 24th, 1764.

MONUMENTAL INSCRIPTIONS IN ST. ANDREW'S CHURCH AND
CHURCH-YARD.

TRINITY Chapel. Sir Adam de Athol, and his wife Mary, under a very large stone, which has originally been plated very curiously with brass. The remains of their effigies are still to be seen.—He is pictured at length in armour, having a sword on his left side, and a dagger on his right.—Her effigy hath nothing remaining of it but from the shoulders upwards.—The arms of both their families are still to be seen on the tomb-stone.

What remains of the inscription is this: "*Hic jacent Dominus Adamarus de Atholl miles & Domina Maria uxor ejus quæ obiit quarto decimo die mensis anno Domini millesimo tricentesimo Animarum propitiatur.*"—The remaining part of the date is broken off: Grey, however, in his account of this stone, tells us, it was in the year 1387, which is very probably the time that his wife died; for it is a mistake that he died then, as appears by the indulgence above-mentioned.—Bourne.

There was, very lately, on this stone, inlaid with brass, a shield with arms, as quartered at this day by the Dukes of Athol.

Joshua Twizell, June 23d, 1718.

Thomas Winship, tanner, September 2d, 1695.

Christopher Rutter, baker and brewer, March 17th, 1714.

Mrs. Elizabeth Davison, mother of Mr. Thomas Davison, January 20th, 1724, aged 84 years.

Nicholas Fenwick, merchant, 14th December, 1725.

Mr. John Dawson, taylor.

Mrs. Barbara Davison, January 8th, 1730.

In the chancel near the altar.

James Ogle, of Caufey-Park, Esq. upon whose tomb-stone, which is of marble, is the following inscription: "*Hic jacet Jacobus Ogle de Caufey-Park in comitatu Northumb' armiger, antiquitate domus utpote ex prenobili baronia Ogle de Ogle stirpe recta linea oriundus, vere clarus;*

clarus: sed invicta in perduelles, grassantibus nuperis civilibus bellis, animi magnitudine, constantia in regem etiam in tristissimo autoritatis deliquio. Fidelitate, in superiores observantia, in pace comitate, in inferiores benignitate, quæ omnia justissimo titulo sua vocare poterat, multo illustrior. Obiit Dec. 4^o. die annoque Domini 1664."

Thomas Harrison, barber surgeon, who died Feb. 24th, 1679.

Thomas Bednel, 14th July, 1701.

Christopher Barker, Oct. 26th, 1718.

Robert Tod, October 5th, 1730.

Within the rails of the communion lie interred the bodies of Cuthbert Lambert, M. D. and of Cuthbert his son—as yet without any inscription.

—Tanner—Rutter—Romaine—Younger—Mills—Drummond.

William Reed, 1683—David Cooper, 1748—Christopher Barker, 1705.—Thomas Beadnell, 1715.—Thomas Harrison, 1675.

North-Isle.

Robert Mills, house-carpenter.

South-Isle.

Dorothy Harrison, May 27th, 1702.

West-End.

William Milburn, 1772—R. Bates, Esq.—Richard Ward of Wallcott in Norfolk, Esq.—Joseph Richmond, 1763—Henry Cowell, 1761.

Church-Yard.

On a table monument opposite the porch door:

"H. R. I. P.

Car. Avison	} denati	{	9 Maii, 1776.	{ a ^o ætatis 60.
Cath. uxor			14 Octob. 1766.	

Simul cum filia

Jana conjugii mœstissimo

Roberto Page

immaturè erepta

14 Julii, 1773, annos nata, 28."

On

On an adjoining table monument, *ibid.*

“ In memory

Of Edward Avison and Margaret
his wife, who were eminent for piety
and primitive simplicity of manners :
Having each borne a lingering disease,
with the most exemplary patience and resignation ;
They rejoiced at the approach of death, and
expired with hopes full of immortality.
He died in October, 1776, aged 29.
She in November, 1777, aged 33.”

On an upright head-stone in St. Andrew's church-yard :

“ Here lieth the body of Jane Murray, the
Daughter of George Murray and Margaret, his wife,
who died 29th September, 1765, aged 22 years.
Also of Margaret Murray, his wife, who
died March 19th, 1772, aged 57.
Also the above George Murray,
who did 30th January, 1779, aged 68.
Also James Murray, son of the above
George and Margaret Murray, who died
19th April, 1779, aged 39.”

January 12th, 1376, Thomas, Bishop of Durham, granted leave to the parishioners of St. Andrew's to build in their church-yard, saving the episcopal rights and those of the parish-church of St. Nicholas in Newcastle upon Tyne.—Register Hatfeld, p. 119. Randall's MSS.

CURATES, LECTURERS AND ASSISTANT-CURATES OF ST. ANDREW'S.

THE vicar of Newcastle pays to the minister or lecturer of this church, as curate, 3*l.* per annum—The corporation of Newcastle pays him as lecturer, 100*l.* per annum, and the King pays him 5*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.* aliter 5*l.* 5*s.* 5*d.* per annum.—Randall's MSS.

William Hydewyn occurs as parish-priest here, A. D. 1378^w.

William Hunter occurs 1424^x.

Bartram Cowghram, February 1st, 1578^y.

Thomas Maillete occurs as curate, January 23d, 1580. Also July 7th, 1586^z.

Robert Afkewe occurs A. D. 1589^a.

Robert Bonner, A. B. licensed Dec. 17th, 1636. See afterwards 1669^b.

Francis Gray about 1622, buried January 14th, 1641^c.

In 1641, Mr. Ander occurs as minister of this church^d.

March 7th, 1641, John Clark, A. M. and free burghers of Newcastle upon Tyne, was on the petition and recommendation of the parishioners, appointed by the common-council to succeed Mr. Gray, with a salary of 40l. per annum^e. He was sequestered and plundered—Buried April 5th, 1667, at St. Nicholas.

April 5th, 1647, there is an order of common-council, to fix Mr. Stephen

^w Register Hatfeld, p. 135. In a deed belonging to this church dated 1322, "Domino Henrico Edwyn capellan" occurs.—In another *ibid.* dated 1319, "Domino Roberto de Gosford, capell" occurs.

In another, *ibid.* 14 Octob. 1426, "Johanni de Anbell clerico et Johanni de Dalton capell" occur.

In another, *ibid.* dated 1434, "Willielmus Blackwell capellanus" occurs.

In another, *ibid.* dated July 20th, 1450, Domini Johannis Hall capellani" occurs.

In another, *ibid.* of the same date, "Dominum Willielmum More capell" occurs.

In another, *ibid.* dated April 14th, 1470, "Domino Johanne Rose, capell" occurs amongst the witnesses. Dr. Ellison's MSS.—Some of the above probably belonged to this church.

^x Randall's MSS.

^y Barnes' Visitation.—He was buried at St. Nicholas, Sept. 20th, 1589.—Register.

In a deed preserved in St. Andrew's vestry, dated August 12th, 17 Hen. VIII. mention occurs of "unum tenementum five burgag' vulgariter nuncupat' The Priests Chamber prout jacet et situatur in quadam venella vocat' Darne Cruke infra tenementum pertiens ecclesiæ predictæ."

^z Barnes' Visitation.

^a Book of Wills, p. 228.

^b Register of Bishop Morton.

^c Randall's MSS.

^d Parish Register.

^e Common-council books, and Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, part ii. p. 224.

Stephen Dockray at St. Andrew's, where he had been for some time upon trial—salary 8ol. per annum. June 20th, 1660, he was established there by the same authority, to preach forenoon and afternoon—salary 8ol. per annum.—He was buried August 11th, 1660, at St. Andrew's^f.

In September 1660, Dr Wihart was appointed in the place of Mr. Dockray by the common-council, by a letter from the King—salary 8ol. per annum. He was removed from thence to St. Nicholas.

August 27th, 1662, John Clark, A. M. was reinstated at St. Andrew's—salary 8ol. "to begin since Mr. Dockray's decease."

Henry Ashburnham occurs, A. D. 1668^g.

John Weld A. B. curate, occurs September 19th, 1669^h; when A. M. confirmed by the common-council at St. Andrew's to preach and read prayers both forenoon and afternoon, and do all other duty at St. Andrew's—salary 4ol. per annum; raised January 18th, 1674, to 6ol. per annum, and 1ol. for lecturing at St. Nicholas. He was buried October 19th, 1677.

October 29th, 1677, Mr. Robert Roddam, son of the mayor of Newcastle, was appointed by the common-council, on the death of Weldⁱ.

April 7th, 1684, Daniel Potenger, minister, was appointed by the common-council, in the place of Mr. Robert Roddam, who had resigned—salary, in all, 1ool^k.

Dec. 2d, 1687, Mr. John Leigh was appointed by the common-council on the resignation of Potenger—salary, in all, 1ool^l.

August 27th, 1688, Mr. Charles Maddison in the place of J. Leigh^m.

October 8th, 1688, Mr. William Drake, and Mr. Andrew Bates, were presented

^f He was of the presbyterian judgment.—The following occurs in the register of this parish:—"1652, January 21, Mr. John Wigham, preacher of the word," buried—Quære if he belonged to this church.

^g He was buried at St. John's May 28th, 1669. Bishop Cofins wrote a recommendatory letter to the corporation of Newcastle, desiring that Mr. Bonner (see before 1636) might be appointed to succeed on the death of Mr. Ashburnham at St. Andrew's—but it should seem without effect.

^h Cofins Reg. p. 48 and 87.

ⁱ Common-council books.

^k Ibid.

^l Ibid.

^m Ibid.

presented to the parish for their probation, in case Mr. C. Maddison should refuse to officiate ⁿ.

July 25th, 1689, Mr. William Richards was appointed by the common-council to this church—salary, in all, 100l.—Mr. William Drake ordered 20l. for having officiated at the same time ^o. He was buried in the chancel of St. Andrew's, 22d August, 1705.

March 7th, 1693, Mr. Peter Strachan, curate—removed to All Saints ^p.

July 3d, 1695, Mr. William Aynsley, curate ^q.

July 30th, 1696, Mr. Charles Stoddart, curate ^r.

August 6th, 1702, Mr. Richard Musgrave, curate ^s.

April 18th, 1704, Mr. John Perkin, curate ^t.

September 25th, 1705, Thomas Shadforth, M. A. minister—salary, in all, 100l.—He died September 11th, 1724, and was buried at Branspeth, com. Dunelm', where he had before been curate ^u.

A. D. 1705, Mr. George Pie, curate ^v.

February, 1706, Mr. Thomas Pie, curate ^w.

February, 20th, 1707, Mr. John Potts, curate, removed to St. John's ^x.

May, 1707, Mr. George Lyon, curate, removed to Earlsdon ^y.

1714, Mr. John Mitcalfe, curate ^z.

1718, Mr. William Hall, curate, removed to All Saints ^a.

1772, Mr. James Farin, curate ^b.

1722, Mr. William Simcoe, curate ^c.

1724, Mr. William Wilkinfon, curate, removed to St. Nicholas, 1739 ^d.

John

^a Common-council books.

^o Ibid. See Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* vol. ii. p. 1072.

^p Parish Register.

^q Ibid.

^r Ibid.

^s Ibid.

^t Ibid.

^u "Hic conditus est

Thomas Shadforth, A. M.

Ecclesiæ Sancti Andreæ apud

Novocastrenses per annos 19

capellanus et prius hujus parochiæ curatus,

Qui obiit Sept. 11, 1724. Ætat is suæ 58."

^v ^w Parish Register—certainly different persons.

^x Ibid.

^y Ibid.

^z Ibid.

^a Ibid.

^b Ibid.

^c Ibid.

^d Ibid.

John Ellifon, A. M. of University College, Oxford, was appointed minister of this church, on the death of T. Shadforth—licensed Sept. 16th, 1725. He was the eldest son of Dr. Nathanael Ellifon, vicar of Newcastle. September 29th, 1766, he resigned in favour of his son Nathanael Ellifon, A. M.^e.

Richard Brewster, A. B. of St. John's College, Cambridge, curate, licensed Sept. 12, 1741, in the place of W. Wilkinson^f.

Anthony Munton, A. M. curate, head-usher of the grammar-school. He died January 9th, 1755, and was buried at St. John's^g.

George Stephenson, clerk, curate, on the death of A. Munton—removed to All Saints^h.

John Ellifon, clerk, curate, 1756, removed to the second curacy at St. Nicholasⁱ.

John Askew, A. B. curate, December 1756. George Stephenson, clerk, appears to have officiated as deputy to J. Askew, for several years^k.

John Scott, curate, March 1763. Buried at St. Andrew's, December 2d, 1764.

Bryan Leeke, A. M. curate, 1765, occurs here, Bishop's visitation, August 6th, 1766. Removed afterwards to the living of St. John-Ley near Hexham.

September 29th, 1766, Nathanael Ellifon, A. M. formerly of Lincoln-College, afterwards fellow of Merton-College, Oxford, one of the White-Hall preachers, was appointed lecturer of St. Andrew's, on the resignation of his father^l.

June

^e Vicar of Bedlington—published a sermon preached before the sons of the clergy at St. Nicholas' church in Newcastle upon Tyne, on Thursday September 6th, 1750, quarto.—

^f Richard Brewster, A. M. published in quarto a sermon preached in St. Nicholas' church in Newcastle upon Tyne on Thursday, Nov. 29th, 1759. Thanksgiving.

^g There is a posthumous publication of several sermons preached at Newcastle upon Tyne by Anthony Munton, A. M. Newcastle, printed by John White, 1756, 8vo. in one volume, dedicated to the generous subscribers, by his widow Dorothy Munton.

^h Parish Register.

ⁱ Ibid.

^k Ibid.

^l He was presented by the commissioners of the great seal to the vicarage of Bolam in Northumberland, and inducted June 4th, 1770.—Newcastle Courant. January 12th, 1773,

June, 1773, John Brand, A. B. of Lincoln-College, Oxford,—curate—removed hither from the curacy of Bolam in Northumberland—presented to the perpetual curacy of Cramlington, October 6th, 1774; when A. M. removed, in 1784, to the rectory of St. Mary at Hill and St. Andrew Hubbard, London. In 1786, appointed one of the domestic chaplains to the Duke of Northumberland.

Thomas Ellifon, A. B. on the resignation of J. Brand.

Mr. Hague on the removal of T. Ellifon.

ST. JAMES' CHAPEL IN THE PARISH OF ST. ANDREW'S.

BOURNE supposes this chapel, on the north side of the Barrows Bridge, to have been a chapel of ease to St. Andrew's, for the out parts of the parishⁿ.

It seems rather to have belonged to the lazar house that once stood near it, and was an appendage to St. Magdalen's Hospital^o.

The western end of this chapel has been converted into a cow-house: in the east end is at present a dwelling-house, the fire-place of which stands on the site of the communion table. Old arches built up with brick are still observable, and the eastern window may be traced out

he married Miss Furrye, eldest daughter of the late Col. Noel Furrye—(Ibid.) In the year 1768, he was appointed one of the domestic chaplains of the Earl of Tankerville.

In August 1782, he was nominated by the Duke of Northumberland to the perpetual curacy of Doddington, near Chillingham in the county of Northumberland, vacant by the resignation of Mr. Thorp, rector of Gateshead.

ⁿ See Bourne's account.

^o A. D. 1542, Edward Burrell, then master of St. Magdalen's Hospital, is styled also "Previsfour of the chapell of St. Jaymes, and of the Lazer House neighe adjoining to the said hospitall." See account of that hospital.

Mention of this place occurs in the account of the wards of the town, as follows:

"From Gallowgate unto the Water-Mill beside St. James' kirk."

In the will of John Cragg, of Newcastle upon Tyne, dated Tuesday after the feast of the Nativity of St. John Baptist, 1349, he bequeaths five marks to the chaplain that went to St. James—"cuidam capellano, &c.

cuidam hujusmodi eunti apud S. Jacobum quinque marcas."

See Bourne sub anno.

out from the stairs of an adjoining house. The whole building is called at present "The Sick-Man's House."

ST. MARY'S CHAPEL AT JESMONT IN THIS PARISH ^P.

THE founder of this free chapel at Jesmont, dedicated to St. Mary, is unknown.

June 12th 1351, Thomas Hatfield, Bishop of Durham, instituted Sir William de Heighington chaplain to the free chapel of Jesmuth, within the parish of Newcastle, on the presentation of Sir Alexander de Hilton and Matilda his wife, patrons ^q.

A. D. 1379, one Staynley died seized of the presentation of the chapel of Jesmond ^r.

It appears that, A. D. 1399, Bertram Mumboucher held the advowson of this chapel ^s.

A. D.

^p Randall's MSS. say, "St. Mary's Chapel and Hospital of Gesmond, Jesumonde or Jesumuth was a free chapel distant north-east from Newcastle two miles. The name is spelled many different ways. Jes'mont, *i. e.* the Mount of Jesus, noted for its chapel and hospital." There is said to have been an artificial mount at or near this village, on which a cross or some image of Christ stood, from whence the place is thought to have derived its name. Sed Quære.

^q See Bourne's account.—It appertained to the barony of Robert de Gaugy in the 3d of Hen. III. Adam de Athol, who lies buried in the chapel of the Holy Trinity in St. Andrew's church, lived in this village, and is styled "Dominus de Jesmond." It was also in possession of the Orde family.

A. D. 1370, Hylton died, seized of a third part of Jesmond. Warburton's Collections MS. penes h. v. Ducem Northumbriæ.

^r In the Harleian MSS. 708, eschaets 14 Ric. II. I found the following :

"Jacoba que fuit uxor Johannis Stryndlyn obiit seifit' in feodo talliato sibi et heredibus de corpore suo exeunt' de tercia parte manerii de Jessmuth una cum tercia parte advoc' ecclesiæ sive cantariæ ejusdem cum acciderit in com' Northumbriæ que tenentur de Rege in capite per homagium et fidelitatem redd' per annum 2s. 2d. ad wardam castri Novi Castellum super Tynam.

^s "Anno 1 Henrici quarti.

Bertramus Mumboucher—et servitium militare tenuit etiam in comitatu Northumbriæ—sextam partem manerii de Jesmuth—et advocationem capellæ beatæ Mariæ ibidem cum acciderit de Rege per servitium sextæ partis unius feodi militis." Dodsworth, 11 Bod. Library. Extracts from the bundels of eschaets Tower of London.

A. D. 1426, William Harbottle died seized of the advowson of this chapel^t.

A Mr. Lumley appears to have been chaplain at Jesmond, before A. D. 1483^u.

In the year 1483, King Richard the Third presented Dr. Roby to this chapel, vacant by the death of Mr. Lumley^v.

March 4th, 1549, King Edward the Sixth granted to the mayor and burgessees of Newcastle upon Tyne the free chapel of the blessed Mary at Jesmont, in the parish of St. Andrew in Newcastle upon Tyne, with all its walls, stones, timber and lead, together with an annual rent of 3s. 4d. out of lands at Old Heaton, and whatever else belonged to the said free chapel^w.

Opposite Darne-Crook^x is a little running water which goes into Lork-Burn.

See

^t Warburton's Collections, ut supra—et Dodsworth, ut supra.

^u v Bibli' Harleian. No 433. (Randall's MSS.) "246—Ric. III. (K) granted to Doctor Roby the fre chapelle of our Lady of Gisemond besids Newcastle upon Tyne beinge voide by the decesse of Mr. Lumley."

^w The chapel of St. Laurence was included in this grant. The consideration was 144l. 13s. 4d. which sum was paid by the hands of Sir Robert Brandling, Kt. into the Augmentation-Office, as appears by the receipt still preserved in the archives of the corporation, 16th February, 3 Ed. VI.

The original is preserved in the said archives.

Bourne says, that the same year the mayor and burgessees granted the hospital of the blessed Mary at Jesmond, with the lands and grounds belonging to it, to Sir John Brandling, and his heirs and assigns for ever. See Bourne's account of St. Mary's Well.

There remains one of the little windows of the hospital in the west gable of a house at present a publick house with the sign of the Nag's Head. The chapel has had a north isle which is now a stable. There is the fragment of a window on the north gable.—The chapel itself is now a barn—within remain two columns with their capitals, with a niche, &c.—on the outside towards the south are the remains of a curious window. See Appendix.

The chapel and hospital are at present, or were very lately, the property of Dr. Andrew, of Scots-House near Sunderland, by the sea. Com. Dunelm.

^x In a deed preserved in St. Andrew's vestry, dated 12 August, 17 Hen. VIII. there is mentioned "quadam venella vocata Darnecruke infra tenementum pertinens ecclesie predict' (St. Andree) ex parte orientali et gardinum pertinens ecclesie predict' ex parte occidentali, et extendit in latitudine a quodam Ronul vocat' Lortebourne versus austrum

See the account of Ficket-Tower Ward—The debtors not confined to close prison in Newgate have liberty to walk as far as this runner, which at present is arched over, and is generally known by the name of Execution-Dock^y.

A little way beyond this, towards White-Crofs, stood a row of houses, nearly in the middle of the street, called the Hucksters Booths—they were pulled down several years ago, having been repeatedly complained of as a nuisance to the street^z.

I find mention of the White Crofs, A. D. 1410^a.

Newgate-Street, from the Scotch Inn^b (a place where anciently the kings, nobility, &c. of Scotland lodged in time of truce or league with England,

usque cimeter' ecclesie Sancti Andree supradicte retro versus boreal'—Can Crook be derived from Cpecca, a creek?

^y According to the glossary of Kennett's Parochial Antiquities, "Doke," in Essex, is the name of a small brook or stream of water.—See *Sulcus Aquæ*. Ibid.

^z The site of these houses is marked in Bourne's Plan of Newcastle.—They appear to have been anciently styled "Cokfour or Cokstole Bothes."—See account of Wards—Andrew Tower.

^a Dodsworth's Collections, Bodleian Library—11 Hen. IV.

Mention occurs of "White-Crofs-Street" in an inquisition dated September 2d, 1577. "This Crofs," says Bourne, on the authority of the Milbank MS. "was pulled down that very night after Sir George Selby died, and King James of sacred memory, March 24th." He adds, "On the place where the crofs stood was a cistern for receiving the water which was then called the New Water. This," he continues, "was lately pulled down, and there is now in the place where the crofs was, a pillar of stone-work."

There is an order of common-council, April 4th, 1687, in which mention occurs of the White Crofs, as almost quite demolished and fallen down, with directions to the then town's surveyor to rebuild it with steps and other conveniencies.

A. D. 1773, a milk-market was established at White-Crofs.—Newcastle Courant, Sept. 4. In the year 1783 it was pulled down and rebuilt after a design by Mr. David Stevenson, architect.

^b It stood directly opposite to the inn called the Turk's Head. Bourne describes it as an "ancient building, with a large gate, which has formerly been a piece of stately workmanship." He adds, that "Sir Robert Shaftoe, recorder of this towne (in a MS. de Rebus Novocastr') was of opinion that this was the house of the earls of Northumberland, and was called the Earl's Inn."—Sir Robert was, however, certainly mistaken.—See before in the account of the Clofe.

England, the arch of the great gate-way of which remained till October 1783), takes the name of Bigg-Market and Oat-Market^c.

NUNNERY OF NEWCASTLE UPON TYNE.

A LITTLE above the Scotch Inn, on the opposite side of the street, there still remains part of the arch of the great entrance to the Nunnery of St. Bartholomew.

The account of this, evidently the oldest of the monastic buildings here, of which any vestiges are now to be found, cannot be improperly prefaced with a short history of the first introduction of Christianity into this part of the island.

Bede, the father of our church history, who was born in this northern extremity of England, fixes this great event to A. D. 627^d.

The place now called Newcastle upon Tyne he mentions, 26 years afterwards, as the scene of occurrences instrumental, in no common degree, to the general propagation of our religion throughout the whole island, by the name of "Ad Murum"^e (*i. e.* At Wall), as the residence of the then Christian King of Northumberland, and where two other royal converts became such by the initiatory rite of baptism.

A. D. 653, Peada^f, son of Penda, King of Mercia, being here on a visit

^c In an enrolment in the archives of the corporation of Newcastle upon Tyne, dated 17 Car. II. mention occurs of "The Oate alias the Bigg-Markett."

"At the end of it southward," says Bourne, "is a very great market for poultry, which gives the name of the Pullen-Market to this part of the street."—The Poultry or Pullen-Market has been removed since Bourne's time into the street called High-Bridge.—The street hereabouts is now called Union-Street.

In Corbridge's Plan of Newcastle, the foot of Bigg-Market is called "The Butter-Markett."

Bigg is the old name for a particular kind of barley.

^d See Smith's Bede, lib. ii. cap. 14.

^e See under "Annals and Historical Events," the proofs that "Ad Murum" was neither "Wall-Town,"—"Walbottle," nor "Benwall," but stood upon part at least of the site of the present Newcastle upon Tyne.

^f "A. D. 653. His temporibus—Peada, Merciorum Regis filius, venit ad Regem Nordanhymbrorum

a visit at the court of Oswy, King of Northumberland, to demand his daughter Alchfleda in marriage, could on no other conditions obtain her father's consent but by being baptized himself, and promising that all his subjects should become Christians. Struck with the excellence of the doctrines of this new faith, which were warmly recommended to him on the occasion by his friend Alchfrid, the natural son of Oswy, who had married Cyniburga his sister, he declared himself a convert by conviction; and having been baptized, together with his retinue, by Finan, Bishop of Lindisfarn, obtained a bride, with whom he may be said to have received a truly royal dower, and who would, doubtless, encourage him in the promulgation of the Christian faith, throughout his extensive dominions. There accompanied him on this mission of conversion from the court of the Northumberland King, four priests, Cedda, Adda (brother of Uttanus, abbot of Gateshead), Betti and Dinmi, to teach and baptize his Mercian subjects, on their return home.

About ^s the same time the zealous Oswy, as well by argument as friendly persuasion, recovered to the faith of Christ, Sigebert, King of the East Angles, who had apostatized after a former conversion, and who, after having been baptized, together with his attendants, by the bishop aforesaid, was accompanied home by two priests, whom Oswy, at his own request, deputed to preach the gospel to the East Saxons ^b.

As

danhybrorum Oswin, postulans filiam ejus Alchfledam sibi conjugem dari; neque aliter quod petebat impetrare potuit, nisi fidem Christi et baptismum, cum gente cui præerat, acciperet.—Baptizatus est ergo a Finano Episcopo, cum omnibus qui secum venerant comitibus ac militibus, eorumque famulis universis, in vico Regis illustri, qui vocatur Ad Murum." Smith's Bede, p. 125.

^s A. D. 653—Eo tempore—Sigebert (Rex orientalium Saxonum) baptizatus est cum suis a Finano in villa regia cujus supra meminimus, quæ cognominatur Ad Murum ubi tunc temporis erat Rex supradictus Oswin."—Smith's Bede, p. 126.

^h "Thus were the East Angles recovered to our faith, whose kingdom bounded on the east and north by the sea, on the west by St. Edmund's Dyke and part of Hertfordshire; and on the south by Essex, containing the present counties of Norfolk, Suffolk, Cambridgeshire and the isle of Ely.—On his return to his own kingdom, he caused proper places of instruction to be erected, and the new taught religion began greatly to flourish in the kingdom." Strutt's Chronicle, vol. i. p. 154.

As no account of any building appropriated to baptism, or any other rite of Christian worship, which in that age appear to have been of the rudest and most simple architecture, is given in the relation of the above very important events, we may suppose the ceremony to have been performed in the river Tyne, if some temporary structure, inclosing a baptistery, had not previously been provided, as had before been done at York, where King Aidun was baptized, on Easter-Day, A. D. 627, in a church of wood, which he himself had hastily erected for the occasion.

To the ancient name of our town, "Ad Murum," succeeded the appellation of Monk-Chester: it is uncertain at what period this new title took place, which has generally been interpreted "The fortified residence of persons of the monastic order,"ⁱ who may have crowded into it for reasons impossible to be known at this very distant period of time.

On the introduction of monastic orders, with whom not only the reliques of saints, but also the scenes of events of great consequence to religion, were held in the highest estimation, it seems no very improbable conjecture that a place consecrated to the warm imaginations of these well-meaning zealots, by circumstances so remarkable as have been just related, should be accounted sacred in more than a common degree: if we farther unite the idea of personal safety expected in what had been so recently a Roman fortification, and so often wanted in the times of the Danish invasions, with that of sanctity affixed to it by something not unlike superstition, it seems natural to suppose that those ancient devotees would prefer it on both accounts. However this may have been, we are certain, from the clearest testimony of historians, that monks, in more than ordinary numbers, resided at it, and learn farther that neither the idea of local-sanctity with which we have presumed its then inhabitants to have been impressed, nor the military works.

ⁱ "Sir Robert Shaftoe (a former recorder of Newcastle) was of opinion that Monk-Chester had its name from the neighbouring monks' retiring to it for occasional protection in times of danger and devastation." Dr. Ellison's MS. Notes.

works left in it by former owners, could preserve it from destruction in the predatory incursions of foreign or neighbouring barbarians^k.

The monasteries of Monk-Chester having fallen, almost with every memorial of them, in the common destruction of sacred edifices, by the infidel Danes, the ruins of that place seem to have been unnoticed till about the middle of the eleventh century, when they were visited on motives of religious zeal, similar to those by which we have supposed the Town had before been rendered famous, but when scarce any vestiges of the habitations or religious houses of its former monastic orders could be found. Aldwine^l, monk and prior of the monastery of Winchelsea, having gathered from ancient monuments, which he appears to have studied both from motives of christian piety and literary curiosity, that Northumberland had been particularly distinguished for its sacred edifices, formed a resolution of visiting their remains. He was accompanied in what was then a perilous journey by Elfwius and Reinfridus, two monks of Evesham. The holy travellers performed it on foot, in all the plainness of pristine simplicity, leading a little ass carrying some books and sacred vestments necessary for the performance of divine service. This happened A. D. 1073. On their arrival at Northumberland their residence was for some time at Monk-Chester: but finding there no vestige of the former monastic orders, and having been invited by Walcher, then Bishop of Durham, to place themselves under the jurisdiction of the church, rather than accept an habitation under the power of secular persons, they removed from thence a little way down the river to Jarrow, which before that time had been a famous monastery, and, though then in ruins also, was fitted up a
second

^k Matthew of Westminster informs us that in the year of grace 800, an army of Danish pagans ravaged and spoiled the church of Tynmouth, carrying off the spoil instantly to their ships—That sixty-seven years afterwards, the same cruel victors depopulated the whole province of Northumberland to the mouth of the river Tyne, and subjugated the whole country—As also that three years afterwards, the noble monasteries on our coast, those of Lindisfarn, Tynmouth, Gyrway (Jarrow) and Weremouth were utterly plundered and destroyed.

^l Hoveden's Annals, p. 261.

Brompton inter decem Scriptores, p. 973.

Warton's Anglia Sacra, vol. i. p. 785.

second time for the reception of these devout strangers. Thus was a revival given to monkery in this part of the island, after it had been extinguished and unknown here for about two hundred years, that is, from the time when the Danes had destroyed the convents^m.

Mention occurs of a small Benedictine nunnery at Newcastle upon Tyne, A. D. 1086ⁿ. Hither Agas, the mother of Margaret, Queen of Scotland, and Christian, her sister, after King Malcolm was killed at Alnwick, retired and took the sacred veil.

If we may credit a manuscript in the Bodleian library^o at Oxford, this nunnery owed its origin to an ancient baron of the name of Hilton. This family was of distinction in the north in times of the most remote antiquity. It has lately become extinct, and experienced at last the fate of all human greatness.

Speed, on I know not what authority, ascribes to King Henry the First the foundation of the Hospital of St. Bartholomew the Apostle, for nuns, at Newcastle upon Tyne^p.

David,

^m Ridpath's Border History, p. 65.

ⁿ "Anno 1086—quo anno Clito Eadgarus Etheling frater Sanctæ Margaretæ, cum ducentis militibus mare transiens Apuliam adiit—reperi autem sic scriptum quod Agatha, mater Sanctæ Margaretæ et Christina soror ejus apud Novum Castrum super Tyne sponsæ Christi consecratæ sunt." J. Forduni Scoti Chron. lib. v. p. 269.

See also Leland's Collectanea, vol. i. p. 531, who says it was of the Benedictine order. This order or rule was common to monks and nuns, the latter of whom, omitting only what was improper for their sex, wore habits of like colour with the former, and had their heads always covered with a veil.

^o See Bernard's Catalogue of MSS. preserved in that most venerable repository—p. 86. "Collectiones quædam de Berwico et Novo Castro."—"Notandum quod Baron de Hilton, miles olim strenuissimus per generationes et successiones heredum legitimorum appellatus est fundator illius monasterii monialium, in Novo Castro super Tynam." This MS. is without date. It refutes Speed's account of the founder of this house, and if it does not confirm, must be admitted not to contradict that of Fordun above-mentioned. "The family of the Hiltons," says Carter in his Analysis of Honor, p. 92, "whose antiquity, not only by an ancient pedigree, which I have seen taken out of the office, but by the records of the Tower, doth produce the noblest descent that I know any family in England."

^p See his Catalogue of Religious Houses.

David¹, King of Scotland, who resided at this town soon after A. D. 1135, is reported, by some historians, to have been the founder of this nunnery². It appears by a charter of King John, that the Scottish King endowed it with some land³.

King Henry I. may have done the same, and for one common reason both these royal benefactors may have been reputed the original founders.

Some time before A. D. 1149, William de St. Barbara⁴, Bishop of Durham,

¹ On the express testimony of Boethius, Fordun, and other Scottish historians, this David, King of Scotland, during his residence at Newcastle, founded there a monastery of Præmonstratensians. Admitting the fact, no accounts, either by tradition or writing, have been transmitted, where their house stood in Newcastle, or with what lands or possessions it was endowed.

² "Moniales apud Novum Castrum fundatæ per Sanctum David Regem Scotorum." Appendix ad Joh. de Fordun Scoti Chronicon, p. 1559, Hearne's edit. vol. v.—See also ibid. lib. v. cap. 48, citing this authority: "Ut patet in prologo ejus super statutis burgorum."

³ In a charter of the 2d of King John to the town of Newcastle, mention occurs of a claim from that town, of fifty-one shillings and a halfpenny, from the land which the nuns of that place held at that time, by the gift of King David. See under "History of Newcastle as a corporate town."

⁴ "Willielmus Dei gracia Dunelmensis Episcopus priori et conventui Sancti Cuthberti et archidiaconi et omnibus sancte matris ecclesie filiis salutem. Notum facimus universitati vestre nos dedisse et presenti carta nostra confirmasse Deo et Sancto Bartholomeo & sanctimonialibus de Novo Castello, Stellinglei cum omnibus pertinenciis suis in bosco et plano, in aquis et piscariis, in viis et semitis, in divisis et exitibus, in pratis et molenadinis et quicquid continetur infra divisas de Stellinglei sit extra forestage, et in forestia mea pascua ad averia sua habebunt et quiete per forestiam erunt de panagio. Merim' et fhohail et closturam et virgas in forestia mea ubi eis sit magis ad aisiamentum habebunt. Quare volo et firmiter precipio ne vicecomes vel forestarius vel prepositus nec aliquis ministrorum eorum invasionem in domos vel in terras earum faciet ad namium capiend' vel contumeliam faciendam nec in hospiciis capiendis nec in aliis molestiis faciendis. Heo omnia do eis in puram et liberam et perpetuam elemosinam existere. Siquis autem aliquid mihi minuire vel auferre presumpserit Deo reddat rationem in die judicii nisi ad emendacionem congruam venerit. Qui vero hoc in pace dimittere vel augmentare voluerint participes omnium beneficiorum ecclesie Sancti Cuthberti & Sancti Egidii et nostrorum eis facimus nec in presenti sic transeant per bona temporalia nec non amittant eterna. Hiis testibus Rog' Priore Rannulfo Archid' Nic' Canonic' Waltero Monach' Rob'

Durham, with the prior and convent there, granted Stellingley (now called Stella), to God and St. Bartholomew, and the nuns of Newcastle.

King Henry II. granted a general charter of confirmation to this nunnery^u.

Between A. D. 1153 and 1194, Hugh Pudsey, Bishop of Durham, confirmed the former grant of Stellingley to the nuns of this house; giving them by the same, in pure and perpetual alms, "Twille," in exchange for Olworthe^v.

There

Rob' de Tribois, Ingelar' Ric' de Ketelvilla Rob' de Trescoberyard Medic' Sym' Canonico Godwino Canonico."—(Seal broken off.)—From the original grant, confirmed by the prior and convent of Durham, remaining in the Augmentation-Office.—Roger, prior of Durham, died A. D. 1149.—William de St. Barbara was elected Bishop of Durham, 14th March, 1143.

^u Bourne's History of Newcastle. "H. Rex, &c. Sciatis me concessisse et charta confirmasse monialibus Sancti Bartholomei de Novo Castello super Tynam omnes donationes quæ eis rationabiliter facte sunt: videlicet ecclesiam Sancti Bartholomei et hospitale Sanctæ Mariæ de predicto castello et terram &c. et 20 acras de scala* et 9 tofta et horseyol† et duos solidos de Gatshaved et omnia alia quæ eis rationabiliter data sunt vel dabuntur. Quare volo et firmiter precipio &c. Test' Will' de Mandevilla, Reginald' de Curtney, Willielmo de Stuttevilla, Thoma de Bardulf, Robert de Scutevilla, Richard Gosfard." Bourne seems perfectly right in assigning this charter to the Second Henry, for in Rymer's *Fœdera*, tom. i. p. 50, under A. D. 1177, the 23d of Henry II. mention occurs of "Willielm' de Mandevilla and Rob. de Stutevilla."—Bourne adds, that he was not able to find out the twenty acres mentioned in the above charter. "A MS." he says, "of Mr. Joshua Douglas tells us, that probably all that side of the street, from the Nuns to New-Gate, belonged to these nuns, for their garden reaches to High-Fryer-Chare. This, indeed, is highly probable, for the nine tofts, or crofts, confirmed to them in this charter, seem to be a good proof of the truth of it."

* *Scala*—modus agri.—See Dufresne, in verbo.

† *Horseyol* is probably the same with "*horfgabulum*" in Dufresne, which he defines to mean, "Redemptio pecuniaria, nomine census, alicujus servitii, quod cum equo quis debebat."

^v "Hugo Dei gratia Dunelmensis Episcopus priori et conventui Sancti Cuthberti et archidiaconis et omnibus sancte matris ecclesie filiis salutem; notum facimus universitati vestre nos dedisse et presenti carta confirmasse Deo & Sancto Bartholomeo & *sanctimonialibus de Novo Castell* omnes donationes quas Will' predecessor noster eis dedit et confirmavit, scilicet

There remains, in the Augmentation-Office, a very ancient original grant, by one of the prioresses of this house, of six acres of arable land, in Haliwell, to Roger of Backworth, on the annual payment of five shillings to the light of St. Mary^w.

In the same invaluable repository is preserved an original very ancient grant of Robert de Dyveltune, of four shillings of rent, in Milburn, to God and St. Mary, and St. Bartholomew, and the nuns of this house, in pure and perpetual alms^x.

About

scilicet Stellinglei cum omnibus pertinenciis suis in bosco et plano, in aquis et piscariis in viis et semitis, in divisis et exitibus in pratis et molendinis et quicquid continetur intra divisas de Stellinglei, sit extra forestage et in foresta mea pascua ad averia sua habebunt et quiete per forestiam meam erunt de pannagio Merem' et fuhail et closturam et virgas in foresta mea ubi eis sit magis ad aisiament' habebunt. Nos igitur damus eis Twille pro escambio de Olw'rtthe cum omnibus pertinenciis suis in liberam et puram et perpetuam elemosinam. Ita ut ne aliquis ministrorum meorum nec forestarius nec ministri ejus invasionem in domos vel in terras earum faciat ad namium capiend' vel contumeliam faciendam nec in hospiciis capiendis nec in aliis molestiis faciendis. Hiis testibus Johanne Archidiacono Waltero Monac' Willielmo fil' Tofti, Rob' de Tribois Tedbaldo Senescaldo* Gill' Cam' Alano de Walefende Walckelin Decano de Werremue."—Seal lost off.

^w "Omnibus hoc script' &c. *Priorissa de Sancto Bartholomeo Novi Castri et ejusdem loci conventus* salutem,—Noverit universitas vestra nos de comuni consilio et consensu capituli nostri dedisse concessisse et hac presenti carta nostra confirmasse Rogero de Bacwith ad firmam sex acras terre arabilis in campo de Haliwell quas Rogerus de Haliwell nobis dedit in ligia potestate sua in puram et perpetuam elemosinam scilicet in Wythenes duas acras in Pipewithrigg versus Chestres unam acram in Hetherigg unam acram in Westlonggeleyes unam acram et juxta viam que ducit de Seton ad castellum unam acram et unum toftum quod Thoret Molendinar' tenuit in villa de Halliwell habend' et tenend' sibi et heredibus suis de nobis in perpetuum cum comuni pastura et aliis aisiamentis pertinentibus ad tantam terram in eadem villa libere quiete ab omni servicio consuetudine & exaccione reddendo inde per annum ad luminare beate Marie quinque sol' ad duos anni terminos scilicet ad Pentecost &c. Et hoc tenemur warantizare &c. Quod ut ratum sit et firmum huic presenti scripto comune sigillum nostrum dignum duximus apponend' Hiis testibus Thom' de Haliwell Steph' de Heddun Joh' fil' Galfrid' Petro de Haliwell Will' fil' Radul' Symone de Neuforn et multis aliis."—Seal lost off.

^x "Omnibus sancte matris &c. Robertus de Dyveltune salutem—Sciatis me dedisse consilio et consensu uxoris mee Margarete et hac presenti carta confirmasse Deo & Sancte Marie

* Sic.

About A. D. 1190, Sir Roger Bertram, for his health, and for the souls of his father and mother, and all his ancestors, gave to the nuns here two acres and a half of his pasture in Merdesfen—an acre and half next the road, with a toft in the town of Merdesfen, in free, pure, and perpetual alms.—Also pasture for their oxen, during the half year they drew in carts^y.

Between A. D. 1195 and 1208, Philip de Poictou, Bishop of Durham, confirmed the grant made of Stellinglei, by his predecessors, William and Hugh, to the nuns of this house^z.

About

Marie & Sancto Bartholomeo & sanctimonialibus quatuor solidatas redditus in Milneburnee in liberam & perpet' elemos' pro salute anime mee et antecessor' meorum et successorum meorum scilicet ex illa terra quam Wace tenet et ex illa alia terra quam Helias fil' presbiteri tenet, illis reddentibus 4 solid' predict' scil' 2 sol' ad fest' Sancti Joh' & 2 sol' ad festum Sancti Martini salvo alio servicio quam illa terra debet Roberto de Divelstute & hered' suis. His testibus Magistr. Adam Sancti Egidii Dunelm' Radulphus Capellanus Will' de Havelstune Gilb' de Mileburne Nicolas Juvenis Will' ejus filius Randulf' nepos Roberti de Divelstune Helias fil' Gilb' de Mileburne, Wace Clericus."—Sigillo avulso.

y "Schir Roger Bertram onto every sone of ye holy kirk present and for to cum greiting in our Lord. I mak it knawin me for the luif of God by ye fight of cherite and for my helth and for the fowlis of my father and mothir and all my antecessors to haif giffin and concedit and be yis my present charter to haif confermit to God and to ye *holy nuns of Sanct Bartholemew of Newcasfill* 2 acreis and ane half of my pasture of Merdesfen in ye est part of ye Stainelie and nixt ye way ane oyir & ane half one y^e oyn part of ye way and ane toft in the town of Merdesfen of ten pratis in lenth and four in breid to heif and to be haldin in liberal pyyr and perpetuall almons of me and my aires frely and quietly without service consuetude or exactione with fre goin to and cuming fro without impediment of me and myn. Also pasture unto yair oxon als lang as yai draw in cairtis af on yir. Witnes Schir John Symson Schir Waltir of Sanct Petir Schir William Corbet Schir John of Essington Wid' of Aram William of Prestwic with mony oyiris."—From an ancient grant, copied (perhaps a translation) on old paper, in a very old hand.

z "Philippus Dei gratia Dunelm' Episcopus priori et conventui Sancti Cuthberti &c. salutem. Notum facimus universitati vestre nos dedisse & presenti carta confirmasse Deo et Sancto Bartholomeo & *sanctimonialibus de Novo Castello* omnes donaciones quas predecessores nostri W. et Hugo eis dederunt et confirmaverunt scilicet *Stellinglei* cum omnibus pertinenciis suis in bosco et plano in aquis et piscariis in viis et semitis in divisis et exitibus, in pratis et molendinis et quicquid continetur infra divisas de *Stellinglei* sit extra forestage et in foresta nostra pascua ad averia sua habebunt et quiete per forestam erunt de panagio. Merem' et fohal et closturam et virgas in foresta nostra ubi eis sit magis

About the time of King John, who began his reign A. D. 1199, Mermaduke de Tueng, and Margaret his wife, bequeathed a house and some land at Hartlepool, in the county of Durham, for the singular purpose of purchasing smocks for the nuns of this priory^a.

Before A. D. 1223, Germanus, prior, and the convent of Tinmouth granted a charter to the nuns here, to receive eight quarters of wheat, yearly, from the granary of Tinmouth^b.

About A. D. 1230, Sir Robert de Neuham, for the health of his soul, and that of the souls of his wife and ancestors, and successors, granted

magis ad aisiamentum habebunt. Quare volumus & firmiter precipimus ne vicecomes vel forestarius vel prepositus nec aliquis ministrorum eorum invasionem in domos vel in terras earum faciat ad namium capiendum vel contumeliam faciendam nec in hospiciis capiendis nec in aliis molestiis faciendis. Hec autem omnia donamus eis in puram et liberam & perpet' elemos' existere sicut in cartis predictor' predecessor' nostror' plenius continetur. Hiis testibus B. priore Dunelmen' Ham' Dunelmen' et Karleolen' archidiacono et Domini Pape subdiacon' et Petro Thebert nepotibus nostris Hen'r decan' Northumbrie Magistro Henric' de Dunelm' officiali nostro et Gilberto officiali Northumbrie et W. de Perci vicecomite Northumbrie Mattho Persona de Kerkeby Adam de Selebi Hugone Clerico Helia filio Torald' Ricard' Oisu Daniele de Novo Castro Ranulfo Bocha et Galerant servientibus nostris et aliis multis."—Seal torn off.

In a confirmation of Hugh Pudsey, Bishop of Durham, Toce, son of Toce and Alan, his brother, occur; the former as devoting himself to religion in this house, and giving land to it in the town of Durham; the latter as selling it some land.—Madox's *Formulare Anglicanum*, p. 50.

^a Madox's *Formulare Anglicanum*, p. 8 of the Prefatory Dissertation, where, speaking of gifts of land in frankalmoigne, he tells us, that sometimes the donor marked out the particular use to which the profits of the land should be applied.—He instances tapers, pittances, &c. and also this very remarkable designation, "to purchase smocks for the nuns," citing, for his authority, a deed preserved in the Augmentation-Office, and dated about the time of King John, in which these words occur: "*ad cammifias ad opus monialium inveniendas in charta Marmaduci de Tueng et Margaretæ sponfæ ejus de domo et terra de Hertepol donatâ monialibus S. Barthol' de Novo Castro.*"—See also Hearne's *Liber Niger*, vol. i. p. 212, in not.

There remains in the Augmentation-Office, a grant of Johanna Lawfon, prioress and the convent of St. Bartholomew, in Newcastle upon Tyne, to Percival Lambton, for his life, of a burgage, or waste of theirs, in Hertilpool, "*in vico vocat' Southgate juxta crucem ibidem,*" at the yearly rent of 12d.—Dated September 26th, 16 Hen. VII.

^b See Account of Tinmouth Monastery, sub anno 1216.

granted and confirmed to the house of St. Bartholomew, and the nuns therein, all the grants and sales which William his father had made to them, or conferred upon them^c.

A. D. 1233, there was a release of a messuage in fee, from Peter, son of Hawys de Pert, and Matilda and Wincey, his sisters, to the nuns of Newcastle, after a writ of right had been brought for it against John Miller, and Emma his wife^d.

The same year Christian, prioress of this house, demised twenty acres of land, in the village of Halliwell, with two tofts and houses therein standing, to Gilbert Claviger of that place, for twenty years, at the annual rent of 12s. 6d^e.

Milifand Godefray, by his will, bequeathed his body to be buried in the church-yard of the church of St. Bartholomew, in Newcastle upon Tyne, and to the nuns there a booth, situated between the booth of the West-Spital, and the street towards the Ghylde-Hall in the said town^f.

Some

^c "Omnibus hoc scriptum visur⁹ vel auditur⁹ Dominus Robertus de Neuham salutem in Domino Noveritis me pro salute anime mee & uxoris mee & antecessor⁹ meor⁹ et successor⁹ meor⁹ concessisse & presenti scripto confirmasse domui Sancti Bartholomei de Novo Castello et ibidem monialibus Deo servientibus omnes donaciones & vendiciones quas Willielmus pater meus fecit et contulit dicte domui Sancti Bartholomei & monialibus ibidem Deo servientibus secundum tenorem omnium cartarum suarum. In hujus rei testimonium huic scripto in testimonium sigillum meum apposui. Hiis testibus Domino Rogero de Ridal Domino de Witecest⁹ Domino Hugone de Burneton Domino Rob⁹ de Faudun Domino Gilbert⁹ de Mora Rog⁹ de Neuham et fratre ejus & multis aliis."—Seal lost off.—From original in the Augmentation-Office.

^d Madox's *Formulare Anglican.* p. 375,

^e Ibid. p. 132.

^f "In nomine Patris &c. ego Milifand Godefray licet egra corpore sana tamen mente condo testamentum meum in hunc modum. In primis animam meam Deo & beate Marie ac omnibus sanctis ac corpus meum in cymeterio ecclesie Sancti Bartholomei sepeliendo et lego in villa Novi Castri super Tinam. Item lego Deo & dicte ecclesie Sancti Bartholomei & monialibus ibidem Deo servientibus unam botham in dicta villa Novi Castri situatam inter botham hospitalis occident⁹ & venellam versus Aulam-Ghylde. Ita videlicet quod Willielmus filius Osberti le Tollar dictam botham tota vita sua de dictis monialibus teneat ac inde eisdem singulis annis vite sue tres sol⁹ argenti pro requisitione Domini de dicta

Some time between 1249 and 1260, Walter de Kirkham, Bishop of Durham, granted a confirmation of Stellingei to the nuns of this house^g.

In a very old deed, preserved in the Augmentation-Office, witnessed, among others, by "Stephano Capellano de Thinem'," Roger de Halliwell granted six acres of arable land to God and St. Bartholomew, of Newcastle, to procure a light at the altar of St. Mary, "ad procurandum luminare ad altare Sancte Marie."

Some time in the reign of Henry III. Sir Roger de Merley confirmed to the nuns of this house, an annual and perpetual rent of four quarters of London wheat, given them by John Deaconson^h, and Ifouda

dicta botha persolvat—Mortuo autem dicto Willielmo dicta botha monialibus in dicta ecclesia Sancti Bartholomei Deo servientibus imperpetuum remaneat."—James Tanar and Robert de Buredun, executors.—The seals lost.

^g "Omnibus, &c. Walterus Dei gratia Dunelm' Episcopus salutem in Domino Noverit universitas vestra nos cartas venerabilium predecessor' nostror' Willielmi Hugon' & Philippi quondam Episcoporum Dunelm' in quibus continentur donaciones quas fecerunt in puram et perpetuam elemosinam Deo et Sancto Bartholom' & monialibus de Novo Castro, scilicet Stellingel' cum pertinenc' &c. in dictis cartis content' inspexisse. Quas quidem donaciones auctoritate pontificali confirmamus. In cujus rei testimonium presenti scripto sigillum nostrum fecimus apponi. Hiis testibus Mag' Ric' de Kirkeham Symone Goher Gilberto de Hynkell &c. &c."—Seal nearly destroyed.—From the original in the Augmentation-Office.

^h "Universis, &c. Johannes filius Decani et Yfouda uxor ejus salutem. Noveritis nos caritatis intuitu & pro salute anim' nostrar' & anime Domini Rogeri de Merlaco & anim' antecessor' & successor' suorum dedisse concessisse & presenti carta confirmasse Deo & Sancto Bartholomeo in Novo Castello & sanctimonialibus ibidem Deo servientibus in puram & perpetuam elemosinam quatuor quarteria frumenti Lund' percipienda singulis annis ad fest' Sancti Martini in Hyeme de terra nostra quam Dominus Rogerus de Merlaco dedit nobis in Magna Bentona. Unde volumus & concedimus & presenti carta tam nos quam nostros in perpetuum obligamus vel quicunque post nos predict' terram tenuerit sive fuerit heres vel assignat' mei Johannis sive — mee Ifoude solvat singulis annis de pred' terra dictis sanctimonialibus ad festum S. Mart. Hyem. quatuor quarteria frumenti Lund' sine dilacione qualibet ac difficultate Et in hujus rei testimon' pref. script. sigillis nostris signavimus et ad diuturniorem memoriam commune sigillum Novi Castri huic scripto fecimus apponi His testibus Domino Roberto de Wittelle Domino Roberto de

Yfouda his wife, in frankalmoigne, out of land in Great-Benton, which they possessed by gift of the said Sir Roger.

On the vigil of St. Michael, 1257, Roger de Whytcester, for the health of his soul, and those of his father, mother, brother Nicholas, and sister Mabil, and his ancestors and descendants, gave and confirmed to the nuns here, to the support of a certain chaplain performing divine service in their conventual church, at Newcastle, for the souls aforesaid, and especially for his own after his death, and all faithful souls, five bovates of lands, with their appurtenances, in Dunnington, with tofts and crofts belonging to the sameⁱ.

This was confirmed 1268, by Dame Johan de Rihil, heirefs of the above Sir Roger de Whytcester^k.

About

Camhou Domino Ada Barat Domino Roberto de Kandun Rad. Baart Magistro Willielmo filio Decani Petro Scotico Bartholomeo Benet Rogero filio Willielmi Henrico de Carleolo Hugone Pain Roberto de Valeciis et multis aliis."—Newcastle town seal remains—Original in the Augmentation-Office; as is the following: "Universis &c. Dominus Rogerus de Merlaco salut. Noveritis me pro salute anime mee & anim' antecessor' meor' concessisse & confirmasse domui Sancti Barthol' in Novo Castro et sanctimonialibus ibidem Deo servientibus annum & perpetuum redditum quatuor quarterior' frument' Lund' quem Johannes filius Decani & Yfouda uxor ejus eis in puram & perpetuam elemosinam contulerunt de terra quam ego dedi dictis Johanni & Yfoude in Magna Bentona Et in hujus rei testimon' huic scripto sigillum meum apposui."—Seal, green wax, inscribed—"Sigill' Rogeri de Merlai."

ⁱ Roger' de Whytcester "Pro salute anime mee & pro animabus patris mei matris mee Nicholai fratris mei Mabilie sororis mee & antecessor' hered' & parentum meorum dedisse concessisse et hac presenti carta mea confirmasse Deo et ecclesie Sancti Bartholomei de Novo Castro & monialibus ibidem Deo servientibus ad sustentacionem cujusdam capellani divina celebrantis in ecclesia sua conventuali Novi Castri pro animabus predictis et specialiter pro anima mea cum in fata decessero & pro animabus omnium fidelium defunctorum quinque bovatas terre cum pertinen' in Dunnington cum toftis et croftis ad easdem terras pertinen' &c. Hiis testibus Domino Hugone de Bolebek Eustacho de la Val Willielmo Heyrun tunc vic' Northumbr' Roberto de Camboo Johanne de Haulton Johanne fil' Simonis Ad. Baret Johanne de Plesseyt Johanne de Middilton Ricardo de Middilton Willielmo de Whytington Stephano de Hadham Nicholao de Skiringham & aliis. Dat' apud Whytcester vigil' Sancti Michaeli anno gratie 1257."

^k To her confirmation occurs as a witness, Domino Wiscardo de Charun tunc vicecomite &c.

About 1286, Hugh, son of Nicholas Brun, occurs, as letting to farm to John Elgi, all his land in the Market-Street of Newcastle, on condition of paying to him and his heirs, yearly, 7s. 6d. and to the nuns of Newcastle upon Tyne, 18d. at the stated terms¹.

A. D. 1291, mention occurs of the nuns of this house, and those of Nesham, as enjoying a pension of 13l. 6s. 8d. from the church of Wefington^m, to each 10 marks.

This appears to have been given them by Richard, Bishop of Durhamⁿ, confirmed by Thomas, the prior^o, and convent there, and by a bull of Pope Gregory P.

It

¹ "In vico Fori"—Testibus Henrico Scoto tunc majore Johanne Scoto Johanne le Flemeng Hugone de Karl' Ricardo Tinctor' tunc ballivis—et aliis.—Seal, a bird—inscribed, "S. Hugon' Brun."

^m MS. in the Exchequer of that date—Memorandum quod moniales domorum Novi Castri & de Nesham habent pensionem 13l. 6s. 8d. in ecclesia de Wefington et sunt quasi mendicantes.

ⁿ "Omnibus &c. Ricardus D. g. Dunelm' Episc' &c. Noveritis quod nos compatibles paupertati monialium Novi Castri super Tynam de consensu capituli nostri Dunelm' & Magistri Ade Len rectoris ecclesie de Wefington intuitu Dei dedimus & assignavimus eisdem monialibus decem marcas annuas de proventibus ecclesie de Wefington per manum rectoris ejusdem ecclesie qui pro tempore fuerit percipiendas ad duos termin' viz. quinque M. ad F. Sancti Martini in Hyeme & quinque M. ad Pentecosten donec per nos vel successores nostros in consimili vel majore reddito in proprios usus habendo dictis monialibus fuerit provisum. Cum autem ita fuerit provisum eisdem volumus quod rector ecclesie prefate qui pro tempore fuerit absque reclamacione monialium earundem omnino sit quietus a solucione totius pecunie memorate. Et in hujus rei testim' &c. dictus Magister A. figill. suum apposuit Hiis testibus Domino Johanne de Rumeseye senescallo nostro Magistris Willielmo de Arundell Johanne Forti Hug' de Gaherft Stephano de Burton Rogero de la Leye clericis nostris & aliis. Dat' apud Dunelm' per manum Henrici capellani nostri decimo kal' Decembris' pontific' nostri anno octavo."—From the original in the Augmentation-Office.—Bishop's seal in fine preservation appendant.—That of Ade Len is broken off.

• "Thomas prior' & convent' Dunelmenfis ecclesie omnibus hoc scriptum videntibus vel audientibus eternam in Domino salutem Noverit universitas vestra nos gratam et ratam habere donacionem & concessionem quam venerabilis pater noster Ric' Dei gratia Dunelmen' Episcopus fecit monialibus de Novo Castro super redditu decem marcarum annuatim de ecclesia de Wefington per manum persone qui pro tempore fuerit percipiendar'

It appears from a MS. remaining in the Exchequer, that in the year 1292, the yearly revenue of this nunnery was 17l. 10s. 7d.^q.

A. D. 1293, mention occurs of several rolls of the pleas in the county of Northumberland, at the assizes there, concerning this nunnery^r.

In the year 1299, Henry Droys, with Philip and Reginald his brothers, appears to have fled for felony, and taken sanctuary in the church of this house^s.

A. D.

endar' sicut in carta dicti venerabilis patris nostri Ric' Dei gratia Dunelm' Episc' plenius continetur. Et in hujus rei testimonium presenti scripto sigillum nostrum apposui. Teste capitulo nostro."—Original in the Augmentation-Office.—Seal lost off.

^r "Gregorius Episcopus servus servorum Dei dilectis in Christo filiabus priorisse & conventui Novi Castri super Tinam ordinis Sancti Benedicti salutem & apostol' benedictionem—Cum a nobis petitur quod justum est et honestum tam vigor equitatis quam ordo exigit rationis ut id per sollicitudinem officii nostri ad debitum perducatur effectum. Significastis siquidem nobis quod venerabilis frater noster Episcopus Dunelmensis diocesanus vester facultatum monasterii vestri tenuitate pensata decem marcas argenti percipiendas tamdiu annuatim de proventibus decimarum ecclesie de Wessington dioc' Dunelmen' ad ecclesiam Dunelmen' spectantium pia vobis liberalitate sui capituli accedente consensu concessit donec per eum vel successores ipsius in simili redditu vel majori vobis ad usus proprios perpetuo sit provisum vestris igitur precibus inclinati quod ab eodem Episcopo super hoc pie ac provide factum esse dinoscitur auctoritate apostolica confirmamus & presentis scripti patrocinio communimus. Nulli ergo omnino hominum liceat hanc paginam nostre confirmationis infringere vel ei ausu temerario contraire. Siquis autem hoc attemptare presumpserit indignationem omnipotentis Dei & beatorum Petri & Pauli apostolorum ejus se noverit incursurum. Dat' Petusii 13 kalend' Maii pontificat' nostri anno nono."—Original bull preserved, *ibid.*—The leaden seal lost off.

^q "Taxatio bonorum temporalium Domini Dunelm' Episcopi et religiosor' omnium ejusdem Dunelm' dioc' fact' anno Domini 1292.—Priorissa de Novo Castro habet 17l. 10s. 7d."

^r Tanner's Notitia Monastica.

^s Wardrobe account 28 Ed. I. p. 7, a MS. remaining in the archives of the Society of Antiquaries of London: "De catall' felonum—de majore & ballivis ville Novi Castri super Tynam de bonis Henrici Droys, Philippi Droys & Reginaldi Droys fratrum fuorum qui fugerunt ad ecclesiam monialium ejusdem ville pro felonya quam fecerant—per manus ejusdem majoris apud Novum Castrum super Tynam 8^{va} die Januar' in sterl' puris 29l. 15s. 9d. et in crokerds currentibus pro sterling' 75s. 3d. et in pretio 20 coclear' argenti 20s. et in pretio trium equorum eorundem fratrum liberatorum per eosdem major' & bal-

A. D. 1320, Philippa de Wolteby, prioress, and the convent of this house, confirmed to Robert de Halliwelle, clerk, and Alicia his wife, 14 acres of arable land, in Halywell, at the yearly rent of six shillings sterling for ever^t.

August 1st, 1322, the sisters of this nunnery received 6s. 8d. for their pittance of one day, of the King's alms, and September 14th following, on the King's arrival at Newcastle, for the same, 6s. 8d. by the hand of the King's almoner^u.

A. D.

& ballivos Domino Waltero de Bellocampo senescallo hospicii Regis et Domino Waltero filio suo ibid. 10 die Januar' 4l. 8d. summa 38l. 11s. 8d."

^t "Omnibus &c. Domina Philippa de Wolteby priorissa monialium ecclesie Sancti Bartholomei de Novo Castro super Tynam & conventus ejusdem loci salutem in Domino sempiternam Noveritis nos unanimi consilio totius capituli nostri dimisisse concessisse & hac presenti carta nostra cyrograffata confirmasse Roberto de Halliwelle clerico & Alicie uxori sue quatuordecim acras terre arabilis in campo & in territorio de Hallywelle cum tofto & crofto ad predictam terram in eadem villa pertinentibus quarum tres acres jacent super le Norhclavos versus Moram et una acra & dimid' jacent juxta Saltesford et una acra apud Ertheldunlethe et due acre super Papew'rte Rigge dimid' acra super Reverrokys In le Westelangleys tres acre super Goddesbuttes due acre super Cuplethe tres rod' apud le Wodyland una rod' habend' et tenend' dictis Roberto & Alicie & heredibus suis seu eorundem assignat' de nobis & successoribus nostris libere quiete integre bene & in pace cum omnibus suis libertatibus & assiamendis ad predictam terram pertinentibus in perpetuum reddendo inde annuatim nobis & successoribus nostris sex sol' sterlingorum ad duos anni terminos viz. ad F. Pentecost tres solid' & totidem^a ad fest. Sancti Martini in Hyeme pro omni consuetudine & demanda & accione seculari &c. In cujus rei testimonium &c. Hiis testibus Nichol' de Karliolo tunc capitali ballivo de villa Novi Castri Thoma de Tyn-dal Johanne Toriald Thoma Clerico Ricardo de Emildun tunc ballivis de eadem Henr' Scoto Petro Graper Nichol' Scoto Gilberto Flamang Johanne de Heton et aliis."—From the original in the Augmentation-Office.—Seal, green wax.—impression, a ship—inscription, "S. Gervasi Fil' Nigelli."

^u "Monialibus Sancti Bartholomei ejusdem ville, i. e. Novi Castri super Tynam de elemosina Regis pro putura sua unius diei per manus Ricardi de Gippevico elemos' Regis apud Novum Castrum primo die Augusti 6s. 8d."—Wardrobe account of 15th, 16th, and 17th of Edward II. in the library of Thomas Astle, Esq. p. 31.—The subsequent, which immediately follows, seems to shew that the nuns of Lambley and Halistan had, at that time, deserted their respective nunneries, and fled to Newcastle for safety: "Monialibus de Lambeleghe & Halistan morantibus in eadem villa pro eodem per manus ejusdem ibid. eodem die 14s. 8d."—The following also occurs: "In elemosina Regis per manus Magistri

A. D. 1331, Sibilla Gategang, prioress of this house, granted and confirmed to John de Wedirhall, and his heirs and assigns for ever, a booth in the Market-Place of Newcastle upon Tyne, at the annual rent of six shillings ^v.

May 9th, 1355, Thomas Hatfield, Bishop of Durham, confirmed to the nuns of this house their election of Alice Davill, to be their prioress.—The former election of this prioress, having been irregular, had been set aside, but being a person much approved of by the convent, the Bishop, by special favour, permitted her to preside over them ^w.

In the week of Pentecost, 1360, Dame Isabelle Russell, prioress of this house, and the convent of the same, granted to Richard de Kirkeby, tailor, that for arrears of rent due to them from a burgage in the city of Durham, for the first year ensuing, he should pay them one shilling, and four shillings for each of the nine following years ^x.

Tuesday

gifti Roberti de Baldock recipientis denarios ad solvend' diversis infra scriptis juxta preceptum Domini Regis, viz. monialibus de Halistan 10 marc' monialibus de Lambeleghe 8 marc' monialibus de Gysnes 5 marc' monialibus Sancti Bartholomei de Novo Castro super Tynam 4 marc' et monialibus de Nesham 40s. apud Novum Castrum pred. 3 die Augusti—20l.—priorisse & monialibus de Gysnes de elemos' Domini Regis in subsidium recompensationis dampnorum que sustinuerunt per adventum predictum Wallens' ibidem versus Guerram Scocie per manum Mariote monialis ejusdem domus apud Felton 8 die Augusti, 100s.—14 die Septembr. monialibus Sancti Bartholomei ejusdem ville pro eodem per manus ejusdem ibidem eodem die—i. e. in adventu Regis ibidem, 6s. 8d.—monialibus de Lambeleghe pro eodem &c. 7s. 4d.—monialibus de Halistan pro eodem &c. 7s. 4d.—monialibus de Gysnes pro eodem &c. 6s. 8d."

^v Bourne's History, sub anno.

There is preserved, in the Augmentation-Office, an original deed, in which Agnes, prioress here, "Agnes priorissa ville Novi Castri super Tynam & conventus ejusdem ville," grants a messuage in the village of Haliwell to Robert, son of Walter Truket, of Halliwell.—The witnesses are, "Domino Roberto Dareys tunc vic' Northumbrie Domino Roberto de la Vall Milite Alano de Fenewyk Thom' de Fenewyk Roberto de Ryall Roberto de Lykere Roberto Vescy de Haliwell Johanne de Kelyngworthe & multis aliis."—Robert Dareys occurs as sheriff of Northumberland, July 8, 1358. Rymer's Fœdera, tom. v. p. 62.

^w Bourne's History, sub anno.—From a record communicated by Dr. Hunter.

^x "Ceste endenture tesmoigne que come Dame Isabelle Russell priorisse de la meson des nonayns

Tuesday after the feast of St. Gregory, 1363, Amisia, prioress, and the convent of nuns of Newcastle upon Tyne, released to Thomas de Lokfyde part of rent due to them from a burgage at that time lying waste in the city of Durham, from which they had an annual rent of eight shillings, and which the said Thomas de Lokfyde held in fee^y.

January 3d, 1365, a commission was granted by Thomas Hatfield, Bishop of Durham, to Alan de Shutlyng and William de Farnham, to visit this nunnery, in order to punish and reform such excesses and crimes as they should discover the nuns to be guilty of, in the course of their visitation^z.

A. D.

nonayns de la ville de Noeff Chastell sur Tyne & le covent de mesme le lieu ount un anuelle rent de 8 foutz per an issaunt dun burgage od les appurtenanz en le burgh de Duresm lequele Robert de Seton tient en fee et le quell burgage gift wast au temps de la confeccion de cestes issuit que les ditz priorisse & covent ount pardone & quitt clame touz les arrerages ent dues du temps passe a Richard de Kirkeby tayllour que tient mesme le burgage du dit Robert a terme des aunz en eyde de edifier & repailler le dit burgage pour salvacion de lour rent avant dit et ount grante outre que le dit Richard & sez heirz duraunte les primers 10 aunz prochen ensuantz apres la confeccion de cest lettres cest a dire le primer an ils paierount a la fest de St. Martine en yver 12d. & a la fest de Pentecost adungs prochen ensuaunt 12d. & chescon an de les 9 auns adungs ensuanz 4 foutz a mesm les termes de S. Martine & de Pentecost per ouweles porcons a les avant ditz prioresse & covent & a lour successeurs pour tous maners des accons & chalenges quecunq des arrerages du temp passe a touzjours En tesmoignaunce de quele chose a ceste endentures auxi bien les avandiz prioresse & covent com le avant dit Richard entrechaungeablement ount mys lour seals. Done a Duresm le Lundy en le semaign de Pentecost lan de grace 1360. Ceuz tesmoignes Meistre John Appelby officiale de Duresm Thom' de Coxfidd Richard de Stafford baillifs de meism le burgh John de Heberine Thom' de Appilby John de Bishopdale Thom' de Tudhow et autres. "From the original in the Augmentation Office. Seal destroyed.

y "Cest endentre tesmoigne q' com' Amise prioresse de la meson des nonayns de la ville de Noefchastell foer Tyne & le covent de mesme le lieu ounc un annuele rent de oets fous per an issant d un burgage od les apurtenans en le burgh de Durelm lequele Thomas de Lokfyde tient en fee lequele burgage gift wast au temps de la confeccion de cest issuit q' le dit prioresse & covent ounct pardone & releese a dit Thomas & ses heirs per les premeis, &c. Tesmoignians Meistre John de Appelby clerk Robert de Angirton mayre de Noefchastell adongs &c. Don' a Duresme le Mardy procheyn apres le fest de Seynt Gregg' l'ane de grace, 1363." From the original—Seal defaced.

z Randall's MSS. "Commissio ad visitand' moniales S. Bartho' de Novo Castro—Reg^r. Hatfeld, fol. 46.

A. D. 1366, the same bishop, pitying the miserable estate of this house both as to spirituals and temporals, and dreading the immediate ruin thereof, unless some speedy remedy should be applied, committed it to the care^a of Hugh de Arnecliffe, priest, in the church of St. Nicholas in Newcastle upon Tyne, strictly enjoining the prioress and nuns to be obedient to him in every particular, and trusting to his prudence

Thomas permissione divina Dunelm' Episcopus dilectis filiis Domino Alano de Shutlyng, vicario nostro generali & Magistro Willielmo de Farnham offic' nostro Dunelm' salutem gratiam et benedictionem. De vestris fidelitate et industria plenam in Domino fidem optinentes ad visitand' domum monialium S. Bartholomei de Novo Castro nostre dioc' nec non omnes alias domus monialium nostre dioc' tam in capite quam in membris, non exemptas auctoritate ordinar' et exemptas auctoritate apostolica: nec non ad corrigend' puniend' et reformand' excessus, crimina et defectus in hujusmodi visitatione, compert' ceteraque omnia & singula faciend' expediend' et exercend' que in premissis et circa ea necessaria fuerint seu opportuna de consuetudine seu de jure, vobis conjunctim et divisim et utrique vestrum per se et in solidum cum cujuslibet coercionis canonice potestate committimus vices nostras; proviso quod nos de omni eo quod feceritis in premissis opportuno reddatis plenarie certiores per literas vestras patentes harum seriem continentes. Valete. Datum in manerio nostro de Aukland 3 die mens' Januar' A. D. 1365, et consecrationis nostre vicesimo primo."

^a "Curatio monialium de Novo Castro.—Reg. Hatfeld, p. 47.

Thomas permissione divina Dunelm' Episcopus dilecto filio Domino Hugoni de Arnecliffe in ecclesia B. Nicholai de Novo Castro nostre dioc' divina celebranti, salutem gratiam et benedictionem. Nostrum convertentes intuitum ad statum miserabilem domus et monialium S. Bartholomei de Novo Castro predict' que quidem domus tam in spiritualibus quam temporalibus non modicum patitur detrimentum et vicinam minatur ruinam, nisi eisdem citius provideatur de remedio opportuno. De tuis circumspeditione provida fidelitate et industria plene confidentes tibi curam et custodiam domus predictae et monialium ejusdem in spiritualibus & temporalibus committimus per presentes sigilli nostri appensione munitas pro nostro beneplacito duraturas. Priorisse insuper et monialibus dicte domus tenore presentium firmiter injungimus & mandamus quod tibi in premissis quatenus utilitatem dicte domus quietem et pacem monialium & divini cultus sustentacionem & augmentum respiciunt & concernunt absque contradictione malevola pareant humiliter & intendant censuras etiam ecclesiasticas, si quas in hoc casu rite tuleris in rebelles, ritas habebimus & acceptas pariter. Ad premissa siquidem eo specialius excitati sumus quo pauperum Christi famularum Deo inibi deservientium per tuam prudentiam suppleri speramus defectus ac eas per tuam diligentiam a miseris et inopiis juvante Deo sublevare proviso quod nos de omni eo quod feceris et inveneris in premissis et circa ea distincte plenarie et aperte certifies cum circa hoc congrue fueris requisitus. Vale. Datum in manerio nostro de Aukland 18 die mensis Aprilis A. D. 1366."

prudence to find relief for those whom he calls "The poor servants of Christ" here, in their poverty and distress.

May 10th, 1367, a second commission was granted by the same bishop to the said Hugh de Arnecliffe to proceed against Amisia de Belford (who is charged with having intruded into this priory) in a cause moved against her concerning intrusion, dilapidation, incontinence, and other crimes. It does not appear that she was convicted of the several crimes laid to her charge—but by an order of the above bishop, dated at Auckland, May 21st following, this Amisia, who affirmed that she was prioress, was warned to permit two nuns, Emma del Hill, and Joan de Farneleye, whom she had expelled from this house, to return to it, and was commanded at the same time to treat them in future with becoming affection^b.

March

^b "Commissio secunda contra priorissam S. Bartholomei—Thomas permissione, &c. Dunelm' Episc' dil. filio Domino Hugoni de Ernecliffe salutem, &c. De vestris fidelitate & industria circumspect' plenam in Domino fiduciam optinentes ad reassumend' et procedend' contra Amisiam de Belford intrusam in prioratu monialium S. Bartholomei ville Novi Castri super Tynam nostre dioc' in quadam causa per nos et commissar' nostros dictum prioratum auctoritate nostra visitantes super intrusione, dilapidatione, incontinentia et aliis in hujusmodi visitatione contra eam compertis ex officio mota et pendente, et si ad ipsius dimissionem ac amotionem seu declarationem nullitatis tituli sui, seu intrusionis dilapidationis & criminum predictor' fuerit procedend' et ulterius ad faciend' in dicto negotio exequend' expediend' exercend' diffiniend' omnia & singula que in dicto negotio fuerint quomodolibet opportuna vobis vices nostras committimus cum cujuslibet coercionis canonice potestate. In cujus rei testimon' sigillum nostrum presentibus apponi fecimus. Datis in manerio nostro de Auckland 10 die men' Junii A. D. 1367.

"Memorandum quod scriptum fuit eisdem die et loco fratri Tho' Stubbes &c. ad recipiend' juramentum dicti Domini Hugonis debit' in hoc casu.

"Et memorand' quod sub dat' apud Auckland 21 die dict' mensis scriptum fuit dicto Domino Hugoni ad monend' Dominam Amisiam asserentem se priorissam dicte domus, quod permittat Dominas *Emmam** del Hill & Johannam de Farneleye moniales dicte domus libere et pacifice redire ad domum suam et ibidem Deo famulari et quod pertrectet eas affectione debita &c. ut in litera continetur."

*I suspect that this *Emma* was afterwards prioress, and granted the following quit-claim to William de Scowland, of half an annual rent of ten shillings to the light of St. Mary and St. Bartholomew in the church of the said nunnery, given them by Margery de

March 24th, 1377, Thomas Hatfield, Bishop of Durham, granted a licence for one year to Margaret York, a sister of this house, to choose herself a confessor, from whose hands she might receive absolution and salutary penance^c.

There was a monition dated the 2d of the nones of November, A. D. 1377^d, from the same Bishop of Durham to the prioress and nuns of this

Gouland, out of a toft and certain land in Pelton. "Hoc scriptum cyrograffatum factum inter *Emmam* priorissam & moniales de Novo Castro super Tynam ex una parte et Willielmum de Scowland ex altera testatur quod cum prefatus Willielmus reddere tenebatur eisdem priorisse et monialibus decem solid' annuatim ad luminare beate Marie & Sancti Bartholomei in ecclesia dictarum monialium ad duos anni terminos, scil. medietat' ad Pent' & ad fest. Sancti Martini in Hyeme aliam medietat' annuatim percipiend' de uno tofto & tota illa terra quam quondam firmavit Henricus de Granwell in villa de *Pelton* quem quidem redditum decem solid' Margeria de Gouland dedit & concessit monialibus predictis ad luminare predictum Predictæ priorissa & moniales medietat' predicti redditus scilicet quinque solid' eidem Willielmo, hered' & assignatis suis pro quadam summa pecunie quam idem Willielmus eis red' remiserunt relaxaverunt & quiete clamaverunt de se & successoribus suis imperpetuum. Et pro hac remissione relaxatione & quiete clamancia predictus Willielmus concessit quod ipse & heredes sui & illi qui dicta tenementa imposterum tenebunt fideliter reddent annuatim dictis priorisse & monialibus & successoribus suis residuos quinque solidos ad term' predict' ad luminare predict' faciend' percipiend' de predict' ten' sicut predictum est—Clause of distress—In cujus, &c. Hiis testibus Johanne de Hyrteleye Henrico de Scouland Thoma de Urpath Domino Guidone de Dunelm' persona de Fyngal Domino Roberto vicar' ecclesie Sancti Oswaldi & aliis." From the original.

^c "Licentia eligendi confessorem concessa moniali prioratus Sancti Bartholomei." E Regist. Hatfeld. p. 133.

"Thomas permissione divina Dunolm' Episcopus dilecte nobis in Christo filie devote mulieri Margarete York moniali recluse in monasterio Novi Castri super Tynam nostre dioc' salutem gratiam & benedictionem. Tuis precibus favorabiliter inclinati ut confessorum idoneum eligere valeas cui peccata tua, &c. in casibus a jure nobis permisis et specialiter a canone reservatis quoties et quando ad hoc tua conscientia inclinaverit confiteri valeas ac cuicunque confessori sic per te electo pro hujusmodi peccatis sibi confessis manus tibi absolutor' imponendi et penitentiam salutarem injungendi tenore presentium concedimus facultatem hac nostra licentia per annum a data presentium continuè numerand' duratur'. In cujus rei testimon' sigillum nostrum presentibus apponi fecimus. Datis apud Aukland 24 die Martii anno Domini 1377, et nostre consecrationis tricesimo tercio."

^d "Monitio facta priorisse & monialibus S. Bartholomei ville Novi Castri super Tynam, pro Idoma de Staunford, commoniali. E Regist. Hatfeld. p. 127.

Thomas

this house in behalf of Idoma de Staunford their sister, who after having been some time absent, though on just and reasonable cause and in good company, had, against the express request of the bishop, been refused admittance at the said nunnery on her return: This monition threatened them with the sentence of the greater excommunication if they persisted to exact punishment for such absence, or continued obstinate in their refusal to reinstate her.

A commission

Thomas permissione divina Dunelm' Episcopus dilectis in Christo priorisse prioratus S. Bartholomei de Novo Castro super Tynam nostre dioc' et monialibus ejusdem prioratus quibuscunque salutem gratiam & benedictionem. Cum aliàs pro Domina Idoma de Staunford vestri et dicti prioratus commoniali et in eodem prioratu expresse profess', que ex justa et rationabili causa a dicto suo prioratu aliquamdiu absens extiterat et sue absentie hujus tempore quocunque laudabiliter et honeste se gesserit et in committiva honesta fuerat conversata, prout de premissis omnibus coram nobis sufficiens extitit facta fides; ad ipsius Idome supplicationem juri et equitati consonam, quod vos ipsam ut commonialem et sororem vestram spiritualem ad dictum prioratum et statum in quo fuerat tempore quo a dicto prioratu sic recesserat, admitteretis et eam debite tractaretis eidem nullam sue absentie hujus pretextu molestiam aut injuriam inferendo nostras literas monitorias direxerimus. Nos etiam affectione paternali rogantes quod ipsam Idomam vobis cum prout convenit et hactenus solebat conversari et Deo debite famulari permitteretis gratanter cum favore. Vos tamen monitiones & rogatum nostros hujusmodi multipliciter contemnentes ipsam Idomam juxta formam & effectum literarum nostrarum hujusmodi inter vos admittere seu eam ut sororem vestram debite pertractare non curastis, sed id facere expresse recusastis et plus debito distulistis & differtis in nostri contemptum manifestum & dicte Idomæ prejudicium valde grave. Quocirca vobis mandamus in virtute obedientie et sub excommunicationis majoris sententie pena quam si monitionibus nostris in ea parte, visis presentibus, quatenus in vobis est, non parueritis cum effectum vos et vestrum quamlibet incurrere volumus ipso facto, firmiter injungentes quatenus ipsam Dominam Idomam ut monialem & sororem vestram juxta effectum literarum nostrarum predict' admittatis & secundum observantias regulares benigne pertractetis, ipsam occasione absentie sue pre minime puniendo quousque coram nobis aut commissariis nostris specialiter ad hoc et legitime deputandis per vos legitime & in forma juris doctum fuerit illam secundum exigentiam regule vestre et ordinis esse merito puniendam. Nosque de omni eo quod feceritis in premissis citra festum Purificat' b. Marie prox' futur' post dat' presencium literis vestris patentibus sive clausis harum seriem continentibus sigillo autentico consignatis, sub pena supradicta certificari curetis: sciture quod nisi premissa feceritis provestris offensa & contemptu contra vos in brevi severius procedemus et vos pro vestris demeritis taliter puniemus quod vestra puniatio vobis et aliis nostris subditis cedet in terrorem. Datum London', 2^d nonas Novembr' A. D. 1377."

A commission was granted at the same time to the bishop's suffragan, he himself being absent in London, to proceed against the said prioress and house^e.

November 4th, 1379, Raymund, master-general of the friars preachers, granted to the prioress and nuns of this house, a special participation of all the masses, sermons, preachings, vigils, fastings, &c. &c. of his order^f.

September 21st, 1403, mention occurs of Katherine prioress of this house^g.

October 7th, 1448, Robert Nevill, Bishop of Durham appropriated the chapel of St. Edmund in Gateshead to the nuns of this house, on their representing to him in a petition their misfortunes by fire, the
non-

^e Regist. Hatfeld.

^f "Religiosis & in Christo sibi dilectis domine priorisse Sancti Bartholomei cum suo conventu Novi Castri super Tynam, ordinis Sancti Bernardi (*sic*) frater Raymundus ordinis fratrum predicatorum humilis magister et servus salutem & eternorum affluentiam gaudiorum. Vestre devocionis affectus quem audivi ad nostrum vos habere ordinem exigencia digna requirit beneficia nostro collata ordini a copiosa clemencia Redemptoris vobis graciosius impartiri, propter quod vobis omnium missarum orationum predicationum jejuniorum abstinentiarum vigiliarum laborum ceterorumque bonorum que per fratres nostri ordinis Dominus Jesus Christus per mundum fieri dederit universum, participationem concedo tenore presentium specialem in vita, periculo et in morte, ut multiplici suffragiorum presidio et hic augmentum gracie et in futuro mereamini eterne vite premium possidere. In cujus concessionis testimonium sigillum mei officii duxi presentibus appendendum. Datum Calonie provincie Theutonie anno Domini millesimo trecentesimo nonagesimo septimo quarta die mensis Novembris. J. Cawod."

From the original remaining in the Augmentation Office.—Curious seal representing the crucifixion—on red wax.

^g Rot. Skirlaw. N^o 93. Joh. Gyldford, Willielmus Gategang, sen. & Thomas Hoton venerunt in cancelar' Dunelm' 21 die Sept. anno pontificat' Domini Walteri Episcopi Dunelm' sexto decimo et recognoverunt se et quemlibet eorum in solid' debere Katerine priorisse domus S. Bartholomei ville Novi Castri super Tynam quatuor libras solvend' in festo Purificationis beate Marie Virginis prox' futur'. Et nisi fecerint concedunt quod vic' Dunelm' & Sadb' fieri fac' &c. A. D. 1403.

Roger Thornton the elder, by his will, dated the Thursday preceding Christmas day, 1429, left two fothers of lead to the reparation of this nunnery. Bourne's History, sub anno.

non-payment of their pensions, &c. so that without speedy relief their ruin would shortly ensue. The conditions of the above union were to the following effect: the nuns to find two chaplains for the hospital, and repair the chapel and other edifices thereof—the bishop reserving to himself and successors, from this nunnery, an annual pension of 6s. 8d. as also another of 3s. 4d. per annum, to the prior and chapter of Durham. For the payment of which last, a bond occurs, signed by the above nuns in their chapter-house, October 20th, 1448^h.

May 1st, 1449, William Hilderskelfe, master of St. Edmund's Hospital in Gateshead, granted the same hospital, with all the possessions thereof, to Margaret Hawkswell, prioress, and the convent of this house, on condition of their finding for ever a chaplain to perform divine service at that hospital: as also another fit priest to celebrate divine service in the church of St. Bartholomew, either at the death or upon the promotion of the said William to any benefice of the clear value of ten pounds per annum; and also of their paying yearly to the said William the sum of ten marksⁱ.

Robert Nevill, Bishop of Durham, confirmed the above donation made to this priory, in frankalmoigne, by his deed, dated October 7th, 1449^k.

Pope Pius, by his bull, dated at Rome, November 16th, 1458^l,
after

^h Bourne's History, sub anno.

ⁱ Madox's *Formulare Anglicanum*, p. 271.

^k Ibid. p. 69.

^l Pius Episcopus servus servorum Dei ad futuram rei memoriam digna reddimatur attentione. Solliciti ut in admittendis earum votis gratum prestemus assensum, que mundanis illecebris et mortalis viri toro propulsis in illius qui speciosus est pre filiis hominum beneplacitis famulantur et his que pro earum comoditate proinde facta sunt ut firma perpetuo & illibata persistant cum a nobis petitur adjecimus apostolici muniminis facultatem. Exhibita siquidem nobis nuper pro parte dilectarum in Christo filiarum priorisse & conventus monialium monasterii Sancti Bartholomei de Novo Castro super Tynam per priorissam soliti gubernari ordinis Sancti Benedicti Dunelm' dioc' petitio continebat quod dudum bone memorie Robertus Episcopus Dunelmen' proinde considerans quod monasterium predictum per ignis incendia et alia mundi infortunia in suis redditibus erat adeo diminuta quod ad sustentationes priorisse & conventus dicti monasterii ac hospitalitate observanda

after reciting the above-mentioned episcopal confirmation, strengthened it with the sanction of the papal authority, threatening, as usual, those that

vanda et supportationem aliorum onerum eis incumbentium minimè sufficiebant et occasione pensionis decem marcarum super fructibus redditibus & proventibus parochialis ecclesie de Ryton predicti dioc' priorisse et conventui predictis per bone memorie Robertum olim Episcopum Dunelm' assignate quam rector ecclesie parochialis de Westchyngton ejusdem dioc' eisdem priorisse & conventui solvere consueverat et que propter exilitatem fructuum dicte ecclesie ad prefatam ecclesiam de Ryton per eundem Robertum Episcopum translata fuit: inter priorissam & conventum ex una ac rectorem prefate ecclesie de Ryton parte ex altera lites et controversie oriri dubitabantur ut eadem ecclesia de Ryton a solutione pensionis hujusmodi liberaretur prefateque priorissa & conventus sustentari hospitalitatem fervare et alia onera sic incumbencia commodius perferre possent, capellam Sancti Edmundi Episcopi in Gatesheved prefate dioc' ad collationem ipsius Episcopi Dunelmensis pro tempore existentis pertinentem cum omnibus juribus & pertinentiis suis prefato monasterio ad humilem supplicationis instantiam priorisse et conventus predictarum capituli ecclesie Dunelm' ad hoc expresse accedente consensu auctoritate ordinaria perpetuo incorporavit annexuit et univit ita quod cedente vel decedente rectore seu custode dicte capelle vel aliàs illam quomodo libet dimittente, liceret eisdem priorisse & conventui corporalem possessionem dicte capelle auctoritate propria apprehendere & perpetuo retinere et insuper voluit statuit et ordinavit idem Robertus quod quamprimum predicta priorissa & conventus eidem Roberto & pro tempore existenti Episcopo Dunelm' sex solidos & octo denarios Nec non priori & capitulo Dunelm' ecclesie tres solid' & quatuor denarios monete in partibus illis currentis singulis annis in festo Nativitatis Sancti Johannis Baptiste perpetuis futuris temporibus solvere deberent et tenerentur prout in quibusdam literis authenticis dicti Roberti Episcopi sigillo munitis quarum tenorem presentibus inferi fecimus plenius continetur. Quare pro parte dictarum priorisse & conventus asserentium quod ipse vigore unionis annexionis & incorporationis predictarum in pacifica possessione dicte capelle existunt, nobis fuit humiliter supplicatum ut unioni annexioni incorporationi voluntati ordinationi et literis hujusmodi pro illarum subsistentia firmiori robur apostolici confirmationis adjicere aliasque in premissis opportune providere de benignitate apostolica dignaremur Nos qui dudum inter cetera voluimus quod petentes beneficia ecclesiastica aliis uniri teneantur exprimere verum annum valorem fructuum tam beneficiorum (eorundem) quam illius cui uniri petitur alioquin unio non valeat et semper in unionibus commissio fiat ad partes onerando conscientiam illorum quibus voluimus in confirmationibus unionum observari fructuum reddituum & proventium tam monasterii quam capelle hujusmodi veros annuos valores presentibus quod nicholominus voluntate nostra predicta non obstante, valide et efficaces sint et esse censeantur, pro expressis habentes . . . hujusmodi supplicationibus inclinati premissa unionem annexionem & incorporationem statutum voluntatem & ordinationem ac literas episcopi hujusmodi ratas et gratas

that should rashly infringe it, with the indignation of Almighty God, and that of his apostles, St. Peter and St. Paul.

Dame

gratas habentes illas et inde secuta quecunque auctoritate apostolica et ex certa scientia tenore presencium confirmamus et approbamus ac presentis scripti patrocinio communimus supplentes omnes defectus si qui forsan intervenerint in eisdem non obstantibus hujusmodi voluntate nostra & aliis premissis ac apostolicis nec non bone memorie Othonis et Octoboni olim in regno Anglie apostolice sedis legator' ac in provincialibus et synodalibus conciliis editis generalibus vel specialibus constitutoribus ordinationibus statutis quoque privilegiis litteris indultis & consuetudinibus monasterii et ordinis ac capelle predictor' incremento confirmationem apostolicam vel quavis alia firmitate roboratis ceterisque contrariis quorum omnium tenores pro sufficienter expressis haberi volumus quibuscumque. Tenor vero hujusmodi Episcopi talis est Universis &c."—See Bourne, A. D. 1448.—
 "Et nos prior & capitulum ecclesie cathedralis Dunelmensi predict' unioni annexioni incorporationi & appropriationi ceterisque omnibus et singulis per prefatum reverendum patrem Dunelmensem Episcopum sub forma predict' ordinatis gestis et habitis nostrum prebentes consensum & assensum ea omnia et singula quantum ad nos attinet ratificamus approbamus & confirmamus per presentes sigillo nostro communi roborato dato quoad appositionem sigilli nostri communis hujusmodi in domo nostra capitulari 20 die dict' mensis Octobris anno Domini etiam supradict' Et insuper cupientes ut premissa omnia firmiter observentur venerabili fratri nostro Episcopo Carleolen' & dilecto filio archidiacono Northumbrie in ecclesia Dunelmen' per apostolica scripta mandamus quatenus ipsi vel alter eorum per se vel alium seu alios premissa omnia & singula ubi & quando expediri viderint solemniter publicantes faciant ea inviolabiliter observari dictasque priorissam & conventum pacifica dicte capelle possessione perpetuo gaudere eisque de illius fructibus redditibusque proventibus juribus & obventionibus universis ac juxta modum et formam compositionis per bone memorie Robertum Episc' desuper facte per fructuum sequestrationem censuras ecclesiasticas et alia juris remedia de dicta pensione decem marcarum integre responderi contradictores per censuras ecclesiasticas appellatione postposita compescendo non obstantibus omnibus supradictis aut si aliquibus communiter vel divisim ab apostolica sit sede indultum quod interdicti suspendi vel excommunicari non possint per litteras apostolicas non facientes plenam et expressam ac de verbo ad verbum de indulto hujusmodi mentionem. Nulli ergo omnino hominum liceat hanc paginam nostre confirmationis appropriationis communionis suppletionis & mandati infringere vel ei ausu temerario contraire Si quis autem hoc attemptare presumpserit indignationem omnipotentis Dei & beatorum Petri & Pauli apostolorum ejus se noverit incursum Dat' Rome apud Sanctum Petrum anno Incarnacionis Dominice millesimo quadringentesimo quinquagesimo octavo, sexto decimo kal' Novembris pontificatus nostri anno primo."—
 From an inrolment, inscribed dorso, "16 Novr. 1458, Pope Pius' bull."

Dame Anne Danby, prioress of this house, with the assent and consent of the convent of the same, granted, for six years, from Whitsunday, 1470, to Robert Schyplaw Smith, a tenement of theirs, bounded by a waste of theirs on the north, and a tenement of theirs on the south, stretching from the Nolt-Market to the Convent-Orchard, at the rent of eight shillings per annum^m.

May 1st, 1471, some property in Durham was granted to this Anne, alias Agnes Danby, and the convent of St. Bartholomew, as appears by an original deed of that date, given at Newcastle upon Tyne, and now remaining in the Augmentation-Office.

October 9th, 1471, John Hilton, chaplain, released an annuity of forty shillings, out of the hospital of St. Edmund, in Gateshead, to Agnes Danby, prioress, and the convent of this house; which annuity appears to have been granted to him by Margaret Mytford, late prioress of this nunnery of St. Bartholomewⁿ.

August

^m "Thys present script indentyd wytnes yt we Anne Danby prioress of ye hus of Saynt Bartelmew apostyll in ye town of ye Newcastell on Tyn wt full assent and wyll of ye systers of the sayd hus grawnts and gyffys & be yis present or charter indented to Robt Schyplaw Smyth of the sayd Newcastell a tenement of ours as it lygs next ye wast of ye sayd nonnys in the haldyng of Thomas Sandeford of the north parte and 1 tenement of ye sayd nonnys in the haldyng of Thomes Ochar Weffar of the south parte strech fro ye streyt yt is callyd ye Notmarket to ye Covent Orchard a part of the sayd orchard in ye haldyng of ye forsayd Ochar to all the bunds yt langs to ye sayd tenement to haffe & to hold ye sayd tenement for 6 zer to sayd Robt & hys assynges fro Whytsonday next comyng in ye zer of our Lord God 1470 for vi zer yan sewyng next after & folly compleyt paying zerly till hus prioress & our systers 8s. of lawfull mony of Yngland at 2 termes in ye zer at Martenmes & Wytsonday be evyn porcions &c. &c."—Seal annexed, but defaced.

ⁿ Rot. Booth. B. N° 25. "Memorandum quod Johannes Hylton capellanus nono die Octobris anno &c. 14. coram Domino Episcopo in cancellaria Dunelmensi recognovit se relaxare & imperpetuum quietum clamare Agneti Danby nunc priorisse domus Sancti Bartholomei in villa Novi Castri super Tynam & ejusdem loci conventui quandam annuitatem quadraginta solidorum sibi per Margaretam Mytford nuper priorissam dicte domus & conventum ejusdem loci ad terminum vite sue concessam percipiendam annuatim de hospitali Sancti Edmundi Confessoris in Gatesheved ad certos terminos ita quod nec ipse nec aliquis alius nomine suo aliquod jus, titulum, statum vel clameum in dicta annuitate

August 20th, 1486, Joan Baxter, prioress of this house, granted in fee-farm to Thomas Lokwood, merchant, of Newcastle upon Tyne, a parcel of waste ground, with a croft in Gateshead, at the yearly rent of six shillings and eight-pence ^o.

September 6th, 1500, Johan, prioress of this house, granted some property belonging to the same, in Hertlepool, to Percival Lamp-ton ^p.

March 27th, 1501, Richard Dinsforth was admitted into holy orders on the title of priest of the nuns of St. Bartholomew in Newcastle upon Tyne ^q.

A. D. 1513, the prioress and convent of this house granted to the mayor and corporation of Newcastle upon Tyne, a lease of part of their property, called Nun-Moor, near the said town, for an hundred years, at the annual rent of three shillings and four-pence ^r.

A. D. 1520, there was an award between this house and William Bennet, Esq. proprietor of the adjoining village of Kenton, concerning the boundaries of Nun-Moor ^s.

John Brandlyng, of Newcastle, merchant, let to Dame Johan Baxter, prioress of this house, and the convent of the same, for 99 years, from Whitsunday, 1521, at the yearly rent of seven shillings, certain

versus dictas nunc priorissam & conventum vel successores suos de cetero exigere vel clamare vel vindicare poterit sed ab omni actione juris et clamii inde sit exclusus per presentes in perpetuum &c."

^o Madox's *Formulare Anglicanum*, p. 287.

^p From a deed remaining in the Augmentation-Office.

^q Register Bp. Fox, p. 36. "Ricardus Dinsforth ad titulum monialium Sancti Bartholomei in Novo Castro ordinat' presbyter 27 Mar. 1501."

"Dame Johane Baxter prioress" of this house occurs in a deed preserved in the Augmentation-Office, and dated 26 April, 1511.

In the pedigree of the ancient northern family of Kinton (Harleian MSS. 1448) we are informed that the heiress thereof married William Hedwen, whose daughter and heiress married a Bennet: a daughter of whom, in the third generation, married a Scotchman against her friends' will, and that another daughter, Jane, was a nun at St. Bartholomew's, in Newcastle.

^r See account of Nun-Moor.

^s Ibid.

tain ground called the Magdalen-Deen, which had been granted to him by the master of the Magdalen-Hospital of Newcastle upon Tyne^t.

About A. D. 1523, or 1524, great differences occur concerning the right of creating an abbess, or prioress, in the nunnery of this house. A prioress, it seems, had been elected to it by the abbot of Newminster, which Wolsey, then Bishop of Durham, as the ordinary, thought an infringement of his power.

Lord Dacre, warden of the marches, had interested himself in favour of the prioress and the claim of the abbot; but numerous precedents, found in the bishop's registers, fully established the justice of the episcopal pretensions.

The personal worth of the lady, then not quite thirty years of age, conciliated favour on this occasion, and she was re-instated by a new and proper election; the vicar-general advising her friends to procure a dispensation for her non-age, and promising, in consideration of the poverty of the house, a mitigation of the fees of election and institution^u.

On the feast of St. Martin the bishop in winter A. D. 1529, Dame Agnes Lawfon, prioress, and the nuns of this house, let to farm
to

^t From an original indenture (seal broken off) dated in the chapter-house of the nuns of Newcastle, March 20, 1520, between John Brandlyng, of the town of Newcastle upon Tyne, merchant, and Dame *Johan Baxter*, prioress of the house of Seynt Bartholomew, of the nonnes in the said towne, and convent of the same—This "witnesseth that where the said John Brandlyng hath by the grawnt dimission and lesse of *Maister Edward Burrell clerk maister of the hospitall of Mary Magdalen without the walles of the said town* brethern and susters of the same with the consent of the meyre burgeses and comonaltie of the said towne patrons of the said hospitall emonges other londs for yeres certeyn ground bylongyng to the said magdalens called the Magdalen-Deyn with th' aissaments therto bylongyng lying on the south syde of the burn called the Magdalen-Burn and it extendith north-west wardes in lynth to the Dycke of the Magdalen church-yarde longest as the ground bylongyng to the said prioress and nonnes in the said dene extendith on the north syde of the said burn," as appeared by a writing indented under the seal of the town, &c. &c.

^u See Hearne's Chronicle of Otterbourne and Whethamstede, vol. ii. p. 576, letters 3 and 5.

to James Lawfon, merchant, of Newcastle upon Tyne, a parcel of ground, beside the town of Gateshead, in the bishoprick of Durham, for twenty years, at the yearly rent of thirty-three shillings and fourpence sterling ^v.

The nunnery of Newcastle upon Tyne was one of those religious houses, which, by letters patent of King Henry VIII. was founded anew, and preserved from the dissolution of lesser monasteries, March 30th, 1537 ^w.

It resigned afterwards, and was fully suppressed, January 3d, 1540, and appears to have consisted of a prioress, a prioress that had resigned, probably on account of her age and infirmities, and nine other nuns, at the time of its dissolution ^x.

It

^v Original in the Augmentation-Office.—“Indenture betwene Dame Agnes Lawfon prioress of the hows & place of Sancte Bartholomew the apostle within the towne of Newcastle & her susters the convente of the same place of th’ one partie and James Lawfon of the said towne of Newcastle merchaunte of th’ othir partie witnesse that the said prioress & convente with their hole & voluntarie assent & consente have dimised graunted and to ferme latten unto the said James Lawfon a parcell of grounde conteynyng 5 acres belonging to their saide hows and place of Sancte Barthol’ which parcell of grounde lieth within the bishoprick of Duresme besides the towne of Gatesheved and boundeth the self th’ on Tame Brig upon the south parte & the common lonyng called the Swardes upon the northe parte & Bencham-Medows upon the west parte and Bencham-Pasture within the two Lee Closes upon the est parte which parcell of grounde was late in the holding of Sir Henry Boynton Knight.”—In confirmation, “The above-named prioress & convente for them & their successors have put there common seale dated at Newcastle &c.” *ut supra*.—This seal represents St. Bartholomew under a canopy—one hand lifted up, the other holding the knife with which he was flead alive.—Red wax.—Inscription that remains, “Sigill ialium Sancti Bartholomei in Novo Castro.”—“Ialium” is plainly part of the word “monialium.”—See second plate of seals, N° 3.

^w Tanner’s *Notitia Monastica*, preface, p. 37. The original royal grant is remaining in the Augmentation-Office—It is dated 30th January, 28 Hen. VIII.

^x Rymer’s *Fœdera*.—“Omnibus Christi fidelibus &c. Agnes Lawfon priorissa domus five monasterii Sancti Bartholomei apostoli infra com’ Novi Castri super Tynam & ejusdem loci conventus salutem in Domino sempiternam Noveritis nos &c.”—See form.

“In quorum testimonium nos prefati priorissa & conventus huic presenti scripto nostro sigillum nostrum commune apposuimus Dat’ in domo nostra capitulari tertio die mensis Januarii

It has been supposed that all the hospital lands and revenues of St. Edmund's Hospital, in Gateshead, were comprised in Agnes Lawfon's surrender in 1540, as above, and that they continued in the hands of the crown from that time till the year 1610, when King James I. by letters patent, refounded the hospital in Gateshead^y.

The annual revenue of this house, 26 Hen. VIII. was about 36l. 10s. according to Dugdale, but Speed makes it 37l. 4s. 9d.

Stevens, in his Continuation, vol. ii. p. 25, values it thus: "Summa inde 37l. 4s. 2d.—summa clara 36l. os. 10d^z."

The

Januarii anno regni predicti Domini nostri Regis Henrici octavi tricesimo primo. Et memorandum quod die & anno predictis venerunt prefati priorissa & conventus in domo sua capitulari apud Novum Castrum super Tynam coram Ricardo Layton uno clericorum cancellarie dicti Domini Regis & recognoverunt scriptum predictum ac omnia & singula in eodem contenta in forma predicta."

In the book of pensions, remaining in the Augmentation-Office, the following sums occur under the head of "*Monasterium in Novo Castro*, 31 Hen. VIII." as pensions then granted to the prioress and sisters of this late house.—"Agnes Lawfon monialis ibidem 6l.—Johanna Scott 40s.—Johanna Baxter 40s.—Johanna Prior 30s.—Margareta Pendo-reth 26s. 8d.—Johanna Colyer 33s. 4d.—Johanna Broderigg 26s. 8d.—Elizabetha Shaf-too 26s. 8d.—Cecilia Middleton 26s. 8d.—Johanna Yonger 26s. 8d.—Elizabeth Crawmere 26s. 8d."—In 1553 there remained in charge the pensions of Agnes Lawfon, Johanna Prior—Johanna Brodrigge—Johanna Younger—Eliz. Craumer and Cicely Middleton.

^y Allan's printed collections.

^z "In Darn-Crook," says Bourne, "were some wastes and houses belonging to the nuns of St. Bartholomew, as there were in almost every street of the town."—"In the Pudding-Chare," he adds, "there is a waste which belonged to the nuns of St. Bartholomew bounding on the west on the common gutter, and on the north on the chantry lands."—This waste is the ground where, in Mr. Bourne's time, were the gardens of Mr. James Bell, post-master, and the old houses on the north of these gardens, at that time the property of Mr. Ralph Trotter, were the chantry lands here mentioned.—Wallis, in his History of Northumberland, is much mistaken in his references on this head.

By an inquisition, dated September 2d, 1577, it appears, that a waste in a street of Newcastle, called "Allhallow-Bancke," belonged to these nuns.—There occurs also, ibid. mention of the waste belonging to them in St. John's Church-Chare.—Also of two houses, their property, in the Side, and a house and waste in Darne-Crooke, of the annual value of 6s. 8d.—In the above inquisition, it is said, that Sir Robert Brandling, Knight, purchased certain of the lands pertaining to the said nuns of St. Bartholomew.

Bourne

The subsequent very curious rental of the possessions of the nuns here is copied from that on parchment, remaining in the Augmentation-Office, and inscribed dorso (in the hand writing of Mr. Madox): "Rentale prioratûs Sancti Bartholomei in Novo Castro super Tin'."—It must be of a date between 4 Hen. VII. and the dissolution.—"A rentale of all the landes and tenements belongyng to the pryores and nunnes of the howse of Sancte Bartholomewe.

	£.	s.	d.
It' the towne of Newcastell for the Nonne-More by the yere	1	3	4
It' two howses in the hands of Rycherd Stot by yer	1	3	4
It' a close in the tenyre of Rafe Car by yere -	1	0	0
It' a close in the tenire of Georg' Combe by yer -	0	6	8
It' a howse in the hands of Gylbart Myddylton by yer	0	5	0
It' a howse in the hands of Robart Morpeth by yer -	0	6	8
It' a hows in the hands of Wyllm. Car by yer -	0	5	0
It' a hows in the hands of Rafe Dun by yer -	0	4	0
It' a hows in the hands of Thomas Baxter by yer -	0	1	6
It' two howses in the hands of John Langton by yer	0	8	0
It' a hows in the hands of Edward Jakson by yer -	0	8	0
It' a hows in the hands of Wyllm. Nycolson by yer	0	8	0
It' a hows in the hands of Edward Pendrot by yer -	0	8	4
It' a hows in the hands of Robart Patofon by yer -	0	10	0
It' the glebe lands in Jesmuth-Feld by yer -	2	6	8

Northumberland.

It' a tenyre in the hands of Roger Eryngton of Denton by yer	0	8	0
It' a tenyre in the hand of Thomas Duxfeld of Donyngton } by yer - - - - -	0	13	4
It' the new Hal at Newam by yer - - - - -	0	3	4

Carried over. 10 9 2
Gateshede,

Bourne says also, that "Mr. Riddell's house and chapel in Gateshead (commonly called Gatefide-House) was, according to some, a sort of infirmary for the nuns of this hospital. Dr. Smith, in a note on Bede, says, there is a tradition that that beautiful chapel was a cell to the nuns of Newcastle."

Gateshede, in the bushoprick of Durham.

	£.	s.	d.
Brought forward,	10	9	2
It' the hospytall of Sanct Edmund the Bushop and Confessor	12	0	0
by yer - - - - -			
It' a tenire and a clos in the hands of Henry Anderson	0	6	8
by yer - - - - -			
It' a tenyre in the hands of the prefts of Farnacres by yer	0	13	4
It' in Whikham a tenire in the hands of Thomas Pendrat	0	6	0
& his falo by yer - - - - -			
It' a tenire in Ufworth in the hands of Thomas Harle by yer	0	8	4
It' a tenire in Kyo in the hands of Robart Marla & Wyllm.	2	1	0
Lawes by yer - - - - -			
It' Ulfton by yer - - - - -	6	13	4
It' Stellenglay by yer - - - - -	3	13	4
	£. 36	11	2

The house of this nunnery, after its dissolution, was granted to William Barantyne, Kenelme Throgmorton, Gen. and Henry Annetson, by letters patent of King Henry VIII. dated at Hampton-Court, August 4th, in the 36th year of his reign^a.

It

^a The following entry concerning this place occurs in the fee-farm rolls, remaining in the Augmentation-Office: "Parcell of the possessions of the house of nunnes within the towne of Newcastle upon Tyne—A free rent or tenth reserved for lands in Nonne-More granted to William Barrantyne, Kenelme Throgmorton Gen. and Henrie Annetson by lettres patent of King Henry the VIII. dated at Hampton-Courte the 4th of August in the 36 yeare of his raigne yeilding yearely at the feast of St. Michael th' Archangell on for ever 2s. 4d. a free rent issueing out of the mannor of Halliwell alias Harwell by the yeare 3s. 4d."—In the writs claiming the rents of old and new farms, &c. due to the crown, and still continued to be sent annually to the sberiff of Newcastle upon Tyne, I found (inter alia) the following article:

"Parcell unius domus fororum monialium in Newcastle sup. Tin.
Decim' scit' & Grang' de Owfton 16s.
Decim' in Neumoore (Nun-Moor) in Novo Castro 2s. 4d.
Una cotag' in Pelton in Dunelm' nuper Roth' Millets' 2s. od.
Unum tenement' in Novo Castro et nuper Rob. Whites' 3s. od."

It became afterwards the property of Lady Gaveere, who sold it to Robert Anderson^b: after this it became so great a receptacle of Scots, and others not free burgeses of the town, persons who, during the odium that prevailed at that time against foreigners, were not accounted the most respectable neighbours, that Mr. Anderson thought proper to pull it down, in order to dislodge them. He purchased the garden also, and having filled up the dene^c, or hollow, that intersected it, and cleared it of all the rubbish, converted it into a very pleasant field.

Within our own memory it belonged to the late Sir Walter Blackett, Bart. and after his death was sold, A. D. 1783, to Mr. George Anderson^d.

The exact site of this nunnery is now unknown^e: Bourne, as I think,

^b It was ordered to be sold by Henry Anderson (probably the son of this Robert), as appears by the following clause in his will:—"Within three yeares next after my death make sale of my house, land and orchards with the appurtenances, called the Nuns of St. Bartholomew in Newcastle."—Vid. Lib. Testamen. N^o 68, in Consist' Dunelm.

^c Leland mentions this deen: "The Nunnes-Dene having two bridges resfortyth towards Pilgrime-Gate and so downewarde to Tine."

"The water of booth the deenes (he had been speaking immediately before of Pandon-Deen) cummith from the cole-pits at Cow-Hill or Cow-More half a mile out of Newcastle."

^d Among the fee-farm rents, received in 1783, by John Widdrington, Esq. for the representatives of Edward Noell, Esq. occurs the following:

"2s. 8d. Several tenements called the Nuns in the Bigg-Markett rec^d of the late Sir Walter Blackett."

^e Two great houses are marked out hereabouts in Speed's Plan of Newcastle, 1610—one is called "King's Lodgings,"—the other, "The Manor," a part of the Nuns.—I should think it stood near the spot where a play-house has since been erected. Indeed the play-house seems supported by part of the north-wall of St. Bartholomew's church, in which the north door-way, built up with stone, is still observable; so that where once these daughters of celibacy and retirement heard their masses, Thalia and Melpomene now laugh and weep by turns, and farces of another kind have succeeded to the superstitious rites of papal Rome.

The above play-house, erected by Mr. William Parker, master of the Turk's Head Inn, was finished in the latter end of the year 1748.

On a view of the Nuns in 1777, I discovered that part of the meadow which, Bourne

think, erroneously supposes, that the passage still called Nun-Gate was not the grand entrance to it. Here very lately remained part of a great arch, that once formed a gateway, very unlike that of a back passage; especially when we consider the general poverty of style in building that prevailed at the time when this was erected.

The popular tradition, of a subterraneous communication with a neighbouring monastery, prevailed here also^f: this was said to have been made for purposes that we shall but hint at, and to have ended at the house of Black-Friars. Some large vaulted drain has probably given rise to the charge against our fair and, as it should seem by this account, frail sisterhood, and it has owed its support to the ill-nature of religious party, than which no species of rancour has been found to be more malignant.

Among Fairfax's Views, published in the time of the civil wars, and now extremely rare, there occurs a small one of the then remains of this nunnery, inscribed at bottom, the "Nunns Newcastle^g."

Nearly at the end of the Pudding-Chare, the street called Bigg, or Oat-Market, is separated into three divisions; of which that next to West-Gate is called the Meal, or Groat-Market^h; that next to Pilgrim-Street, the Flesh-Market; and the street between the two former is properly called the Middle-Street.

Mention occurs of a messuage called "Pold-Hall, in the Mele-Market-Gate,"

tells us, was filled up to make the ground level—part seems to have been left in its original state, in order to preserve a very fine well—this has occasioned a remarkable artificial hollow. I found also the issues of the two great conduits, where Lamborn and Lorkburn unite in the deen.—One of them points up towards Fickett-Tower, where it passes through the town-wall, and the other towards Execution-Dock.

^f See Grose's account of Godstow nunnery, in Oxfordshire: there is a similar tradition of a subterraneous passage under the Thames, from Syon nunnery to the friary of Sheen, now called Richmond, in Surry.

^g I have caused a fac simile of this to be engraved. See Plate of Miscellaneous Antiquities, N^o 9.

^h An order of common-council, dated June 20th, 1743, confined the meal-sellers, &c. to sell their commodities in this street, "the auncient and accustomed markett-place appointed for the sale of meal and groats."

ket-Gate," in a deed, dated Thursday after the feast of St. Michael, 20 Ric. II. and in another dated 12th February, 1414ⁱ.

Bourne tells us, that in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, a house in this street, belonging to one William Penrith, the site of which is now lost, paid an annual rent to the chantry of our Lady, in the parish-church of Long-Benton^k.

Horfeley, in his *Romana Britannia*, p. 132, informs us of a house in this street, in the laying of the foundation of which (about fifteen or sixteen years before he wrote), the masons struck upon the Roman wall, at each of the side walls, so that the building stands across it.

Towards the lower end of the Groat-Market is a wide communication with the Middle-Street, where a market is held every Saturday for wool^l.

The continuation of this street, beyond the east end of Denton-Chare, was the ancient Iron-Market^m, opposite to St. Nicholas' church.

ST.

ⁱ Gyll's *Interleaved Bourn*, p. 53 — "Prout jacet inter tenementum quod Beatrix de Bedlyngton tenet de hospital' b. Marie in le West-Gate ex parte australi et tenementum &c. ex parte boreali et in longitudine a vico vocat' le Mele-Market-Gate usque ad dictum vicum del West-Gate."

^k Also in the inquisition, Sept. 2d, 19 Elizabeth.

^l In the common-council books, August 30th, 1676, the Wool-Market is mentioned as having been removed, "from the Pullen-Markett to the lane betwixt Groate-Markett and Middle-Street, adjacent to Mr. Lewin's house there."

Near the Wool-Market, and opposite the shop of W. Charnley, bookseller, a house stood in my remembrance, on the top of which a reservoir was built for the water that came from Gateshead-Fell.—It has lately been taken down and rebuilt.

^m In the book of inolments, in the archives of the corporation of Newcastle, in a deed dated 15th of November, 1672, a tenement is described as situate in a street called "the Iron-Markett at or near the foot of the same street and St. Nicholas' church boundring upon the said street or place called the Iron-Market on the east; a street or place there called Lovers-Laine on the west part: on the King's Street on the south part, and upon or neare to a certaine messuage belonging to one Roger Hudspeth on the north."

There was a chapel for nonjurors in the Groat-Market.—The sect is said to be nearly extinct,

ST. NICHOLAS' CHURCH.

THIS very capacious and superb structure, dedicated to St. Nicholasⁿ, is styled, in the earliest accounts of it, "The church of Newcastle upon Tyne^o:" a circumstance which seems to prove it to be the oldest, as having been at that time the only church of the town.

Bourne

extinct, at present, in Newcastle.—Mr. Mansfield, the minister, removed from thence to London.

There is a meeting-house for dissenters in the Pudding-Chare, communicating, also, with the Groat-Market.—Ministers, Mr. Arthur, Mr. Andrew Ogilvie, Mr. David Grant.

Mr. Grant, in 1782, published a sermon on the necessity and advantages of religious consideration, preached in the Groat-Market meeting, in Newcastle, on Tuesday, 1st January, 1782, by the Rev. David Grant.

ⁿ St. Nicholas was Bishop of Myra, a city in Lycia, a province of Asia Minor; he lived about the beginning of the fourth century, and during the persecution of Licinius the Roman Emperor, was sent into banishment: but after the death of that tyrant, he revisited his diocese, and threw out all the idols which he found in it. He is said to have assisted at the general council of Nice, where he strenuously opposed the Arians. He commemorated on the sixth of December.

Bourne says, that in his time a large flag, which was the first step into the church, at the north door, was cut all along the surface with uneven lines, in imitation of the waves of the sea, as a silent remembrancer of this Saint, so famous among some for his miracles and apparitions by sea, that he has merited the title of the Patron of the Sailors.

There is a perspective view of "St. Nicholas' church in Newcastle upon Tyne," inscribed to Lord Crew, Bishop of Durham. W. Horsey, del.

* See afterwards under Henry I.

Yet perhaps it was so called by way of eminence: for we find, that although in the ordering of the vicarage by Hugh Pudsey, Bishop of Durham, A. D. 1194, it is called "the church of St. Nicholas, of Newcastle upon Tyne;" yet afterwards, in the year 1248, it is simply styled, "the church of Newcastle," when that of St. Andrew appears to have been built by unquestionable evidence.

However that may have been, it was certainly the mother, or parish-church, to which the other three were no more than parochial chapels, built, it is probable, at different periods, as the town was enlarged or became more populous.

The respective limits of the four parishes, or parochial districts, in Newcastle upon Tyne, are said to have been settled in the year 1220, if we may credit an account in

Warburton's



To John Jones, of Ridley Hall, in
This View of the elegant STEEPLE &c.
in Newcastle upon Tyne.
the County of Northumberland, Esq.
of the CHURCH of ST. NICHOLAS, &c.
from the South East.
Engraved at his Expense & respectfully Inscribed by him.
very obliged & most devoted faithful humble servant



Bourne supposes it was built by King Henry I. but on the authority of a book remaining in the vestry of this church in his time, it is said to have been founded in the year 1091, and, as it farther appears, by Osmund, Bishop of Salisbury^p.—This Osmund, who was canonized after his death, which happened in 1099, was a Norman by birth, came over with William the Conqueror, was created Earl of Dorset, and afterwards, according to some, made Chancellor of England^q.

Between the year 1115, and 1128^r, King Henry I. gave the church of Newcastle^s, with that of Newburn and others, held of him by

Warburton's MS. collections remaining in the archives of the Duke of Northumberland.

^p Dr. Ellison's MSS. inform us, that A. D. 1091, in the fourth year of William Rufus, the church of St. Nicholas was founded by Osmund, Bishop of Salisbury, adding that their authority is a book (doubtless a MS.) of this church. I was truly sorry to find, that not only this book, but almost all the other ancient writings and evidences of this church, are now lost.

^q See Godwin de Prefulibus Angliæ.

^r The Christian names of the Bishops who attested the charter afford internal evidence that it must have been given after the 16th, and before the 29th of the reign of King Henry I.—See Godwin de Prefulibus.

^s "Henricus Rex Anglie Archiepiscopo Eborum et Episcopo Dunelmensi & vicecomiti de Northumbrelanda et omnibus baronibus & fidelibus suis de Northumbrelanda salutem. Sciatis me dedisse & concessisse Deo et Sancte Marie de Carliolo & canonicis ejusdem loci ecclesiam de Novo Castello desuper Tynam, et ecclesiam de Newburne et ecclesias quas Richardus de Aurea Valle de me tenet, post obitum ejus: et Richardus & clerici qui ipsis ecclesiis deserviunt, recognoscant de canonicis ipsis et faciant eis servitium quod mihi facere solebant. Et post obitum eorum redigantur ecclesie in manus canonicorum ita quod clerici qui eis deservient habeant inde necessaria et canonici habeant reliquum. Et volo et precipio firmiter ut bene et in pace et quiete et honorifice teneant. T. Willielmo Episcopo Winton. et Bernardo Episcopo de Sancto David, et Roberto de sigillo apud Roth'."—Nicholson's and Burn's Westmoreland and Cumberland, vol. ii. p. 540.

The above charter appears to have been confirmed by an inspeximus, 8 Ed. II. n. 25, and another, 6 Ed. III. n. 10.—See Dugdale's Monasticon, tom. ii, p. 73.

Leland, in his Collectan. vol. i. p. 121, tells us, that one Walter, a Norman priest, whom William Rufus set over the city of Carlisle, began to build the monastery there in honour of the blessed Virgin, but that Henry the First completed it, introduced into it regular canons, and gave six churches to the monastery, *i. e.* Newcastle, Newburn, Warkworth, Rothbury, Whittingham, and Corbridge.

Henry

by Richard de Aurea Valle, to the church of Carlisle, at that incumbent's death. By this charter the above Richard, and the clergymen that served the other churches, were ordered to acknowledge of the canons of Carlisle, and to do them such service as had been usually done to himself.

The churches, on the demise of each of their respective incumbents, were to revert to the above canons, and the clerks that served them were to have necessary subsistence out of their several revenues, and the said canons the remainder.

In the year 1193, Hugh Pudsey, Bishop of Durham, confirmed to the prior and convent of Carlisle, all the churches that belonged to them in his diocese. Among the usual yearly pensions to be paid to the incumbents, there occur 26 marks to be paid from this of St. Nicholas: on the respective deaths of each of these incumbents, the above prior and convent were to take the churches into their own hands, and severally present vicars to them, paying to the Bishop, annually, forty marks, in lieu of aids for the whole.

January

Henry I. appears to have granted to this Richard de Aurea Valle, whom I find called also Richard Goldburn, the churches of Warkworth, Corbridge, Whittingham, and Rothbury, by a charter.—See afterwards under A. D. 1293.

“*Carta Hugonis Episcopi Dunelm’ priori & conventui Karliol’ de omnibus ecclesiis quas tenent in dioces’ Dunelm’.*”

“*Hugo Dei gratia Dunelm’ Episcopus omnibus sanctæ matris ecclesiæ filiis ad quos litteræ istæ pervenerint salutem. Noverit universitas vestra nos in anno Incarnationis Domini 1193, pridie ante cathedram S. Petri de communi consilio personarum & ecclesiæ nostræ concessisse et presenti carta nostra confirmasse dilectis filiis nostris Johanni priori & conventui B. Mariæ Karliol’ omnes ecclesias quas in episcopatu nostro tenent & habent ut viventibus personis quæ tunc eas tenebant, ab eis annuatim pensiones solitas percipiant scil. de ecclesia de Novo Castello super Tynam 26 marcas de ecclesia de Neuburn 12 marcas de ecclesia de Werkeworth 25 marcas de ecclesia de Routhebery 9 marcas de ecclesia de Whittingham 9 marcas de ecclesia de Corbrig medietatem tam terræ quam decimarum et omnium aliarum obventionum. Et Petrus de Ros Karliol’ archidiaconus quem ad eorum presentationem in alia medietate personam instituimus aliam medietatem in omnibus teneat reddendo inde dictis priori & canonicis annuatim unam libram incensi ad Assumptionem B. Mariæ apud Karleolum. Et ipsi pariter supportabunt onus deserviendi ecclesiæ per honestos vicarios & reddendi synodalia & hospitia archidiacono inveniendi*”

January 24th, 1194, the above Hugh Pudsey, Bishop of Durham, with the consent of the prior and convent of Carlisle, who held the vicarage of this church, appointed, for the support of the vicar thereof for the time being, all fruits, annual profits, oblations, and obventions whatsoever belonging thereto, except the great tythes^u.

The

endi predictis autem personis ab hac luce migrantibus ipsi vacantes ecclesias in propria manu sua retineant et habeant Et earum fructus & exitus in proprios usus suos ad libitum suum convertant & in singulis honestos vicarios, sicut alie personae faciunt, ponant qui ecclesiis honeste deserviant & curam animarum habeant Ipsi vero tanquam personae archidiacono & aliis officialibus nostris, de his quae ad ipsos pertinent, respondebunt et satisficiant. Verumtamen de hospitibus nostris et communibus auxiliis quieti erunt. Ipsi vero pro tam gratuita benignitate nostra quam eis impendimus, in recompensationem hospitiorum nostrorum & auxiliorum nobis et successoribus nostris annuatim imperpetuum 40 mareas, 20 scil. ad Pentecost^u & 20 ad festum S. Martini persolvent, sed de decem quieti erunt donec aliqua predictarum ecclesiarum in eorum proprietatem deveniat. His testibus Bertramo priore Dunelmⁱ Burchardo & Willielmo archidiaconis Symone camerario Magistro Ricardo de Coldingham Magistro Willielmo Blesensi Willielmo de Hoveden Mag^o Rob. de Adington, Symone, Johanne & Ricardo capellanis, Nicolao Medico Rob. de Ellewych Rob. de Hedon, Rob. de Dunelmⁱ Mag^o Willielmo elemosinario, Adam, Ricardo, Hagrū, & Willⁱ de Norham clericis et multis aliis."—Bourne's History.

^u "Ordinatio vicariae B. Nicholai, de Novo Castro.

"Noverint universi quod nos Thomas, permissione divina Dunelmⁱ Episcopus inspecto registro bonae memoriae Hugonis dudum Dunelmⁱ Episcopi predecessoris nostri, comperimus in eodem quod dictus Hugo Episcopus vicariam villae Novi Castri super Tynam, nostrae diocesis ordinavit & portionem pro sustentatione vicarii ejusdem qui pro tempore fuerit in eadem de fructibus ad dictam ecclesiam pertinentibus taxavit statuit & limitavit sub hac forma:

"Hugo Dei gratia Dunelmⁱ Episcopus omnibus sanctae matris ecclesiae filiis ad quos litterae istae pervenerint salutem. Noverit universitas vestra quod nos anno Domⁱ 1194 pridie ante conversionem Sancti Pauli vicariam ecclesiae beati Nicholai de Novo Castello super Tynam nostrae diocesis (inter) alias, in eadem ordinatam de unanimi consensu dilectorum filiorum nostrorum prioris et conventus Karliolⁱ dictam ecclesiam beati Nicholai in usus suos canonice obtinentium portionem infra scriptam pro sustentatione vicarii ejusdem qui est et pro tempore erit in eadem ex nostri pastoralis officii debito taxamus, statuimus et ordinamus, viz. quod quilibet vicarius illius ecclesiae qui pro tempore fuerit pro sustentatione sua & portione congrua percipiat & habeat omnes fructus, proventus, oblationes, obventiones quascunque ad dictam ecclesiam qualitercunque pertinentes de quibuscunque rebus existentes, decimis garbarum dictae ecclesiae duntaxat exceptis. In quarum inspectionis

The church of Newcastle occurs, A. D. 1197, as standing indebted sixty shillings to the King, for an aid, set in charge upon several churches and parsons ^v.

In the year 1216, the church of St. Nicholas is said to have been destroyed by fire ^w.

Richard de Marisco, who was consecrated Bishop of Durham on the 9th of the kalends of August, 1218, ratified the churches of Newcastle, Newburn, Werkworth, Corbridge, and a moiety of that of Whittingham (no mention occurs of Rothbury on this occasion), to the bishop, prior, and convent of Carlisle, and their successors, for ever ^x.

Nicholas

inspectionis & compertionis testimonium sigillum nostrum fecimus hiis apponi. Dat' in manerio nostro de Auckland, sexto die mensis Junii anno Dom. 1360, et nostræ consecrationis quinto decimo."—Bourne's History.

^v Madox's History of the Exchequer, p. 493, folio edition.

^w Dr. Ellison's MSS.

^x The prior and convent of Durham, October 22d, 1248, confirmed this ratification, for which the bishop, prior, and convent of Carlisle obliged themselves and successors to keep them indemnified, in the following words: "Obligatio episcopi & prioris Karliol' de indemnitate confirmationis ecclesiarum earundem in proprios usus: Omnibus hoc scriptum visuris vel audituris Silvester Dei gratia Karliol' Episcopus & Robertus prior et conventus Karliol' salutem in Domino. Ne processu temporis priori & capitulo Dunelm' ecclesiæ possit aliquo eventu dispendium provenire per hoc quod ratihabitionem quam ratificavit Dominus Ricardus Dei gratia Dunelm' Episcopus super ecclesiis de Novo Castro, Newburne, de Werkworth, de Corbrigg & medietate ecclesiæ de Wytingham nobis et successoribus nostris in proprios usus secundum ordinationem Magistrorum Wilhelmi de Kylkenny archidiaconi Coventrens' Thomæ de Wymundham precentoris Lichfeldens' Odonis de Kylkenny & Walteri de Merton clericorum liberaliter confirmarunt presenti scripto nos & successores nostros & ecclesiam Karliol' in perpetuum obligamus quod conservabimus indemnes in omnibus et per omnia præfatos priorem & conventum Dunelm' quoad hoc: in cujus rei &c. presenti scripto sigilla nostra fecimus apponi. Dat' 22 die Octob. A. D. 1248."—Ratification is particularly used for the confirmation of a clerk in a prebend, &c. formerly given him by the bishop, &c. where the right of patronage is doubted to be in the King.

In the pleadings on a quo warranto, &c. A. D. 1293, it appeared that King John was seized of the advowsons of this church and others, in feodo et jure, and presented clerks to them.—The following is in the Tinmouth Chartulary, tempore Johannis: "Ecclesia de Novo Castro est de dono Domini Regis & Gylbertus Lacye eam tenet per

Willielmum

Nicholas Farnham^y, who resigned the bishoprick of Durham in 1249, or 1250, in consideration of the poverty of the church and see of Carlisle, granted them their several churches in his diocese, to be equally divided amongst them, reserving out of their revenues a competence to the respective vicar of each church, and excepting forty marks which had been granted from thence by Silvester, Bishop of Carlisle, during his life; and after his death forty pounds sterling, to be paid by the bishop, prior, and convent of Carlisle, at a certain term for ever, at the exchequer of Durham, out of the possessions of the above churches.

A. D.

Willielmum Longechamp qui fuit justic' Domini Regis."—See afterwards under the year 1293.

y "Carta Nicholai Episcopi Dunelm' facta ecclesie de Karliol' super ecclesiis in proprios usus retinendis.

"Omnibus sancte matris ecclesie filiis ad quos presens scriptum pervenerit Nicholaus Dei gratia Dunelm' Episcopus salutem in Domino. Noverit universitas vestra quod nos attendentes tenuitatem seu paupertatem possessionum episcopatus & ecclesie Karliol' ecclesias de talibus locis in proprios usus retinendas fructibus & proventibus earundem ecclesiarum æqualibus portionibus inter ipsos distribuendis salvis competentibus vicariis & sustentatione honesta vicariorum in prefatis ecclesiis quos vicarios nobis et successoribus nostris presentabunt per nos et successores nostros instituendos; salvis etiam nobis & successoribus nostris imperpetuum jure, auctoritate & dignitate episcopali in omnibus ecclesiis antedictis: salvis etiam quadraginta marcis annuis de bonis earundem ecclesiarum a dicto venerabili fratre Silvestro Karliol' Episcopo cum termino solvendis Dunelm' ad scaccarium nostrum quoad vixerit et post ejusdem episcopi discessum salvis quadraginta libris sterlingorum ab episcopis Karliol' et dictis priore et conventu Karliol' et eorum successoribus in perpetuum termino antedicto ad scaccarium Dunelm' persolvendis de bonis ecclesiarum memoratarum."—Bourne's History.

This was confirmed as follows, by the chapter of Durham: "Confirmatio capituli Dunelm' super carta predicta.

"Omnibus Christi fidelibus Bertramus prior & conventus Dunelm' ecclesie salutem in Domino Noveris nos inspexisse cartam venerabilis patris Domini Nicholai Dunelm' Episcopi cujus tenor talis est Omnibus S. matris &c. Nos igitur apparitionem seu concessionem antedictam ecclesiarum prefato Episcopo Karliol' & successoribus suis ac priori & capitulo Karliol' factam, prout canonice facta est, ratam habentes ipsam munimine sigilli capituli nostri confirmamus septimo die Augusti anno Domini 1246."—Bourne, ut supra.

A. D. 1280, the justices itinerant occur, as holding their courts in this church ².

In the year 1290, King Edward I. by his charter of inspeximus confirmed the charters of Henry I. and Henry II. of the above churches to the Bishop and Canons of Carlisle ².

In a valuation of benefices, &c. in the diocese of Durham, made in the year 1291, the following are the entries concerning this church ^b:

"The Rector of St. Nicholas at Newcastle upon Tyne,
i. e. the Bishop of Carlisle, together with a pension of 13 *£. s. d.*
marks which he receives of the vicar - - - 38 13 4
The portion of the prior of Carlisle - - - 38 13 4
The portion of the prior of Tinmouth in the same - 8 0 0
The vicar of the same - - - 20 5 0"

In the year 1293, King Edward I. brought an affize before H. de Cressingham and his companions, the itinerant justices at Newcastle upon Tyne, against the Bishop and Prior of Carlisle, for the advowsons of the churches of St. Nicholas of Newcastle upon Tyne, of Rothbury, Corbridge and Warkworth.

In this trial, where the jury gave a verdict against the King, the
bishop

² Tinmouth Chartulary, fol. 206—"Coram quibus justic' comparuer' prior et alii in ecclesia Sancti Nicholai de Novo Castro. Et prior allegavit, &c. anno R. R. E. octavo."

^a Occurs in the trial, A. D. 1293, between the King and the Bishop and Prior of Carlisle.

^b "Taxatio civitatis et dioc' episcopatus Dunelm' facta per tres duodenas sub sigillo eorundem C. et I. vicar' de Herteburn et Akeley apud Novum Castrum 13^o kal' Januar' A. D. 1291.

Rector beati Nicholai Novi Castri super Tynam videlicet Episcopus	<i>£. s. d.</i>
Karleol' una cum pens' 13 marcar' quam de vicar' percipit	- 38 13 4
Porcio prioris Karleol' in eadem	- 38 13 4
Porcio prioris de Tynemue in eadem	- 8 0 0
Vicar' ejusdem	- 20 5 0"

Copied from a MS. book in the Exchequer, by permission of Craven Ord, Esq. May 30th, 1784. The same occurs in the Tinmouth Chartulary, fol. 155.

bishop and prior pleaded that they held this church of St. Nicholas in common^c.

In a valuation of the temporals and spirituals of the clergy of the bishoprick of Durham, A. D. 1318, the portion of the Bishop of Carlisle in the church of St. Nicholas at Newcastle upon Tyne is mentioned as being an hundred shillings—the portion of the Prior of Carlisle as a like sum—that of the Prior of Tinmouth in the same forty shillings, and that of the vicar ten pounds sterling^d.

September

^c “In the Tower of London—Placita de quo warranto & Ragm’ 21 Ed. I. A. D. 1293. The King brought an assize against the Bishop of Carlisle and the Prior of St. Mary’s in Carlisle, for the advowsons of the church of St. Nicholas at Newcastle upon Tyne, Rowberry, Corbrigg and Warkworth, per tria brevia:

“And counted that King John was seized of the said advowsons in feodo & jure, and presented several clerks to the churches aforesaid, who were instituted and inducted.

“To which the bishop and prior pleaded, that they held the church of St. Nicholas at Newcastle in common.—The prior pleaded per se, that he held the church of Corbrigg, and the bishop, that he held the churches of Rowbury and Warkworth; that as to the advowson of the church of Rowbury, the King having recovered it against Robert, late Bishop of Carlisle, he did, in the 18th year of his reign, grant it to the church of St. Mary in Carlisle, and the then bishop and his successors.

“And as to the advowsons of the other churches, pleaded the charter of the King in the year aforesaid, which is by inspeximus, repeating the grant of King Henry I. made to the aforesaid church, of the said churches, and of Newburn; and another charter by which the said King Henry granted to Richard de Aurea Villa, the churches of Werecheorda, Colbrigg, Wintringham and Rodberia: and another charter of King Henry II. by which he granted to the aforesaid church, and the canons thereof, the aforesaid churches. The King, by his charter, confirmed them; whereupon the jury gave a verdict against the King.”—Grey’s MSS.

N. B. This account is confirmed by the subsequent extract which I made from a MS. of Browne Willis, Esq. in the Bodleian library at Oxford, intitled, “Placita de quo warranto & de Rageman’ coram H. de Cressingham & sociis suis justiciariis Domini Regis itinerantibus apud Novum Castrum sup’ Tynam in comitatu Northumbr’ in crastino Sancti Hillar’ anno R. Regis Edwardi fil’ Regis Henrici 21^o.”

“Rot. 3 dorso, Dominus Rex, &c. petit versus Episcopum Carl’ et priorem eccles’ beatæ Mariæ Karl’ advocationem ecclesiæ Sancti Nicolai de Novo Castro super Tynam.”

^d “Nova taxatio bonorum temporal’ et spiritual’ cleri episcop’ Dunolm’ facta anno regni Regis E. fil’ Regis E. undecimo per breve Regis.—Porcio Episcopi Carliol’ in ecclesia beati Nicolai de Novo Castro 100s.—Porcio Prioris Carliol’ in eadem 100s.—Porcio

September 18th, 1322, a mass was celebrated in St. Nicholas' church in Newcastle upon Tyne, at the interment of the body of Peter le Marechal, an officer of the King's household^e.

John Craggs, of Newcastle upon Tyne, by his will, made on the Tuesday after the Nativity of St. John Baptist, 1349, gave to the high altar of the church of St. Nicholas, for his tythes and oblations not duly paid, 6s^f.

In the year 1359, the church of St. Nicholas in Newcastle upon Tyne is said to have been rebuilt^g.

This year also an indulgence of forty days^h was granted by twelve foreign reign

Prioris de Tynemouth in eadem 40s. vicar' ejusdem 10l." From the MS. in the Exchequer, cited before under A. D. 1291.

^e Wardrobe account of the 15th, 16th and 17th years of King Edward II. in the library of Thomas Astle, Esq. p. 32. "18 die Septembris in oblacionibus participatis per preceptum Domini Regis ad missam celebratam in ecclesia parochiali Sancti Nicholai ville Novi Castri super Tynam pro anima Petri le Marechal scutiferi de hospic' dicti Domini Regis defuncti die sepulture corporis ejusdem facte in eadem ecclesia 3s. 4d."—The following occurs ibid. p. 215. "18 die Septembr' ponebatur per preceptum Domini Regis super corpus Petri Marechal scutiferi Regis defuncti die sepulture ejusdem in ecclesia parochiali Sancti Nicholai ville Novi Castri unus pannus ad aurum in servicio de Luk."—Ibid. "Primo die Octobris ponebatur ut supra super corpus Henrici de Farnedon servientis Regis ad arma defuncti die sepulture ejusdem in ecclesia parochiali Sancti Nicholai de Novo Castro predicto unus pannus ad aurum in canabo."—Ibid.—"Sexto die Octobris ponebatur ut supra super corpus Willielmi de Riggothorne janitoris Regis defuncti die sepulture ejusdem in ecclesia predicta unus pannus ad aurum in servicio de Luk."—Ibid. p. 35. "Laurentio de Dunolm' mercatori pro 12lb. cere & factura ejusdem solut' per Henr' de Shirokes ad exequias corporis Radulphi de Inncks servientis Domini Regis ad arma defuncti faciend' die sepulture ejusdem in cimeterio Sancti Nicholai Novi Castri super Tynam 18 die Julii anno 18, 8s. 6d.—Willielmo de Sancto Botho mercatori pro 12lb. cere ab eo emptis & pro factura ejusdem cere solut' per dictum Henric' ad exequias circa corpus Johannis Drieys waffrarii Regis defuncti faciend' die sepulture ejusdem in eodem cimeterio 15 die Septembr' anno predicto—8s. 6d."

^f Bourne's History.

^g Dr. Ellison's MSS. say, that it was finished at this time, that there was a record in the church for it, and that he had this account from Sir Robert Shaftoe's short notes which he had taken in a paper.

^h From the original communicated by Mr. Richard Fisher of Newcastle upon Tyne: "Universis sancte matris ecclesie filiis ad quos presentes litere pervenerint Nos miseratione

reign bishops, and confirmed by Thomas Hatfield, Bishop of Durham, to such persons as should frequent the church of St. Nicholas in Newcastle upon Tyne, at several festivals, and upon several occasions therein specified, and should also pray for the soul of Katherine de Camera, and for the health of John de Camera, Gilbert de Dukesfield, and Agnes his wife, while they lived, and after their respective deaths for their souls.

June

tione divina Raphael Archadien' Franciscus Lapsacen' Angelus Calamonen' Lazarus Botretonen' Johannes Veglen' Petrus Valonen' Bertoldus Andrianopolen' Augustinus Salubrien' Johannes Aytonen' Ricard' Naturen' Johannes Carmien' et Albertus Surmanen' Episcopi salutem in Domino sempiternam. Splendor paterni luminis qui sua mundum ineffabili illuminat claritate pia vota fidelium de sua clementissima maiestate sperantium tunc precipue benigno favore prosequitur cum devota ipsorum humilitas sanctorum meritis et precibus adjuvatur. Cupientes igitur ut ecclesia fundata in honore beati Nicholai ville Novi Castri super Tynam Dunelmen' dyoc' congruis honoribus frequentetur et a Christi fidelibus jugiter veneretur omnibus vere penitentibus & confessis qui ad dictam ecclesiam in festo sui patroni et in omnibus aliis infra scriptis videlicet Natal' Domini Circumcision' Epiphanie, Parascev' Pasche, Ascension' Penthecost' Trinitat' Corporis Christi Invention' et Exaltacion' sancte Crucis Sancti Michaelis Archangeli Nat' et Decollacionis Sancti Johannis Baptiste beatorum Petri & Pauli apostolorum & omnium aliorum apostolorum & evangelistarum in festo omnium sanctorum & in commemoratione animarum et in dicte ecclesie dedicatione sanctorumque Stephani, Laur', Georgii, Martini, Dyonisii, Blasii, sanctorumque Marie Magd', Katerine, Agathe, Margarete et per octav' omnium festorum oct' habencium singulisque diebus Dominicis et Sabbatis tocius anni causa devotionis oracionis aut perigrinacionis accesserint seu qui missis predicationibus matutinis vespers aut aliis divinis officiis ibidem interfuerint aut qui corpus Christi vel oleum sanctum cum infirmis portentur secuti fuerint aut qui cimiterium dicte ecclesie circumeunt exorando pro defunctis. Necnon qui ad fabricam luminaria libros calices vestimenta aut quevis alia ornamenta dicte ecclesie necessaria manus porrexerint adjutrices aut qui dicte ecclesie aurum argentum vel aliquod suarum facultatum donaverint legaverint aut qui dixerint orationes Dominicis in pulsat' campane ad consecutionem corporis Christi in missa magna Necnon pro anima Katerine de Camera cujus corpus est sepultum in dicte ecclesia ac salubri statu Johannis de Camera Gilberti de Dukesfeld et Agnetis ejus uxoris dum vixerint et animabus eorundem cum decesserint pie Deum exoraverint quocienscumque quandocumque & ubicumque premissa vel aliquod premissorum devote fecerint de omnipotentis Dei misericordia et beatorum Petri & Pauli apostolorum ejus auctoritate confisi, singuli nostrum 40 dies indulgentiarum de injunctis eis penitentiis junctim in Domino relaxamus dummodo dyocesani voluntas ad id accesserit et consensus. In cujus rei testimonium presentibus

June 6th, 1360, Thomas Hatfield, Bishop of Durham, confirmed by a charter of inspeximus, the ordering of the vicarage of this church, made by Hugh Pudsey, a former bishop of that seeⁱ.

Nicholas Coke, of Newcastle upon Tyne, by his will, dated September 3d, 1379, gave to the high altar of St. Nicholas' church twenty shillings; also to the fabrick of the window in the choir there twenty shillings, and to chaplains to celebrate for his soul in that church thirty pounds^k.

In the ordinary of the company of coopers in Newcastle upon Tyne, dated January 20th, 1426, part of their fines is directed to go to "Sancte Nicholas kyrke warke," which probably means "to the reparation of this edifice^l."

Roger Thornton, senior, merchant, by his will, dated Thursday before Christmas day, A. D. 1429, gave to the church of St. Nicholas, to the "reparation and enorments thereof," forty marks^m.

August 13th, 1451, a ratification of the truces of Scotland was made in the vestry of St. Nicholas' church in Newcastle upon Tyneⁿ.

King Henry VIII. by his charter, dated May 6th, 1541, granted to the Dean and Chapter of Carlisle, among other things, "a moiety of

sentibus litteris sigilla nostra sunt appensa. Dat' Aumion' die 2 mensis Julii anno Domini 1359 & pontificatus Domini Innocentii Pape sexti anno septimo."

In another Hand:

"Et nos Thomas permissione divina Dunelmen' Episcopus premissas indulgentias ex causa premissa concessas et imposterum concedendas ratificamus & approbamus ac quantum in nobis est confirmamus et ex gratia nostra speciali omnibus parochanis nostris et aliis quorum dioc' hanc nostram indulgentiam ratam habuerint pariter et acceptam de peccatis suis vere contritis confessis qui premissa adimpleverint quadraginta dies indulgentie concedimus per presentes." There have been 13 seals: the fragments of some of them remain.

ⁱ See before A. D. 1194.

^k Bourne's History.

^l See account of that society.

^m Bourne's History.

ⁿ Rymer's Fœdera.

of the rectory of Newcastle upon Tyne," enjoining the payment of "eight pounds to the Bishop of Durham out of the said moiety °."—

July 26th, 1777, the church of St. Nicholas was opened by a sermon for the benefit of the infirmary, after having been shut up for several weeks, for the purpose of having it thoroughly cleaned and repaired.

A. D. 1783, a subscription was opened, which produced a very large sum of money, to defray the expences of a plan for converting this church into a kind of cathedral^p, which is now completed with great taste and elegance, but the antiquary must for ever lament the alteration, as almost all the ancient funeral monuments have been destroyed.

CHANTRIES IN ST. NICHOLAS' CHURCH.

IT was a fashion in the times of the papal superstition for lords of manors, and other persons of great wealth and importance, to build small chapels^q or side iles in their parish churches, designed for burying-places for their families, and which they frequently endowed with lands, &c. for the support of chantry priests to pray daily at altars erected therein for the souls of the founders, and those of their ancestors and posterity. There were nine (if not ten) chantries in this church.

One

° Nicholson's and Burn's History of Westmoreland and Cumberland, vol. ii. p. 246. The priory of Carlisle was surrendered to the crown, A. D. 1539, and on the 8th of May that year the King erected the dean and chapter.

^p The weekly prayers are read in St. Mary's porch, which has been properly fitted up and railed off for that purpose.

^q "Chantry (Cantaria), ædes sacra ideo instituta et dotata prædiis ut missa ibidem cantaretur pro anima fundatoris & propinquorum ejus. These were usually little chapels, or particular altars in some cathedral or parochial church, and endowed with lands or other revenue for the maintenance of one or more priests to officiate as abovesaid."—Blount in Verbo.

See also Tanner's Notitia Monastica, p. 28.

See also Lethieullier's Observations on sepulchral monuments in the Archaeologia, vol. ii. p. 291, et seq.

See also Fuller's Church History, p. 350, where in his quaint manner he tells us, that "These were adjectives, not able to stand of themselves, and therefore united for their better support to some parochial, collegiate or cathedral church."

One of St. John the Baptist and St. John the Apostle—two of St. Catherine—one of St. Peter and St. Paul—one of St. Thomas—one of St. Mary—one of St. Margaret—one of St. Cuthbert, and one of St. Loy. The total valuation of which amounted to 48l. 4s. 6d. per annum. A certificate in the Augmentation Office makes a second chantry of St. Mary in this church.

1. The chantry of St. John the Baptist and St. John the Apostle, which was situated on the north side of the church^r, is said to have had for its first founder Laurentius, Prior of Durham, A. D. 1149^s. It was refounded in the year 1333, by Richard de Emeldon^t, an eminent magistrate of the town, for three chaplains.

This

^r “In ecclesia Sancti Nich’ de dicta villa Novi Castri ad altare boreale Joannis Baptistæ et Johannis Apost’ et Evangel.’ Lib. Cartarum, p. 121.”—Bourne.

^s Bourne’s History.—“It boasts,” says he, “still an higher antiquity, and is said to have been founded by Laurence of Durham, who was prior of Durham in the year 1149, which, by the way, is a farther proof of our conjecture of this chapel’s being founded by King Henry I. in that reign at latest.”

According to Dr. Ellison’s MSS. this chantry was founded by Laurentius, prior of Durham.

^t “Richard de Emeldon, who had been above twelve times mayor of Newcastle, was permitted by letters patent from King Edward III. to build upon a piece of vacant ground over against the chapel of St. Thomas the martyr, that he might present it to three chaplains to procure their prayers for him whilst he was living, and after he was dead. And also for the souls of his wives and his father and mother, &c. every day at the altar in St. Nicholas, which was dedicated to John the Baptist and John the Apostle and Evangelist. This gentleman died about the 6th or 7th of the reign now mentioned, as is clearly gathered from the authority above; and the letters in which this chantry is mentioned bear date the sixth of this reign: and therefore it is a mistake to suppose this chantry founded in the reign of Henry VI. which was almost an hundred years after.”

“The priests set apart to attend this altar were every day to pray for his soul and the others above mentioned. And by an order from the then Richard, Lord Bishop of Durham, the chaplains for the time being were obliged, on the anniversary of his death every year for ever, to celebrate his memory with a solemn tolling of the bells, and devoutly singing by note in the evening of the anniversary, and on the anniversary itself, and solemnly to sing mass for the soul of Richard himself, and the souls above-mentioned, and the souls of all the faithful departed. And after mass one of the chaplains was to distribute among 160 poor people the sum of 6s. 8d. and this annually for ever. This, together with

This chantry is said to have been founded a third time by Robert de Rhodes^u, and Agnes his wife, and licensed by Henry VI. A. D. 1428^v, for one chaplain, with an annual allowance of 7l. 7s. 10d. with an house for his residence, given by the corporation of Newcastle, out of respect to the memory of this R. de Rhodes, to whom they owed the greatest obligations.

Before the year 1540, George Lighton occurs as chaplain of this chantry, to which he had been presented by James Lawfon, mayor, and the gild brethren of Newcastle, its true patrons^w.

March 12th, 1540, William Clerke was instituted chaplain of this chantry, on the death of G. Lighton^x.

The subsequent account of this chantry is copied from a record remaining in the Augmentation-Office, containing the answer of the following commissioners, *i. e.* Cuthbert, Bishop of Durham; William, Lord Evers; Thomas, Lord Wharton; Sir Robert Bowes, Knight; Sir Francis Lecke, Knight; Robert Mennell, Esq. Henry Whitereason, Esq. and Humphrey Warren, gentleman, to certain articles of inquiry, concerning colleges, chantries, &c. in Northumberland and Durham.

with several other things, was ordered by Richard, Bishop of Durham, in the third year of his consecration, A. D. 1335, which was with all other things mentioned in the charter confirmed by Edward III. in the 10th year of his reign. Thus it appears that this chantry is of a much older date than the reign of Henry VI."—Bourne's History.

See Wallis' Northumberland, vol. ii. p. 222. "Confirmatio ordinationis factæ per Episcop. Dunelm' in cantaria fundata in ecclesia Sancti Nicholai apud Novum Castrum per Ricardum de Emeldon. Pat. R. Ed. III. p. 1, m. 15."

^u Bourne, p. 59. "It is said to have been founded by Robert Rhodes, and Agnes his wife, and licensed by King Henry VI. If there be any truth in this, it is that he was a third founder. He allowed a priest 7l. 7s. 10d. per annum to pray for his soul and the soul of his wife: and the town of Newcastle, it is said, out of respect to his memory, gave the priest a house to live in." "We have also a farther account of this gentleman (R. Rhodes) in the year 1500; for an instrument bearing that date informs us, that the mayor and inhabitants of Newcastle gave a tenement to a priest to live in, who was to pray for the soul of Robert Rhodes and Agnes his wife, at the altar of St. John the Baptist, and St. John the Evangelist in St. Nicholas' church."

^v Dr. Ellison's MSS.

^w Bishop Tunstall's Register, p. 30.

^x Ibid.

VOL. I.

K k

Durham. The King's commission for this purpose is dated at Westminster, February 14th, the 37th of King Henry VIII.

"The chauntrie of Saynt John Baptiste and Saynt John the Evangeliste in the parishe church of Saynt Nicholas within the towne of Newcastle upon Tyne was founded by one Robert Roodes and Agnes his wyffe by licence of King Henry the 6th to fynd a preist for ever to say masse dayly and pray for their sowles and all Christen sowles as by the said licence shewed before the said commissioners more largely dothe appere and is so used hitherto by reporte—Yerely value 100s.—value accordyng to this survey 7l. 7s. 10d. as appereth by a rentall of the same wherof is to be deducted for the charge of an yerely obytt 10d. and for the tenthes paid to the King's majestie 10s.—10s. 10d. and remayneth clerely 6l. 17s. whiche ben employed to the sustentacion and relief of William Clarke, priest, incumbent there accordyng to th'ordynnance of the said foundation.—The said chauntrie is within the parishe church of Saynt Nicholas aforefaid.—Ornaments, jewells, plate, goodes and catalls 113s. 4d. as doth appere by a perticler inventorye of the same.—Ther wer no other lands nor yerelie profits &c. belongyng to the said chantrie syns the 14th day of Februarie in the 27th yere of the sayd Kinges majesties reigne more than is before mencioned."

One of the chantries of St. Catharine, said to have been anciently founded by Alan Durham^y, appears to have had a second foundation or augmentation, in the reign of Edward III. by William Johnson and Isabel his wife^z. The yearly value of this was 6l. 15s.

^a Sir Peter Angrym was confirmed in the chaplainship of this chantry
August

^y Deed in St. Nicholas' vestry, N^o 2.—Dr. Ellison's MSS.

"Ab Alano Durham ab antiquo fundat."—Bourne's History.

^z "Roger Thornton, the son of Roger the great benefactor, in a deed dated Dec. 20th, 1451, is made, together with some others, a trustee by a feoffment of Roger Booth, the surviving feoffee of William Johnson, who gave the lands and tenements therein mentioned, for the better support of a perpetual chaplain to attend the chantry of St. Catharine."—Bourne.

^a "Dispensatio pro P. Angrym capellano cantariæ ad altare B. Katherinæ in ecclesia S. Nicholai in villa de Novo Castro super Tynam.—Regist. Hatfeld, p. 168.

August 27th, 1378, on the presentation long before of the mayor, bailiffs, &c. of Newcastle upon Tyne, its true patrons.

^b Robert Mitford succeeded the above P. Angrym as chaplain of this chantry.

On an inquisition taken at Newcastle upon Tyne, September 2d, 1557, a house and waste near St. Nicholas' church is said to have belonged to this chantry, of the annual value of 3s. 4d.^c.

The

"Thomas permissione divina Dunolm' Episcopus dilecto filio Domino Petro Angrym capellano salutem gratiam & benedictionem. Quia in visitatione ultimò auctoritate nostra facta per commissar' nostros ad hoc deputatos in villa de Novo Castro super Tynam nostræ dioc' compertum est quod ad solam presentationem & nominationem ac admissionem majoris et balliv' & aliorum laicorum cantariam ad altare B. Katerinæ fundatam absque consensu seu auctoritate nostra ordinaria incumbis diutius sicuti incumbebas pro teque a nobis humiliter petebatur dispensationem tecum inde misericorditer faceremus. Nos tuis precibus benignius inclinati tecum dispensamus, ut dictam cantariam perpetuam licite retinere valeas ac si per nos legitime fuisses admissus et auctoritate ordinaria institutus cum suis juribus & pertinentiis tibi que eandem ex abundanti dum tamen ipsa ad collationem nostram jure devoluto pertineat conferimus et tenore presentium te investimus & institui-mus in eandem ad celebrand' et deservend' in dicta cantaria, quantum ad nos pertinet liberam tibi concedimus facultatem, decernentes quod absque auctoritate seu potestate ecclesiastica & ordinaria ab eadem de cetero nullatenus amovearis. In cujus, &c. Dat' in manerio nostro de Auckland 27 die mensis Augusti A. D. 1378, & consecrat' nostræ tricesimo quarto."

Randall's MSS. "Dominus Pet. Angrym, cap. of the chantry of St. Catharine."—He had been nominated to this chantry long before by the mayor, &c. but never licensed.—The bishop took no advantage of the lapse.

^b Rob. Mitford—per — Angrym.—Ibid.

^c "Item a howse and a wayste boundering on the weste of the Quenes Streete agaynst the little Fleshe Shambles and of the northe of a howse of Edward Shafto and of the east of a water vennell dyffendynge through the nether Deene Brigge and on the south of a wall leading from the Hally-Howse end unto the Church-Style leading to the Clothe-Market, which sayd howse & wayste was supposyd to belong to the chaunterie of St. Katheryn in St. Nycholas church annui valoris 3s 4d. late in the tenure of Edward Erington Cowpar and after hym Sir Robert Brandlyng did occupie the same. Wee have not only seen sundry acquittances wherby it doithe appere that the deane & chapter of Carlell being seized of the said howse and wayste in the right of there church did demise graunt and to fee-farme let the said howse with the appurt' to Sir R. Brandlyng Knt. and his heires for ever yeilding and payinge therfore yearly to the said deane and chapter and their successors 3s. 4d. at the feast of St. Peter ad vincula but also we have had before us &c.—(The receiver of the said rent.)"

The following account of this chantry is copied from the above-cited certificate of colleges, chantries, &c. remaining in the Augmentation-Office :

“ The chauntrie of Saynt Katheryne in the parishe church of Saynt Nicholas within the towne of Newcastell upon Tyne was founded by one Willyam Johnson and Isabella his wyffe by a licence obtained of Kynge Edward the 3d for thentent to fynde one priest to say masse dayly and to pray for their fowles and all Christen fowles as apereth by a dede of the same foundation exhibited before the said commissioners whiche is so usyd hitherto by reporte—Yerelie value 112s. 10d.—value according to this survey 6l. 15s. as apereth by a rentalle of the same whereof is to be deducted for rentes resolut^r 13s. 4d. and for the tenthes 11s. 3d. ob. paide to the Kinges majestie—24s. 7d. ob. and remayneth clerely 110s. 4d. ob. whiche ben employed to the sustentacion and relief of Wyllyam Johnson^d priest nowe incumbent ther for his service according to the tenour of the said foundation.—Ornaments &c. nil.—bycause all the ornaments of this chauntrie doo serve also for the other chauntrie of Saynt Katheryne within the same church here under written and be charged in the same within the summe of 79s. 2d. as playnly doth appere.” &c.

Another chantry of St. Catharine is said to have been founded in this church by Nicholas and John Ellerker, the deed of the foundation of which was embezzled by Richard Wallas, one of its chaplains. The yearly value of this second chantry of St. Catharine was 3l. 14s. 8d. which arose out of certain tenements situated in the Close, Castle-Mote, in the Side and in Sandgate^e.

The following account thereof is copied from the above-cited certificate remaining in the Augmentation-Office :

“ One other chauntrie of Saynt Katheryn in the parish church (aforesaid) was founded by one Nicholas Ellerker and John Ellerker as it is sayd to fynde a priest to pray dayly for their fowles and all Christen fowles

^d William Johnson had a pension of 5l. per annum assigned him, which he enjoyed in the year 1553.—Browne Willis, p. 166.

^e Bourne's History.

fowles which is so used hitherto by reporte but the dede of the foundation was imbecilled away by one Robert Walles late incumbent ther as it is said—Yerely value 73s.—value according to this survey 74s. 8d. as apereth by a rentall of the same whereof is to be deducted for the tenthes paid yerly to the K. majestie 7s. 5d. and remayneth clerely 67s. 3d. which ben employed to the sustentacion and relief of Edward Walker clerke nowe incumbent ther for his service according to the foundation.—Ornaments &c. 79s. 2d. for all maner of ornaments ther apperteynyng as well to the other chauntry of Saynt Katherine above written as to this chauntry as apereth by a perticler inventory of the same.—Ther wer no other landes, &c.”

4. The chantry of St. Peter and St. Paul is said to have been founded by Adam Fenrother and Alan Hilton, and licensed by King Henry IV. The annual value of this chantry was 4l. 13s. 4d. which arose out of some tenements in the Close, the Side, and Westgate^f.

At the dissolution, A. D. 1547, Edward Fyffe was incumbent of this chantry, and had a yearly pension allowed him of 4l. 4s. 6d. which he enjoyed in the year 1553^g.

The following account thereof is copied from the above-cited certificate of colleges, chantries, &c. remaining in the Augmentation-Office.

“The chauntry of Saynt Peter and Saynt Paule in the parishe church of Saynt Nicholas within the towne of Newcastle upon Tyne was founded by one Adam Fenrother and one Alan Hilton by a licence obteyned of King Henry IV. to thentent to fynde a priest to pray for ther fowles and all Christen fowles for ever as by the dede of foundation exhibited before the said commissioners doth apere which is so used hitherto by reporte—Yerely value 4l. 7s. 4d.—yerely valew according to this survey 4l. 13s. 4d. as apereth by a rentall of the same wherof is to be deducted for the yerelie tenthes paid to the Kinges majestie 8s. 8d. ob. quad. and remayneth clerely 4l. 4s. 7d. quad. whych ben employed to the sustentacion and relief of Edward Fyffe clarke

^f Bourne's History.

^g Browne Willis, p. 166.

clarke now incumbent ther accordyng to the foundation.—Ornaments &c. 78s. 10d. as doth appere by a pertieuler inventory of the fame.—Ther wer no other landes &c.

5. The chantry of St. Thomas appears to have been founded by John Shapecape, and licensed by King Edward the Third^h, having an annual revenue of 4l. 12s. 6d. The following account of it is extracted from the above-cited certificate, remaining in the Augmentation-Office :

“ The chauntrye of Saynt Thomas in the parishe church of Saynt Nicholas within the towne of Newcastle upon Tyne was founded by a licence obteyned of K. Edward 3^d by one John Shapecape to fynde a priest to say masse and to pray for his sowe and all Christen sowles for ever as by the dede of the foundation exhibited befor the said commissioners dothe appere which is so used hitherto by reporte—Yerely value 4l. 2s. 2d.—value by this survey 4l. 12s. 6d. as apereth by a rentall wherof is to be deducted for rents resolut^r 6s. 2d. for an yerely obytt 5s. 4d. and for the tenthes 8s. 2d. ob. paide to the Kinges majestie—19s. 8d. ob. and remayneth clerely 72s. 9d. ob. which are employed to the sustentacion and relief of Charles Newton incumbent ther accordyng to th^r ordynnaunce of the foundation.—Ornaments &c. 18s. 6d. as doothe appere by a perticuler inventory of the fame.—Ther wer no other landes &c.”

6. The chantry of our Lady, styled also the altar of our blessed Virgin Mary, is said to have been founded in the reign of King Edward I.ⁱ It is uncertain who was the founder, as the deed of foundation was embezzled by Thomas Ireland, one of its chaplains^j.

^h Bourne's History.

ⁱ Ibid. p. 48. There is mention made of it, and of two shillings a year given to it, in a charter which was signed by Nicholas de Carleol, then capital bailiff of the town in 1328. “ And in the year 1305, Peter Graper, then mayor of the town, gave two shillings a year to the chaplain that waited upon the altar of the blessed Virgin Mary in the church of St. Nicholas. Et cuidam capellano celebranti divina ad altare beatæ Mariæ Virginis in ecclesia beatæ Nicholai de Novo Castro duos solidos argenti &c. Lib. Cart.”—Bourne, *ut supra*.

^j Ibid.

It is supposed to have been what is now called the south cross of the church, where a figure in stone, cross-legged, lies in a niche in the wall, conjectured by some to be that of its founder^k.—Weekly prayers are now read in this place.

The yearly value of this chantry was 5*l.* 16*s.*^l

John Coke, of Newcastle, by his will, dated — 1379, left to the altar of St. Mary, in this church, the sum of 6*s.* 8*d.*^m

The following account of this chantry is copied from the above-cited certificate, remaining in the Augmentation-Office :

“The chauntry of our Lady in the parishe church of Saynt Nicholas within the towne of Newcastle upon Tyne was founded by reporte to fynd a preeft to say masse dayly and to pray for all Christen sowles which is so used hitherto but the dede of the foundation was imbecylled by one Thomas Ireland late incumbent ther.—Yerely value 10*s.*—value accordyng to this survey 116*s.* 10*d.* as appereth by a rentall of the same wherof is to be deducted for the yerely charges of two obits 12*s.* and for the tenthes paide to the Kinges majestie 22*s.* 6*d.* and remayneth clerely 4*l.* 14*s.* 4*d.* which are employed to the sustentacion and relief of Robert Baker prieste incumbent ther.—Ornaments &c. 6*l.* 2*s.* 10*d.* as apereth by a perticuler inventorie of the same.—Ther wer no other landes &c.”

7. The chantry of St. Margaret, situated on the south side of St. Nicholas' church, and now called Bewick's Porch, was founded by Stephen Whitgray, and Mary his wife, A. D. 1394ⁿ. The annual value

^k See afterwards under the account of monuments in St. Mary's Porch.

^l Bourne, ut supra.

^m Ibid.

ⁿ “Pro cantaria facienda ad altare Sanctæ Margaretæ in parte australi in ecclesia Sancti Nicholai in Novo Castro super Tynam. Et pro 10 marc' redd'.”—Pat. 17 R. Rich. II. p. 1, m. 36. Et Pat. 3 R. Hen. IV. p. 1, m. 13.—Wallis's History of Northumberland, vol. ii. p. 223.

“They constituted,” says Bourne, “John de Etell chaplain of this chantry to pray for their souls and the souls of the faithful departed. The value of this chantry was 10 marks yerely which was raised out of certain tenements, viz. out of one near the Gale-Cross, and

value thereof was 5l. 8s. John Cowper, clerk, was the last incumbent.

The following account of this chantry occurs in the certificate above-cited, remaining in the Augmentation-Office :

"The chauntrie of Saynte Margarete in the parishe church of Saynt Nicholas within the towne of Newcastle upon Tyne was founded by the licence of King Richard the Second by one Stephane Whitgrave and Mary his wyffe to fynd a priest to fay masse ther dayly and to pray for ther fowles and all Christen fowles as appereth by the dede of the foundation exhibited before the said commissiioners which is so used hitherto.—Yerlie value 106s. 8d.—value according to this survey 108s. as apereth by a rentall of the same wherof is to be deducted for rents resolut. 3s. 6d. and for the tenthes paide to the Kinges majestie 10s. 8d.—14s. 2d.—and remayneth clerely 4l. 13s. 10d. which ben employed to the sustentacion and relief of John Cowper, clerke, incumbent ther accordinge to the tenour of the said foundation.—Ornaments &c. 58s. 10d. as doothe appere by a perticuler inventory of the same.—Ther wer no other landes &c."

8. The chantry of St. Cuthbert was founded in the reign of Richard II. by Thomas Harrington and William Redmarshall. The yearly revenue of this chantry, arising out of tenements in the Sand-Hill, Side

and from a tenement which paid somewhat to the chantry of St. Eligie (St. Loy) in the church of All-Hallows in this town; and from another tenement near the Cale-Crofs, which lay near Grundon-Chare; and from another tenement over against St. Nicholas' church; and from another tenement in *Hacker-Gate* near the chapel of All-Saints; and from a tenement near Kirk-Chare; from a tenement in Pampendon—from a tenement in Cale-Garth in Broad-Chare, &c. The chaplain of this chantry, after the decease of the founder, was to be chosen by the vicar of St. Nicholas, the mayor and bailiffs of this town, and four of the honest parishioners of St. Nicholas.—Witnesses of this charter were Laurentius de Acton, mayor, Henry de Carliol, Thomas de Gryndon, John de Newbiggyng, John de Appreton, bailiffs; Thomas de Herington, John de Coket.—Given at Newcastle April 20th, A. D. 1394, 17 Ric. II."

The following entry occurs in the Murray MS. "Novum Castrum super Tynam, pro ten' concess' ad sustentac' cantar' ad altare Sancte Margar' in ecclesia Sancti Nicholai ibidem."—Inq. anno 3 Hen. IV. N° 53.

Side and Clofe, in Newcastle, amounted to 7l. 3s. 2d°. Ralph Watfon was the laft incumbent, and had an annual penfion of 5l. which he enjoyed A. D. 1553^p.

The fubfequent account of this chantry is copied from the certificate, cited above, remaining in the Augmentation-Office:

“The chauntrie of Saynt Cuthbert in the parishe church of Saynt Nicholas within the towne of Newcaftell upon Tyne was founded by a licence obtayned of King Richarde the 2^d, by Thomas Herington and William Redmarfhill to fynde a prieste ther to fay maffe and pray for their fowles and all Chriften fowles for ever as by the dede of the foundation fhewed befor the faide commiffioners it doth appere and alfo to find one obytt yerely which is fo ufed hitherto—Yerelie value 110s. 2d.—value accordyng to this furvey 7l. 3s. 2d. as apereth by a rentall of the fame wherof is to be deducted for rents refolut^r 7s. 4d. going out of the fame for an yerelie obytt 4s. for an yerelie almes 6s. 8d. and for the tenthes paide to the Kinges majeftie 11s. quad—29s. quad.—and remayneth clerelie 114s. 1d. ob. quad. whiche ben employed to the fufentacion and relief of Rauffe Watfon, clerk, incumbent ther.—Ornaments &c. 4l. 20d. as dooth appere by a per-ticler inventorye of the fame.—Ther wer no other landes &c.”

9. The chantry of St. Loy was founded by Robert Caftell. The annual revenue of this, amounting to 4l. 10s. arofe out of tenements in the Clofe, Weft-Gate, and a little field fituated without the Weft-Gate, called Goofe-Green-Clofe^q.

A licence was granted, May 22d, 1498, to John Galile, chaplain of this chantry, to take annual fervice^r for three years, on account of the lownefs of its revenues.

Thomas

* Bourne's History.

^p Browne Willis, p. 166.

^q Bourne's History.

^r Randall's MSS. “Chantry of St. Loy (Sancti Eligii).”

“Dominus Joh. Galile, cap. occ. May 18, 1498.

“Venerabilis vir — Cooke in decret. B. vic' in fpiritualibus generalis Maii 22^{do},
Vol. I. L 1 1498,

Thomas Hollyman, alias Holman, was the last incumbent of this chantry, and had a pension of 4l. 1s. 2d. which he enjoyed A. D. 1553^s.

The following is the account of it in the certificate so often cited, remaining in the Augmentation-Office :

“ The chauntrie of St. Loye in the parishe church of Saynt Nicholas within the towne of Newcastle upon Tyne was founded by one Robert Castell by a licence obtained of King Edward 3^d to fynd a priest for ever to pray for the sowles of the said Robert, Johanne his wyffe and all Christen sowles and to thentent that th’ incumbent should be ther daily resident by report but the dede of the foundation was lost or imbecilled away long fyns and Thomas Hollyman, clerk now incumbent ther is not resident but giveth to one other olde priest 46s. 8d. to supplye his rometh.—Yerely value 4l. 8s.—value according to this survey 4l. 10s. as apereth by a rentall wherof is to be deducted for the yerelie tenths paid to the King’s majestie 8s. 9d. ob. quad. and remayneth clerly 4l. 14d. qua. which ar employed to the sustentacion & relief of the incumbent afore said.—Ornaments &c. 8s. 6d. as dothe appere by a perticuler inventory.—Ther wer no other lands &c.”

10. The following account of a second chantry of our Lady, in St. Nicholas’ church, occurs in the certificate so often above-cited, remaining in the Augmentation-Office :

“ One other chauntrie of our Lady in the parishe church of Saynt Nicholas within the towne of Newcastle upon Tyne was founded by one George Carre merchant of Newcastle to fynde a prieste for ever by reporte which is discontinued and dissolvdyd as hereafter doth appere —Yerely value nil—for it dooth not appere to be charged in the certificate

1498, concessit licentiam & facultatem capellano cantarie Sancti Eligii &c. ad recipiend’ annual’ servitium per spatium trium annorum propter exilitatem cantarie &c. provisio quod fructus et obvenciones domorum et reddituum dicte cantarie interim incumben’ convertantur & applicantur in reparacionem domorum ruinosorum ejusdem cantarie &c.”——
Regist. of Bishop Fox, p. 18.

* Browne Willis, p. 166.—Willis, by mistake, has rendered “ Sanctus Eligius ”—“ St. Giles.”—Aliquando bonus dormitat Homerus.

cate taken out of the courte of the first fruits and tenths delivered to the said commiffioners—Value accordyng to this survey 106s. 8d. to be paid yerely by the heires of George Carr founder of the said chauntry out of the manors of Irby, Madomysley and Evington in the countie of Yorke and the bishoprick of Durham by way of a rent-charge as by a feoffment thereof made and a wylle declared upon the same beringe date the 16th day of September (16 Hen. VII.) remaininge at present in the custody of Henry Whitereason Esquire to the Kinges majesties use and behofe more plainly is specified and declared to the fyndyng a chauntry priest which is deteyned by one Thomas Carr as hereafter is declared—Ornaments &c. nil—for that fuche goodes and ornaments as were apperteynyng to this chauntry ar charged before in the value of the goodes and ornaments of the other chauntry of our Lady beinge within the same parishe church in the fume of 6l. 1s. 10d. whiche doo serve for the use of booth the saide chauntries.—The said chauntry hath ben dissolved & the service therof discontinued syth the 4th day of Februar' in the 27th of (Hen. VIII.) now being of a late time by one Thomas Carr without any licence obteyned of the Kinges majestie in that behalfe and by what title or colour we knowe not."

ST. GEORGE'S PORCH.

GREY, for what reasons I know not, has supposed this to have been built by one of the kings of England^t.

Bourne, without giving his authority, says that it was one of the chantries of St. Nicholas' church^u.

This

^t Chorographia.

^u Bourne's History.—"It hath under it," says he, "a vault, and there is on the north window the head of the King, the father of the lady which (whom) St. George delivered from the dragon."

"On the east window," he continues, "is still remaining some of the painted glass.—There is particularly the picture of St. Lawrence and some skin marks and coats of arms.

This place would unquestionably be made use of when the feast of St. George was celebrated in Newcastle upon Tyne, A. D. 1617^v.

July 28th, 1710, there was an order of the common-council of Newcastle to give 100l. towards the rebuilding and reparation of this porch^w.

ST. NICHOLAS' STEEPLE.

NO ideas of the elegance of the design of the forgotten architect, or lightness of the execution of the masonry of the pinnacle or upper part of this steeple, can be conveyed by descriptions of the pen: Mr Pennant^x allows

—It has been a beautiful little place—It is ceiled at the top, and has been furrounded with carved work in wood, some of which still remains to speak the curious art and commendable expence of the days of old.”

^v See Historical Events under that year.

^w Common-council books.

In the ordinary of the society of drapers in Newcastle, dated Sept. 29th, 1652, the brethren are ordered to meet every year, on the Monday after St. Bartholomew day, at 9 o'clock, A. M. in St. George's porch, in St. Nicholas' church, to choose two auditors. —(Draper's Record.) Their electors are also to claim “their place in St. Nicholas' church, which was the north side in St. George's porch, under a penalty of forty shillings.”

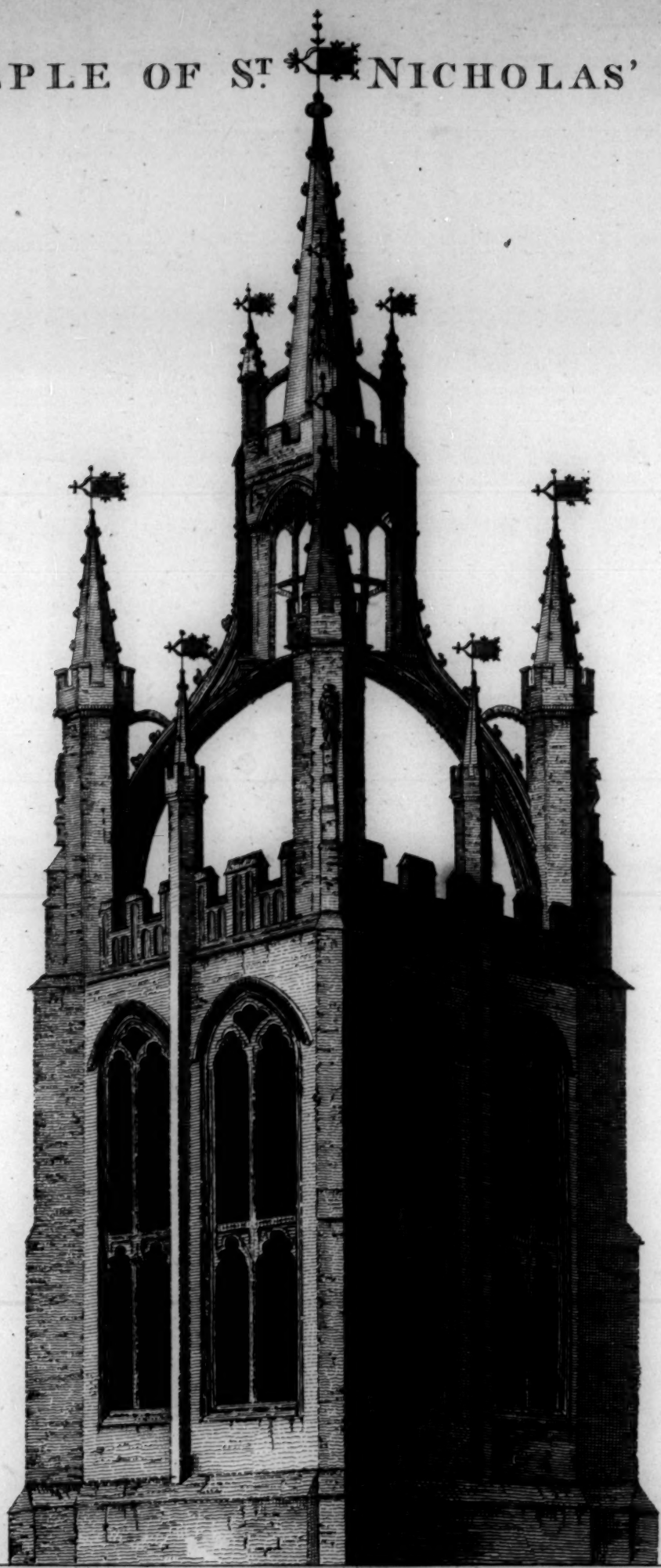
The arms still preserved in the painted glass windows are those of St. Oswin, or Tinnmouth monastery—of Edward the Confessor, and those of St. George. On the north window is a mermaid combing her hair, and a female saint below, with a whip in her hand, treading on some angry beast.

^x “The tower of St. Nicholas' church,” says he, “is very justly the boast of the inhabitants. Its height is 194 feet.—Round the top are several most elegant pinnacles, from whose base spring several very neat arches, that support the lanthorn, an open edifice, ornamented with other pinnacles of uncommon lightness.”—Tour in Scotland, vol. iii. p. 308, quarto.

Dr. Stukeley, speaking of it in his *Iter Boreale*, p. 64, says, “It is of a very ingenious model, the original of one near London Bridge.”

Wallis, in his *History of Northumberland*, vol. ii. p. 221, describes it as follows: “Four stone images, at full length, adorn each corner of a square tower, out of which rises a curious steeple, in height 64 yards, 1 foot, and 3 quarters, decorated with thirteen pinnacles; two bold stone arches, supporting a large and beautiful lanthorn, on which is a tall and stately spire: the whole much admired.”

STEEPLE OF ST. NICHOLAS' CHURCH.



Most respectfully inscribed
Alderman of  to John Hedley Esq.
Newcastle upon Tyne.



allows it to be very justly the boast of the inhabitants, being a subject truly worthy of the pencil of a Sandby or the burin of a Rooker. It is generally thought to be a superstructure^y, and to have been raised upon the original tower in the time of Henry the Sixth.

The original tower appears to have had a battlement of open stone work and embrasures like those still remaining on the top of Durham Abbey. At present this part is built up with bricks, which probably was done at the erection of the upper structure. However that may be, it is plainly an after-work, which, whatever it may have added to the strength, most certainly in some degree impairs the general beauty of the fabrick. Some have ascribed the building of this steeple to David^z, the first king of Scots of that name, but I think very erroneously, and that those have much more probability on their side who suppose it to have been raised by Robert Rhodes^a, a most munificent friend

^y It is probable that the body of the church was new roofed at the same time, as there remain at present on the roof timbers the arms of several families the chiefs of whom were magistrates of the town about that time—such as those of Harding, Carlell, Lawson, Baxter, Lockwood, &c.

The shape of this pinnacle, which some have thought resembled that of an imperial crown, others have supposed to be an imitation of the ornamented cover of the box in which the consecrated host was preserved.

^z The author of a book intitled *A Journey through Scotland*, published in 1732, speaking of St. Giles's church in Edinburgh, says, "Atop of this church is erected a large open cupola, in the shape of an imperial crown, that is a great ornament to the city, and seen at a great distance. King David erected a copy after this over St. Nicholas' church in Newcastle, but it does not near come up to it." P. 65, 66.

^a Mention occurs of this Robert Rhodes, in the Appendix to Smith's edition of Bede's Church History, January 10th, 1446, as having presented a cross of gold to the shrine of St. Cuthbert at Durham—he is styled "Robertus Rhodes de Novo Castro super Tynam juris regni Anglie peritus et senescallus prioratus Dunelm."

The same person, we have noticed before, founded in this church the chantry of St. John the Baptist, and St. John the Evangelist, A. D. 1428.

January 16th, 1437, "Robert Rodes, of the town of Newcastle upon Tyne," conveyed a house in Gateshead to William Abletson and Agnes his wife.

"Robert Rodes, Esquire," occurs in an inquisition taken at the castle of Newcastle A. D. 1447. Also in an instrument dated 1451.—Also in a deed dated Nov. 1st, 1452.

April

friend in general of St. Cuthbert, the great tutelar faint of the diocese, and more particularly of the churches in Newcastle upon Tyne, where he resided.

This steeple contained originally but five bells: the peal at present consists of eight^b. The three latter additional ones were given by the corporation of Newcastle, who appear to have been charged with the reparation of this structure from time immemorial^c.

A former great bell or common bell, so called, it should seem, from convening

April 3d, 1461, Robert Rodes occurs "at the castle of Newcastle upon Tyne," taking an inquisition after the death of the Earl of Warwick concerning Bernard Castle.

After A. D. 1486, Robert Rodes occurs as one of the bishop's justices—at the same time mention occurs of Agnes his wife.

A. D. 1500, Robert Rodes and his wife are mentioned as both dead.—

I have seen and carefully examined, and can therefore attest the truth of all the above evidences.

On the ceiling under the belfry of this steeple there is an inscription as follows, with the arms of Rhodes: "Orate pro anima Roberti Rhodes." The same occurs at All Saints and at St. John's, on the ceiling, as in this church.

Near the above, on the north side of the eastern arch that supports the steeple there is a coat of arms cut in a stone, a dolphin between three mullets.

The following riddle is preserved in Grey's Chorographia, said to have been made by Ben Jonson the poet, concerning this steeple:

My altitude high, my body four square,
My foot in the grave, my head in the air,
My eyes in my sides, five tongues in my womb,
Thirteen heads upon my body, four images alone;
I can direct you where the wind doth stay,
And I tune God's precepts twice a day:
I am seen where I am not, I am heard where I is not,
Tell me now what I am, and see that ye miss not."

N. B. The great tower of the cathedral of Durham is 72 yards and 2 feet high: according to Browne Willis, vol. ii. p. 528, it is only 70 yards and a half.

The height of the lanthorn to the vault of York Minster is 188 feet, or 62 yards 2 feet.

^b Bourne's History.—"They are," says he, "very large ones, have a bold and noble sound, and yet an exceedingly sweet and harmonious one."

^c See History of Newcastle as a corporate town—time of William Rufus.—See also orders of common-council, Sept. 4th, 1645, Nov. 3d. 1656, &c. &c.

convening the burgesſes to guild or other publick aſſemblies at the annual election of officers, appears to have been caſt in the year 1593^d.

In the year 1608, ſome of the higher part of this ſteeple was taken down and rebuilt^e.

A. D. 1615, the great bell here, which weighed 3129 pounds, was ſent to Colcheſter to be new caſt^f.

There is a tradition that during the ſiege, and before the town was taken in the month of October, 1644, the general of the Scottiſh army ſent a threatening meſſage to Sir John Marley, then mayor, informing him, that if he perſiſted in his refusal to deliver up the town, they would direct their cannon ſo as to demolish this beautiful ſteeple.

The mayor, upon this, inſtantly ordered the chief of the Scottiſh priſoners to be taken up to the top of the tower, below the lanthorn, and returned him an answer, that if that ſtructure fell, it ſhould not fall alone, as their countrymen were placed in it with a view either to preſerve it from ruin, or be deſtroyed with it.—This ſpirited reply is ſaid to have had the deſired effect in preventing its demolition^g.

A. D. 1723, this ſteeple was repaired at the expence of the corporation of Newcaſtle upon Tyne^h.

About 1754, the great bell of this ſteeple having been broken, was ſent up to London to be new caſt. The preſent one weighs 36 hundred weightⁱ.

In the month of October, 1761, a new clock with chimes, made by Mr. Walker, of Newcaſtle, was finiſhed and put up in this ſteeple^k.

In

^d Carr MS.

^e Dr. Elliſon's MSS.—“ Three yards 10 inches of the higheſt part was taken down and new builded, with ſundry reparations and new fanes.”

^f Bourne's Hiſtory.

^g Ibid.—There is an order of common-council, dated September 4th, 1645, for repairing this ſteeple, which ſhould ſeem to imply that it had been much battered during the ſiege of the town.

^h Bourne's Hiſtory.

ⁱ Common-council books, September 23d, 1754.—Alſo Newcaſtle Courant, Dec. 21ſt, 1754.

^k Newcaſtle Courant, October 10th, 1761.

In the year 1777, a conductor was affixed to this steeple to preserve it from lightning.—One of the pinnacles was rebuilt, and several other necessary reparations were made at the same time, at the expence of the corporation of Newcastle¹.

GALLERIES AND PEWS.

STAVELEY^m is of opinion, that before the reformation there were no pews in churches, but such as were appropriated to persons of distinction.

“ Stall Room” and “ Stalls” are mentioned in an old parish book of All Saints in this town, of the date of 1488ⁿ; and Dr. Ellifon’s MSS. take notice of an old pew-book belonging to this church, of the date of 1579, containing references to a still older one^o.

A. D. 1620, the gallery commonly called the School-Gallery, on the north side of the church, was built^p.—It has been removed^q, in consequence of the late alterations, to the front of St. George’s porch.

Some time between the year 1632 and 1645, an order having been received from the King to remove the gallery, which obstructed the chancel (the rood-loft in times of popery), and the church-wardens refusing to comply therewith, Dr. Morton, then Bishop of Durham, wrote to Mr. Alvey, vicar of this church, to enforce their obedience to the royal edict^r.

An

¹ Common-council books. Dec. 18th, 1777, Mr. Wooler, the engineer employed by the corporation for Tyne bridge, conducted the business of this reparation.

^m History of Churches, p. 276.

ⁿ See account of that church.

^o Dr. Ellifon’s MSS.

^p Ibid.

^q It had the arms of the merchant adventurers on the front of it. “ At the east end of it,” says Bourne, “ an addition was made to it by the Rev. Dr. Thomlinson, for the use of his successors, the lecturers of St. Nicholas; and his own family.” P. 61.

^r “ Mr. Alvey. It was required of the church-wardens of St. Nicholas, according as his Majesty hath commanded, that the gallery which obstructs the chancel should be removed :

An organ appears to have been erected upon it afterwards.—See account of the organ of this church.

A. D. 1635, some new pews or seats were built in this church^s.

A. D. 1785, an entirely new set of pews were erected in this church^t.

CHANCEL

moved: which being not done, the church-wardens of All-Hallows, who were afterwards commanded the like, presumed that theirs might likewise stand. I pray you, therefore, to call upon the church-wardens of St. Nicholas, that they, without any longer delay, perform his Majesty's command: and if they shall neglect to do it, let me understand, that I may question them accordingly: and as soon as they begin, require the same performance of the church-wardens of All-Hallows for their gallery: for without farther questioning both must be down: and thus commending you to the presence of the Almighty, rest your loving friend, THOMAS DURESME."—Dr. Ellison's MSS.

^s Ibid.

^t On the above alteration of this church the roof has been ornamented with a great number of additional coats of arms.—There are three rows of these on the ceiling, between the organ-loft and great eastern window, partly modern and partly old ones. The following are on that row that is on the spectator's right hand, as he stands under the center row, and looks up the church from the communion-table.—1. Rhodes (old). 2. Selby (old). 3. Law, late Bishop of Carlisle. 4. Lushington, present vicar. 5. Arms of England, with a file of five points or lambeaux. "The file of five points or lambeaux," saith Leigh, "is the difference of the heire whilst the grandfather liveth, but his grandfather being deceased, then he leaveth this, and taketh that of three, which was his father's difference. But herein his rule faileth: for that they have been anciently borne with five points for the difference of the eldest son in the time of King Edward the First, as appeareth by divers seales and other goode authenticke proofes of antiquity." (Guillim, edit. 1638, p. 36.) 6. Musgrave, as supposed (old). 7. Field ermine, lion rampant sable (old). 8. Earl of Bute. 9. Alderman Simpson. 10. Alderman Baker. 11. Sir Thomas Clavering, Bart. 12. Mrs. Atley.—On the center row, beginning at the eastermost.—1. St. George's cross. 2. Thornton (old). 3. Arms of Newcastle. 4. Sir Matthew White Ridley, Bart. 5. Arms of England, with only three fleurs de lis (old). N. B. In Hall's Chronicle, 1. Hen. IV. there are but three in the royal arms. In Ferne's Lacies Nobility, p. 104, are the arms of Anne, wife of Richard II. in which the royal arms have but three fleurs de lis.—6. Lucy and Percy (old). 7. Neville (old). 8. Lord Ravensworth. 9. Alderman Bell. 10. Alderman Surtees. 11. Alderman Mosley. 12. Date "1783."—On the row on the spectator's left hand, looking as before. 1. Unknown (old). 2. Ditto. 3. Egerton, Bishop of Durham. 4. Dr. Dockwray. 5. Arms of England (old), file of three points. 6. Ogle (old). 7. Unknown (old). 8. Lord Mountstuart. 9. Alderman Forster. 10. Alderman Blackett. 11. Alderman Hedley. 12. Dr. Sharp, archdeacon of Northumberland.—On the ceiling in St. Mary's porch, on the spectator's

CHANCEL OF ST. NICHOLAS.

THE holy table or altar, which in the primitive and in the late re-forming times was made of wood, in the middle corrupted times was generally composed of stone, "as more corresponding with the import of an altar, whereon the sacrifice of the mass was and is still offered up in the Roman church ^u."

This, to distinguish it from the smaller altars dedicated to saints in chantries, was styled in the papal times the high altar ^v.

It appears to have been placed anciently in different parts of the church, sometimes in the middle and sometimes in the easternmost part of the chancel, according to the different fashions of the building ^w.

In

left hand, standing near the reading desk in the center, and looking towards the organ—
1. Rev. N. Ellison. 2. Joseph Reay, Esq. 3. William Lowes, Esq. 4. George Stephenson, Esq. 5. Mr. Ingham, surgeon. 6. T. Bulman.—The center row all old except the 6th, Snow Clayton, Esq.—On the row on the spectator's right hand, 1. Rev. Mr. Ridley. 2. Mr. Joseph Saint. 3. George Errington, Esq. 4. Ralph Carr, Esq. 5. Rev. Mr. Moises. 6. Bartholomew Kent.—The seventh on the left-hand row, Sanderfon, church-warden.—8. Ditto, Pollard, church-warden. The seventh on the right-hand row, Johnson, church-warden. 8th, Ditto, Greenwell, church-warden.—Continuing row on the left hand, 9. Tyne Bank, 10, 11, 12, 13 (old). 14. Christopher Wilkinson, Esq. Continuing row on the right hand, 9. Exchange Bank. 10. (old.) 11. C. Fawcett, Esq. 12, 13. (old.) 14. Isaac Cookson, Esq.—In the center row, 9. New Bank. 10. Alexander Adams, Esq. 11. Richard Bell, Esq. 12. Alderman Yeilder. 13. (old.) 14. James Thomas Lorraine, Esq.—In St. George's Porch—1. Next to the School Gallery, Ogle Wallis, Esq. 2. W. Cramlington, Esq. 3. Ralph Heron, Esq. 4. — Wilton, Esq. There is also a row of coats of arms on the ceiling between the west end of the church and the organ, under the belfry, Rhodes—1. Next to Rhodes, Alderman Rudman. 2. Alderman Hornby. 3. (old.) 4. Alderman Atkinson. 5, 6, 7, 8, 9. (old.) The old ones are of Harding, Carlell, Lawson, Baxter and Lockwood, who were magistrates of Newcastle, about the middle of the fifteenth century.

^u Staveley on Churches, p. 207.

^v See before A. D. 1349 and 1379.

^w Staveley, ut supra, p. 212, 213.

The words of Bourne are, "The chancel of this church is a very noble and stately one. At the top is the word Jehovah, and under that in a glory a part of the name of the Lord, which he himself proclaimed before Moses.—See in the altar of All-Hallows."

In the year 1712, the chancel of this church was wainscotted, &c. at the expence of the corporation of Newcastle^x.

By the late alteration of this church, the chancel has been thrown entirely open, and the communion table removed close under the great eastern window.

F O N T.

IN primitive times the rite of baptism was performed in rivers and fountains. Fonts were at first erected in private houses, and afterwards placed in the church porch, and lastly in the church itself, near the entrance, as subservient to the sacrament of initiation or admittance^y.

The font of this church, with a wooden cover to it of very light and elegant workmanship, has either been made or repaired by Robert Rhodes, the builder of the upper part of the steeple: for his coat of arms, with another, probably his wife's, is sculptured on the basis^z.

W I N D O W S.

"IN this church" says Bourne, "are many sumptuous windows, but that in the east surpasseth all the rest in height, largeness and beauty." Grey says, that there were in this window the twelve apostles, and the seven deeds of charity painted in the glass. He tells us also, that this window was built by the beneficent Roger Thornton the elder, and

The Plate for the Altar.

Two flaggons, three chalices and covers, three salvers, a small spoon drainer.

^x It cost them 126l. viz. for the joiner's work for the altar-piece, 45l.—For wainscoting the outside, 17l. The books and velvet over the altar cost 21l. The carpet, 38l. The painter's charge, 5l.—Dr. Ellison's MSS.

^y Bede's Ecclef. Hist. lib. ii. cap. 14. Staveley on Churches, p. 219, 220.

^z Bourne.

The arms are "parted per fess, gules and azure—in chief is a grey-hound current, and in base three annulets."

There is quartered with this coat argent, a chevron gules, between three rooks, or, within a border engrailed—supposed to be the coat of Agnes, wife of Robert Rhodes.

and that there was this inscription on it: "Orate pro anima Rogeri de Thornton & pro animabus filiorum et filiarum." At present there is nothing remaining of these pictures but fragments—two heads, &c. &c.

The windows of this church have many of them been entirely new built on the late alteration.—The figure of our Saviour in modern stained glass, of very miserable execution, has been happily concealed by it.

ORGAN.

STAVELEY is of opinion that organs^a are of eastern invention, and tells us that the first used in the western church was sent out of Greece to Pepin, King of France, about the year 766. I have found no account of any organ in this church during the times of popery, though it is very probable there has been one^b.

About the year 1676, the corporation of Newcastle contributed 300l. towards the erection of the present organ.^c They added a trumpet stop to it June 22d, 1699^d.

A. D. 1710, the back front of this organ was finished, which cost the said corporation 200l. together with the expence of cleaning and repairing the whole instrument^e.

June 26th, 1749, the common-council of Newcastle ordered a sweet stop to be added to this organ^f.

LIBRARY.

^a History of Churches, p. 203.

^b See account of St. John's.

^c Common-council books.

^d Ibid.

^e Dr. Ellifon's MSS.

^f Common-council books—from whence I selected the following names of the organists:

Mr. Samuel Nichols.

October 1st, 1719, Mr. Thomas Powell, on the death of the above.

July 12th, 1736, Mr. Charles Avison, on the death of Powell.

Edward Avison, on the death of his father, in 1770.

Dec. 17th, 1776, Mr. Matthias Hawdon, on the death of E. Avison.

LIBRARY.

BOOKS, chained in the choirs, and other convenient places, where the parishioners might come and read them, constituted the ancient libraries of our churches ^g.

Such a collection has originally, no doubt, been in this ^h.—No account has been transmitted at what time they were first shut up in a private and separate apartment.

A. D. 1661, John Cofins, draper, and alderman of Newcastle, bequeathed 100 volumes (60 folios and 40 quartos) to the library of this church ⁱ.

A. D. 1677, there is an order of the common-council of Newcastle, for three pounds per annum, for a librarian to superintend this collection ^k.

In

Sept. 25th, 1777, the corporation augmented the organist's salary to 50l. per annum.

Mr. Charles Avison published an Essay on Musical Expression, 1753, and a second edition in 1769. In 1753 Mr. Jortin wrote an ingenious and learned letter to Mr. Avison, the author of an Essay on Musical Expression, concerning the musick of the ancients, and some passages in classic writers, relating to that subject.—Nichols' Anecdotes of Bowyer, p. 260.

There is a character of Mr. Charles Avison, given in Dr. Gregory's Faculties of Man compared with those of the Animal World. He is said to have been assisted in his Essay on Musical Expression by Dr. Brown and Mr. Mafon.—He was much esteemed by Geminiani and Giardini, both of whom visited him at Newcastle, and the latter played the first violin at his concert there. Mr. Charles Avison died May 10th, 1770. See an account of him in Kippis's new edition of the Biographia Britannica.

^g A. D. 1774, I observed such a collection in the great church at Abingdon, in Berkshire.

^h In St. Nicholas' register, January 12th, 1598, a person occurs as buried before the library door.

ⁱ Dr. Ellison's MSS.

^k Common-council books.—The books of the old library are kept in a separate large room below that which contains Dr. Thomlinson's collection.

The following persons have been librarians:

Sept. 5th, 1677, Mr. William Nicholson.

Rev.

In the year 1736, Walter Blackett, Esq. was at the expence of erecting an edifice on the south side of the church of St. Nicholas, the under part whereof to be the vestry, and the upper apartments to contain the original library, together with a great and valuable collection of books bequeathed to this church library by Dr. Thomlinson. The following inscription is on the front :

“ This library was built by Walter Blackett, Esq. for the books of the Rev. Dr. Robert Thomlinson and other benefactors.”

The ground floor of this edifice is the present vestry of St. Nicholas¹.

In the vestry are preserved the parish registers.

That of baptisms begins A. D. 1558. That of marriages and burials in 1574.

Parochial registers were first appointed in the year 1538.

CHURCH-

Rev. Mr. N. Clayton—Rev. Mr. Stoddart.

October 7th, 1734, Mr. William Thompson, under-curate, with 11l. 7s. 4d. salary.

Sept. 24th, 1750, Rev. Mr. Richard Brewster.

December 20th, 1756, Rev. Mr. John Ellison, under-curate.—Salary at present 25l. per annum.

In the old library is a very curious MS. copy of the Bible, which, by a note on the first page, appears to have belonged to the church of Hexham.—I cannot suppose it to be less than 600 years old. It contains many beautiful illuminations ; some of the largest have been cut out. The note on the first leaf runs thus :—“ *Librum hunc vetustum et sacris scripturis refertum, olim Sancti Andreæ de Hexham, nactus sum ex dono Magistri Johannis Welde clerici vicesimo die Augusti anno Domini 1666. Richardus Mathew apud South Sheeles in com' Dunelm' oriundus et in schola grammaticali Dunelm' per eruditos quosdam maxime honorandos educatus.*”

On the first leaf also, in the hand-writing of Dr. Ellison—“ *Ex dono Thomæ Mathews filii Ricardi Mathews.*”

¹ I found, in the old register in this vestry, the following names of ministers, supposed to have been dissenters :

“ October 28th, 1628, Mr. Robert Slingsbie, preacher, buried.”

“ June, 1651, Thomas Powell, preacher,” occurs ; as does

“ Dec. 9, 1650, Mr. John Allen.”

In the year 1785, 31 males, and 23 females, were christened : 42 males, and 36 females, buried in St. Nicholas'.—Newcastle Courant.

CHURCH-YARD.

IN the year 1761, St. Nicholas' church-yard was inclosed with a brick wall, with rails upon it. There was left a convenient passage all around it on the outside for foot people. This was done by subscription^m.

LEGACIES LEFT TO THE POOR OF ST. NICHOLAS.

HENRY Hilton, of Hilton, Esq. by his last will, dated February 26th, 1640, bequeathed, for 99 years, commencing A. D. 1640, the sum of six pounds per annum, interest money, to the poor of St. Nicholas' parish. This was reduced, by the interest act, to four pounds per annumⁿ.

Robert Anderson, Esq. alderman of Newcastle, who died May 9th, 1640, left, by deed, five pounds per annum to the poor of this parish. This was lost in the grand rebellion^o.

Andrew Aldworth, of Newcastle, physician, by his will, dated November 16th, 1648, left the sum of one pound per annum, issuing out of property in Gateshead, to the poor of this parish, for ever^p.

Thomas Davison, Esq. by his will, dated November 25th, 1675, left to the poor of this parish the sum of two pounds three shillings and six-pence, yearly, payable in December, issuing out of property in the town of Newcastle^q.

Left

^m Newcastle Courant.

ⁿ Bourne, p. 78.

^o From an escutcheon, now almost decayed, in St. Nicholas'.—Also Dr. Ellison's MSS.

^p From the will.

^q Bourne, p. 77, and the will.

Left by Sir Alexander Davison, 2l. per annum	} Paid half yearly, at Lady-Day and Michaelmas.
—— Sir Thomas Davison, 1l. per annum	
—— William Carr, Esq. 1l. 10s. per annum	
—— Mark Milbank, Esq. 3l. per annum	
—— John Rumney, Esq. 2l. 10s. per annum	
—— Sir Mark Milbank, 6l. per annum ^r	

Left by Mr. Robert Ellifon, the sum of 33l. 6s. 8d. the interest whereof to be paid yearly to the vicar and church-wardens.—This was lost^s.

William Carr, Esq. by his will, dated 11th of April, 1660, left to the poor of this parish the sum of two pounds per annum, out of property in the town of Newcastle^t.

Sir William Blackett, Bart. who died May 16th, 1680, left to the poor of this parish, out of a house at the Bridge-End, to be paid in the month of December, the sum of two pounds per annum^u.

Left by John Jefferson, to be paid yearly, in March, the sum of two pounds^v.

Left by Timothy Davison, Esq. to be paid yearly, in December, out of the merchants company, one pound five shillings^w.

Left by Mrs. Jane Brokesby a quit-rent of twenty shillings per annum, out of houses in Trinity-Chare, now held by Mr. Fenwick and others. Also fifty pounds out of her lands in Forest-Hill, to secure the payment of three pounds per annum. The said sum of four pounds per annum to be distributed at twenty shillings per quarter^x.

Left by Nicholas Ridley, Esq. out of grounds in Heaton, to be paid yearly, in the month of December, one pound ten shillings^y.

Left by Joseph Atkinson, Esq. the sum of fifty pounds, the interest to be paid yearly, on the 30th of September, two pounds ten shillings^z.

Left

^r Bourne, ut supra.

^s Bourne.

^t "To be paid at two payments, viz. St. Eleanor Day, being the 3d of May, and St. Martin's Day the bishop in winter, as followeth: Out of a house in the Bigg-Market, 1l. 6s. 8d. out of a house in Gunner-Ward 13s. 4d. In all 2l."

^u Bourne, p. 77. Also Dr. Ellifon's MSS.

^v Bourne.

^w Ibid.

^x Ibid.

^y Ibid.

^z Ibid.

Left by Matthew White, Esq. to be paid yearly, in December, out of a house in Pilgrim-Street, one pound ten shillings ^a.

Left by Isabel, wife of William Wrightson, Esq. the sum of fifty pounds, the interest to be paid yearly, on the 30th of September ^b.

Left by Leonard Wetherly, Gent. the sum of twenty pounds, the interest to be paid yearly, on the 11th of September, one pound ^c.

Left by Mr. Richard Randal the sum of seven pounds ^d.

Left by Mrs. Ann Davison the sum of two hundred pounds, the interest of which to be distributed at two doles, five pounds each, viz. on St. Thomas's Eve, and on the 7th of February ^e.

Left by Mr. William Harrison, the sum of fifty pounds, the interest to be paid yearly on St. Andrew's Day ^f.

Left by Mrs. Margaret Ramsey, the sum of twenty pounds, the interest to be paid yearly, for ever, one pound ^g.

Left by Mr. James Coward, the sum of twenty pounds, the interest to be paid yearly, for ever ^h.

William Grey, of Backworth, Esq. by his will, dated May 26th, 1714, in case of failure of issue, male and female, of his own body, charged his estates in Durham and Northumberland, among other charities, with the payment of one hundred pounds to the church of St. Nicholas, in Newcastle, the interest of which to be given to poor widows and necessitous house-keepers of the parish, at Christmas, for ever.—He left one son, Ralph William Grey, living in 1749. Margaret and Ann, his daughters ⁱ.

Elizabeth Rogers, of Newcastle upon Tyne, by her will, dated December 15th, 1733, gave the sum of fifty pounds to the poor of this parish, the interest of which to be given annually, on the day of her death, for ever ^k.

George

^a Bourne.

^b Ibid.

^c Ibid.

^d Ibid.

^e Ibid.

^f Ibid.

^g Ibid.

^h Ibid.

ⁱ From Gyll's interleaved Bourne, p. 79.

^k From a copy of the will, communicated by Mr. Thomas Davison, attorney, High-Bridge, Newcastle.

George Mallabar, Esq. who died August 20th, 1734, appears to have left some benefactions to the poor of this parish ^l.

Dame Jane Clavering, relict of Sir John Clavering, Bart. and who died February 21st, 1735, left, by her will, fifty pounds to the poor of this parish ^m.

Mrs. Timothia Davison, sister of Thomas Davison, Esq. of Ferry-Hill, who died June 4th, 1757, aged 88, among other charities, left twenty pounds to the poor of St. Nicholas' parish, in Newcastle, to be distributed immediately after her death ⁿ.

William Moulton, of Newcastle upon Tyne, skinner and glover, by his last will, dated February 26th, 1771, bequeathed an annuity of fifteen pounds, to be divided by his executors (and their successors), in rotation, at the parish church of St. Nicholas, upon the first Sunday in every month, and on Easter-Day, Whit-Sunday, and Christmas-Day, for ever, immediately after the celebration of the sacrament, amongst twenty of the poorest persons who shall then and there have attended divine service, and been partakers of the holy communion. A flaw has been discovered, it seems, in the will, so that Mr. Moulton's pious intentions have never been fulfilled. The annuity was charged upon houses in the Ship-Entry, in the Flesh-Market ^o.

CHARITY-SCHOOL OF ST. NICHOLAS.

CHARITY-SCHOOLS, founded with the view of opposing and defeating the pernicious effects of the seminaries set up by the Papists during the reign of King James the Second, first began in this kingdom about the year 1688 ^p.

Mrs.

^l Newcastle Courant — Also an escutcheon in the church.

^m Newcastle Courant, and an escutcheon in the church.

ⁿ Newcastle Courant.

^o From an examined copy of the original will, in the registry of the Consistory-Court of Durham, attested by W. Maxwell, deputy-register, and communicated by Mr. Burton, church-warden of St. Nicholas, 1782.

^p See Morant's Colchester, b. iii. p. 17, and Bishop Kennett's Complete History of England, vol. iii. p. 501.

Mrs. Eleanor Allan, of Newcastle, February 20th, 1705, founded this school for forty boys and twenty girls, born in this parish, and in the chapelry of St. John's ^q.

A. D. 1708, an 'annual subscription was entered into by the parishioners of this parish, to clothe the children of this school ^r.

In the year 1723, Mr. Gilbert Campel, innholder, left, by will, the sum of twenty pounds, and Mr. Samuel Nichols, organist, ten pounds, to be put out at interest for the benefit of this school ^s.

The interest of five hundred pounds was left to this school, for ever, by Mrs. Chisholm, relict of the Rev. Mr. Chisholm, of Wooler, in Northumberland ^t.

Mrs. Elizabeth Rogers, of the town and county of Newcastle upon Tyne, by her will, dated December 15th, 1733, bequeathed the sum of fifty pounds to this school ^u.

John Hewit, alias Huet, of Newcastle, goldsmith, by his will, dated September 9th, 1738, bequeathed to this school of St. Nicholas, the sum of two hundred and fifty pounds, which was lent to the corporation of Newcastle at four per cent ^v.

John

^q "By her deed of gift bearing date February 20th, 1705, she assigned a farm-hold and tenant-right in Wall's End in the county of Northumberland, held under the dean and chapter of Durham, of the yearly value of 61l. 19s. 5d. to trustees in trust to herself for life and after her death (which happened January 21st, 1708), for setting up a school for teaching 40 boys and 20 girls of the parish of St. Nicholas and chapelry of St. John, which was accordingly done A. D. 1709. The boys are taught to read, write and cast accompts, and after that are put out by the trustees to some trade or to sea, and have 40 shillings a-piece allowed them for that purpose; as also a Bible and Common Prayer bound up together, a Whole Duty of Man, and Mr. Lewis's Explanation of the Church Catechism. The girls are taught to read, write, sew and knit, and then apprenticed out or put to service, and have 20 shillings allowed them, with a Bible, Whole Duty of Man, and Catechism, as the boys. The master's salary is 25l. per annum and 20 shillings for coals. —That of the mistress 10l. per ann. and 10 shillings for coals."—Bourne.

^r Bourne's History.

^s Ibid.

^t Ibid.

^u From a copy of her will communicated by Mr. Thomas Davison, attorney-at-law, High-Bridge, Newcastle.

^v See common-council books, July 14th, 1740.

John Fenwick, of Newcastle upon Tyne, Esq. gave in perpetuity fifty pounds to the corporation of that town, for the annual payment of twenty shillings ^w to the charity-school of St. Nicholas, and twenty shillings to the prisoners in New-Gate, to be made seven days before Christmas, for ever.

A. D. 1786, the corporation of Newcastle built a new charity-school for this parish, in the Manor-Chare ^x.

SHRINES, MONUMENTS, AND MONUMENTAL INSCRIPTIONS,
FORMERLY IN ST. NICHOLAS' CHURCH, MOST OF WHICH
HAVE BEEN REMOVED BY THE LATE ALTERA-
TION IN THE INSIDE OF THAT EDIFICE.

IN the north part of this church of St. Nicholas, was a shrine of Henry, the fourth Earl of Northumberland, who, on the day of St. Vitalis the Martyr, *i. e.* April 28th, 1489, fell a victim to the unrelenting avarice of King Henry VII. to whom the parliament, in that year, had granted a subsidy, for carrying on the war in Bretagne, which fell heavy on the people, and put the whole country in a flame.—The good Earl, then Lord Lieutenant, wrote to inform the King of the discontent, and prayed an abatement.—The King's answer was, that not a penny should be abated. This message being delivered by the Earl with too little caution to the populace, who had come in a tumultuous manner to complain of the grievance, they supposed him to be the promoter of their calamity, and instantly breaking into his house at Cock's-Lodge, near Thirsk, in Yorkshire, murdered him, and several of his attendants. He was buried in Beverly Minster, where
a very

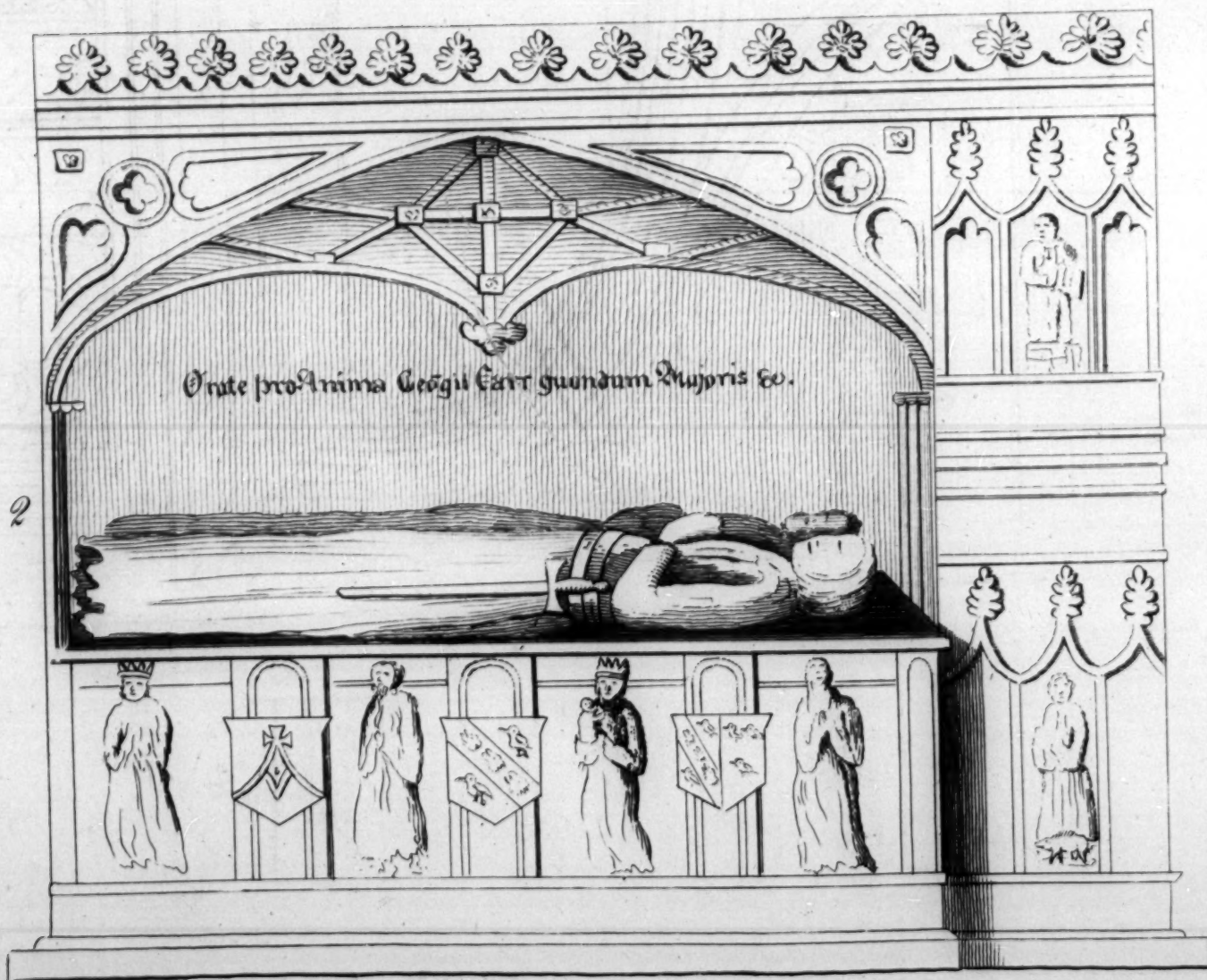
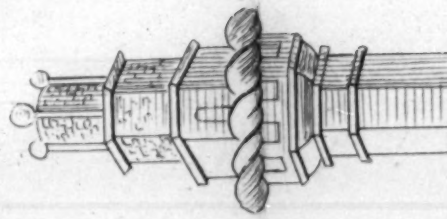
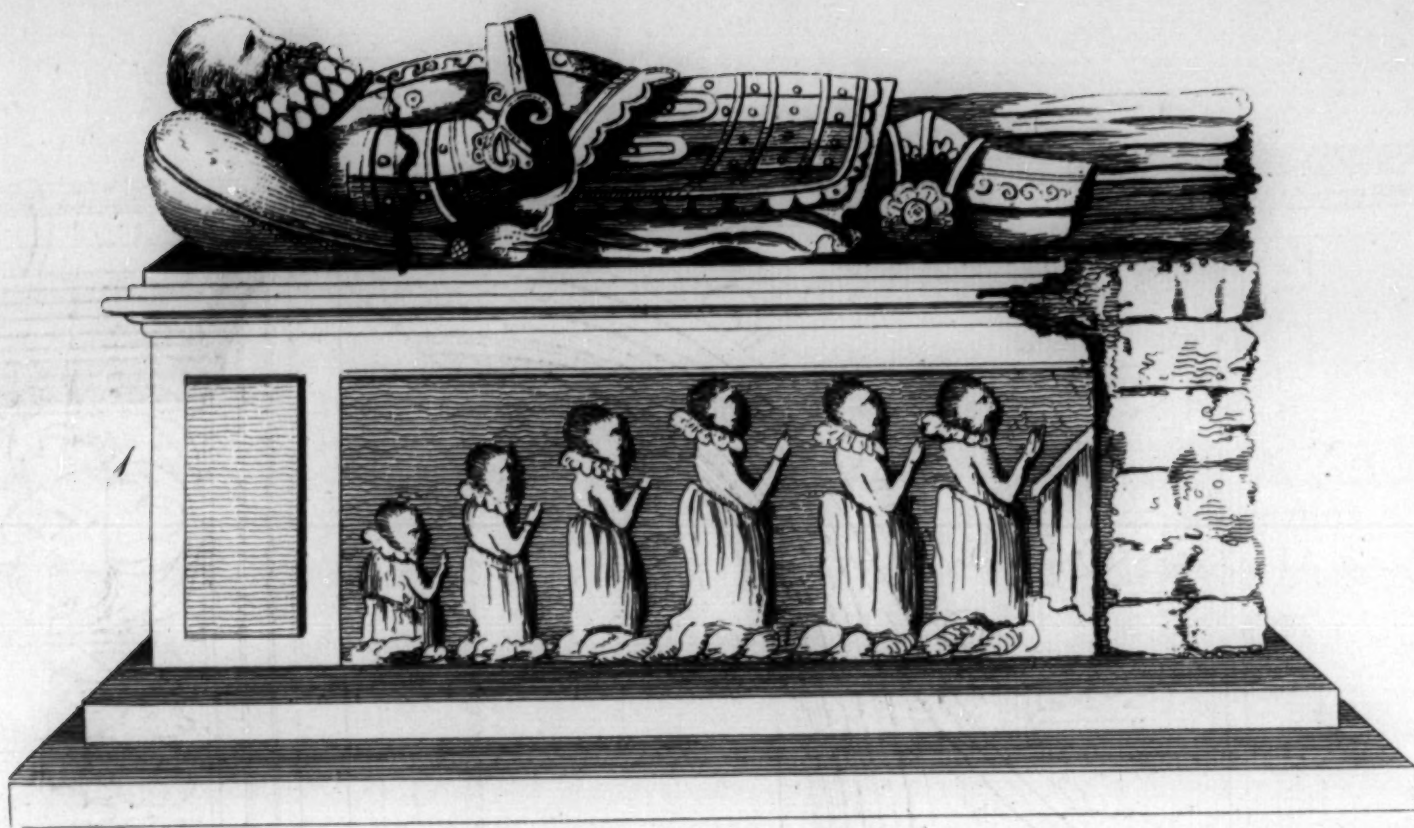
This Huet is said to have been a near relation to the famous Huet, Bishop of Auran-ches, in France: he amassed a considerable fortune, most of which he left to his natural daughter, Mary, late wife of Francis Johnson, M. D. of Newcastle.—Dr. Johnson died before the 22d of August, 1771.

^w Newcastle Courant, Dec. 17th, 1774.—See also escutcheon in St. Andrew's church.

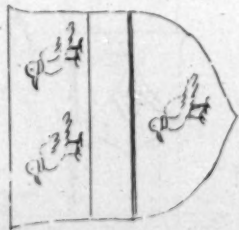
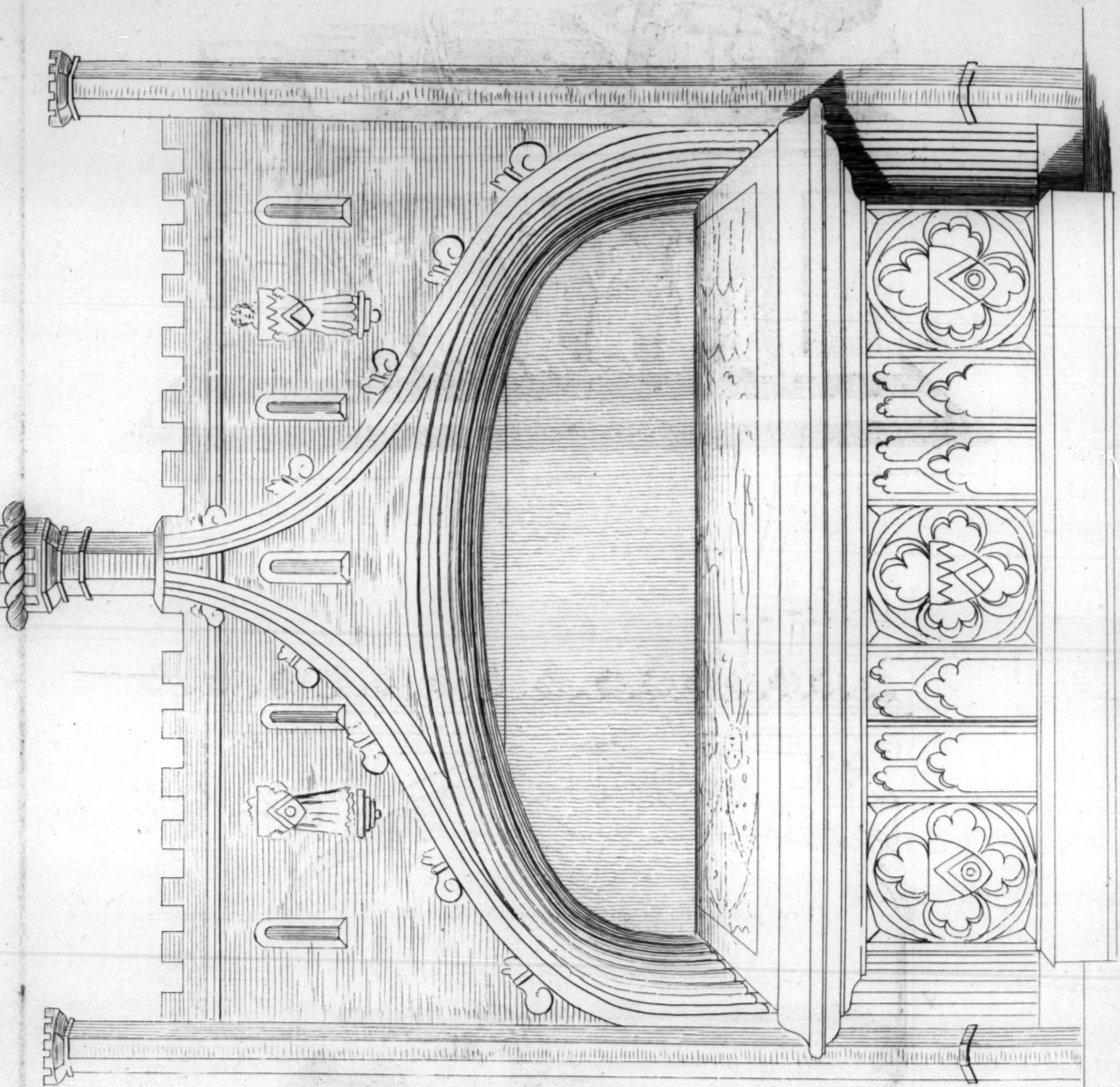
^x Newcastle Courant.



Monuments in the Churches



Churches of St. Nicholas & All Saints.



a very magnificent monument, some vestiges of which remain, was erected to his memory ^y.

Grey, in his *Chorographia*, tells us, that in this part of the church there was such a monument in his time, "that was made in memory of him in his own country, he having a house in this town and parish ^z;" and that part of the inscription upon it was, "Orate pro anima Henrici Percy 4 (com') Northumbriæ qui per rebellium manus occubuit &c."

"The Milbank manuscript," as we read in Bourne's History, "says that it was in the north corner of the church: that it was a monument of wood, on which was painted an old man, our Saviour on his right hand, and the Virgin Mary on his left. There came a label from her mouth, but what it was this authority had forgot; but that from our Saviour's was *Quæso Pater, fac, quod rogat mea mater*. Then followed some Latin verses, done in the rhyming way of the monks, but they are so dark and obscure, that little can be made of them." The MS. goes on: "When Mr. William Selby was buried, this monument was removed out of that corner, and Sir George Selby did set his magnificent tomb there."—"After that it was placed against the wall, next to Sir George's tomb, and so continued till Mr. Lanc' Hodshon got leave of Vicar Nailor to remove it, and place his father; where it is now I know not."—At present, 1787, no vestiges of this cenotaph remain.

In the north-east corner of this church was the tomb of Sir George Selby. His effigies, and that of his lady, were at length, resting upon pillows, with uplifted hands—On the south of the tomb were the effigies of his children, in a posture of prayer, kneeling, with raised hands.—Upon a marble stone, placed in the wall, a little above the tomb,

^y Collins's Peerage, vol. ii. p. 379, edit. 1779.—Skelton wrote an elegy on his death, which is printed in the *Reliques of ancient English Poetry*, vol. i. p. 95, 3d edit.

The bill of the charges of his funeral, preserved in Peck's *Desiderata Curiosa*, lib. vii. N^o 6, amounts to 1510l. 8d. of the money of that age, which, in modern valuation, would now be 12,080l. 5s. 4d.

^z See account of the Earl's Inn in the account of the street called the Close.

tomb, was the following inscription: "Georgius Selby eques auratus ab antiqua et clara Selbeiorum de Selby in comitat' Ebor' familia oriundus, quater hujus villæ prætor, vicecomes comitat' palat' Dunelm' serenissimi Regis Jacobi hospitio et servitio nobilitatus. Ob lautum certè & affluentem perpetuò apparatus et liberalissimæ mensæ communicationem meritò passim celebratissimus. Margaretæ uxoris Joannis Selby de Twisell militis filiæ consortio apprimè fælix. Ex qua suscepit quinque filios, immatura morte sublatos, et sex filias superstites. Quatuor ante illius obitum nuptas Margaretam primam Gulielmo Balafys de Morton, Elizabetham secundam Joanni Delavale de Diffington equitibus auratis. Barbaram tertiam Roberto Delavale hæredi Radulphi Delavale de Seaton equitis aurati. Isabellam quartam Patricio Curwen de Workington armigero. Et duas innuptas Dorotheam & Mariam, per totum vitæ cursum lautissima usus fortuna. In hoc vere beatus quod sub indubitata spe plenæ peccatorum omnium remissionis et suæ ad æternam vitam resurrectionis spiritum in manus Domini commendavit, in eoque placide obdormivit 30^o Martii 1625, an. ætatis 68. Corpus sepultum jacet in crypta sub hoc tumulo charæ uxoris cura extructa.

"Amoris honoris & memoriæ ergo."

Under the coat of arms—"Mortuus vivo."

Within the palisadoes, upon a flat marble stone—"Jesu have mercy of the fowlle of George Selbe merchant-adventurer, sometime alderman of this town, and Margaret his wife and their children." In the margin, on his side, anno 1542; on her side, 1562.

In the north side of the middle porch, under the great eastern window, were the remains of a monument on which statues had been inlaid, but taken away, probably, for the sake of the brass. On the south side of it was the monument of George Carr^a, with this inscription:

"Orate

^a The inscription on Carr's tomb said he died 1400. No such name occurs in the list of mayors till 1481, so that one of these authorities must be mistaken. On the shields were the arms of Carr alone—then Carr impaling Bird—then Carr's skin mark. These skin marks were not used instead of arms, but rather as distinct insignia appropriated to the

"Orate pro anima Georgii Car quondam majoris istius ville qui obiit anno Domini millesimo cccc Cujus animæ propitiatur Deus."

The effigies of him and his wife at length, resting on pillows, with their hands raised. Above them an arched canopy, with a defaced inscription; but a MS. in this church gave the following words: "For George Car's sawll his wyffes & childers sawlls all and to make a solem dyrge-mass with all his bruthern in the qwyre and to sing as aperyth in his writing of Rimæ."

At the feet of the effigies were the ruins of a large image of our Saviour upon the Cross, with an inscription equally dark as the other, but said to be this: "Our Lady prays him to say at the day."

When the Scots took the town they plundered the churches, and these, and many more, were defaced; for they broke down the carved work thereof with axes and hammers.

On the north side of the south-east porch was a small monument, commemorating the wife of William Wrightson, Esq. "Near this place lies the body of Isabel the wife of William Wrightson, Esq. one of the burgeses in several parliaments for this town and county. She died the 13th of March 1716."

Almost contiguous was the beautiful monument of Mr. Matthews, the first husband of Isabel above-mentioned, with this inscription:

"Underneath lie interred

Mr. Francis Burton, merchant-adventurer,
and Ann his wife.

Mr. Burton } died { Sept. 16, 1682
His wife } { August 11th, 1676.

They had issue one son and three daughters,
viz.

Francis, Isabel, Elizabeth and Ann.

Elizabeth

the profession of merchandise. On an inverted tablet over this monument, were the characters which have been corrupted into J. H. S. and made to signify Jesus Hominum Salvator, whereas they are certainly no more than the three first letters in the Greek name of Jesus.—See Preface to D. Casley's Catal. p. 23.

I am of opinion that here has been the altar of the second chantry of our Lady, which was founded by George Carr. See account of the chantries.

Elizabeth	} died	{ January 25th, 1675
Anne		{ April 9th, 1681
Francis		{ December 17th, 1684.

Thomas Matthews, Gent. married Isabel, in memory of whom she erected this monument.

They had issue a daughter named Anne,

Who	} died	{ March 6th, 1684
Mr. Matthews		{ April 6th, 1697."

"The burial-place of Timothy Davison, alderman, some time mayor of this town, and governor of the merchants company, and Elizabeth his wife, by whom he had issue sixteen children, of which survived them six sons and four daughters: she departed this life the 10th day of September, 1694; and he the 20th day of December, 1696, in the 55th year of his age."

"Here lyeth the body of Robert White, merchant. He departed October 1644."

"The burial-place of Sir Ralph Jennison, of Elswick, in the county of Northumberland, Kt. some time mayor of this town. Obiit 3 die Aprilis, anno 1701, ætatis suæ 88."

"The burial-place of Mr. John Stephenson, merchant-adventurer, who died 20th April, 1725."

"Robert Bulman, felt-maker, 16th May, 1716. Rachel, his daughter, who was wife of William Henderson, upholsterer, died 22d of August, 1730."

"The burial-place of John Ogle, Esq.—his daughter Mary Lisle, relict of Robert Lisle, of Hazon, Esq. died 19th December, 1728."

"Roger Rawe, twice mayor of this town, 1596."

"Robert Barker, sometime mayor of this town, and his four wives. He departed 4th of August, 1588."

"Ralph Cocke, Esq. alderman, and sometime mayor of this town, 27th Jan. 1652. His four daughters survived him, and Judith his wife, viz. Dorothy, Jane, Ann, Barbara. The wives of Mark Milbank, William Carr, Thomas (Alexander) Davison, Henry Marley, merchants."

"Robert

"Robert Jennison, merchant, 27th October, 1668."

"Francis Brandling."

"William Carr, merchant-adventurer, and Jane his wife, by whom he had issue eleven children. He departed April 14th, 1660. She departed Jan. 31, 1666."

"Bartram Anderson, merchant-adventurer, June 24th, 1605."

"Jesu have mercy on the sawles of Hendry Anderson, M. A. sometime mayor of this town, 1562."

"Isabell Anderson, his wife, was buried under the next stone to him. She died in August 1582."

"Bertram Anderson, merchant-advent'. August 1606."

"Mark Shafto, merchant-adventurer, sometime mayor of this town, April 1593."

"Under the same lie — Shafto, who died December 1581. And Robert Shafto, alderman of this town, who died September 1623."

"Jesu have mercy on the soul of Mark....."

"Sir Peter Riddell, knight, twice mayor of this town, 18 April 1593."

On a table monument, near where the tomb of Sir George Selby stood.

"Lancelot Hodshon, son of John Hodshon, Esq. departed this life the 4th of May, 1677. And Margaret his wife, daughter of Sir Thomas Haggerston, Bart. departed this life August 18th, 1663. Adelm his 2^d wife, daughter of James Cholmley, Esq. departed this life March 19th, 1672^b."

In the quire.

"The burial-place of Nicholas Ridley, Esq. twice mayor of this town, and governour of the merchants' company, and Martha his wife, by

^b Arms on the grave-stones hereabouts—Harle impaling—Anderson impaling Craifter.—Davison impaling Blackett.—Coulter impaling Morley.—Carr impaling Cock.—Jennison single.—Milford impaling—Davison impaling Cock.—Blenkinsop impaling Coulter.—Ogle impaling—Names not in Bourne: Francis Brandling, Archibald Kennedy, James Bird, Michael Forster.

by whom he had issue 9 children, viz. John, Mary, Richard, Ann, Nicholas, Edward, Ann, Martha and John. He departed this life the 22d of January, 1710. John their eldest son dyed April 14th, 1686."

"Sept. 8, 1787. We are favoured with the following description of the elegant monument, lately erected in St. Nicholas' church, in this town, to the memory of Matthew Ridley, of Blagdon and Heaton, in the county of Northumberland, Esq.—A figure in statuary marble, as large as life, bearing a resemblance of the features and person of the late Mr. Ridley (at the period to which the medallion and inscription allude), is represented in a Roman habit, sitting in the curule chair, the seat of magistracy, with a serious, but placid countenance, as considering of the general welfare of the people over whom he presided; under the chair are placed the scales and fasces, as emblems of justice and authority; beneath this is the entablature, containing the following inscription: "To the memory of Matthew Ridley, Esq. of Blagdon and Heaton, in the county of Northumberland, senior alderman of the corporation of this town, and governor of the company of merchant-adventurers. He four times served the office of mayor, in which station, in the year 1745, he rendered essential service to his country; averting, by his prudence and activity, the attack meditated against this town, by the enemies of the House of Brunswick, and thereby materially checking the progress of their arms. He was unanimously elected by his fellow burghesses to represent them in five successive parliaments, and retired from that situation when the declining state of his health rendered him incapable of conscientiously fulfilling the duties of it. He lived respected and beloved, and died unfeignedly lamented, April 6, 1778. Aged 66."

"The base of the monument is formed by a medallion, on which the town of Newcastle is represented by a female figure, crowned with turrets, having a shield by her, bearing the arms of the town; near her is an urn, from which are seen issuing salmon, the peculiar attribute of the river Tyne, attacked by Rebellion, who, treading on the crown and sceptre (ensigns of royalty), bears in one hand the torch of sedition,

tion, in the other the sword of destruction: in an attitude of supplication she inclines herself towards an armed figure, who protects her with his shield, and with a sword in his right hand resists the figure of Rebellion; on the shield are represented the arms of the family of Ridley; the helmet is ornamented with a bull, which is the crest. As a finishing, under the medallion two cornucopias are introduced, representing the general effect of plenty (attendant on the care of active magistrates), connected by a civic crown, the reward amongst the Romans of civil virtue. The figure is placed against an obelisk of white marble, eight feet high, on the top of which is a very elegant urn, bearing the family arms emblazoned; and on the foot of it is engraved the motto, "Constans Fidei." The whole is relieved by a ground of dove-coloured marble.

"We feel it a justice we owe to the superior abilities of the artist, to add, that this elegant monument was executed by John Bacon, Esq. of the Royal Academy, whose natural genius, unassisted by foreign travel, has raised him decidedly to the first rank in his profession, and has enabled the present day to vie with the most celebrated ages of antiquity in works of sculpture. The many invaluable proofs of excellence with which this artist has enriched his native country, as well as foreign lands, it is unnecessary here to enumerate; until the magnificent monument in Westminster-Abbey, designed and executed by him, to the memory of the late Earl of Chatham, shall moulder into dust, his fame will be had in remembrance*."

"M. S. Janæ

Yeldardi Alvey, hujus ecclesiæ vicarii
 Uxori lectiss. et dilectiss. decem liberorum
 Utriusque sexus æqualiter fœcundæ matri,
 Cultu in Deum,
 Obsequio in maritum,
 Pietate in prolem, dilectione in proximum,
 Charitate in pauperes ad exemplum celebri,
 Quæ postquam 34 ætat' ann.
 complevisset

O o 2

pie

* Newcastle Courant.

pie et placide in Domino

obdormivit.

Denata est tempore antelucano magni

Paschatis festi 1643.

Maritus mœrens hoc in amoris æternum

Duraturi testimonium merito

posuit."

"Radulphus Jennison quondam major hujus oppidi qui tempore præfecturæ suæ e vivis decessit anno Domini 1597, hoc tumulto sepultus jacet.

Prudens, pacificus, largus, justusque piusque.

Sydera qui quærit, sis ubi quærit * ubi;

Jacet et hic Robertus filius ejus, quondam

Theologiæ doctor et minister verbi Dei c."

"Mr.

* Dr. Ellison's MSS. contain the following inscriptions, formerly legible on grave-stones in this chancel:—"William Salkeld, A. M. vicar of Newcastle, buried 25th of August, 1568."

"Thomas Liddell, merchant-adventurer and alderman, who died 19th August, 1610. Also Margaret and Jane, his wives.—Margaret died March 21, 1585, and Jane July 15th, 1602."

"Lancelot Bowe, hoastman, died the last of September, 1641."

"Thomas Liddell, merchant-adventurer, died 8th May, 1577." To this date there was a rhyme—"whose soul in God we trust went streyght to heaven," &c.

"Edward Archer, merchant-adventurer, who died April 22d, 1647."

"Here lieth the body of Edward Man, merchant-adventurer, and towne-clerke. He departed Dec. 10th, 1654. He had issue by Dorothy his wife eleven children, whereof ten are deceased—She departed 11th July, 1667. Myles, his son, departed November 10th, 1682, and had ten children by Elizabeth his wife—only three survived."

Within the rails.

"Here lieth the body of Mrs. Margaret Lindfay, late wife to Lieutenant Colonel Richard Dowglas, Esq. and Governor of Hartellpool, son to Sir William Dowglas, of Cavers, Knt. and slieriff of Tiviotdale, who departed this life the 31st of December, 1645.

In life beloved, in death deplored of all,

Here lyeth the world's los to heav'n a gayn:

She living died to vice, and now dead shall

Her pretious name still live free of all stayne."

"The

* Sic.

"Mr. Thomas Robinson's burial-place."

"Here lieth buried under this stone,
Of John Bennet both body and bone,
Late of these north parts, master of the ordnance,
Which deceased by God's providence
The eighth day of the month of July,
In perfect faith, love and charity,
A thousand five hundred sixty and eight;
Whose soul to heav'n he trusted went straight,
Through God's great mercy, bloodshed and death,
Which only he trusted to during his breath.
So trust we his wife and children that caused this,
And Captain Carvel a friend of his."

"Here lieth the body of Sir William Blackett, Bart. alderman and
fometime mayor of this town, and burges in parliament for this
corporation,

"The buriall place of Henry Horsley, of Milbourn-Grange, Esq. and Margaret his
wife. He departed the 16th of November 1657. *Ætatis suæ 56.*"

"—— Mr. Lillbourne —— Mr. Briggs ——."

The following epitaph was written by Mr. Gyll, and designed to be placed upon the
grave of his aunt Hargrave, who was buried within the rails inclosing the communion
table in St. Nicholas' church:

"Hic subtus reconditur quod mortale fuit

Florentiæ Hargrave

Viduæ Jonathan Hargrave quondam hujus villæ

Mercatoris et vicecomitis anno 1699. Et

Filiæ natu maximæ Thomæ Gyll de Barton

In agro Richmondiæ inter Eboracenses generosi

Ex antiqua et honesta familia orti.

Quâ vix ne vix fuit altera, Dei reverentior, mariti observantior,

Liberorum denique (et summo cum religionis tum morum studio) indulgentior,

Quorum omnes Jacobus, Thomas, Jonathan, Franciscus et Anna,

Præter Elizabetham viduam Johannis Martin,

Jam fato functi sunt.

Denata 3^o die Maii.

Anno Domini 1735.

Thomas Gyll, armiger, in memoriam amitæ suæ colendissimæ

Hoc inscribi voluit."

Gyll's interleaved Bourne, p. 62.

corporation, and Dame Elizabeth his wife, by whom he had issue nine children, of which survived him three sons and three daughters, viz. Edward, Michael, William, Elizabeth, Isabel and Christian: she departed this life the 7th of April, 1674, and he the 16th of May, 1680. Michael, his son, sometime alderman, departed this life the 26th day of April, 1683, who had Elizabeth only. She departed this life the 12th day of January, 1677."

"William, Isabel, Edward, Christian, Michael, John, William and Christian, the children of William Blackett, alderman, and Elizabeth his wife.—John buried 4th May, 1654; William buried 9th August, 1654; Christopher buried 8th July, 1678."

There was an escutcheon of Sir William Blackett, Bart. who died in 1728. He married Barbara, daughter of the Earl of Jersey. A supporter to her arms.

"The burial-place of John Rumney, merchant."

"The burial-place of William Jennison, merchant-adventurer."

Arms on the grave-stones: Cookson—Liddell—Ridley.

On white marble, against one of the pillars.

"Near this place lie interred the remains of Thomas Dockwray, A. M. many years lecturer of this church, who, after a life worn out in learned and religious employments, departed to the mercy of God on the 15th of May, 1760, in the 71st year of his age. He had an able head, and an upright heart. As a preacher he was instructive, nervous, eloquent. In private life he was adorned with those virtues which distinguish the worthy man and the good Christian.—His nephew, Thomas Dockwray, placed this monument of his gratitude to the memory of the best of friends."

"*Memoriæ Edwardi Man, vere generosi, verissimè christiani, cum in transmarinis mercator emporiis, in publico ecclesiarum senior consultissimus moderamine: in secretioribus nobilis hujus Novi Castri conciliis fidelissimè diu laborasset ΓΡΑΜΜΑΤΕΥΣ. Decemb. 9, anno 1654, requievit in Domino.*

Dimetrum hoc ΕΠΙΤΑΦΙΟΝ facrat W. C.

Sub isto jacet marmore
Vir inter viros optimus
Haud nosse fas est titulus
Cognominis alicujus
Qui sic quadrat et convenit.

Quid sibi vult Edwardus hoc
Vocatus Camden referat
Nomen utcunque conspicias
Unum si vir ô proxima
Constituant epitheton*

Vir genii suavissimi
Vir pregnans in acumine
Cui ΓΝΗΣΙΟΝ ingenium
Fuit velut fons ebulliens
Quam placida dulcedine

Vir liberalis spiritus
Vir publica propositi
Cujus acta et concilia
Boni semper ambierunt
Privato quid sublimius?

Vir semper idem si nôsti
Tempus hoc mirabile
Vir vere fuit arcticus
Ut polus sic immobilis
In publica vertigine

Viscerum vir inopibus
Amicis amicissimus
Vir verè pater famili †
Desperat nostra ambitio
Amantem sic univocè.

Vir verè gratus populo
Vir generis deliciæ
Humani, non amâisset hunc
Si quis hoc esset impii
Legitimum ΤΕΚΜΗΡΙΟΝ.

Ecclesiæ vir senior
Et felix pars regiminis
Lugete tribunalia
Orbata viri placido
Et suavi moderamine.

Huic urbi valde nobili
Nobile fuit ingenium
Si manum si vel oculum
Dixerim minus fallerem
Nam vere fuit omnia.

Sed quod longè felicius
Fuit pars æternæ fœderis
Vir bonus cui religio
Suavissimum consortium
Et Christus scopus omnium.

Hunc in æternum amplectitur
Et qui sic ægre anhelitans
Quæsit vivus rivulos
Cœlestes, nunc immergitur
Invisceratur ‡ fontibus."

* Sic.

† Sic.

‡ Sic.

South Isle.

"In this isle," says Bourne, "opposite to the altar, against the wall of the church is a beautiful and curious monument of William Hall, Esq. sometime mayor of this town, and Jane his wife, which was erected in commemoration of them by Sir Alexander Hall, Knight, their only surviving son. At the top of the monument are the arms of the family, with an angel on each side of them. The body of the monument has on each side of it a pillar of the Corinthian order; between which is the representation of a desk with open books upon it, and he on the one side of it, and his wife on the other, in the posture of prayer, kneeling before it, with their folded hands upon the books: below this are the effigies of their children in the same posture; one of which is represented kneeling alone, at one side of a desk, with an open book upon it; and other five on the other side of it, kneeling one after another. The former supposed to be designed for their son, the other for their daughters. Below is the following inscription: "*Gulielmus Hall, Armiger, quondam major hujus villæ, et Jana uxor ejus charissima: felici prole ditati, juxta hoc monumentum in Domino requiescunt. Ille vicesimo octavo die Julii anno Domini 1631, ætatis suæ 63. Illa duodecima die Augusti anno Domini 1613, ætatis 36. In quorum memoriam Alexander Hall, Eques Auratus, unicus eorum filius superstes hoc merito posuit.*"

"William Bonner, sometime sheriff of this town, Jan. 22, 1626."

"James Coward, glazier."

"William Grey, Esq. 1707."

"George Dawson, alderman."

"Edward Johnson, alderman and sometime mayor, March 12, 1726, aged 69."

"Jesu have mercy on the soule of Edward Surtis, merchant-adventurer."

"Thomas Gibson, mason, Feb. 7th, 1699."

"Pray for the soule of John Todd, mer. ad. and Elizabeth his wyfe, daughter was unto W^m — merchant and his children."

In

In this isle against one of the pillars a marble monument with this inscription:

“Memoriæ
Patricii Crowe^d
olim de
Ashlington, Armigeri,
cujus corpus haud procul
marmore isto sepultum jacet.
Obiit die Januarii
tricesimo primo
Anno Domini
1694.”

On a mural monument of elegant design and finely executed, above the vestry door:

“Sacred to the memory
of Sarah Blackett^e,
who departed this life, July 14th, 1775,
aged 35.

This monument is erected in testimony
of the tender remembrance
of an affectionate husband,
whose grief for the loss of an amiable wife
can only find comfort
in full assurance
of that promised reward
which virtue inherits
in the regions of immortality.

Mess. Fishers sculp. York.”

Erected

^d He was father of Mitford Crowe, governor of Barbadoes.

^e Late wife to John Erasmus Blackett, Esq. alderman of Newcastle upon Tyne, by whom she left two daughters. Arms—Blackett and Roddam on an escutcheon of pretence. She was a coheiress of the name of Roddam.

Arms on the stones: Potter—Swinburn—Chapman—&c.—Blaxton, Chater. A large stone with J. B. for Joshua Barnes.

On a monument erected against the south wall of St. Nicholas' church,
a little west of the vestry door.

"In Saint George's porch are interred the remains of Matthew Duane, of Lincoln's Inn, London, Esq. Fellow of the Royal and Antiquarian Societies, and a Trustee of the British Museum.

"He was of great eminence in the knowledge of the law, and of the strictest integrity and liberality in the practice of it, at the same time the friend and patron of the polite and fine arts, and particularly distinguished by his singular skill, judgment and taste in chusing and collecting a most complete series of Syrian, Phœnician, Grecian, Roman and other coins, now deposited in the museum of the late William Hunter, M. D. for the illustration and confirmation of history.

"The virtues of his heart were equal to the endowments of his mind; justice, benevolence and charity dictated his sentiments in promoting the happiness of mankind.

"He died the sixth of February MDCCLXXXV. aged LXXVIII. In testimony of her affection and sincere esteem his widow erected this monument to his memory."

"Mr. Chapman's stone.—Mr. Wilkinson's place—Henry Chapman, merchant-adventurer, and sometime mayor of this town: Roger departed 1592—Jane 1592—Susannah 1599—Thomas 1602."

"Michael Kirlair, mer. ad. 31 July, 1620."

"Thomas Bowes, mer. ad. He departed 1593—his wife Agnes, 1624."

"Henry Bowes, mer. ad."

"Robert Bower, mer. ad. 1621."

"William Johnson, alderman, and sometime mayor, departed 1678."

"Robert Ledgard, draper."

"William Sheerwood, mer. ad."

(This is now the burial place of Alderman Sowerbie.—Bourne.)

"Humphry Pibus, mer. ad. April 1691. His daughter Elizabeth was the wife of John March, vicar of this town. She departed in April 1680—He the 2d of December 1692."

"Robert Hefilrigg, March 28th, 1728."

"Richard Wright, sheriff, 1671."

(This is now the burial place of Mr. Roger Wilson, merchant.—Bourne.)

A stone

A stone, dated 1531.

"William Jackson, sometime sheriff, 1630."

Opposite to Maddison's monument, a small square mural one, with much labour I recovered what follows of the inscription:

"Margaretta Thomæ Ledgard, hujus villæ

Tunc majoris chariffima conjux

----- mortalitate

Sursum recepta est 13 die Junii

Anno ----- Dei 1648."

Underneath lies the body of an unfortunate young officer of the name of Montgomery, who was accidentally killed by a fowling-piece, when out on a shooting party near Chester-le-Street, 1773.

Maddison's^f monument, which still remains.

This monument is of marble, which has been painted^e and gilded since

^f Inscription: "Here rest in christian hope the bodies of Lionel Maddison, son of Rowland Maddison, of the county of Durham, Esq. and of Jane his wife: she died July 9th, 1611. He having been thrice mayor of this town departed December 6th, 1624, aged 94 years. He lived to see his only son Henry father to a fair and numerous issue. Here interred also are the bodies of Henry Maddison and Elizabeth his wife, daughter of Robert Barker, of this town, who lived together most comfortably 40 years. He was sometime mayor of this town, and having lived in good name and fame 60 years, deceased in the true faith of Christ the 14th of July 1634. Elizabeth his only wife had issue by him ten sons, viz. Sir Lionel Maddison, Knight; Ralph, Robert, William, Henry, Peter, George, Timothy, and Thomas: and six daughters; Jane, Susan, Elizabeth, Barbara, Eleanor, and Jane: all the sons at his death were living but John, who died in his expedition to Cadiz. She lived his widow 19 years; died 1653."

Underneath the sixteen smaller statues, representing the 16 children of Henry and Elizabeth Maddison, is a beautiful series of small shields, pointing out their intermarriages, as follow: 1. Tempest impaling Maddison, for Jane, who married William Tempest, Esq. —2. Lozenge shield, for Susan, who must have died unmarried. 3. Bewick impaling Maddison, for Elizabeth, who married William Bewick. 4. Lozenge shield, for Barbara, who died unmarried.

5. Bowes impaling Maddison, for Eleanor, who married Mr. Francis Bowes. See St. Nicholas' Register. 6. Jane, it should seem, married a husband who proved no arms, as an empty shield impales the coat of Maddison.

7. and 8. Lionel (afterwards Sir Lionel) and Ralph, the 1st and 2d sons, appear to have married two sisters of the name of Hall—on both shields Maddison impaling Hall.

since its first erection—it is affixed to a pillar on the north side of the south isle. At top are the images of Faith, Hope and Charity, with their usual attributes. Below these are the statues of three persons of each sex, in suppliant attitudes, and on their knees. The two on each side of the desk in front are evidently meant for Henry Maddison and Elizabeth his wife, the daughter of Robert Barker.—Above their heads a shield—Maddison impaling Barker—He is represented in the habit of an alderman of Newcastle. The two figures behind them on the west side represent old Lionel Maddison, also an alderman of that town, who married a Seymour.—Above them a shield—Maddison impaling Seymour. The figures on the east side seem intended for Sir Lionel Maddison (knighted by King Charles I. whom he entertained at dinner June 4th, 1633), and his wife, who must have been a Hall—Maddison impaling Hall, on a coat of arms above, with the helmet of a knight, with the crest of Marley, which I find was granted to him, with liberty to quarter the arms of Marley, by Le Neve, norroy king at arms, June 5th, 1635, the crest of Maddison being a lion's head erased, as it appeared on an adjacent grave-stone. I suppose this Sir Lionel to have erected the monument, having modestly left a compartment without any inscription

9. Robert, the 3d son, has married a Draper—Maddison impaling Draper. 10. William has married a Grey—Maddison impaling Grey.—See St. Nicholas' Register of Marriages.

11. Henry must have died unmarried—Maddison's arms alone.

12. Peter, the 6th son, has married a Thonge or Tonge (a Durham family)—Maddison impaling Tonge—as I gathered from Forster's MS. of arms in the possession of Mr. Ralph Waters. 13. George; 14. Timothy; 15. Thomas, must each of them have married a woman of a family that proved no arms—each of the three shields—Maddison impaling an empty shield. 16. John, supposing him the youngest, who died in the expedition to Cadiz, has married one of the Cock family—Maddison impaling Cock. — Below the inscription on the four squares, "*Animæ super æthera vivunt*"—"Decus vitæ est honorata mors"—"*Beati mortui qui in Domino moriuntur.*"—"Serius aut citius metam properamus ad unam."—At the top—"Memorare novissima"—and "*Memoriæ sacrum.*"

(§) At the expence of Mr. Robert Percival, commemorated among the benefactors of St. John's church. The whole is surrounded with a strong iron rail.

scription on that side, which his descendants have never filled up.—
Indeed as he deserted the royal cause, he would therefore be an unpopular character after the restoration.

“ Lionel Maddison, mer. ad. mayor of this town, July 1624.”

“ Jane Tempest, wife of William Tempest, Esq. second son of Sir Nicholas Tempest, Knt. and Bart. and daughter to Henry Maddison, sometime mayor, departed 29 December, 1616. *Ætāt.* 20.”

“ Barbara Maddison, daughter of the said Henry Maddison, 1627, aged 17 years.”

On Mr. Forster's stone.

“ I've kept the faith, a good fight fought have I;
My God and sovereign serv'd here quartered lie;
With dust disbanded till the last trump hence
Rally these atoms by its influence,
Then with the loyal bands receive I may
A crown of glory for the general pay.”

Epitaph of Thomas Loraine, Esq.

About the border.

“ Hic jacet Thomas Loraine, olim de Kirkharle, Armiger, qui obiit
vicesimo quarto die Octobris, ætatis suæ 35, anno Domini 1649.”

Upon the copper-plate.

“ Ite precor, Musæ, vos et dolor iste requirit,
Iste labor; circum tempora taxus eat;
Plangite sollicitis mœrentia pectora palmis;
Rumpat et ornatus quique suos
Publica quippe vocat clamantia * publica virtus
Hujus erat hic dolor minor
Fata magistratum rapiunt cum ferrea regnum
Debilitant mundum cum rapuere bonos
Et bonus et laurus modo cum decesserit orbis
Non satis ad fletus, si lachrimarit, erit.”

Arms on stones: Weldon—Christ. Brigham.

ST.

* Sic

ST. MARY'S PORCH:

Now converted into a place where the daily prayers are read.

“ P. M.

Alexandri Davison Equitis Aurati et Annæ filiæ Radulphi Cocke ejus conjugis charissimæ: Ex qua filios quinque Thomam Equitem Auratum, Radulphum Davison de Thornley, Samuelem Davison de Wingate-Grange, Josephum centurionem cordatum (in hujus oppidi contra Scotos rebelles propugnatione strenuè ad mortem usque dimicantem hic juxta tumultum) Edwardum mercatorem cælibem defunctum; filias etiam binas,

Barbaram primo Radulpho Calverley,

Deinde Thomæ Riddell de Fenham in comitatu Northumbriæ Equitibus Auratis,

Ac Margaretam Henrico Lampton Armigero enuptas, fuscitavit.

Qui quidem Alexander, grassante tunc conjuratione perfidissima, optimo Regi, causæque regiæ semper fidelissimus

Gravem rei familiaris jacturam maximo animo perpeffus, tandemque in hujus Novi Castri obsidione cum Scotorum rebellium exercitu irruenti magnanimiter configens, novissimum spiritum (octogenarius fere) fortiter effudit, undecimo die mensis Novembris anno ab incarnatione Domini 1644.

Hoc monumentum posuit Thomas primogenitus Eques Auratus.”

“ M. S.

Egregio adolescenti Thomæ Hamiltono, animi indole, forma corporis & robore præ cæteris insigni, Domini Patricii Hamiltonii a Preston filio dignissimo a nobilissima familia Haddingtonia oriundo, centurioni sub Domino Alexandro Leslæo exercitus Scotici foederis imperatore, excellentissimo Domino Alex. Hamiltono rei tormentariæ præfectus, avunculus mærens posuit. Cum totius exercitus planctu maximo obiit anno Domini 1640, Octobris 29. Ætatis suæ 20.”

The motto of the coat of arms above.

“ Mihi palma cupressus.”

The arms of Wallis on a stone in the east wall of this porch.

Sir

Sir Richard Stote's burial place.

"Quinto die Februarii anno 1615 Richardus Stote quondam hujus villæ mercator obiit. Decimo sexto die Aprilis anno 1589 Hellenor uxor ejus secunda ex hac vita decessit.

"In sacra memoria parentum suorum Edwardus Stote hoc monumentum posuit.

"Richardus Stote, Miles, serviens Domini Regis Caroli secundi ad legem, obiit vicesimo quinto die Decembris anno Domini 1682."

On a stone, Bulmar, apothecary—Cut in stone against the west wall different quarterings of Grey, Riddell, Lawson, Cramlington, and two unknown. Motto, "Sto firmiter in petra."—Another near it—Grey and Riddell quarterly impaling

Under the south window of this porch lie the effigies of a man in stone at full length, with his legs across, and his dog at his feet, having a shield of arms and a sword. "This," says Bourne, "we are informed was the fashion of burying those only who took upon them the cross, and were marked with the badge of the cross for sacred warfare in recovering the Holy Land from the Turks. He is supposed to have been one of the family of the Scroopes." There is a bend on the shield.

See, concerning cross-legged figures, Lethieullier's Observations on Sepulchral Monuments, in the Archaeologia, vol. ii. p. 291 & seq.

Some have supposed this to have been the effigies of the founder of the chantry.—Peter de Mauley, a noble baron, who bore, according to Guillim, or, a bend fable, was in the 42d of Edward III. joined with the Bishop of Durham, and some others, for guarding the east marches—also 43 Edward III. and in the 3d of Richard II. with the Earl of Northumberland and others.—He died March 19th, 6 Richard II.—See Dugdale's Baronage, tom. i. p. 735. As warden of the east marches he would probably reside at Newcastle, where also he might die, and be buried in this church.—However that may be, his arms correspond exactly with those on the shield of the cross-legged figure in this porch.

Coats of arms on grave-stones: Lawson quartering Warmouth; Isaacson impaling Lawson; Roddam impaling; Emmerson impaling

paling three wives, of the names of Shafto, Lawfon and Sanderfon.—
Coates—Stote impaling Bertram—Fulthorp impaling Emmerfon—Er-
rington impaling Ewbanks.

“Near this place is interred the body of Joseph Huddleston, late
citizen and fishmonger of London (second son of Andrew Huddle-
ston, of Hutton John in the county of Cumberland, Esq.) who de-
parted this life the 14th of June, anno Domini 1679. He married
Mary daughter of John Emmerfon, merchant, sometime mayor of this
town, and by her had issue Joseph (who died in his infancy), and Do-
rothy, who survives.”

“John Lawfon, Esq. of Cramlington in the county of Northumber-
land, 5th Nov. 1680.”

“Anthony Ifaacfon, Esq.”

“Robert Roddam, alderman and sometime mayor of this town, July
1682. Jonathan his son, sometime mayor of Newcastle, died 21st
August 1712. He left issue by Jane his wife a son and a daughter.”

“The burial place of Paul Cook, joyner.”

“John Emmerfon, sometime mayor, died”

“Thomas Jennifon, sometime mayor, departed December anno 1676.”

“Isabel Riddel, 1663.”

“Richard Huddleston and Elizabeth his wife; he died June 1707;
she 1730, aged 82 years.”

“Christopher Nicholfon, alderman, departed 29th September 1670,
in the 68th year of his age.”

Against the wall a monument of Michael Weldon, son of Michael
Weldon, of Weldon, Esq. and Sarah his wife, who departed this life
3d April 1680.

ST. MARGARET'S CHANTRY.

Burial place of Bewick Family.
On a monument of variegated marble.

“H. S. E.

Vir moribus integer fide Christianus
Robertus Bewicke,

De Clofe-Houfe in agro Northumbriæ, Eques Auratus,
 Qui provinciam publicam favore Regis insignitam et sibi
 Et patriæ honorificè administravit,
 Qui domesticæ officiis vitæ tam æquo benignoque
 animo satisfecit,

ut omnibus defideratus decessit,

Uxori autem defideratiffimus,

Quæ marmor hoc parvulum quoddam amoris fui pignus
 pie et mœrenter

P. C.

Filiis duobus filiabusque septem

Superstitibus. Obiit 3^o die Septembris 1771,

Ætatis 44."

"Hic sepultum jacet corpus Gulielmi Bewicke, filii Roberti Bewicke, Armigeri, primogeniti, qui cum Elizabetha Henrici Maddison, Armigeri, filia matrimonio conjunctus binos filios filiasque tres ex illa suscepit: Et postquam ad tricesimum octavum ætatis suæ annum pervenisset animum suum 22 die Februarii religiose expiravit anno Domini 1636."

—Arms, Bewick, with the difference of eldest son, impaling Maddison.

"Here lieth interred the bodies of Robert Bewicke, merchant-adventurer and twice mayor of this towne, and also high sheriff of the county of Northumberland, and Ellenor his wife.—He departed this life the 15th day of March, 1641. She departed this life the 1st of June, 1661."

"Jane Bewicke, the wife of Thomas Bewicke, Esq.—She departed this life the 9th of August, 1682. Thomas Bewicke, Esq. departed this life the 17th of November, 1690. Robert Bewicke, Esq. departed this life the 9th of January, 1703-4."

Near Bewick's porch.

"The burial place of John Butler, merchant-adventurer, and sometimes sheriffe of this towne, and his wives Ann and Isabel, and their children. He departed January 12th, 1695-6. Ann his wife, 14th June, 1655."

Henry Lord Borthwick was buried near the south-west door of this church. See "Annals and Historical Events."

West end of the church.

"The burial place of William Errington, master and mariner."

"John Gill."

"William Boutflower."

In the middle isle.

"The burial place of William Rutter, merchant-adventurer."

At the east end of the middle isle.

"Richard Wright, merchant-adventurer, and sometime sheriff, departed this life 5th of May, 1671."

"Cuthbert Ellifon, merchant-adventurer." "Now" (says Bourne) "the burial place of Mr. Richard Wall, descended from the elder brother of Robert and Benjamin Ellifon."

"The burial place of Robert Ellifon, merchant-adventurer, sometime sheriff: he died January 12th, 1677."

"The burial place of Benjamin Ellifon, who departed this life 25th June, 1676."

"Abraham Anderfon, merchant."

"Joseph Ellifon, merchant, who dyed 21st of January, 1686."

Cross isle.

"Richard Wright, sheriff, ob. May 5th, 1671."

ST. GEORGE'S PORCH.

"Samuel Gill, Esq. who died 26th October, 1720."

"William Warriner 1706."

"—— Marlay, Esq. 1676." "Now" (says Bourne) "Mr. Perith's."

"Another of John Marlay, merchant, who departed October 16, 1561.

"Under which lies also William Marlay, who departed 16th Jan. 1609.

"And also Sir John Marlay, Knight, son of William, who had been five times mayor, and departed anno 1673, aged 83 years and 3 days."

"Jesu have merey on George Byrdes foul" on the border of Matfen's stone.

"Matthew Matfen, merchant-adventurer, died 1st October, 1697."

"Timothy Robson, alderman, twice mayor, departed 30th December, 1700."

"The burial place of George Heron, merchant."—On the top of which stone was "Jesu have mercy on the soul of John Ord." On the wall a handsome marble monument, with the following inscription:

"Hic sitæ sunt exuviae

Roberti Shafto, Equitis Aurati,

nec non ad legem fervientis,

et hujus municipii proprætoris.

In desideratissimi patris memoriam

hoc marmor posuit unicus defuncti filius

Marcus Shafto de Whitworth

in comitatu Dunelmæ Arm'

Obiit Maii 21^o,

A. D. 1705.

Vixit annos 72."

"Matthew Jefferson, sometime mayor of this town, departed March 1st, 1687."

"Matthew Newton obiit 1668."

On a mural monument.

"To the memory of William Peareth, Esq. of Uzworth-House in the county of Durham: a man of abilities and worth, whose amiable qualities endeared him to his family and friends. He served this corporation with great assiduity and integrity as clerk of the town's chamber and alderman, near fifty years, always declining the office of mayor. He married in 1731 Ann, youngest daughter of Richard Jennens, Esq. of Warwickshire, by whom he had issue fifteen children: of these two sons survived him, William, and Richard Thomas; and six Daughters; Susannah, married to Henry Wight, Esq. of Northamptonshire; Elizabeth, Ann, Mary, Henrietta and Barbara. He died May the 20th, 1775, aged 72 years.

His widow, in testimony of her affection

And gratitude, caused this monument to be erected."

The arms are, quarterly, those of Peareth and Jackson (his mother

having been a Jackson, of Chaitor's Haugh, com. Dunelm.), and on an escutcheon of pretence the coat of Jennens.

Monument—quarterly—Riddell or Grey and Surtees—Supporters, a mermaid with a looking-glass, and a naked man with a club.—On the old carved benches—Grey and Vesey—arms of Archdeacon—Creagh—Rogers—Archdeacon—and Whitaker in surtout.

In the north isle.

“ Thomas Partis, tobacconist, who died 9th of May, 1684.”

“ The burial place of Roger Ive, citizen and stationer of London, who died 6th August, 1675.”

“ Roger Proctor, merchant-adventurer, who died 20th Nov. 1664.”
(Now, says Bourne, Mr. Malliburne's burial place.)

“ John Winship, tanner, 1607.”

Against the north wall a monument of Major Robert Bugg, citizen and haberdasher of London, who died 22d of May, 1688.

“ George Winfield, merchant-adventurer, alderman and twice mayor, died 18th Nov. 1684.”

“ Michael Hall, gentleman, 25th July, 1647.”

“ Nicholas Stricker, who died August 5th, 1689.”

“ Barbara Riddell, wife of William Riddell, merchant, and sometimes mayor, 1627.”

“ Mark Shafto.”

Mural monument, north-wall.

“ In St. George's porch lie interred
the remains of Mrs. Barbara Dawson,
the widow of Mr. Thomas Dawson.

She died in the year 1736, aged 38 years.

And of Mrs. Susannah Peareth, her sister,
who died in the year 1769, aged 71 years.

Both were the daughters of Henry Peareth, Esq.
by Elizabeth Jackson his wife.

This monument of filial duty
and respect for one of the best of
mothers, and a sincere regard

for an affectionate aunt,
 was erected by Dorothy, daughter
 of the said Barbara Dawson,
 and wife of Matthew Duane, Esq.
 in the year 1776."

Arms—Dawson impaling Peareth.

Escutcheons of arms affixed to north wall: Mrs. Davison—Mr.
 Weatherly—Mrs. Wrightson—Mrs. Brookesby—Mr. Procter.

VICARS OF ST NICHOLAS IN NEWCASTLE UPON TYNE ^h.

RICHARD de Aurea Valle, or Goldburn ⁱ, was parson of this church
 in the time of King Henry the First, as was

Gilbert de Lacy in the time of Henry the Third ^k.

William

^h "The town of Newcastle upon Tyne gives denomination to a deanery within the archdeaconry of Northumberland. The whole town is but one parish—the mother church is that of St. Nicholas, which has three parochial chapels within the walls belonging to it, viz. All-Saints, St. John's, and St. Andrew's, besides two parochial chapels without the town, viz. South-Gosforth and Cramlington in Northumberland. There was formerly another chapel at North-Gosforth, but it is now demolished. The Queen pays the four curates within the town a yearly stipend out of the fee-farm rents, and so does the vicar.

"The vicarage was endowed with all tithes, "decimis garbarum duntaxat exceptis," by the prior and convent of Carlisle, and confirmed by Hugh Pudsey, Bishop of Durham, 1194. The vicarage is in the gift of the Bishop of Carlisle. One half of the corn tithes belongs to the Bishop of Carlisle, and the other to the Dean and Chapter of Carlisle.

"There are three chapels more belonging to the town, which are not parochial, viz. one belonging to St. Thomas' Hospital, another to the Trinity-House, and another to a school in Sandgate. There is no one of all the churches endowed but St. Nicholas's; but such is the generosity of the corporation, that for several years last past they have allowed the clergy of these churches 67*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* per annum out of the revenue of the town, besides 18*ol.* 13*s.* 4*d.* which they give to the schoolmasters and the chaplain of the gaol, which is very generous. But all this is gratuity."—Dr. Ellison's MSS. This account, written in Queen Anne's time, he says, he affixed to the brief for All-Saints, Oxon.

ⁱ So "De Aurea Valle" is translated. See before.

^k "Ecclesia de Novo Castro est de dono Domini Regis et Gilbertus Lacy eam tenet per Willielmum Longchamp qui fuit justic' Domini Regis."—Tinmouth Chartulary, anno R. R. H. fil. Johan' tertio.

William de Burdone was vicar in the year 1316—He occurs also in 1327¹.

Master John de Herlaw was vicar in 1342^m.

Matthew de Bolton was vicar in 1353ⁿ.

Henry Headlam was vicar here 10 Ric. II. A. D. 1386^o.

Nicholas de S..... occurs as vicar October 10th, 1401^p.

Roger de Thresk was vicar before 1418^q.

William Glyn was instituted to this vicarage January 20th, 1418. He exchanged with the above Thresk for the vicarage of St. Michael's, Coventry^r.

John de Heyworth was made vicar A. D. 1436, on an exchange with Glyn^s.

Thomas Harelred was vicar before 1494^t.

John

¹ Nicholson's and Bourne's History of Westmoreland and Cumberland, vol. i. p. 588.

^m Hutchinson, from Randall's MSS.

ⁿ Ibid. p. 57. It appears by Bishop Hatfield's Register, that he was cited to reside March 6th, 1372. He appears to have been instituted on the presentation of King Edward III. on account of the vacancy of the see of Carlisle, the last of August 1374, as we learn from the same register, p. 78.

He occurs as vicar of Newcastle in 1378.—Blome's Norfolk, vol. i. p. 620.

In the above bishop's register, p. 152, is the following: "Commissio episcopi ad compellend' parochianos ad solvend' 5 marcas Episcopo Letchlinensi suffraganeo episcopi pro reconciliatione ecclesie Sancti Nicholai Novi Castri 8 Januar' 1378."

I know not what authority the MS. Life of Barnes has for saying, that Wickliff, the famous reformer, "had been long since at Newcastle upon Tyne."—He was born about the beginning of the 14th century, at Wickliff, in Yorkshire, and died 31st December, 1384.

^o There is a pat' 10 Ric. II. p. 2, m. 21, "pro vicar' eccles' Sancti Nicholai in Novo Castro redditus 13s. 4d. exeun' de quibusdam messuag' in eadem villa."—See Tanner's Bibliotheca, in verbo "Hedlam."

^p Dr. Ellison's MSS.—He says it must be a monosyllable.—It occurs in a deed dated October 10th, 1401.

^q Hutchinson's Northumberland, from Randall's MSS.

^r Bishop Langley's Reg. p. 1039. Ibid. p. 119. He occurs in a deed in All-Saints vestry, dated 1432.

^s See Dugdale's Warwickshire.—Also Reg. 3, dec' et capit' Dunelm. fol. 210.

^t Bourne's History—Appendix to p. 73.

John Deye, D. D. succeeded T. Harelred.—He occurs as vicar at the feast of St. Cuthbert, in March, 1494 ^u.

William Fell was vicar before 1499 ^v.

John Sanderfon was vicar before the year 1532 ^w.

John Heryn, L. L. D. occurs as vicar in 1536. Also in 1541. He had obtained a licence, which never took effect, to resign his vicarage to Nicholas Morrey, L. L. B. with a pension reserved to himself. He died A. D. 1543 ^x.

Henry Aglionbye, S. T. P. was instituted to this vicarage November 15th, 1543, on the death of Heryn.—He was deprived on account of his not paying his tenths to the King ^y.

William Purve, A. M. was instituted July 15th, 1549, on the vacancy occasioned by Aglionbye's deprivation ^z.

William Salkeld, A. M. was vicar about 1553.—He was buried in the chancel of this church, August 25th, 1568 ^a.

John Magbrey, clerk, was instituted to this vicarage November 13th, 1568.—He was buried here, November 16th, 1584 ^b.

Richard

^u Bourne's History.

^v Bishop Fox's Register, p. 27.—A monition to reside.

^w Hutchinson, from Randall's MSS. says, "1506."—He occurs in an old deed belonging to St. Nicholas' church, dated 1532.

^x He alienated the tythe of Cramlington for a cheese and a couple of capons, to be tendered on the 9th of May, St. Nicholas' day, in every year, in the porch of St. Nicholas.—See Bishop Tunstall's Register, p. 30.

^y Bishop Tunstall's Register, p. 33.—See Hutchinson, from Randall's MSS. p. 58, a note.—He was instituted canon of Windsor, October 12th, 1546.

^z Patron Rob. Aldriche de Brugham, com. Berks, generos', pro hac vice.—Register of Bishop Tunstall, p. 41. Bourne, by mistake, calls him "Purge."

^a Occurs as witness to the will of William Thompson, of North-Gosforth, March 28th, 1564. Lib. Test. p. 132. See epitaphs in the chancel.

^b Register of Bishop Pilkington, p. 66. Patron, John Bishop of Carlisle.

See Tanner's Biblioth. p. 498.

Strype (Q. Elizabeth, p. 136) says, "One Mackbray, a Scot, an eminent exile in Queen Mary's days, preached at St. Paul's Cross in 1559."

Dr. Jackson on the Creed, lib. x. c. 51, complains that Mackbray, Knox and Udale, had sown their tares in Newcastle.

See

Richard Holdsworth, clerk, was instituted to this vicarage August 10th, 1585, and buried in the church of St. Nicholas, September 5th, 1596^c.

William Morton, S. T. P. was preferred to this vicarage on the death of R. Holdsworth, and was buried in St. Nicholas' church, July 26th, 1620. In St. Nicholas' Register, January 1601, he occurs with the title of "Archdeacon of Northumberland;" and in the same register, April 1604, he is called, "Archdeacon of Durham^d."

Henry Power, A. M. was inducted to this vicarage September 23d,

See Dr. Heylin's *Presbit.* p. 141.

See St. Nicholas' Register of burials.

It must be noted, that the celebrated reformer Knox was a preacher at Newcastle, undoubtedly in this church, between the years 1550 and 1553. See Tanner's *Bibliothèque*.—Also Knox's *History of the Reformation*. He appears to have inveighed, at this place, with great warmth against the Papists, by which he gave great offence to Sir Robert Brandling. He was offered a bishoprick by King Edward VI. probably the new founded one at Newcastle, which he refused—*revera noluit episcopari*.

The following passage occurs in a letter from the Duke of Northumberland, to the two secretaries of state, dated Chelsea, 23d November, 1552: "And forder I have thought good to putt you and so my Lords in memory that some order be taken for Knokks, otherwyse you shall not avoyd the Scottes from out of Newcastle, which all things confydered my thinke sholde not be forgotten."—Haynes' *Burleigh's State Papers*, vol. i. p. 136.

Knox wrote an epistle to the faithful in London, in Newcastle, &c. declaring that the death of Edward VI. had happened on account of their sins, and the sins of others. *Romæ ante castrum S. Angeli, Julii 1554*," 12^{mo}.—Also, "The Copie of an Epistle sent to the Inhabitants of Newcastle and Berwick. Geneva, 1559," 16^{mo}.—Tanner's *Bibliothèque*.

About 1589, Mr. John Udale, a puritan minister, preached a year in Newcastle, probably in this church.—He was sent for from thence to London, and afterwards tried.—The *MS. Life of Barnes*, p. 47, says, "Mr. Udal, an active non-conformist, when in danger of his life, hid himself amongst good people in Newcastle."

^c Register of Bishop Barnes, p. 19. He was father to Dr. Richard Holdsworth, who was dean of Worcester. See *Athenæ Oxon.* vol. i. p. 828—*Fasti Oxon.* vol. i. p. 207—*English Worthies*, by Fuller, 409—*Kennet's Register*, p. 572.—See the life of this son, who was his youngest, in *Lloyd's Memoirs*, 457.

^d Randall's MSS. say 1594, but certainly by mistake.

23d, 1620^e. He was buried in this church September 3d, 1623^f.

Thomas Jackson, S. T. P. was instituted to this vicarage November 27th, 1623, which he resigned in 1630. He was sworn president of Corpus-Christi College, Oxford, February 17th, 1630.—He died September or December 21, 1640, and was buried in the inner-chapel of that college^g.

Yekderd Alvey, S. T. P. was preferred to this vicarage on the removal of Dr. Jackson to Oxford, in 1630. By the title of A. M. of Trinity-College, Oxford, a licence was granted him to preach in the town of Newcastle.—He was collated to the vicarage of Eglington December 10th, 1627.—He was deposed from this vicarage May 26, 1645, by an order of the Lords and Commons, and was buried in this church March 19th, 1648^h.

Robert

^e Reg. of Bishop Neil, p. 33. Patron, Joh. Smithson, hac vice ratione advocacionis per Robertum Carl' Episcop'.

^f St. Nicholas' Register of burials.

^g Register of Bishop Neil, p. 62. Patron, Richard Bishop of Carlisle.

See his life prefixed to his works, in three volumes, folio.

He was descended from a very worthy family of the county of Durham, and was first designed by his parents to be a merchant in Newcastle upon Tyne, where many of his friends and alliance lived in great wealth and prosperity. At the instance of a noble lord he was sent to the university of Oxford, where he entered at Queen's College, under the tuition of Dr. Crakanthorp, and from thence removed to Corpus-Christi College. Going one day to bathe in the river, he had a narrow escape from death, having lain so long under the water, that with great difficulty he was recovered by the skill of Dr. Channell, an eminent physician of that house.—Bishop Neil made him his chaplain.—A dispensation occurs to hold the rectory of Winston, Durham, together with this vicarage, May 12th, 1625, and was confirmed by the King on the 14th of the same month.—*Fœdera*, tom. xviii.

When Bishop Neil was translated to Winchester, he made him prebendary of Winchester, and vicar of Witney in Oxfordshire; and the King made him dean of Peterborough.

See Biog. Brit. vol. iv. p. 2748. Athen. Ox. vol. i. col. 636, p. 539. Also Archbishop Usher's Letters, fol. 394.

^h Register of Bishop Neil, p. 49. See Prynne's Hidden Works of Darkness.—He calls him "the Arminian and superstitious vicar of Newcastle."

Robert Jennison, D. D. by a resolution of the House of Commons, dated Dec. 5th, 1644, was appointed to the vicarage of Newcastle, in the place of Y. Alvey, removed for his delinquencyⁱ.

By an order of the common-council of Newcastle, dated July 21st, 1645^k, Dr. Jennison, who had been called from Dantzick, and placed as vicar here, was allowed a salary of 100l. per annum, and appointed Thursday's lecturer.—By an order of the same body, February 20th, 1645-6, his salary was augmented to 140l. per annum^l.

Dr. Jennison died November 6th, 1652, and was buried in this church on the 8th following.

He wrote a book "concerning the Idolatry of the Israelites;" also, "Newcastle's Call to her Neighbour and Sister Townes and Cities throughout the Land," &c. London, 1637, 12^{mo}, occasioned by the pestilence.—He had been suspended from a lectureship at All-Saints^m.

November 5th, 1652, there was an order of common-council to appoint Mr. Samuel Hammond to preach at St. Nicholas' on Sunday forenoons, and to lecture on Thursdays, with an annual salary of 150l. He was of the sect called "The Congregational Judgment."

He

See Journals of Lords and Commons—also St. Nicholas' Register of burials.

Grey's MSS. say, "He was outed by the violence of the Scots when they took Newcastle 1640; but I presume he returned when they were gone, and was not formally sequestered till the ordinance of Parliament, 1645."

See Bourne's account of him.—He buried his wife in 1643, after she had borne him ten children.

ⁱ See Journals of the House of Commons, vol. iii.

^k Common-council books.

^l Ibid.

^m September 24th, 1649, there was an act of common-council to indemnify Dr. Jennison from dilapidations concerning the vicarage-house, which appears to have been almost totally demolished by the Scots, soon after the taking of the town in 1644. November the 18th that year, there was an act, by the same body, for the confirmation of the yearly stipend of 140l. per annum to Dr. Jennison. On Dr. Jennison's death, the corporation of Newcastle applied for a grant of the vicarage to be in "the disposing of the town."

He would not conform at the restorationⁿ. S. Hammond is said to have been succeeded here by John Knightbridge^o.

Thomas Nailer, A. M. was instituted to this vicarage, February 9th, 1662^p, with the salary of 100l. per annum. By an order of the common-council, January 18th, 1675, the vicar's stipend from the corporation of Newcastle was settled to be, in future, 60l. per annum, with 10l. more for sermons on Thursday's lecture.

Mr. Nailer was buried in this church April 15th, 1679.

John March, B. D. occurs June 25th, 1679^q; salary from the corporation

ⁿ In S. Hammond's Answer to his call, or invitation to Newcastle, he says, "That he was ready with all cheerefullnesse to imbrace his call and to serve God and the towne in that great worke, findeing himself and the people much in the hearts of one another." He was to preach every Lord's day at Nicholas' church ("Saint" was at that time rejected as superstitious) in the forenoon, and upon every Thursday lecture in the morning—likewise to preach upon all other solemn days, as often as occasion required.

The MS. Life of Barnes, p. 52, says, that "Mr. Hammond was a butcher's son of York, but raised the meanness of his birth by the eminency of his qualifications. He was long of Cambridge, afterwards he was colleague with Mr. Weld, of Gateshead."

Dr. Ellifon's MSS. inform us, that when Mr. Hammond, upon the restoration, was questioned by Bishop Cosins about his orders, he had nothing to plead but either a university or college licence.

There is an order of common-council, March 6th, 1657, that the clerk of the town's chamber should send for the several parish-clerks of the churches in Newcastle, quarterly, and receive the vicarage dues.—Common-council books.

^o Randall's MSS. In an address of the ministers of Newcastle upon Tyne, &c. to the Protector, dated July or August, 1657, he signs himself, "John Knightbridge, pastor of Christ, at Nicholas' in Newcastle."—Thurloe's State Papers, vol. vi. p. 431.

^p Common-council books.—Register of Bishop Cosins, p. 12. Patron, Tho. Burwell, LL. D. pro illa vice.—Regist. Neil, p. 108. Mr. Nailer had been recommended by King Charles II. to the dean and chapter of Durham, A. D. 1672, to be prebendary there upon the next vacancy.

See Dr. Ellifon's MSS. List of obits of the vicars of Newcastle.

^q Common-council books.—The following curious entry occurs, *ibid.* July 15th, 1690: "Mr. March, vicar—Ordered that Mr. Maior, &c. acquaint him, his salary will be stopped unless he pray for King William and Queen Mary by name."

On the death of Mr. March, there was an order of common-council, Dec. 3d, 1692, to take off the stipend of 90l. per annum, and not pay it to any future vicar, upon any pretence or account whatsoever.

poration 60*l.* per annum, with 10*l.* for his turns on Thursday's lectures, "by the unanimous consent of the patron and others concerned in the donation." March 30th, 1682, this salary from the corporation was increased to 90*l.* per annum.

Mr. March died December 2d, 1692, and was buried, on the 4th following, in this church. There is an engraved portrait of him.

Leonard Wellstead was inducted to this vicarage in February, 1693. He came in by option^r. Mr. Wellstead died November 13th, 1694, and was buried on the 15th following, in the chancel of this church^s.

Nathanael Ellifon, D. D. was appointed vicar of this church April 30th, 1695. With consent of the patron, his salary from the corporation to be 80*l.* per annum, with 10*l.* more for Thursday's lectures^t.

He had been installed archdeacon of Stafford July 14th, 1682. He was besides rector of Whitburn in the county of Durham, had a prebend

Bourne's account is, that "John March, B. D. was born in this town. He was an admirable scholar, a man of strict piety, and a most powerful preacher. The last sermon he preached was from the Epistle to the Hebrews, c. ii. ver. 3. 'How shall we escape, &c.' This was on a Sunday morning, and on the Sunday following he was buried." This sermon, with eleven more, was published in 1693, by Dr. John Scot, author of the Christian Life, who wrote the preface to recommend them. "A Vindication of the present great Revolution in England, in five letters, passed betwixt James Welwood, M. D. and Mr. John March, vicar of Newcastle upon Tyne, occasioned by a sermon preached by him on January 30th, 1689, before the mayor and aldermen, for passive-obedience and non-resistance. Second edition, printed for Dorman, London."

Several sermons of his were published in his life-time, viz. "The False Prophet Unmasked, or the Wolf Stripped of his Sheep's Cloathing," preached on the 30th of January, 1683, before the mayor, &c. and dedicated to them. Another on the 29th of May, 1684, dedicated to the same. Also another preached on the 30th of January, 1677, dedicated also to the mayor and magistrates of Newcastle.

^r This L. Wellstead had been collated prebendary of Riccall, in York church, Jan. 3, 1684, which he resigned for Shillington prebend, July 29th, 1685.—Willis.

^s Dr. Ellifon's list of obits of vicars of Newcastle.

^t Common-council books.—He had been instituted November 22d, 1694, and inducted Dec. 5th following.

See Bourne's account—Wood's Fasti Oxon. p. 210.—and Thoresby's History of the Church of Leeds.

prebend in the church of Durham, and was also a prebendary of Litchfield.

In the year 1700 he published, at London, a sermon preached before the mayor and magistrates of the town of Newcastle, in this church, October 8th, 1699, on the Sunday after the election of the mayor, intitled, "The Magistrate's Obligation to punish Vice."

A. D. 1701, his sermon on confirmation, preached June 23d, 1700, before the Lord Crew, Bishop of Durham (who made him his chaplain), at St. Nicholas' church in Newcastle, was printed at London.

In the year 1710 he printed a sermon at London, which was preached at All-Saints church in Newcastle, on All-Saints day, 1709, at the opening of a charity-school in that parish. It is intitled, "The Obligations and Opportunities of doing good to the Poor," quarto; with an appendix, giving an account of some charities to the poor.

October 7th, 1712, Henry Reay, Esq. mayor, with the recorder and aldermen of Newcastle, wrote a letter of thanks to Lord Crew, Bishop of Durham, on his Lordship's promoting Dr. Ellison to a prebend in the church of Durham^u. He died May 4th, 1721, aged sixty-

^u Ex copia penes R. Trotter, registrar' Dunelm.—Gyll's interleaved Bourne, p. 245.

His grandson, Nathanael Ellison, A. M. late Fellow of Merton-College, Oxford, vicar of Bolam in Northumberland, and lecturer of St. Andrew's in Newcastle upon Tyne, &c. is in possession of a portrait of this excellent man and very distinguished scholar, which, though but coarsely executed, is said to be a very striking likeness. To this gentleman I owe, with many other obligations, the liberty of perusing all Dr. Ellison's MSS. He had collected, I know not whether with any view of publishing, what fell in his way concerning the town of Newcastle.—If the doctor intended to write the history of that place, the publick will join with me in regretting that he had made no farther progress in his collections for that purpose, to which I have constantly referred whenever I had occasion to cite them.

Sir Benjamin Rawling, Knt. (who had been knighted when he served the office of sheriff of the city of London) dying intestate, at Putteridge in Hertfordshire, in December 1775, aged 97, his considerable real estate devolved to Mr. Miles Corney, bookseller, at Penrith, in Cumberland; and his personal effects, amounting, it is said, to upwards of 120,000*l.* to Mrs. Elizabeth Ellison, of West-Gate, in Newcastle, the only surviving sister of Dr. Ellison. Mrs. Ellison died unmarried, February 12th, 1776, having, with great propriety, left equally among her nephews and nieces, the great fortune which had devolved to her as related above.

sixty-four years, and was buried on the 7th following, under the east window of the south isle of this church.

William Bradford, A. M. and aged twenty-five years, was inducted to this vicarage August 2d, 1728. He was fellow of Bennet-College, Cambridge, and was presented by his father, Samuel, Bishop of Carlisle. A little before his death, which was occasioned by a fever, and happened at Bromley in Kent, he was preferred to the archdeaconry of Rochester. He died July 15th, 1728, in the thirty-second year of his age, and was buried in Westminster-abbey^v.

Thomas Turner, A. M.^w of St. John's College, Cambridge, was inducted to this vicarage August 2d, 1728. He came in by option, having been presented by the executors of Sir William Dawes, Archbishop of York.

He married Martha, daughter of Francis Winnington, of Broadway, in the county of Worcester, Esq. who survived her husband, and was buried in this church September 22d, 1771, aged 74 years.

He died in the 57th year of his age, June 1st, 1760, and was buried in the chancel of St. Nicholas'.

There is a portrait of him in the possession of Mr. Thomas Gaul, wine-merchant in Newcastle, who married his niece.

John Brown, D. D. was inducted to the vicarage of Newcastle upon Tyne January 6th, 1761. He had been collated, in 1752, to the vicarage of Lazonby in Cumberland, by Dr. Osbaldiston, Bishop of Carlisle: this he resigned in 1756 or 1757, on being presented to the rectory

^v Common-council books.

He married Mrs. Ann Barnes, May 28th, 1728, as appears by St. Andrew's Register. He had a halt in walking, occasioned by a lameness in one of his legs.

^w He had been curate of Walkern in Hertfordshire.—He is mentioned in the common-council books, January 20th, 1729, as requesting the salary usually given by the corporation to the vicar for the time being, which was granted him.

He published a sermon preached before the sons of the clergy, in St. Nicholas' church, Sept. 6, 1731, on James, i. 27, dedicated to the Bishop of Durham.—Newcastle, printed by J. White.

Also a sermon preached *ibid.* Dec. 18th, 1745, being the publick fast, on that text of St. Matthew, "Moreover when ye fast be not as the hypocrites."

rectory of Horkley, in Essex, by Jemima Campbell, Marchioness de Grey, and the Honourable Philip Yorke, Esq. afterwards Lord Viscount Royston. This too he vacated on becoming vicar of Newcastle^x.

This ingenious writer both in verse and prose died by an act of suicide, September 23d, 1766, at his lodgings in Pall-Mall, London. He was on his way to the court of Petersburg, whither he had been invited by the Empress of Russia, to frame a new code of laws for that great empire.

See his life, with an account of his writings, in Dr. Kippis's new edition of the Biographia Britannica.

Richard Fawcett, D. D. was inducted to this vicarage January 3d, 1767^y. He was the son of John Fawcett, Esq. late recorder of Durham, who died October 20th, 1760, aged above 80 years.—Dr. Fawcett had been fellow of Corpus-Christi College, Oxford—A. M. Feb. 7th, 1737—B. D. April 29, 1745—D. D. November 17th, 1748.—Also rector of Ingelstree and Church-Eyton, in the county of Stafford—one of the King's chaplains in ordinary—chaplain also to John, Lord Bishop of Durham, by whom he was collated, A. D. 1772, to the rectory of Gateshead, which he held by a dispensation with this vicarage.

He was also a prebendary of Durham, where, at his house in the college, he died, April 30th, 1782.

Dr. Law, son of the Bishop of Carlisle, was appointed, on the death of Dr. Fawcett, to the vicarage of Newcastle, but was never inducted,

^x The following is an extract from the common-council books :

" March 19th, 1761. Vicar's salary.—Ordered, that the same be paid to the Rev. Dr. Brown (in such manner as to the late Rev. Mr. Turner, deceased) from Midsummer last, during the pleasure of the common-council.—HENRY PARTIS, Mayor."

^y There is an order of common-council, January 19th, 1767, for Dr. Fawcett, who had petitioned that body, to receive the like salary with former vicars.

N. B. In the list of procurations due to Edward, Lord Bishop of Durham, A. D. 1740, in Newcastle deanery—St. Nicholas' vicarage to pay 1l. 2s.—Also in the procurations payable to the Archdeacon of Northumberland, St. Nicholas' in Newcastle to pay, at Easter, ten shillings—at Michaelmas, six shillings.

inducted, as he was then in Ireland, attending as chaplain to the Duke of Portland, where, having been promoted to the see of Clonfort, Stephen Lushington, A. M. his brother in law, was nominated to this vicarage, and inducted Saturday, August 10th, 1782.

AFTERNOON LECTURERS AT ST. NICHOLAS'S.

WILLIAM PEIRSON occurs A. D. 1604^z.

Thomas Stephenfon is mentioned as lecturer here Aug. 31st, 1634^a.

—He resigned his lectureship December 9th, 1639^b.

John Bewick, A. M. was appointed to succeed him^c.

May 12th, 1643, Dr. Wiseheart, or Wilhart, was appointed to this lecture^d.

There is an order of common-council, May 30th, 1645, for appointing

^z St. Nicholas' Register, November 1st, 1604—also May, 1604.—Randall's MSS. from a MS. of Dr. Hunter, "written soon after the civil wars," say, "It appears that Peirson, lecturer of this church about the year 1606, was paid quarterly a salary out of the town of Newcastle, and likewise for several years after during his continuance." (See also lecturers of the other churches.) "The salaries were not one and the same, but added and increased as the town thought fit. Upon this first settlement they had those salaries out of the town for preaching in the forenoon, and the parish did contribute for their preaching in the afternoons. Some time after the town of Newcastle made an addition to the former salaries, and gave them an allowance for preaching both forenoon and afternoon; upon which augmentation the parishes gave no farther contribution. In this state have the lectureships continued ever since, with an alteration still of salaries, more or less as there was occasion, and at the will and pleasure of the patrons. And when any vacancy happened in any of the churches of the town, the mayor, aldermen and common-council of Newcastle from time to time have chosen another in such room and stead; and the Bishop of Durham for the time being did always hitherto allow and approve of, by licence, such person so chosen, being duly qualified.

"Note, the lecturers of St. Nicholas' and All Saints' have this further advantage in it, which makes it the more valuable, that this preferment does no ways disqualify or incapacitate them from holding other livings with the cure of souls." Quere, is not the case the same with the lecturers of St. John's and St. Andrew's?

^a St. Nicholas' Register of burials.

^b Common-council books.

^c Ibid.

^d Ibid.

pointing Mr. Cuthbert Sydenham and Mr. William Durant^e to this lecture, the former with a salary of 100*l.* and the latter with one of 80*l.* per annum^f.

July 5th, 1647, Mr. Sydenham was settled singly at St. Nicholas on Sunday afternoons, with a salary of 100*l.* per annum^g. April 5th, 1648, there was an addition of 40*l.* more to his stipend from the corporation^h.

March 20th, 1656, there was an order of common-council for Mr. John Tilsley, "of the presbyterian judgment," to preach here every Lord's day in the afternoon, and once a month in the forenoon, at the monthly sacrament, with a salary of 150*l.* per annumⁱ.

March 2d, 1657, Mr. Tilsley having removed into Lancashire, and "the elders and others of Nicholas' having given a call to Mr John Knightbridge, fellow of Peter-House, Cambridge," there is an order of common-council appointing him to preach on Sunday afternoons, and once a month in the forenoon at the monthly sacrament, also on other solemn days, with a salary of 150*l.* per annum^k.

Dr Wiseheart occurs again about 1660^l.

August

^e Dr. Ellison's MSS. say "Mr. Durant was not the wash-ball maker mentioned by Edwards in his *Gangræna*, but had university education, and was bred up in Exeter College, and took one if not more degrees there. But he was in no orders."

^f For an account of Cuthbert Sydenham, see Wood's *Athenæ*, vol. ii. p. 170, 171.—The MS. Life of Alderman Barnes says, that "he was of an ancient Cornish family, of St. Alban-Hall, Oxon, where he continued till that city was garrisoned for the King.—A genteel comely personage. His aquiline nose called to remembrance the description given by scornful Lucian of St. Paul, when he calls him that hawk-nosed Galilean, who mounted up to the third heaven, and thence fetched those goodly notions which he preached to the world.—He published a book entitled, *The Mystery of Godliness*."—There is a print of him prefixed to that work. See Granger's *Biographical History*.

Wood tells us he became lecturer of St. Nicholas' church, without any orders unless those of presbytery. He was a great statesman—a greater divine. "He was no commissioner, yet was very inwardly employed in drawing up the papers that passed in the debates between the five dissenting brethren and the synod at Westminster."

^g Common-council books.

^h Ibid.

ⁱ Ibid.

^k Ibid.

^l Bourne's History.—Yet I find Knightbridge established June 20th, 1660, with 150*l.* Vol. I.

S s

salary.

August 27th, 1662, on the removal of Dr. Wiseheart to the bishoprick of Edinburgh, John Bewick, A. M. was appointed to this lecture, with a salary of 150l. per annum, for preaching on Sunday afternoons and holidays ^m.

July 27th, 1671, Mr. William Mair or Mayer, was appointed to this lecture, on the death of J. Bewick—salary only 80l. for the same duty.—This was advanced, January 18th, 1674, to ninety pounds per annum ⁿ.

August 30th, 1676, Mr. John March, a conformist, afterwards vicar, was appointed to this lectureship on the removal of W. Mayer to All Saints ^o.

June 25th, 1679, Mr. John Rawlett was appointed to this lectureship, on the removal of Mr. March to the vicarage, with a salary of 90l. but raised March 30th, 1682, to 120l. per annum. He died Sept. 28th, and was buried Sept. 30th, 1686, in this church—aged 44 years ^p.

October

salary.—I have not been able to discover precisely the time either when Mr. Knightbridge was made morning lecturer, instead of a vicar, or when Dr. Wiseheart was removed to this lecture from St. Andrew's.

^m Common-council books.

ⁿ Ibid.

^o Ibid. There is a portrait of Mr. March in the possession of Hugh Hornby, Esq. alderman of Newcastle.—There is a print of him prefixed to his sermons.

^p Common-council books. Bourne's account.—In Granger's Biographical History there is an account of a print of him. In Gyll's MS. notes in an interleaved Bourne's History is the following: "There is an original picture, as I take it, of this Mr. Rawlett, in the parsonage house at Lanchester, in the county of Durham, in the possession of the Reverend Mr. Patrick, drawn by Sir Peter Lely, together with another picture of Dr. Simon Patrick, late bishop of Ely, painted by the same hand, 1737.—This picture I have ex dono Johannis Patrick, mercator Dunelm' 1777."—Afterwards he adds, "I made a present of Bishop Patrick's picture to the dean and chapter of Durham, who placed it in their library."—P. 76.

The subsequent very observable anecdote concerning this person is related in the MS. Life of Alderman Barnes, p. 16:

"Mr. Butler left a daughter, who married Mr. John Rawlett, a conformist minister—a devout and laborious lecturer of St. Nicholas' church.—They had been some time in love

October 4th, 1686, Jonathan Davison, B. D. was appointed to this lectureship, with a salary of 120l. per annum, on the death of J. Rawlett^q.

Dec. 2d, 1687, George Tully, A. M. was appointed to this lectureship.—He died April 24th, 1695^r.

In the year 1695 Mr. (afterwards Dr.) Robert Thomlinson was appointed to this lectureship, on the death of G. Tully—the salary 120l. per annum. He was rector of Whickham A. D. 1712, and prebendary of St. Paul's.—He died March 24th, 1748, aged 79 years^s.

March 7th, 1724, Thomas Dockwray, A. M. of St. John's College, Cambridge, was appointed lecturer of St. Nicholas', on the resignation of Dr. Thomlinson^t.

A. D. 1752 Thomas Dockwray, A. M. (afterwards D. D.) fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge, was appointed to this lectureship on the resignation of his uncle, Dec. 20th, that year, with a salary of 100l. per annum, and March 26th, 1753, to the holiday lecture, with a salary of 20l. per annum.—He died Sunday, December 14th, 1783^u.

Dec.

love together, but he falling sick (at her request, and that she might bear his name), married her upon his death-bed, and left her both a maid, a wife and a widow." He was author of the following works:—1. "A Treatise of Sacramental Covenanting with Christ," &c.—2. "An Explication of the Creed," &c.—3. "A Dialogue betwixt two Protestants," &c.—4. "The Christian Monitor," &c. With poetic miscellanies.

^q Common-council books.—He was son of Thomas Davison, Esq. alderman of Newcastle.—He was a nonjuror.—He resigned.

^r Ibid.—He was sub-dean of York—collat. Oct. 9, 1680. See Wood's Athenæ Oxon. vol. ii. p. 925.

^s Common-council books.—He left his great collection of books to the library of this church.

March 7th, 1724, Mr. Joseph Carr was appointed holiday preacher at this church, with a salary of 20l per annum.—Common-council books.

^t Ibid.—He was licensed August 28th, 1724, to have 70l. per annum during the life of Dr. Thomlinson, and 30l. per annum additional afterwards.

^u Vicar of Stamfordham in Northumberland.

He published a sermon preached at St. Nicholas' church, before the governors of the infirmary of Newcastle, June 26th, 1754, to which is added an account of the rise, progress, and present state of that infirmary.

Dec. 17th, 1783, Henry Ridley, A. M. late fellow of University College, Oxford, was appointed afternoon and holiday lecturer of St. Nicholas', on the death of Dr. Dockwray. The brother of Sir Matthew White Ridley, Bart.

CURATES OF ST. NICHOLAS'.

THE vicar's assistant, or curate, is styled in an ancient writing, "The Parish Priest w."

Sir Hugh of Arnecliffe occurs as curate here April 18th, 1366, and June 10th, 1367^x.

Alan Whitehead, A. D. 1369^y.

John de Skyndilby, 1380^z.

John Mitford, 1424^a.

Sir Thomas Arthur occurs October 8th, 1499^b.

Thomas Key, curate, is mentioned in the parish register A. D. 1577.—He died January 25th, 1585^c.

Mr. Cuthbert Ewbancke, curate, occurs May, 1595. (Ibid.)

William Peirson is mentioned May 20th, 1604. Ibid. See account of Lecturers.

Christopher Forster occurs A. D. 1622 and 1633^d.

Thomas Turner—ejected A. D. 1645^e.

Nicholas

^x The curate of St. Nicholas' receives from the crown 6l. 16s. 8d. per annum, and surplice fees.

The curate, *i. e.* the head curate of St. Nicholas receives from the vicar 4l. per annum—from the corporation of Newcastle 40l. (in Bourne's time only 35l.)

^w "Absque impedimento vicarii aut presbyteri parochialis."—Lib^r Cartar' cited by Bourne, p. 124.

^x "Dominus Hugo de Arnecliffe."

^y "Alan Whiteheved."—Randall's MSS.

^z Ibid.

^a Ibid.

^b Ibid.

^c Thomas Key, curat, non licen' comparuit Feb. 10^o, 1577, et Januar' 19^o, 1578.—Bishop's Visitation.—Also Dr. Ellison's MS. List of Obits of Clergy.

^d Neil's Register, p. 51.

^e Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, Appendix, p. 423.

Nicholas Stote occurs A. D. 1663^f. Cuthbert Stote is mentioned in the parish register, March 2d, 1660. Quære if different persons?

Ralph Aftell, A. M. occurs A. D. 1667^g.

William Drake, A. M. occurs A. D. 1678^h.

Francis Woodmase, A. M. was appointed June 27th, 1693ⁱ.

Michael Fenwick, A. M. occurs as curate of St. Nicholas' A. D. 1697^k.

Edmond Lodge, A. D. 1706.—Removed, Sept. 26th, 1715, to the mastership of the grammar-school^l.

John Cowling, A. M. of Peter-House, Cambridge, was appointed Sept. 26th, 1715, on the removal of E. Lodge^m.

William

^f Bishop Cosins' Register, p. 32.

^g Ibid. p. 85.—Suspended for bad behaviour December 17th, 1677.—He is supposed to have been uncle to the famous Mary Aftell—See Biographia Britannica.

^h The salary at this time 25l. per annum. W. Drake was buried May 24th, 1693.

ⁱ Afterwards vicar of Bedlington—famous for his skill in the Greek tongue.

^k Afterwards rector of Long Newton in the county of Durham—occurs in the town's books, Dec. 20th, 1697—also Sept. 22d, 1696, when he was ordered quarterly 8l. 15s. as curate of St. Nicholas' parish.

^l Occurs in the common-council books, July 12th, 1708.

The upper clerk of this parish dying 1724, it was thought more beneficial to the parish to have an assistant to the curate, which was done accordingly the same year. His salary arises from the fees of the clerkship.

William Thompson, clerk, appointed under-curate October, 1724.

July 6th, 1725, Mr. George Hall, with the salary which the under-clerk there had.

John Thompson appointed under-curate March 26th, 1739.

—Stoddard, under-curate.—Quære, at what time?

John Ellison, clerk,—removed hither from St. Andrew's, December 20th, 1756.

In a list of the old salaries paid by the corporation of Newcastle in Queen Elizabeth's time, and entered in the common-council books, Dec. 23d, 1669, is the following note, by which it appears that a bell was rung here at four o'clock in the morning at that time—"Under-clerk of St. Nicholas for ringing 4, 6, 8 o'clock bell 3l. 18s. 8d."

Thomas Peirson, under-clerk, occurs 1600.—St. Nicholas' Register.

Thomas Heldo occurs Sept. 28th, 1680, as under-clerk here.—Common-council books.

Edward Reid was clerk before 1745.

Timothy Philipson, before 1768.

April 11th, 1768, Mr. Richard Fisher, on his petition, ordered 5l. per annum.—Common-council books.

^m On his appointment ordered "to quit the vicarage he hath in the county of Durham."
—Son of Cuthbert Cowling, of Richmond in Yorkshire.

William Wilkinson, A. M. of Christ's College, Cambridge, was appointed on the death of J. Cowling, A. D. 1739ⁿ.

December 20th, 1756, Richard Brewster, A. M. was appointed on the removal of W. Wilkinson.—He was afterwards made vicar of Heighington in the county of Durham^o.

June 17th, 1762, Cuthbert Wilton, A. M. of Queen's College, Oxford, on the resignation of R. Brewster^p.

CHAPELS OF EASE TO ST. NICHOLAS.

BRIDGE-END CHAPEL.

FOR the ancient account of this place, see the history of St. Thomas' Chapel and the Magdalen Hospital.

After having been beautified and pewed, it was on Sunday, Sept. 10th, 1732 (the whole body of the magistrates of Newcastle coming to it with the usual solemnities and formalities), set apart by the corporation of that town for a chapel of ease to the church of St. Nicholas^q.

There is an order of common-council, June 15th, 1732, appointing Mr. Richard Cuthbert and Mr. N. Clayton to read prayers and preach alternately in this chapel, in the Sunday afternoons^r. The Rev.

ⁿ Came hither from St. Andrew's March 26th, 1739—died 26th April, 1780. One of the beadmen of St. Thomas' or Magdalen Hospital.

^o Common-council books, June 17th, 1762.

^p Ibid.

^q Bourne's History, p. 131.

September 24th, 1691, there is an order of common-council to take down the steeple of St. Thomas's Chapel on Tyne Bridge.

September 22d, 1696—to allow Mr. Straughan the sum of 1l. 13s. 4d. quarterly for reading divine service several times at this chapel.

July 13th, 1697, to allow Mr. Peter Straughan 3l. for performing service at the chapel on the bridge.

Dec. 20th, 1697—to allow Mr. Michael Fenwick, curate of St. Nicholas', the yearly salary usually paid by the town for reading prayers twice every week at the chapel.

^r Common-council books.

Rev. Mr. Cowling was appointed to have the master of the hospital's share of the revenues for reading prayers and preaching at the said chapel every Sunday in the forenoon, and reading prayers there every Wednesday and Friday^s.

May 6th, 1736, Mr. T. Maddison, on the removal of R. Cuthbert—same alternate duty—salary 10l^t.

At the same time Mr. John Thompson appointed on the removal of N. Clayton—same duty and salary as above^u.

October 8th, 1739, Mr. Henry Featherstonehaugh morning lecturer, on the death of J. Cowling^v.

Dec. 20th, 1756, Mr. John Ellison, of St. Nicholas', appointed to read weekly prayers here, on the resignation of R. Brewster, who had been Mr. Featherstonehaugh's deputy^w.

Dec. 21st, 1761, Richard Brewster, A. M. appointed alternate afternoon lecturer on the death of J. Thompson^x.

June 21st, 1764, Mr. Cuthbert Wilson, of Gateshead, was appointed alternate afternoon lecturer, on the resignation of T. Maddison^y.

Dec. 17th, 1772, on the death of R. Brewster, and resignation of C. Wilson, Mr. William Hall was appointed sole afternoon lecturer at St. Thomas' chapel—salary 20l. per annum^z.

July 7th, 1773, Mr. Emanuel Potter was appointed sole afternoon lecturer at St. Thomas's, on the removal of W. Hall to St. Ann's^a.

Mr. Nathanael Clayton was appointed morning lecturer at this chapel, on the death of H. Featherstonehaugh^b.

SOUTH-

^s Common-council books.

^t Ibid.

^u Ibid.

^v Ibid.

^w Ibid.

^x Ibid.

^y Ibid.

^z Ibid.

^a Ibid.

^b Ibid.

June 20th, 1770, the west end of St. Thomas' chapel was pulled down, and after the angle was rounded off to widen the passage to the north end of the bridge, it was rebuilt with brick in a motley and unpleasing manner.

This chapel was opened on Sunday, February 17th, 1782, having been shut up for several months, and curtailed a second time, to widen the entrance to the bridge.

It was newly chipped all over on this occasion, and there was a cross put up at the east end, as usual in the papal times, which is said to have given great offence to the protestant association at Newcastle.

SOUTH-GOSFORTH, OR GOSFORD, A CHAPEL OF EASE TO ST.
NICHOLAS^c.

ROBERT LISLE, of Gosford, gave to his son, Otwell Lisle, with Isabel his wife, in frank marriage, South-Gosford, with the advowson of the church and the miln, &c.

This Robert Lisle married the daughter of Richard Canvill, who, with consent of his wife, gave him Gosford in Northumberland, and King Henry II. by his charter, confirmed the gift^c.

In the year 1377 disputes occur concerning the advowson of the church of South-Gosford, between the King, the Bishop and Prior of Carlisle, and Matthew Bolton, clerk, vicar of Newcastle^d.

A. D. 1391 Sir Robert Lisle was presented with the lordship of Gosford, with the advowson of the church, with the mill, &c. by his elder brother Thomas Lisle. This Sir Robert Lisle, Knt. married Mary, one of the daughters and heirs of Aymer of Athol, uncle to David Strabolgie, Earl of Athol. This Adamar, or Aymer, of Athol lived at Jesmond, and was buried with his lady in the Trinity chapel, in St. Andrew's church, in Newcastle^e.

March 20th, 1494, an agreement was made between Humphrey Lisle, Esq. and the vicar of Newcastle upon Tyne, when the former appears to have quitted his claim to the advowson of South-Gosford^f.

Sir Edward Maxwell occurs as curate of South-Gosforth, August 5th, 1564^g; also March 5th, 1563.

Humphrey Sicomer occurs Feb. 1st, 1577; also in 1578^h.

^c Calverley MS.

^d "Lis de advocacione ecclesie de South-Gosforth in foro Regis inter Dominum Regem pretendunt ratione custodie terre et heredis Roberti Lyle defuncti & Tho. episcopum Carleol', Johan' prior' Carleol' et Matthe' de Bolton clericum, 51 Ed. III. & 1 Ric. II." —Register of Bishop Hatfeld, fol. 121, &c.

^e Calverley MS.

^f See Bourne's History, Appendix, p. 73.

^g Book of Wills, Durham, p. 124.

^h Bishop Barnes' Visitation.

Thomas Mallet occurs as curate July 6th, 1579¹.

Michael Frisell, A. D. 1580, and 1586^k.

Alexander Lighton in 1605¹.

Richard Cockburne, A. M. 1626^m.

——— Thompson, 1658ⁿ.

Henry Garnett, A. M. occurs as curate here A. D. 1665^o.

Master Alex. Reed before 1670. He was buried February 8th that year, at St. Nicholas' p.

William Musgrave occurs in September 1674^q.

Rev. Mr. Ellifon—Mr. Clark^r.

William Wilkinfon, A. M. occurs July 18th, 1754.—Bishop's Visitation.

Richard Brewster, A. M. *ibid.* August 10th, 1758.

George Stevenson, clerk, present curate—on resignation of the above.

—Duty every other Sunday morning.

NORTH-GOSFORTH CHAPEL.

THIS has been pulled down.—The chapel-yard remains, with several grave-stones.

A cler-

¹ Bishop Barnes' Visitation.

^k *Ibid.*

¹ *Ibid.* Randall's MSS.

^m Neil's Register, p. 89.

ⁿ In St. Andrew's Register—August, 1659, the common-council order 10l. per annum to the minister of Gosforth, during their pleasure.

^o A. M. *apud* Scotos.—Cofins' Regist. p. 39.

^p St. Nicholas' Register.

^q Bourne's History of Newcastle.

June 11th, 1675, the parishioners of North and South-Gosforth occur as petitioning charitable contributions for the repair of the church.—Books of Shipwright's company.—

Also merchants' books, July 19th, 1676, and common-council books, Sept. 27th, 1675.

^r Warburton's Collections MSS.—Present incumbent, Rev. Mr. Ellifon—curate, Mr. Clark, 4l. per annum.

A clergyman, now alive at Newcastle, remembers to have read the burial service in it.

John Graunger occurs as curate February, 1577^s.

Umfrid' Sicomer, 1578.—He appears to have officiated at both Gosforths.

Tho. Mallet occurs July 6th, 1579^t.

Mich. Frisell, January 23d, 1580, and July 7th, 1586^u.

CRAMLINGTON CHAPEL.

THIS is a chapel of ease to St. Nicholas', about eight miles distant from Newcastle.—It is dedicated to St. Nicholas^w.—A perpetual curacy. Patrons by turns—Sir Matthew White Ridley, Bart. and — Lawson, formerly of Cramlington, Esq.

Chri.

^s Barnes' Visitation.

^t Ibid.

^u Ibid.

Warburton's MSS. (penes h. v. Ducem Northumbriæ) describe North-Gosford as "a small village, in a low ground, with a ruinous chapel."

^v Warburton's MSS. ut supra, say, that in "A. D. 1369, Ryblefworth died, seized of a third part of Cramlington, and half the advowson of the church there."

"In the 9th of King Richard II. — Cramlington died seized of half the manor of Cramlington—20 acres of land and meadow—10 villains—2 bondmen—2 cottagers—with a rent of 13d. per annum, and half the advowson of the chapel there."—Ibid.

In the chapel at Cramlington, upon a marble grave-stone, the following epitaph: "Orate pro anima Thomæ Lawson, generosi, qui obiit 2^{do} die mensis Julii anno Domini 1489. Cujus animæ propitiatur Deus." With the arms of Lawson—Argent, a chevron fable between three martlets of the same, impaling those of Cramlington—3 annulets and 3 bars azure—field argent.—From the pedigree of William Cramlington, Esq. alderman of Newcastle.

^w Randall's MSS. cite the following from the Book of Wills, p. 122:

"Agnes Johnson, widow, of Cramlington, bequithes her bodie to be buried in the church of St. Nicholas at Cramlington towards her husband's grave, geves 4s. in a (dole) to be divided amongst the poor. Witness John Rayge clerk."

In an estimate of the yearly value of the small vicarages, rectories, and curacies in Northumberland, taken upon oath in the chancel of St. Nicholas' in Newcastle, August 4th, 1719, Cramlington curacy is valued at 6l. It is at present worth about 40l. per annum.

Chri. Palmer occurs as curate February 1st, 1577, and January 19th, 1578.—Barnes' Visitation.

Alex. Lighton, 1586.—Ibid.

Humphrey Green, clerk, licensed October 19th, 1621.

—— Dickenfon, ——— 1663.

John Potter, clerk, licensed September 1722. Died October 30th, 1763, aged 78. His patron was — Lawfon, Esq.

George Stephenfon, clerk.

William Alderfon, clerk, occurs August 6th, 1766.—Bishop's Visitation.—Died October 2d, 1774, of an apoplectick fit at Cramlington.

John Brand, A. B. of Lincoln-College, Oxford, presented October 6th, 1774. Patron, Matthew Ridley, Esq. of Heaton, pro hac vice.

John Falcon, A. B. curate of Gateshead, sub-curate, with a salary of 20l. per annum.

CHARITY OF THE SONS OF THE CLERGY.

THE charter of King Charles II. for erecting a corporation for the relief of the poor widows and children of clergymen, is dated July 1st, 1678. By this they are not permitted to purchase to above the value of 2000l. per annum. King George I. granted his royal licence, dated December 16th, 1714, to enable this corporation to make farther purchases, not to exceed the sum of 5000l. per annum. This is a general charity*.

The society of the Sons of the Clergy, belonging to the diocese of Durham, which is at present of so considerable extent, was in its origin a private appointment of a few gentlemen, who lamented the necessities of the descendants of this order, and thought a subscription would be a partial alleviation.

April 7th, 1709, an agreement was entered into by a number of gentlemen at Newcastle upon Tyne, to subscribe annually no less than five

* From an account, in one sheet, printed by Richard Wilkin, a clergyman's son, at the King's Head in St. Paul's Church-yard, 1720.

five shillings each to this charity. They styled themselves the Society of Clergymen's Sons. Mr. Nathanael Clayton, merchant, and Mr. Deodatus Therlkeld occur among the first promoters of this very pious design, and were appointed the first stewards. They fixed their annual meetings to be on the first Monday in September in every year.^v—The first was on September 5th, 1709, when the subscription amounted but to five pounds: so slender were the beginnings of this institution, the seeds of which may truly be said to have fallen on good ground, and produced an hundred fold.

September 14th, 1709, an attempt of the like kind appears to have been made in Northumberland, for the benefit of the two deaneries of Alnwick and Bambrough.^z

September 10th, 1711, Dr. John Smith, prebendary of Durham, preached a sermon before them at St. Nicholas' church, in Newcastle upon Tyne, which was printed.—This was called their first solemn meeting, and the subscription this year amounted to 13l. 11s.^a

September

y "Orders and rules to be observed by the Society of Clergymen's Sons in the town and county of Newcastle upon Tyne:

"Wee whose names are hereunder written, for good and charitable uses, do hereby severally promise to pay unto the stewards of the said society, for the time being, not under the sume of five shillings a-piece, at the annual meeting, on the first Monday in September every yeare. In witness whereof wee have hereunto subscribed our names this 7th day of Aprill, 1709.

Mr. Deodatus Therlkeld }
Mr. Nath. Clayton } Stewards for the year 1709.

Leo. Shaftoe	Nath. Clayton
Tho. Rud	Ra. Pemberton
John Potts	Isaac Algood
Edm. Lodge	John Bourne
Deodatus Therlkeld	John Cotterell
Tho. Davison	Timo. Tullie
John Rayne	Robert Webster
Robert Shafto	Robert Sorbie
Antho. Proctor	La. Allgood."

(From the original paper, signed by the several subscribers above-named.)

^z Mr. Robert Harrison's MS. collections and notes.

^a Quarto, by White, Newcastle—Text, Exodus, xx. 12.

September 19th, 1712, Nicholas Burton, A. M. lecturer of St. Nicholas', Durham, preached before the society at Newcastle, and his sermon also was printed. A collection, for the first time, was made at church, amounting to 7l. 14s. 7½d.—The subscription in all this year, 25l. 11s. 6d^b.

George Ritchell, clerk, lecturer of Hexham, by his will dated 14th June, 1717, left forty shillings per annum to this society, payable out of lands at South-Nun-Bush, near Newbrugh in Northumberland^c.

In 1725 the society at Newcastle, and the above, for the benefit of the two deaneries of Alnwick and Bambrough, were united^d.

September 6th, 1731, Thomas Turner, A. M. vicar of Newcastle, preached before the society. The sermon was afterwards printed. The subscription this year, 213l. 18s. 6d^e.

Mrs. Elizabeth Rogers, by her will dated 15th December, 1733, bequeathed 10l. to the use of this society; as also 50l. more by an additional clause^f.

September 22d, 1737, Edmund Tew, D. D. rector of Boldon in the bishoprick of Durham, preached before this society in St. Nicholas' church, Newcastle, a sermon which was afterwards printed. The subscription this year was 251l. 14s. 3d^g.

October 23d, 1746, Thomas Sharp, D. D. archdeacon of Northumberland, and prebendary of Durham, preached before this society at St. Nicholas', Newcastle, a sermon which also was afterwards printed. The subscription this year amounted to 195l. 14s. 10½d.^h

September 6th, 1750, John Ellison, A. M. vicar of Bedlington, and lecturer of St. Andrew's in Newcastle upon Tyne, preached before

^b Octavo, by White, Newcastle—Text, 1 Peter, ii. 17.

^c Paper in the possession of the secretary.

In 1723 the society put out at interest 600l. with the corporation of Newcastle.

^d Books of the society.

^e In octavo—Text, James, i. 27.

^f From a copy of the will, communicated by the secretary.

^g Quarto, London, 1737, 2d edition—Text, Romans, xvi. 12.

^h Octavo—Text, 2 Kings, iv. 1, 2.

fore this society, *ibid.* a sermon which was afterwards printed. The subscription this year amounted to 242l. 8s. 3dⁱ.

September 4th, 1766, John Darch, B. D. fellow of Baliol-College in Oxford, and vicar of Long-Benton in Northumberland, preached *ibid.* before this society, a sermon which was afterwards printed. The subscription this year amounted to 298l. 16s. 7d^k.

In the year 1773 it was agreed upon that the anniversary meetings of this society should in future be held alternately at Durham and Newcastle. The first meeting held at Durham was in 1774^l.

Margaret Dongworth, of Old Elvet, Durham, spinster, by her last will, dated October 11th, 1775, bequeathed a thousand pounds to this charity, to be paid within twelve calendar months after her death, which happened on the 5th of July, 1779^m.

In the year 1780 this society appears to have had a fund of 1500l. put out at interest with the corporation of Newcastle at 4l. per cent. As also the farther sum of 500l. lent to the same body at 3½ per cent. the interest of both sums amounting to 77l. 10s. per annumⁿ.

MIDDLE-

ⁱ Quarto, by White, Newcastle—Text; Gal. vi. 10.

^k Quarto—Text, James, i. 27.

^l Books of the society.

^m *Ibid.* copy of the clause in her will.

ⁿ *Ibid.*

September 6th, 1787, the anniversary of the society, Dr. Scott, of Simonburne, preached before them at St. Nicholas', on Galat. vi. 10. Collection at church 20l. 16s. Collected by the stewards 526l. 16s. 4½d.—Newcastle Courant.

A similar institution has been established in the north of England, for a fund to support the widows and orphans of protestant dissenting ministers. The first account I have met with, after it was established, is of the date of 1766, when they put out to the corporation of Berwick upon Tweed the sum of 297l. at interest; for the use of the said association.

In 1783 the capital stock amounted to 3116l. 2s. 5d.

A sermon was advertised in the Newcastle Courant, April 28th, 1764, which had been preached in the chapel at Hanover-Square, Sunday, March 25th, 1764, for the encouragement of a scheme for the relief of the widows, &c. of dissenting ministers, by Samuel Lowthion.

MIDDLE-STREET.

THIS street appears to have been called anciently Glover-Gate^o, alias Middle-Street: Bourne says it bare formerly three names. The upper part of it was called Skinner-Gate, the lower Spurrier-Gate and Sadler-Gate.

Part of Flesh-Market, anciently inhabited by the principal merchants^p of the town, was called Cloth-Market^q, part of it Flesh-Market, and part Fish-Market^r.—See account of Morden-Ward.—Many houses in it paid an annual rent to University-College in Oxford^s.—Mention occurs of one A. D. 1304, near the church-yard, paying six shillings a year to that seminary.

Bourne tells us, that towards the south end of the Flesh-Market was a large cross, with a lead cistern at the top, to hold the water called the New-Water, which was pulled down about three years before he wrote his history^t.

There is a narrow passage, leading from the Flesh-Market to Mosley-Street near the new play-house, called Drury-Lane.

At the foot of the Flesh-Market stands the cordwainer's meeting-house, called formerly "The spinn, or workhouse^u."

A very

^o In a deed dated 10th November, 29 Hen. VIII. a tenement is described to be "in vico vocato le Myddle-Street." And in another dated March 3d, 1 Ed. VI. a tenement is said to be "in vico vocat' Glover-Gate alias dict' Myddle-Strete."

"Skinner-Gate" occurs in a MS. in the Bodleian Library, 7 Hen. IV. as a street of Newcastle.—See before under "Wards"—"Andrew-Tower."

^p See Bourne's History.

^q In an original deed lying before me, dated June 15th, 1596, a tenement is described as extending "a vico vocat' le Middle-Streate ex occidentali parte."

"The Cloth-Markett, alias Flesh-Markett," occurs in a deed in the archives of the corporation of Newcastle, A. D. 1663.

^r Bourne's History.

^s Ibid.

^t In an authority preserved in the archives of the corporation of Newcastle, dated July 12th, 1692, mention occurs of "a cross at the Flesh-Markett."

Here stood a pillory also.—The cross was in the center of the street opposite to what are at present called "Bulman's Buildings."

^u In the common-council books, October 12th, 1702, is the following entry relating

A very great market for flesh is held in this street every Saturday, as are also two fairs, each for eight days every year, at Lammas and St. Luke's Mafs^v.

There has lately been a new street made to communicate with Pilgrim-Street, from the foot of the Flesh-Market, called, in compliment to the very worthy alderman of that name, "Mosley-Street," in which have been built a new play-house and a new post-office^w.

Before A. D. 1688, the place of worship for Roman Catholics at Newcastle was in a chapel down a court-yard in the Flesh-Market, adjoining to what is at present the White-Hart-Inn.

On the accession of King James II. the magistracy of Newcastle was composed of papists and protestants, conformists and non-conformists; the cap, the mace, and the sword were one day carried to the church, another day to the mafs-house, and on a third to the dissenting meeting-house^x.

January

to this place: "Work-house, alias spinn-house. Ordered, that a standing committee inspect and manage this affair.—The said committee to order cloth, and grant allowance for the children's maintenance, as they shall think meet and convenient."

^v There still remains a custom of erecting booths to sell cloth, at the two annual fairs of the town, in the upper part of Flesh-Market.

^w See New Plan of Newcastle upon Tyne. Also Appendix. They are at present making a new street to conduct from near the middle of the Side to Mosley-Street; for this purpose they have pulled down the curious old arch of the Low-Overdean-Bridge. It is said this new street will be called (and with great propriety) Dean-Street.

^x See MS. Life of Alderman Barnes.

A most extraordinary sermon in quarto lies before me, London, printed by H. Hills, &c. 1688, entitled, "A Sermon preached before the Right Worshipful the Mayor of the town and county of Newcastle upon Tyne, on the 29th of January, 1688, being the day of Thanksgiving, at the catholick chappell, by Phil. Metcalfe, P. of the Society of Jesus, with allowance."—Dedicated to "The R. W. Sir William Creagh, mayor of the town and county of Newcastle upon Tyne."

This sermon contains many very curious passages: the thanksgiving was on account of the Queen's proving with child.—The King is styled "James the Just."—The conversion of protestant hearers is much laboured in it.

Men of all religions appear to have been, in some degree, infatuated at that time.—I copied the following article, verbatim, from the accounts of the church-wardens of St. Andrew's in Newcastle that year:

January 28th, 1746, about one o'clock in the morning, a popish chapel at Gateshead was set on fire by the mob, assembled there to wait for the arrival of his Royal Highness the Duke of Cumberland, on his way to meet the rebel army.

An attack, equally cruel and unjustifiable, appears to have been made on the same occasion upon another Roman-catholic chapel at the Nuns, in Newcastle.

A Mr. Walsb is said to have been priest at the chapel in Gateshead, which was afterwards removed to a house that once belonged to Sir John Marley, the celebrated loyalist, in the street called the Close.

The chapel in the Nuns was removed to a place, the entry to which is near the Black-Horse-Pant, in the Bigg-Market, where Mr. Cordell at present officiates.

The chapel in the Close has also been removed since that time to a house near the foot of West-Gate, at which Mr. Warilow is the present officiating priest.

From the head of the street called the Side, to about the middle of it, there is a very steep descent: this name is plainly derived from the circumstance of its being erected on the side of a hill. About half-way down it becomes more than double its breadth in the steep descent.

Bourne

"Paid for ringing for the Queen's conception, 1s. 4d."

The subsequent entry, *ibid.* almost immediately follows:

"Paid for bells ringing for deliverance from popery, 1s. 4d."

See Historical Events.

I found the following memorandum in Dr. Ellison's MSS.

"The number of the papists in Northumberland, as they were returned into the House of Lords 1705:

St. Nicholas' in Newcastle	—	15
St. Andrew's there	—	12
St. John's there	—	20"

All-Saints is not mentioned.

In November 1723, the town of Newcastle gave publick notice for all papists to take the oaths of allegiance to his majesty, and for this purpose adjourned the sessions.

Bourne tells us, that the east side of the wider part was anciently called "Cordiner, or Cordwainer-Rawe^z."

There was a postern, called the Eastern-Postern of the Castle, that communicated by a very narrow and steep flight of steps with the Side, a little above the middle of that street.—See account of the Castle.

A little above, on the opposite side, we descended by a small flight of steps into a short narrow lane, which communicated with the bottom of the street called Painter-Hugh. Bourne supposes that this was anciently called Swinburn-Place^a. At the north end of this lane there was a place called Pencher-Place^b. He adds, "perhaps the whole lane was called so."

It went up as far as the late Nether-Dean-Bridge^c.

"Under this very high and ancient arch," he continues, "I am told the rings are still to be seen that the boats were fastened to, which brought

^z See the description of Gunner-Tower-Ward.—It is plain from thence that All-Hallow-Pant and Cordiner-Place have been near the head of what is now called the Butcher-Bank; as also that the west row of the Side, from Cale-Cross to Painter-Hugh, was called "Flesher-Rawe," *i. e.* Butcher-Row.—The "going downwards," which seems to have misled Bourne, is meant for the descent from All-Saints' church to the Cale-Cross.

The following entry occurs in the Harleian MSS. 708, eschaets 1 Ric. II. "Andreas de Tyndale fuit seifit' die quo obiit de una shopa in villa Novi Castri super Tynam in le Flesher-Rawe quam tenuit de Domino Rege in libero burgagio per servicium unius oboli per annum et de una placea terræ vastæ in le Coke-Rawe quam tenuit de Rege in libero burgagio per servic' 2d. per annum."

^a It must have been somewhere hereabouts.

See account of Pink-Tower-Ward, which included "all the west rawe in the Side unto a great waiste upon the Castel-Hugh sumtime called Olde Laurence Acton's Waiste, now Thomas Heryng's foreanents a pant afore Swinborne's doore upon Lorde-Burne." This too is the pant which Bourne has erroneously called All-Hallow-Pant.

In Corbridge's Plan of Newcastle, 1723, this is called Dog-Loop, *i. e.* Leap.

^b It has been conjectured that Pencher-Place means the place of paunch, *i. e.* tripe-women.—Sed quære? for "Pencher" may have been the surname of the owner of the property.

^c See afterwards "Nether-Dean-Bridge."

brought up the merchant-goods, when the merchants had their shops in the Flesh-Market." This arch was lately taken down.

Lort, or Lork-Burn, up which, for a considerable way, the tide flowed formerly, made a division anciently in the lower part of the Side. This runner of water was covered over with stone, A. D. 1696^d.

On the north side of Lork-Burn, near the Sand-Hill, stood the Cale-Crofs^e, which Grey, in his Chorographia, describes as a "fair one, with columns of hewn stone covered with lead."

There was a cistern at the top of it within my remembrance, to hold what was then called the New-Water. It was taken down about November 1773^f. It is sometimes, but erroneously, called Scale-Crofs.

This crofs was rebuilt, A. D. 1783, after a design of Mr. David Stevenson, architect.—The inscription as follows: "Sir Matthew White Ridley, Bart. mayor, Richard Bell, Esq. sheriff." Here continue to be sold eggs, milk, cheese, butter, &c.

High-Friar-Chare, which leads from Newgate-Street, near the New-Gate, to Pilgrim-Street, has had its name to distinguish it from the other called the Low-Friar-Chare, lower down the street, and communicating with West-Gate.

Adjoining to this street stood the house of Grey-Friars, or Minors, called also Franciscan-Friars.

They

^d "1696. Lort-Burn arched over and paved from the foot of Side-Pant to the Key-side-Wall."—Grey's MSS. quarto, No. 3, dorso.

^e Bourne supposes it to have been called Cale-Crofs, because of the cale, or broth, which was sold there in former times: I think much more probably from the herb kail-wort, which also gave a name to broth in the north.—Bourne adds, "This seems to have been its original name, for I meet with it in the reign of King Richard II. and also in a writing dated in the time of King Edward the Third."

In the confirmation of the Wall-Knowl hospital, A. D. 1360, it is called "Cale-Crofs."

In a deed preserved in All-Saints' vestry, dated October 19th, 1319, it is thus mentioned: "In vico qui ducit del Cale-Croffe."

In the common-council books, October 10th, 1653, the name is spelled "Keale-Croffe."

^f Newcastle Courant, November 6th, 1773.

They were one of the most eminent of the four orders of mendicants^g. St. Francis, their founder, gave them one of their names.—They were called Grey Friars from the colour of their habit, and Minors through humility^h. Their house in Newcastle is said to have been founded by the Carliolsⁱ, wealthy merchants in the time of King Henry III^k.

Bourne, on the authority of ancient writings, observes that they were a regular and settled body, A. D. 1267.

At a general chapter of this order held at Narbone in France, A. D. 1258, it appeared that the English province had seven custodies, whereof the custody of Newcastle, containing nine convents, was one^l.

A. D. 1284 Hugh of Newcastle, commonly called the Scholastic Doctor, flourished in this house^m.

In the year 1299 the brethren of this house received of the King for

^g Before persons could be admitted into this order they were obliged to give a convincing proof of the disinterestedness of their motives, by selling all they had and giving it to the poor.

^h Minor, *i. e.* less, inferior.

Their habit was a loose garment reaching to the aneles, with a cowl and a cloak over it when they went abroad—they girded themselves with cords and went barefooted.—Yet it should seem, from the prints in Creccelius's Collectanea, that the Observants only, a rigid branch of the order, had their feet uncovered.

ⁱ Their great estate, according to Leland, went by marriage to the family of the Thurgills, of the Wolds in Yorkshire.

^k The site of this house must have been somewhere in the garden of the late Sir Walter Blackett, Bart. most probably in that part of it which lies opposite to Ficket-Tower.

Bourne, from the authority of the Milbank MS. says it stood near Pilgrim-Street Gate, and that there was a little lane between it and the walls.

The High-Friar-Chare must have conducted to it, being styled, in several ancient writings, "Vicus qui ducit ad Fratres Minores."

The burial-ground of the monastery was immediately opposite to Ficket-Tower, as appears before in the old account of Ficket-Ward.

^l See History of English Franciscans. The following are the nine monasteries that were under the custody or wardenhip of Newcastle—Newcastle monastery in Northumberland; Dundee, Dumfries and Haddington in Scotland; Carlisle in Cumberland; Hartlepool in Durham; Berwick in Northumberland; Roxburgh in Scotland; and Richmond in the shire of that name in the county of York.

^m Bale, Cent. 4. p. 352. Also Pits, p. 364.

for their pittance of one day on his passing through Newcastle, by the hands of Walter de Whitborne, at Berwick, 15th of December, eleven shillings and four-pence, and for their pittance of two days on his coming to that town in the January following, by the hands of Thomas de Dunholme, twenty-two shillings and eight-penceⁿ.

Dr. John Scot, usually called Duns Scotus, and the Subtle Doctor, entered the order of Minors in this house before A. D. 1300^o.

August 1st, 1322, the brethren of this house received eight shillings for their pittance of one day, and on the 14th of September following, eight shillings for the same by the King's almoner, on the King's arrival at Newcastle^p.

A. D.

ⁿ Wardrobe account, 28 Ed. I. edited by the society of Antiquaries of London.

^p "Fratribus Minoribus ville Novi Castri super Tynam pro pittancia sua unius diei in transitu Regis per ibid. mense Decembr' in principio per manus Walteri de Whitborne apud Berewicum super Twed' 15 die Decembr' 11s. 4d.—Fratribus Minoribus ejusdem ville pro pittancia sua duorum dierum in adventu Regis ibid. mense Januar' per manus fratris Thome de Dunolm' apud Novum Castrum 8 die Januar' 22s. 8d."

It was usual for persons of note to be buried among these Grey or Franciscan Friars, and also in the habit of their order.—I found built up in the wall of a house adjoining to the site of the monastery the fragment of a gravestone, which has, no doubt, been taken out of their burial-ground.—A sword is marked on it—the mutilated inscription runs thus: "Hic jacet . . . eming." The last, I suppose, has been "Fleming," a name which often occurs anciently among the magistrates of Newcastle.

^o Leland, from certain old records of Merton-College in Oxford, gathered that he was born in the parish of Emeldon, in a hamlet or manor place belonging to that college called Dunstan—from whence, by contraction, he got the epithet of Duns.—His father's name was Scot.—The place belongs to Merton-College to this day. He was the son of a tenant of that house.—In one of his MS. works, folio, D. 1. 6. Theolog. are these words: "Explicit lectura doctoris subtilis in universitate Oxoniensi super quartum librum Sententiarum, scilicet, Domini Johannis Duns, nati in quadam villula parochiæ de Emyldon vocata Dunstan in comitatu Northumbriæ pertinente domui scholarum de Merton Hall in Oxonia et quondam socii dictæ domus." The words "Scotia me genuit" upon his tomb seem to contradict the above account, but Fuller attributes it to an easy mistake of foreigners, considering that Northumberland had anciently comprehended all the lands from Humber to Edinburgh Frith.

^p Wardrobe account of 15th, 16th, and 17th of Edward II. penes Th. Aftle, Armig. p. 31.—See before, under this year, Black Friars.—"Fratribus de ordine Minorum ejusdem ville

A. D. 1336 Friar Martin of Alnwick died, and was buried in this convent, where he had taken the habit of a Franciscan, and from whence he was sent to Oxford, where he took a doctor's degree ¹.

December 6th, 1342, on a representation to King Edward III. then at Newcastle upon Tyne, by the warden and friars of this house, that they and their predecessors had long held a conduit of water, running to their convent, from a fountain called Seven-Head-Wells, which they had inclosed with stone, and put a door to, of which they were in possession of the key; but the fountain abounding with water, they had granted a part of it to the use of the public of that place, who abusing their favour had broken the conduit, diverted the course of the water, and hindered them from recovering it: the King granted them the sole use of this fountain, and empowered them a second time to inclose it, lock it up, and keep the key thereof, in the same manner as before the infringement of their exclusive right ^r to the same.

A. D.

ville per manus ejusdem ibid. eodem die pro eodem 8s."—"14 Septembr' fratribus de ordine Minorum ejusdem ville pro eodem per manus ejusdem ibidem eodem die 8s."

The following occurs ibid. p. 215: "14 die Septembris ponebatur per preceptum Domini Regis super corpus Forcii Caillan servientis Regis ad arma die sepulture ejusdem in ecclesia Fratrum Minorum ejusdem ville—unus pannus ad aurum in canabo.—Eodem die ponebatur per preceptum Regis super corpus Dominici Johannis servientis Regis ad arma defuncti die sepulture ejusdem in eadem ecclesia—unus pannus ad aurum in canabo—17 die Septembr' ponebatur ut supra super corpus Bernardi Brun defuncti et sepulti in eadem ecclesia—unus pannus ad aurum in canabo."

¹ Bourne's History, p. 85.

^r "Tertia pars paten' de anno regni Regis Edwardi tercii decimo quinto, m. 4, pro gardiano et Fratribus Minoribus ville Novi Castri super Tynam—R. omnibus &c. salutem. Monstrarunt nobis dilecti nobis in Christo gardianus et Fratres Minores ville nostre Novi Castri super Tynam quod licet ipsi et eorum predecessores per tempora diutina habuerint quendam conductum aque de quodam fonte vocato Seven-Hed-Welles usque mansum suum in villa predicta currentis et fontem illum de petra et calce firmatum et clausum et ostio obserratum tenuerint clavemque ejusdem ostii penes se retinuerint absque eo quod aliquis se inde preter ipsos gardianum & fratres intromisit, postmodumque dicti gardianus & fratres ad requisitionem hominum communitatis ville predictæ pro eo quod fons ille sic erat exuberans quod sufficere poterat hiis et illis, partemque aque dicti fontis sub conductu generose facere permiserunt. Homines tamen ville predictæ concessa sibi gratia abutentes, conductum

A. D. 1350 Henry de Huda, an Englishman, occurs as provincial of England, and of the custody of Newcastle upon Tyne^s.

March 23d, 1497, Thomas Baxter was ordained priest, John Cooke, John Esby, and William Hudson, subdeacons, and John de Macklinia and Francis de Macklinia, acolythists. They all belonged to this order and house—the two last are styled of the order of Friars Minors de observancia^t.

King Henry VII. who died A. D. 1509, some time in his reign appears to have expelled the conventuals of this order from this house, and filled it with observants in their stead^u.

In the year 1536 the house of Friars Minors in Newcastle was again made conventual^v by King Henry the Eighth^w.

It

conductum predictorum gardiani & fratrum noviter fregerunt et cursum aque ejusdem divertere voluntarie presumpserunt, ipsos gardianum et fratres conductum suum reparare et aquam conductus predicti in rectum et antiquum cursum reducere impediens injuste super quo nobis supplicarunt sibi per nos de remedio provideri. Nos intuitu Dei cujus obsequiis dicti fratres specialiter ascribuntur volentes eos super hoc favore persequi generoso, concessimus pro nobis et heredibus nostris quantum in nobis est quod iidem gardianus et fratres conductum suum predictum habere et illum reparare et emendare et aquam inde in pristinum cursum reducere ac dictum fontem petra et calce includere et ostio obserrato firmare et clavem inde penes se retinere ac dictum conductum sic reparatum & emendatum et aquam ad cursum pristinum reductam, fontemque inclusum & ostio obserratum ut premititur tenere possint sibi et successoribus suis imperpetuum sine occone vel impedimento nostri vel heredum nostrorum justic^e escaetor^e vic^e aut aliorum ballivorum seu ministrorum nostrorum aut alterius quorumcunque prout iidem gardianus & fratres vel eorum predecessores ea tenere consueverant antequam per dictos homines sic fuerant impediti. In ejus &c. Teste Rege apud Novum Castrum super Tynam 6 die Decembrⁱ. Per breve de privato sigillo.”—From the original in the Tower of London.

^s Tanner's Bibliotheca, p. 418.

“Frater Thoⁱ Baxter ordⁱ Fratrum Minorum ordⁱ presbiter Mar. 23, frater
Johⁱ Cooke, frater Johⁱ Esby, frater Willⁱ Hudson, ordⁱ sub-diacⁱ Mar. 23.

Fratres Johⁱ de Macklinia } ordⁱ Fratⁱ Minorum de observancⁱ accoliti.”
Fraⁱ de Macklinia }

1497.

(Fox's Regist. p. 15. Randall's MSS.)

^u Antiquities of English Franciscans, p. 216. In Stowe's Annals, ed. 1632, it is said very erroneously, that “Henry VII. builded a house of Franciscan Friars, called Conventualles, at Newcastle.”

^v About the year 1400 a reformation was made in this order by Saint Bernard of Sienna,
and

It was prevailed^x upon to surrender January 9th, 1539, at which time it consisted of John Crayforth, prior, eight friars and two novices^y.

James

and such as accepted it were called Observants or Recollects, who had two or three houses built for them by K. Henry VII. The rest were styled Conventual, and had about 55 houses at the dissolution.

^w "The following passage occurs in the 1st vol. of the History of the Reformation, p. 153.

"The Observant Friars of Richmond, Greenwich, Canterbury, Newark and Newcastle were removed out of their houses (upon occasion of the imposture of Eliz. Barton, called the Holy Maid of Kent, in 1534), and put with the other Gray Friars, and Augustine Friars were put in their houses, and this was all the severity which at this time followed on it."

The subsequent extract is from the second part of the Antiquities of the Franciscans.

"King Henry VII. placed the Observants in this seat (*i. e.* their house at Newcastle), but whether it was a new house built for them by that King, or the old convent of the Conventuals resigned to them by his majesty's command, I do not find; but believe it was the latter: and that the said Conventuals again took possession of it, when the Observants were turned out of this as well as out of all their other houses, by King Henry VIII. And that which confirms me in this opinion is, that Burnet says this house was surrendered 30 Hen. VIII. by the warden, 8 friars, and 2 novices, which was five years after the Observants were suppressed and violently expelled out of all their houses."

^x The word prevailed is here made use of because neither the houses above the value of 200l. nor the less abbies were within the statute of suppression.

"The Franciscans of the province of England, as Speed writes from the royal records, subsisted chiefly by a charitable and free donation of five pence once in three months, from every house or family."—Hist. of English Franciscans, p. 220.

^y "Omnibus Christi fidelibus ad quos presens scriptum pervenerit Johannes Crayforth prior five gardianus domus conventualis Fratrum Minorum de Novo Castro super Tynam et in com' ejusdem et ejusdem loci conventus salutem &c. Noveritis &c. (See form under White Friars.) In quorum testimon' &c. Dat. in domo nostra capitulari nono die mensis Januarii anno R. Regis Henrici octavi tricesimo, Johannes Crayforth guardianus Jhon Hefelden preft Wylliam Mawr pryft ac subgardianus Thomas Pentland preft William Greated preft Wylliam Kyrche preft Robarte Harte preste Robert Cartter preste Thomas Watson preste.

Jhon Phyerson }
Jhon Byellye } Novicii."—From the original in the Augmentation-Office.

Seal red wax—Over a shield with the arms of England having only three fleurs de lis; the virgin Mary standing on a crescent with rays of glory issuing from each side of her—below, the seven stars. Inscription "Sigill - - - - us Minor' in Novo Castro."—See Seals, Plate II. N° 8.—Perhaps the Observants had another seal, *i. e.* the figure of St. Francis with a cross in his hand.

James Rokesby occurs as the keeper after the suppression ².

The Franciscans having enjoyed nothing either in propriety or common but a subsistence depending upon the charity of others, their house here had accordingly no rents, and there is on that account so small a value of it recorded at the suppression ³.

Tanner informs us, in his *Notitia Monastica*, that this house, in 1545, was granted to the Earl of Essex, James Rokesby, and others.

The street called Upper-Dean-Bridge, or High-Bridge, to distinguish it from the Nether or Low Bridge, conducts from the foot of the Bigg-Market to Pilgrim-Street. The corporation of Newcastle have lately made on the south side of part of it a covered place for a poultry market, which is held there accordingly every Saturday.

A meeting-house for dissenters was erected not many years ago in this street, of which Mr. James Murray was minister.—He published *Sermons to Affes*, *The History of the American War*, &c.—Died January 28th, 1782, and was buried in St. Andrew's church-yard.

The Low or Nether Dean-Bridge conducted from St. Nicholas' church-

² In the ministers' or bailiffs' accounts of divers religious houses in Northumberland, from Michaelmas 30 Hen. VIII. to that term 31 Henry VIII. in the Augmentation Office is the following: "Domus nuper fratrum vocat' le Gray-Freres infra villam Novi Castri super Tynam. Computus Jacobi Rokesby custodis ibidem per tempus predictum—sed reddit de 13s. 4d. de firma scitus dicte nuper domus fratrum scituat' in Pylgramstrete infra villam Novi Castri super Tynam cum edificiis, tribus parvis pomariis ac tribus parvis gardinis et uno parvo clauso juxta muros dicte ville et uno parvo bauk juxta Dean continen' per estimacionem 3 acras et dimid' in tenura predicti Jacobi Rokesby ad voluntatem Domini Regis annuatim solvend' ad terminos Pent' & Sancti Martini in yeme equaliter, summa 13s. 4d."

³ Harleian MSS. 604. "A brefe certificate made upon the dissolucions of diverse monaster' &c. 30 Hen. VIII. Newcastle, Gray Freres there, Robert Brandlyng, merchant, keeper.—Clere valew, &c. 5s. The nombre, &c. 12.—The clere money 5s.—The stok, &c. 11l. 11s. Rewards, &c. 63s. 4d. The remaner, &c. 8l. 7s. 8d. Lead, 24 fother.—Bells, two.—Woods, &c. nil.—Playte, &c. 32 unc'.—Detts owyng unto and by nil."

Leland, and Tanner after him, informs us, that "The Observant Freres house stood by Pandon-Gate. It is a very faire thing."—Pandon must be a mistake here for Pilgrim-Gate.

church-yard into Pilgrim-Street, and has plainly had its name from its situation lower down in the town than the Upper or High-Bridge^b. The Roman Wall, it is said, went along it.

Formerly there was a small descent by stone steps from the church-yard into the Low-Bridge, and at the foot of these steps was an almshouse, for two or three poor women, which lately remained, but has at present no allowance, nor is the founder known.

Dr. Ellifon's MSS. call it "an hospital in the Nether-Deen-Bridge." It often is mentioned in St. Nicholas' old registers—1579, 1581, 1650, &c.

The Painter-Hugh, by a steep descent, conducted from the bottom of Pilgrim-Street to the middle of the Side.—There is a flight of stone steps on one side, for the convenience of foot passengers. Bourne derives the name of it from "painter," a rope by which boats are moored; and "hugh," a steep hill or bank.—The latter is clear, but I should suspect the former to have been the surname of the owner of the property^c.

Pilgrim-Street^d, on I know not what authority, is said to have had its name on account of pilgrims who came from all parts of the kingdom to worship at our Lady's chapel at Jesmond, in the vicinity of Newcastle.

There

^b There was preserved in the town's hutch, among other writings preserved there, A. D. 1565, "a grant by one King Richard for the building of Nether-Dean-Bridge."

In the Harleian MSS. 708, 14 Ric. II. mention occurs of five cottages "juxta le Dene-Brigge."

^c In a deed preserved in All-Saints vestry, dated 1373, "Payntor Hugh" occurs. Also, in another, *ibid.* dated 1405. There is a strange derivation of the name of this place given by Dr. Stukeley, in his *Iter Boreale*, p. 68. He says it "is probably from the old name Panna, corrupted." This Panna, the doctor supposes (but it is a mere supposition) was the ancient name of the station at Newcastle.

^d This street appears to have been called *Vicus Peregrinorum* as early as the year 1292. It is mentioned in the copy of a grant of a house to Brinkburn priory in Northumberland, of that date, preserved in the ledger-book of that priory, from whence this note was extracted by Mr. Robert Harrison.

There was an inn^e in this street, says Bourne, which the Pilgrims in their journey were wont to call at, which occasioned their constant coming up this street, and so it got its name of Pilgrim-Street, as the inn did that of Pilgrim's Inn.

The

^e Perhaps there have been more Pilgrims Inns in this street than one: there seems reason also for supposing, from the following extract, that pilgrims came hither too to visit certain reliques of St. Francis that were preserved in the house of Grey Friars, near the head of this street.—It is from Bale's Life of Hugh of Newcastle, a famous Franciscan of that town: "*Hugo de Novo Castro Dunelmensis quoque ditionis alumnus ejus oppidi minoritis a parentibus suis traditus fuit, ut unà cum christianæ vitæ exemplis bonas imberet artes. Sed ecce pro vita mors, et pro religione plusquam vanissima omnium qui unquam fuerunt gentilium superstitio. Non in sculptilibus solum ligneis ac lapideis sed in ipsissimis idololatriarum omnium sordidissimis fecibus. Francisci nempe perforatis calceis, chordis et braccis: quæ parituris statim mulierculis et aliis sibi et suo Francisco devotis peregrinis, contrectanda, exosculanda atque summa veneratione in Antichristi regno colenda, devotissimè exhibere solent.*"

Mention occurs in the Carr MS. A. D. 1564, of the execution of one Partrage, for coining false money in "the greate innes in Pilgrim-Street."

Dr. Ellison's MSS. say, that this house, called the Pilgrim's Inn, was holden of the dean and chapter of Durham, and belonged in his time to Mr. Ralph Ogle.

Bourne describes it as adjoining to the north side of Mr. Edward Collingwood's house, and exactly 116 yards from the southermost corner of Upper-Dean-Bridge: he adds, it is holden of the dean and chapter of Durham, and belongs at present to Mr. James Hargrave.

This appears to have been called St. Cuthbert's Inn in the time of Henry VIII. See the ministers' or bailiffs' accounts of the monastery of Durham, 4th of February, 32 Hen. VIII. remaining in the Augmentation-Office, from whence the following is an extract: "*Novum Castrum super Tynam.—Valet in firma unius burgagii ibidem vocat' Seynt Cuthbert's Inne per annum 34s. 8d. jacen' in Pilgramestrete et in parochia Omnium Sanctorum ville predicte.*"

The last building in this street, to which tradition had continued the name of Pilgrim's Inn, was pulled down a few years ago by its owner Mr. Thomas Barker, merchant, who has built on the site of it a large house to front the street, and converted the back parts of the premises into a starch manufactory. Windows of a very ancient model, thick walls, &c. as also a crucifix of wood, were discovered on pulling down the old building.

In the summer of 1777 I saw at Canterbury a place for similar purposes, where the shoals of pilgrims that went thither to visit the shrine of St. Thomas a Becket, were accustomed to lodge, which has undergone little or no alteration in its appearance. Chaucer is said to have often slept in it. See Gostling's Canterbury, p. 57, 63, 64. 2d edition.

The meeting-house of the inoffensive sect called Quakers is in Pilgrim-Street, nearly opposite to the site of the Pilgrim's Inn.

Adjoining to it is a burying-ground for persons of that denomination.

In Corbridge's Plan of Newcastle upon Tyne, of the date of 1723, a dissenters meeting-house is marked hereabouts, and not far from the Manor-Chare.

The first place of meeting^f which this sect had in the vicinity of Newcastle upon Tyne, was in the street called Pipewell-Gate, in Gateshead, in a house not many years ago the property of a Mr. Swift, who kept a tavern in it, with the sign of the Fountain.

On the same side of Pilgrim-Street, a little higher up, there is kept, at present, a dispensary, which was opened October 2d, 1777^g, for the humane purpose of "administering advice and medicines to the poor confined to their own habitations by sickness."

The corporation of Newcastle subscribed 40*l.* per annum^h to this charitable

^f George Fox, in his Journal, p. 281, tells us, that he came to Newcastle upon Tyne in 1657, but meeting with no encouragement, and finding (says he) "we could not have a publick meeting among them, we got a little meeting among friends and friendly people at the Gateside; where a meeting is continued at this day in the name of Jesus."—Friend George inveighs with great warmth against the then priests of Newcastle, saying, that "the power of the Lord rose in me to warn them of the day of the Lord that was coming upon them; and not long after all these priests of Newcastle, and their profession, were turned out when the King came in." He adds, "one Ledger, an alderman of the town, was very envious against truth and friends."

I found the following inscription on a stone in a garden belonging to Captain Lampton, near the middle glass-house: "Abigail Tizacke, daughter of John and Sarah Tizacke, departed this life the 7th day of the 12th month, and in the 7th weack of her age, anno 1679."—The "12th month" is an expression for December, which clearly marks the sect to which J. and S. Tizacke belonged.

^g Newcastle Courant, October 4th, 1777.

^h September 25th, 1777. Common-council books.—The salary of 50*l.* per annum, heretofore paid to the town's surgeon, is now lessened to 20*l.* per annum, "for giving his attendance and assistance to such of the dispensary patients, and others, in this town, as shall require surgical aid, and be recommended by the corporation."

A general meeting of the governors of the dispensary was held on the 29th of September, 1777.

charitable institution, which is a very necessary appendix to the infirmary.

The limits for visiting patients were appointed as follows: Shield-Road-Bridge to the eastward, and the utmost extent of the town to the west, north, and south. Gateshead to become a district for medical practice, as soon as a sufficient subscription should be raised. John Baker, Esq. was the first president; Lord Ravensworth was afterwards patron.

In November, 1785, the Duke of Northumberland was chosen patron of this charity.

In September, 1786, the present Duke of Northumberland was elected patron.

Near the head of this street, on the left hand in going up, stands a princely mansion, the main body whereof is said to have been built out of the ruins of the house of the Grey-Friars.—The two wings were added by Sir William Blackett, Bart. whose grand-daughter married its late lamented owner and inhabitant, Sir Walter Blackett, Bartⁱ.

The

1777, when the regulations for the government thereof, &c. were confirmed—John Baker, Esq. mayor, president.—*Newcastle Courant*, October 4th, 1777.

A pamphlet lies before me, intitled, "An Account of the Newcastle Dispensary for the Relief of the Poor, instituted 1777, published by order of the Governors. Newcastle, printed by T. Saint, 1778." 35 pages, octavo.

This house, the view of which, from the street, often called to my remembrance the passage of Virgil, which describes the palace of Anchises:

——— "Quanquam secreta parentis

Anchisæ domus arboribusque oblecta recessit."—*Æneid*, lib. ii. l. 299.

was purchased, with the extensive gardens, &c. around it, A. D. 1783, by Mr. George Anderson, master-builder, of Sir Thomas Blackett, Bart.

There is a bird's eye view of it among Kip's Views, intitled, "The seat of the Hon. Sir William Blackett, Bart. with part of the town of Newcastle upon Tyne."

Grey (and Bourne after him) calls it a princely house, and very stately and magnificent, being supposed to be the most so of any house in the whole kingdom within a walled town. It is surrounded with a vast quantity of ground.

It is added, "That part of it which faces the street is thrown into walks and grass-plots, beautified with images and beset with trees, which afford a very pleasing shade.:

the

The alms-houses built by Christopher Brigham, merchant, and after him called Brigham's alms-houses, stood at the head of this street, near the Grey-Friars' House, and almost contiguous to Pilgrim-Street-Gate.

The founder was sheriff of Newcastle A. D. 1495, and mayor A. D. 1504 and 1505.

This place is mentioned as having been inhabited, in the year 1556, by poor religious women. The site of this place is marked in Speed's Plan of Newcastle, A. D. 1610.

Leland mentions this little hospital, which appears by Speed's Plan to have consisted of several houses, occupying all, or most of that space, separated by a little lane near the head of Pilgrim-Street, and then at a right angle turning northward into the High-Friar-Chare. They were bounded on the east and north by Pilgrim-Street and the said Chare^k.

Between Pilgrim-Street and the town's wall on the east, is a little field^l that formerly belonged to the family of Carlels, or Carliols, from whom it was called the Carle, or Carliol-Croft. There is a runner of water

the other part of the ground, on the west side of it, is all a garden, exceedingly neat, and curiously adorned with statues, and several other curiosities. But this house is not more remarkable or memorable upon any account than for its having been the lodgings of King Charles I. whilst he was a prisoner at this town."

It appears from Corbridge's Plan, 1723, that the meeting-house of the company of spurriers was in an apartment in an old pile of buildings immediately below this house: a view of which is given in that plate by the title of "Mr. Fenwick Lambert's House."—On a stone over one entrance, "Gloria Deo in excelsis."—Over another fronting the street, "De bon vouloir servir le Roi."

^k Mr. Fenwick, town's surveyor, informed me, that within his remembrance there was an old building there, over the door of which was a stone with a Latin inscription.

^l Bourne thus mentions it—"On that side of Pilgrim-Street next the town-wall, is a very agreeable walk, generally frequented in a summer's evening by the gentry of this part of the town." There is a passage into this field from the Manor-Chare, another from Pilgrim-Street-Gate, and a third from behind Surgeons' Hall.

In a mutilated deed, preserved in St. Andrew's vestry, dated 15th Ed. IV. mention occurs of "Carle-Croft."—In a deed dated August 20th, 19 Ed. IV. "Johannes Carlell, Armiger," occurs as owner of considerable property in Pilgrim-Street.

water through it near the garden walls, the ancient name of which was Ayrekeburn^m.

Near the foot of this street is held a market for wheat and rye every Tuesday and Saturday.

Lord Scrope had a house in this street A. D. 1456, near some property of Sir John Heron, of Ford, Kntⁿ.

The house of Laurence Acton, who was mayor of Newcastle in the year 1433, was in this street.

Pilgrim-Street, growing narrower as it approaches to All-Saints church, winds down the hill towards the foot of the Side, taking the name at present of Butcher-Bank, as being chiefly inhabited by persons of that trade, but it was formerly called All-Hallow-Bank^o.

There was an alms-house near All-Saints church, which was founded about the beginning of the sixteenth century, by Elizabeth Nykson, widow^p. Two houses adjoining were given with it, to the use of the poor of All-Saints parish—Four women, who were allowed twenty shillings per annum for coals, lived in it.—Bourne tells us, that in his time it was going fast to ruin, and that the then sole inhabitant was allowed

^m In a deed, dated April 29th, 1518, a messuage in Pilgrim-Street is described as extending itself "a via regia ante ex parte occidentali usque rivolum vocatum Ayrekeburn retro ex parte orientali."

ⁿ Deed dated 27th August, 31 Hen. VI.—"Inter tenementum Domini de Scrope ex parte boreali—et extendit se in longitudine a vico vocato Pilgrym-Strete ex parte orientali usque rivolum vocat^r Lorte-Burne ex parte occidentali."—From the original, to which Heron's seal is affixed, in the possession of the owner of the tenement described in it, Mr. Thomas White, custom-house officer.

^o In a deed preserved in All-Saints vestry, dated October 29th, 1319, it is called "vicus qui ducit del Cale-Crosse ad ecclesiam Omnium Sanctorum."

^p As may be gathered from the fragment of a deed in All-Saints vestry, in which Elizabeth Nykson, widow, grants to Roger Dent, Esq. and other feoffees, her two tenements, with an alms-house adjoining, in Pilgrim-Street, which feoffees, after her death, were to deliver up the above property to the church-wardens of All-Saints, to the use of the poor, on condition of an annual dirige and soul mass being performed in that church. Roger Dent was sheriff of Newcastle A. D. 1510, and mayor A. D. 1515.

There are several entries concerning it in the old parish-books in All-Saints vestry A. D. 1630, 1634, 1642, 1666.

lowed eight chaldron of coals by the year, and three shillings a quarter by the church-wardens of All-Saints.

It was opposite to the west stairs of that church.

It appears, by an inquisition taken September 2d, 1577, that a waste in Pilgrim-Street belonged to the nuns of Lamlaye, whose lands were purchased by Albayne Fetherstonehaugh at the dissolution.

Manor-Chare ^a, which leads from Pilgrim-Street to Jesus' Hospital, and from thence to the head of the Broad-Chare, by a part ^r of it anciently called Cow-Gate, was formerly styled Austin-Chare, as conducting to the house of Austin, or Augustine-Friars.

The first appearance of this order of mendicants in England was, according to some accounts, in 1250; others place it in 1252.

This house is said to have been founded by William, Lord Ros, Baron of Wark upon Tweed, about the year 1290 ^s.

A. D. 1291 King Edward I. granted a licence to John de Capella, to give and assign a messuage in Penrith to the prior and brethren of this house ^t.

A. D.

^a The present name may be accounted for as follows: the house of Austin-Friars, after the dissolution, was reserved for the King's use, for his council in the northern parts, and was therefore called King's Manor.—See Speed's Plan of Newcastle.

^r Yet it should seem by the following, that the whole street was called Cow-Gate.—Deed dated February 20th, 5 Ed. IV.—“Prout jacet in Vico Peregrinorum infra villam Novi Castri super Tynam inter tenementum nuper Laurentii de Acton ex parte boreali et tenementum nuper Thomæ Clerk ex parte australi et extendit in longitudine a via regia ante usque vicum quondam vocatum Cow-Gate, modo vocatum Austyn-Chare retro.”—The meeting-house of the taylors' company was till lately in this street. They have now removed from their hall in the Manor-Chare to their ancient one in the Black-Friars, which they have rebuilt in a handsome manner, with convenient accommodations for their poor brethren and widows.—In the front the arms of the company in bas-relief, inscribed underneath,

“Taylor's Hall, rebuilt anno 1788.

Richard Franks
Thomas Robson } Stewards.
Jasper Harrison, Esq. Sec.”

^s See afterwards A. D. 1309.

^t Tanner's Notitia Monastica. Pat. 19 Ed. I. m. 7, vel. 8. And Bourne, from an account communicated by a clergyman of Bampton in Westmoreland.

A. D. 1299 King Edward I. gave to the brethren of this monastery 8s. 4d. for a pittance of one day, on his passing through Newcastle in the month of December, and for their pittance of two days, on his coming to that town on the 8th of January following ^u.

In the year 1306 the King granted a licence of mortmain to Bartholomew Patun, of Newcastle upon Tyne, and Christian his wife, to assign to the prior and brethren of St. Augustine, of that town, a certain place contiguous to their convent, 200 feet in length, and 24 feet in breadth, for the purpose of enlarging their burial-ground ^v.

A. D. 1309, there was a patent containing a confirmation of land lying

^u Wardrobe account, 28 Ed. I. published by the Society of Antiquaries.—“*Fratribus Sancti Augustini ville Novi Castri super Tynam pro pittancia sua unius diei in adventu Regis per ibid. mense Decembr' in principio per manus*”

“*Fratribus Sancti Augustini ejusdem ville pro pittancia sua duorum dierum in adventu Regis ibid. mense Januar' per manus fratris Willielmi de Pordelye ibid. eodem die 8 Januarii 16s. 8d.*”

N. B. The sum of the former entry is defaced in the MS. I have presumed it was half as much as the latter.

^v “*Paten' de anno R. R. Edwardi primi vicesimo quarto, m. 27.*”

“*Pro fratribus Sancti Augustini de Novo Castro super Tynam.*”

“*Rex omnibus ad quos &c. salutem. Licet de communi consilio regni nostri statuerimus quod non licet viris religiosis seu aliis ingredi feodum alicujus ita quod ad manum mortuam deveniat sine licentia nostra et capitalis domini de quo res illa immediate tenetur. Volentes tamen dilectis nobis in Christo priori et fratribus Sancti Augustini de Novo Castro super Tynam gratiam facere specialem, concessimus & licentiam dedimus pro nobis et heredibus nostris quantum in nobis est Bartholomeo Patun de Novo Castro super Tynam & Christiane uxori ejus quod ipsi quandam placeam suam in villa de Novo Castro super Tynam manso ipsorum prioris et fratrum in eadem villa contiguam continentem in se ducentos pedes terre in longitudine et quatuor viginti pedes terre in latitudine dare possint et assignare eisdem priori & fratribus ad elargacionem cimeterii sui ibidem, habend' et tenend' eisdem priori & fratribus & successoribus suis ad elargacionem cimeterii sui predicti imperpetuum et eisdem priori et fratribus quod ipsi predictam placeam a prefatis Bartholomeo et Christiana recipere possint et tenere sicut predictum est tenore presentium similiter licenciam dedimus specialem, nolentes quod predict' Bartholomeus & Christiana vel heredes sui aut predicti prior & conventus vel successores sui ratione statuti predicti per nos vel heredes nostros inde occonentur, molestentur in aliquo seu graventur salvis &c. In cujus &c. T. R. apud Wynton' 20 die*”——From the original in the Tower of London.

lying in Cow-Gate, which had been granted by William Ros to the brethren of this house; as there was also another of the same date, by which King Edward II. granted some messuages in Newcastle, late parcel of the possessions of Robert de Middleton, who had been attainted, for the enlargement of this convent ^w.

Tanner, in his *Notitia Monastica*, mentions a patent to this house, of the date of 1319 ^z.

August 1st, 1322, the brethren of this house received eight shillings for their pittance of one day; and September 14th following, on the King's arrival at Newcastle, eight shillings for the same, by the hands of the King's almoner ^y.

About this time one Elias was prior of this house ^z.

In the year 1323 a patent was granted to this convent, concerning a piece of ground contiguous thereto, 28 feet in length, and 160 feet in breadth, to be procured of John Denton to enlarge their house ^a.

Tanner,

^w Wallis's *History of Northumberland*, vol. ii. p. 209. "*Fratribus Sancti Augustini in Novo Castro super Tynam confirmatio cotæ terræ quæ jacet in Cow-Gate ibidem concessa per Willielmum Ros. Pat. 2 R. Ed. II. p. 1, m. 23.*"—(I take this to be what Tanner, by mistake, calls 11 Ed. II. p. 1, m. 23, concerning land in Cow-Gate granted to this house by William Ros de Hamelake. The 11 is often confounded with the figure 2.)

"*De messuag' in Novo Castro super Tynam parcel' possessionum Roberti de Middleton attincti per Regem pro manso elargendo. Pat. 2 Ed. II. p. 2, m. 31.*"

^z Pat. 12 Ed. II. p. 1, m. 4 vel 5.

^y Wardrobe account of 15th, 16th, and 17th years of Edward II. penes Thom. Astle, Armig. p. 31. See before under this year "*Black-Friars.*"—"Fratribus de ordine Sancti Augustini ejusdem ville pro eodem per manus ejusdem ibidem eodem die 8s.—14 Sep. fratribus Sancti Augustini &c. ut supra 8s."—The following entry occurs *ibid.* "*Eodem die (i. e. primo Augusti) in exequiis factis per preceptum Regis circa corpus Domini Johannis de Penryth militis die sepulture sue in ecclesia fratrum de ordine Sancti Augustini ejusdem ville ut in cera, oblacionibus et aliis expensis necessariis circa idem corpus appositis per manus Domini Willielmi de Kirkeby clerici 72s. 9d.*" *Ibid.* p. 215: "*Primo die Augusti ponebatur per preceptum Domini Regis super corpus Domini Johannis de Penreth militis defuncti die sepulture ejusdem in ecclesia fratrum Sancti Augustini de Novo Castro super Tynam unus pannus ad aurum in servicio de Luk—unus pannus ad aurum in canabo.*"

^z *Ibid.* p. 268, "*Frater Elias Prior Sancti Augustini de Novo Castro*" occurs.

^a Tanner.—Also Wallis, in his *History of Northumberland*, vol. ii. p. 209: "*Fratres Sancti*

Tanner, in his *Notitia Monastica*, mentions a patent of this fraternity, dated A. D. 1330, which cannot now be found^b.

September 23d, 1331, King Edward III. after an inquisition made by John de Bolingbrok, his eschaetor north of Trent, granted a licence of mortmain to Adam de Colewell, chaplain, to assign three roods and an half of land in Newcastle, contiguous to this house, to the prior and brethren thereof, in order to enlarge it; with a proviso that the mayor and community of that town should have sufficient space between this convent and the town's wall to ride in, for the custody and defence thereof, as they had in other places in the circuit of the said town, within the above wall. This land was held of the King in chief, and paid three-halfpence per annum for all service^c.

A writ

Sancti Augustini monasterii in Novo Castro super Tynam de quadam placea terre ibidem continente 28 pedes in longitud' & 160 pedes in latitudine perquirenda de Jo. Denton pro manso elargendo.—Pat. 16 R. Ed. II. p. 2, m. 15.

^b 3 Ed. III. p. 1, m.—Tanner's *Notitia Monastica* was not published till after his death: he wrote a bad hand, and it is supposed that his executors, &c. have not been able to read, or make out, all his references. This is given by Mr. Kipling, of the rolls, as the very probable reason why there are so many mistakes in that book.

^c "Secunda pars paten' de anno regni Regis Edwardi tercii quarto, m. 41, pro priore & conventu de ordine Sancti Augustini ville Novi Castri super Tynam.

"R. omnibus &c. salutem. Quia accepimus per inquisitionem quam per dilectum nobis Johannem de Bolingbrok eschaetorem nostrum citra Trentam fieri fecimus quod non est ad dampnum vel prejudicium nostrum aut aliorum nec ad nocumentum ville nostre Novi Castri super Tynam si concedamus Ade de Colewell capellano quod ipse tres rodas terre et dimidium cum pertinen' in dicta villa Novi Castri manso dilectorum nobis in Christo prioris & fratrum de ordine Sancti Augustini in eadem villa contiguas dare possit et assignare eisdem priori & fratribus habend' et tenend' sibi et successoribus suis fratribus de ordine predicto ad elargacionem mansi sui predicti imperpetuum. Dum tamen major et communitas ville predictae habeant inter mansum predictum et murum ville predictae spacium sufficiens ad equitand' pro custodia et defensione ville predictae prout alibi habent in circuitu ejusdem ville infra murum predictum et quod terra predicta tenetur de nobis in capite per servicium trium denariorum per annum pro omni servicio Nos eisdem priori et fratribus volentes in hac parte gratiam facere specialem concessimus et licentiam dedimus pro nobis et heredibus nostris quantum in nobis est eidem Ade quod ipse terram predictam cum pertinen' dare possit et assignare prefatis priori et fratribus habend' & tenend' sibi et successoribus suis predictis ad elargacionem mansi sui predicti imperpetuum

Y y 2

Dum

A writ of King Richard II. of a date posterior to A. D. 1389, the 12th of his reign, is preserved in Fitzherbert's *Natura Brevium*, and appears to have been sued forth by this convent. It is directed to the bailiffs of Newcastle upon Tyne, who were ordered to make proclamation to prevent the casting of filth into rivers, ditches, streets, &c. several persons having thrown excrements, filth, and garbage, in a certain way that led near to the house of the Austin-Friars, to their great annoyance and peril, and contrary to the tenor of a late statute.

July 24th and 25th, 1503, Margaret, eldest daughter of King Henry VII. was entertained at this house. This princess was at that time affianced to the King of Scotland, and upon her journey thither^d.

By an ordinary of the fraternity of weavers in Newcastle upon Tyne, dated 31st of August, 1525, every brother of that society is enjoined to be "at the Sante Augustines in the daye of the Exaltacion of the Holy Crosse," in every year, and on the "none of the same to go to the dirige and fowle masse to be done for the brederes & susters of the said fellowship^e."

December 23d, 1531, Cuthbert Jordayne and John Ruther.... (probably Rutherford), brethren of this house, were ordained priests^f.

Andrew Kel, prior, with seven brethren and three novices, surrendered this house January 9th, 1539^g.

A. D.

Dum tamen major & communitas ville predicte habeant inter mansum predict' et murum ville predict' spacium sufficiens ad equitand' pro custodia et defensione ville predicte prout alibi habent in circuitu ejusdem ville infra murum predict' et eisdem priori et fratribus quod ipsi terram predictam cum pertinen' a prefato Adam recipere possint et tenere sibi & successoribus suis predictis imperpetuum sicut predictum est tenore prefencium similiter licenciam dedimus specialem, statuto de terris & tenuris ad manum mortuam non ponend' edito non obstante, &c. In cujus &c. T. R. apud Clipston 23 die Septembr'. Per breve de privato sigillo.—From the original in the Tower of London.

^d See Annals and Historical Events.

^e See account of that company.

^f Randall's MSS.—From the Bishop of Durham's Register.

"Cuth. Jordayne } Fratres ordin' Sancti Augustini ord' presbiteri Dec. 23. 1531."
"Joh. Ruther.... }

^g "Omnibus Christi fidelibus ad quos presens scriptum pervenerit Andreas Kelle prior

A. D. 1540, this place occurs as having been reserved to the use of the King, for his council in the north to reside in^h.

A. D.

five gardianus domus conventualis Fratrum Augustini ville de Novo Castro super Tynam et in com' ejusdem ac ejusdem loci conventus salutem in Domino sempiternam et fidem indubiam presentibus adhibere. Noveritis nos, &c." (See White Friars.)

"In quorum testimonium atque fidem nos prefati prior five gardianus & conventus sigillum nostrum commune presentibus apponi fecimus. Dat' in domo nostra capitulari nono die mensis Januarii anno regni Regis Henrici octavi tricesimo. Andreas Kel prior Robertus Walker presbyter Jhon Moscrop presbyter Henricus Boyes presbyter Robertus Bowlock presbyter Johannes Rutter presbyter Wyllielmus Reed presbyter Thomas Cowper presbyter.

Rycherd Robson

Thomas Smythe

Thomas Dawlton

} Novicii."

(Rymer's Fœdera, and the original remaining in the Augmentation Office.) Seal, red wax.—The figure of St. Austin, with a mitre and crozier—a person in the attitude of praying to him. Inscription: "Sigi ----- ftere o ----- augus —."

See Seals, Plate II. N^o 4.

The following occurs among the Harleian MSS. 604: "A brefe certificate made upon the dissolucions of diverse monaster' & priores ther surrendrid in the moneths of Decembre, Januar' & Februar' in the 30 yere of the regne of Hen. VIII. Newcastle Augustyne Freres—Richard Benson, keper.

Clere valew, &c. nil.—Gratia reservationis pro Domino Regē.

The nombre with pencions.—Prior, nil—12 confrat' nil.

The clere money, &c. nil.

The stock, &c. 4l.

Rewards, &c. Prior 13s. 4d. Confratr' 68s. 4d.

The remaner, &c. 11s. 8d.

Leade and bells.—Lead, 20 fother—bells, 2.

Woods, &c. nil.

Playte, &c. 27 unc'

Detts owyng unto and by, nil."

^h In the ministers' or bailiffs' accounts of divers religious houses in the county of Northumberland from Michaelmas, 30 Henry VIII. to the same term 31 Henry VIII. remaining in the Augmentation-Office, occurs the following: "Domus nuper Fratrum Augustinen' ville Novi Castri super Tynam.—Computus Ricardi Benson custodis ibidem per tempus predictum—arreragia—nulla—quia primus computus dicti computantis—summa nulla—redditus et firm'.—Nec respondit de firma scitus nuper domus Fratrum Augustinen' infra villam Novi Castri super Tynam cum edificiis gardinis & uno clauso adjacent'

A. D. 1551, the house of Austin-Friars is said to have been granted to John, Duke of Northumberland, "as parcel of Tinmouth monastery ⁱ."

August 1st, 1553, Richard Benson occurs as keeper of the house of Augustine Friars in Newcastle, with a fee of forty shillings per annum, under the crown ^k.

The Milbank MS. informs us, that King James I. gave it to a person of his own nation, who had begged it of him ^l.

The same authority tells us, that it afterwards belonged to one Captain Sykes ^m.

This place occurs in Speed's Plan of Newcastle, 1610, under the title of "The King's Manour."

A. D. 1648, it is mentioned as being in the possession of the corporation of Newcastle, who had either recently purchased it, or claimed it as a waste ⁿ.

March 15th, 1648, the company of barber chirurgions petitioned the common-council of Newcastle upon Tyne for a grant of part of the Manors, whereon to build themselves a meeting-house ^o.

The

cen' eidem nuper domini pertinen' eo quod dicta nuper domus cum edificiis gardinis et claus' predict' ad usum Domini Regis reservantur pro consilio suo in partibus borealibus existen' inhabitand' et diversis temporibus requirit' permanend' et nullum proficuum de eisdem perveniebat per tempus hujus computi—summa nulla."

ⁱ Aubone MS.

Leland tells us that this place, when he visited Newcastle, "had three or foure faire towers belonging to it."

^k MS. in the library of the Society of Antiquaries of London, intituled "A Booke of Fees and Offices, primo die Augusti anno primo regni Mariæ."

"The Augustyne Friars in Newcastle."

"Keeper of the house—Richard Benson—fee, 40s."

^l Bourne.

^m Ibid.

ⁿ Common-council books, March 13th, 1648.

"Ordered that Mr. Recorder be desired, when he comes to London, to make search in the Court of Augmentations, or elsewhere, to understand the bounders of the Mannors, and that the hutch be perused if any records concerning the same may be found there."

^o Common-council books.

See Bourne's description of their meeting-house or hall, in this place.

I

There

The Manors has since that time continued in the possession of the corporation of Newcastle upon Tyne. A division of it, still called the artillery ground, was used by the townsmen as a place where they performed the exercise of the pike and gun. Part of it was turned into a house of correction. Part of it the butchers company converted into a tallow^p house, and at different periods of time the hospital of the holy Jesus, Blackett's hospital, and the hospitals of the two Davisons, the charity-school of All-Saints parish, a work-house, and lastly a penitentiary house, have been erected on distinct parcels thereof.

The present work-house or general hospital^q, out of which the old windows

There is an order of common-council, Sept. 2d, 1653, for "Mr. Blaickston to have leave to dig as many foundation stones forth of the ground in the Mannors as he shall have occasion to use."

Ibid. 1655, mention occurs of an "old ruinate chapel" in this place.

^p Common-council books, Sept. 23d, 1708.

"Butchers—who have now the house in the artillery grounds for a tallow-house—
—Ordered that they remove from thence, &c."

Bourne thus describes the appearance of this place in his time: "The left-hand passage has still the remains of a large gate, which has been one of the gates leading to St. Austen Fryers, which, having passed the gate, is a little above upon the right hand.

"There is also a complete quadrangle to be seen, the south side of which has undoubtedly been the chapel.—The inclosed ground all round it, where is now the pasture of Nathanael Clayton, Esq. alderman, the Surgeons' Hall, the hospitals, &c. did undoubtedly belong to them, and was their garden."

^q It is now called the General Hospital for the reception of the poor of the several parishes of the town.—An addition has been lately made to it, on which is the following inscription: "This addition to the General Hospital was built at the expence of the parish of All-Saints, with the assistance of the corporation, and for the larger reception of the poor of the said parish:

James Rudman, Esq. mayor,

Edward Dale, Esq. sheriff.

Wardens,

Thomas Barkas } William Lloyd

Peter Paxton } Joseph Straker.

Overseers,

Thomas Guthrie, } George Hunter,

Joseph Liddell, } Thomas Smith.

1785."

windows were taken about fifty years ago, has formed, it should seem, one of the quadrangles of the convent. In what is called now the cellar of that building, two ancient arches still remain over the doorways, near the hall or common eating-room.

Jesus' Hospital, commonly called the Town's Hospital^r, situated near the foot of the Manor-Chare, was founded, erected, and endowed, at the charge of the corporation of Newcastle upon Tyne, A. D. 1681.

It is mentioned in the common-council books, Dec. 18th, 1682, under the title of an alms-house or hospital, lately erected for poor people in the Manors, at which time some rules (which, afterwards, April 16th, 1683, were revised with some alterations) were confirmed by that body.

March 26th, 1683, this hospital was incorporated by the name of the master, brethren and sisters of the Hospital of the holy Jesus, founded in the Manors in the town and county of Newcastle upon Tyne, at the charge of the mayor and burgeses of that town, for support of poor impotent people, being freemen and freemen's widows, or their sons and daughters that had never been married, for ever.

Thomas Lewen, merchant, was appointed the first master, with thirty-nine others, to have power to sue and be sued, implead and be impleaded—purchase and hold lands, and have a common seal, with a cross graven thereon, and in the circumference, "Sigillum Hospitalis Sancti Jesu in Novo Castro." The mayor, aldermen and common-council of Newcastle, for the time being, were appointed visitors, and to give rules and laws to this hospital^s.

The rules dated at a common-council, April 16th, 1683, were sealed on the 3d of October following^t.

March

^r Bourne's account of this place is as follows: "You ascend to it by stairs from the High-Street, and then enter into a pleasant field, on the north side of which is the said hospital. It is three stories high, and the under story is adorned with piazzas, which are about 60 yards in length, and make a very agreeable walk. About the middle of the piazzas is the entrance into the second and third stories, and over against this entrance is a fountain (very much beautified) for the use of the hospital.—It was founded for a master and thirty-nine poor freemen or freemen's widows.

The town allows them quarterly 20s. and the master 30s."

^s Common-council books.

^t Ibid.

March 27th, 1683, a messuage, key or quay, and garden, in the street called the Close, in Newcastle, was purchased by the mayor and burgeses of that town for 700l. and settled on the master, brethren and sisters of this hospital ^u.

November 6th, 1683, an estate at Edderley, in the county of Durham, was purchased by the mayor and burgeses aforesaid for 1610l. and settled in the above master, brethren and sisters: the inheritance thereof to be in fee simple ^v.

Sept. 25th, 1685, an estate at Whittell in the county of Northumberland, was purchased by the above mayor and burgeses, for 1300l. and settled as above on this hospital ^w.

September 18th, 1695, mention occurs of Mr. John Rumney, as having bequeathed 250l. to the mayor and burgeses of Newcastle; the interest whereof to be yearly distributed to this hospital, and the poor of the several parishes of Newcastle ^x.

December 19th, 1716, the mayor and common-council of Newcastle petitioned parliament for leave for the master, &c. of this hospital to sell their lands at Edderley and Whittell aforesaid, which they alleged were not a sufficient fund for their support.

The said mayor and common-council were desirous, on this occasion, of charging certain lands and tenements within the manor of Walker, in the county of Northumberland, of the yearly value of 250l. with a yearly rent-charge for ever of 185l. (105l. more by the year than the annual produce of Edderley and Whittell), but they were unable to complete the purchase of the said manor of Walker ^y, unless they obtained

^u From a deed in the archives of the corporation of Newcastle.

^v Books of the hospital.

^w Ibid.

^x Common-council books.

^y See Lords' Journals, vol. xx. p. 427.—Also p. 588.

" January 17th, 1717, there was a bill in parliament for vesting of several lands, belonging to the master, brethren and sisters of this hospital, in trustees to be sold; and for settling on the said master, brethren and sisters, a perpetual yearly rent of 185l. in clear money in lieu thereof, to be charged upon the estate of Walker, was brought into the

tained leave to dispose of Edderley and Whittell, to raise part of the purchase money.

Mr. John Ord, by his will, proved at Westminster, A. D. 1721 or 1722, devised to this hospital a rent-charge of 1l. 6s. 8d. from a messuage on the west side of the Bigg-Market in Newcastle: also a rent-charge of 6s. 8d. out of another messuage in the Side there for ever: these sums to be divided by his heir at law in the presence of the mayor of Newcastle for the time being².

January 2d, 1752, there was an order of common-council for giving forty fothers of coals annually to this hospital, at the festival of Christmas².

December 18th, 1769, there was an order of common-council for the

House of Lords, and rejected by the Lords, upon an allegation of Lord Cadogan that the corporation of Newcastle had purchased the estate of Walker without licence, and therefore, by the statute of mortmain, it belonged to the crown."—Grey's MSS.

Walker manor cost the corporation of Newcastle 12,220l. (Sir Robert Raymond's Report, 1723.)

13th December, 10 George I. Pat. part 1. A pardon and licence granted to the mayor and burgesses of Newcastle upon Tyne, to hold the manor of Walker, and the ballast-shore, and other lands particularly mentioned in the licence. Journals of Commons, vol. xxii. p. 710.

The following occurs in Gyll's interleaved Bourne, p. 245:

"Newcastle upon Tyne, January 21st, 1724. Yesterday our magistrates went in their formalities to the Guildhall of this corporation, where there was assembled a very great concourse of people. At which time William Carr, Esq. our representative in parliament delivered to the mayor, Matthew Featherstone, Esq. his majesty's licence and pardon to this corporation, for having some time ago made a considerable purchase of land contrary to the statute of mortmain. The instrument was read by the town-clerk, and loud acclamations followed thereupon. The magistrates in common-council unanimously agreed to address his majesty, to return their thanks for this great mark of his favour to them. After which, an handsome entertainment being prepared at the mayor's house, most of the gentlemen of the town and neighbourhood resorted thither, where his majesty's health, and the health of the Prince and Princess of Wales, and the royal family were drank with the utmost loyalty, and the evening concluded with ringing of bells, and other demonstrations of joy. Upon Mr. Carr's late arrival among us with the above-said licence, he was immediately elected one of the magistrates of this corporation."

The King was addressed on this occasion, February 7th, 1724.

² Hospital book.

² Common-council books.

the master of this hospital to be paid 8l. and each brother and sister 6l. per annum ^b.

March 22d, 1779, the mayor and common-council of Newcastle, in consequence of a resolution to prefer, in future, the most aged claimants to the places that should fall vacant in this hospital, made an order that the several candidates should produce certificates of their respective ages, to be regularly filed in the town-clerk's office ^c.

Here also an hospital for matrons, for a governess and five sisters, to be widows of protestant clergymen, merchants, and freemen of the town of Newcastle, endowed by the charity of Mrs. Anne Davison ^d, widow of Mr. Benjamin Davison, merchant, was erected by the corporation of that town in a field near the hospital of the holy Jesus, in the year 1725.

George Grey, Esq. surviving trustee, founded this hospital ^e March 25th, 1748.

A. D.

^b Common-council books.

^c Ibid.

^d Anne, relict of Benjamin Davison, merchant, by her last will, dated Dec. 3d, 1719, bequeathed the sum of 940l. to general uses of charity, at the discretion of her executors. Dr. Thomlinson, Alderman William Ellison, George Grey, Esq. and Mr. Ord, were the trustees.

^e In the incorporation of this hospital, the governess and sisters have power to sue and be sued, to implead and be impleaded, to use a common seal with the letters A. D. and a proper inscription, and to purchase lands: the mayor and common-council of Newcastle to be visitors of this hospital on the death of Mr. Grey, and to appoint governesses and sisters, or, on any misbehaviour, to remove them.

The following inscription was on the old house which was pulled down:

"This hospital for six poor widows of clergymen and merchants was endowed by the charity of Mrs. Anne Davison, widow of Mr. Benjamin Davison, merchant, and erected by the corporation of Newcastle, anno 1725."

This Mrs. Ann Davison, by her will, dated as above, appointed, after payment of her debts, legacies and funeral expences, that the surplus of her personal estate should be divided amongst the poor, at the discretion of her executors, George Grey, Esq. the Reverend Robert Thomlinson, William Ellison, Esq. and John Ord, Gentleman. This surplus was 940l. which the executors agreed to lay out in the endowment of an hospital for the relief of the widows of poor protestant clergymen, merchants, and freemen of Newcastle, for ever.

A. D. 1754, the mayor and burgesſes of Newcaſtle having been appointed the patrons of this charity, by the above ſurviving trustee, erected a handſome new ſet of apartments for the governeſs and five ſiſters of this hoſpital, nearly on the ſame ſite with the former houſe^f.

March 21ſt, 1771, there was an order of common-council for each woman in Mrs. Daviſon's hoſpital to have 8 carts of coals in every year^g.

Here alſo Sir Walter Blackett's hoſpital for fix unmarried men, to be poor and decayed burgesſes of the town, was founded in 1754; the worthy baronet, on the receipt of a bond given him by the corporation, having depoſited 1200l. in their hands for that purpoſe^h.

The foundation-ſtone of this houſe was laid July 29th, 1754ⁱ.

March 21ſt, 1777, there was an order of common-council to give an allowance of eight carts of fire-coal, yearly, to every man in this hoſpital^k.

There

A. D. 1725, the mayor and burgesſes of Newcaſtle, at the requeſt of the executors, built a dwelling-houſe, with offices, in the Manors, and conveyed them to Mr. Grey, the only ſurviving executor, and his heirs for ever; who, by his deed, dated 25th March, 1748, founded the ſaid building an hoſpital, and appointed at the ſame time the firſt governeſs and five ſiſters.

The mayor and burgesſes of Newcaſtle upon Tyne, by an indenture, dated 24th March, 1748, in conſideration of 94cl. paid by Mr. Grey, ſold to him, his heirs and assigns, an annuity of 55l. payable out of Walker eſtate.

^f At the ſame time when they erected apartments for the hoſpitals of Sir Walter Blackett, Bart. and Thomas Daviſon, Eſq.

Inſcription over the door:

“ This hoſpital, for a governeſs and five ſiſters, widows of proteſtant clergymen, merchants, and freemen of the town, was endowed by the charity of Mrs. Ann Daviſon, relict of Mr. Benjamin Daviſon, merchant, firſt erected by the corporation of Newcaſtle A. D. 1725, and rebuilt at their common charge A. D. 1754.

^g Common-council books.

^h As yet there appears to have been no endowment made of this hoſpital under the common ſeal of the corporation of Newcaſtle.

ⁱ Newcaſtle Courant, Auguſt 3d, 1754.

^k Common-council books.

There is a stone put up over the door of their apartments, inscribed as follows :

“ This hospital
for six unmarried men,
to be poor and decayed burgesſes,
built on the ground, and at the common charge
of the corporation of this town,
was founded by Sir Walter Blackett, Bart.
the munificent magistrate and representative,
in ſeven ſucceſſive parliaments, of Newcastle upon Tyne,
A. D. 1754.”

Here alſo is an hoſpital for ſix unmarried women, to be the daughters or widows of free burgesſes of Newcastle upon Tyne, indebted for its foundation and ſupport to the charity of Thomas Daviſon, Eſq. of Ferry-Hill in the county of Durham, and his two ſiſters Timothia and ——— Daviſon¹.

A. D. 1754, the mayor and burgesſes of Newcastle erected here, on their ground, and at their common expence, an elegant ſet of apartments for the above ſix unmarried women, under the ſame roof with thoſe intended for the two former hoſpitals of Mrs. Anne Daviſon, and Sir Walter Blackett, Bart^m.

March 21ſt, 1771, there was an order of common-council, to give
an

¹ Mr. Daviſon died March 6th, 1760.

His ſiſter Timothia died June 4th, 1757.

^m The following is extracted from a London newspaper, from Auguſt 6th to Auguſt 8th, 1754 :—“ We learn from Newcastle, that on Monday ſe’nnight the hoſpital was begun near the ſurgeons’ hall, at the foot of the Manor-Chare, for accommodating ſix poor old maidens, and the like number of old bachelors : the fund for ſupporting the ſame being generously ſubſcribed by Sir Walter Blackett, Bart. one of their representatives, and Thomas Daviſon, of Ferry-Hill, Eſq. each having given 1200l. the intereſt of which is to be applied to the charitable purpoſes above-mentioned. The foundation-ſtone was laid by the mayor ; and the magiſtrates, in order to keep the above ſum entire, for the uſe before ſignified, have undertaken to be at the charge of the building on the town’s account. The workmen had ſeveral handſome preſents made them by the gentlemen preſent, after the corner-ſtone was laid, to encourage them to finiſh the building well.”

an allowance of eight carts of fire-coal, yearly, to every woman in this houseⁿ.

The following inscription is on a stone over the door :

“ This hospital for six unmarried women,
to be daughters and widows of burgesſes,
built on the ground and at the common charge
of the corporation of this town,
was founded by Thomas Daviſon, Eſq.
of Ferry-Hill in the county of Durham, A. D. 1754.”

Ward's alms-house^o ſtood near the above, founded in the reign of Edward the Fourth, by John Warde, a rich merchant of Newcastle, for twelve poor men, and the like number of poor women. The ſite of this building is marked, in Speed's Plan of the town, in what is now called the Manor-Chare, where an old wall towards the ſtreet, with a door-way built up in it, is ſtill remaining.

ⁿ Common-council books.

^o John Ward was ſheriff of Newcastle A. D. 1445, and mayor 1448 and 1450.

Leland, in his Itinerary, vol. v. p. 114, gives the following account of it: “ One John Warde a riche marchant of Newcaſtelle made a maiſun Dieu for 12 poor men and 12 poore women by (*i. e.* near to) the Auguſtine-Freres in Newcaſtell.”

Among the diſburſements in an old pariſh-book in All-Saints veſtry, dated 1642, occurs the following entry :

“ Alms houſe in Manor-Chaire, 3s.”

Bourne cites the Milbank MS. concerning this place as follows : “ The chief alms-houſe in the town is Ward's, near the Manour: the mills at Pandon-Gate ſhould give them, as I remember, twenty ſhillings per annum to buy them coals, but old Mr. Brandling pulled off the lead, on purpoſe to expell the poor people, which he did. The mills are now fallen into one Homer's hands, and ſo are loſt for ever. I have ſeen the writings and know it.”

It is ſtyled, in an old deed dated Dec. 1ſt, 1475, “ John Wardes almous houſe ſtondyng in Cowgate nye the Frer Auguſtyns lately edified and belded by the ſaid John Warde.”

Bourne tells us, that it was ſituated at the bottom of a garden belonging, in his time, to Mr. Waters, where old perſons had informed him they remembered the ruins of ſuch a building.

SILVER-STREET.

SILVER-STREET, which leads down a very steep hill from the foot of Pilgrim-Street to Pandon, was anciently called All-Hallow-Gate^p, as also Temple-Gate^q, it should seem from the circumstance of its communicating with All-Saints church. It occurs too in old writings with the name of Jew-Gate^r.

There is a presbyterian meeting-house in Silver-Street, of which Mr. George Ogilvie, who died April 21st, 1765, aged 57 years, was minister.—He was succeeded by Mr. Sheilds.

CHURCH OF ALL-SAINTS, OR ALL-HALLOWS.

THE conjecture of Grey^s, in his Chorographia, that this church was dedicated to All-Saints, or All-Hallows, from the ancient name of that part of the town, Pampedon, which, he adds, was so called from the Pantheon at Rome, appears to be too ridiculous to deserve either to be considered or refuted.

It is not known at what period this church was built. Bourne met with an account, of the date of 1286, in which it is mentioned as erected at that time^t.

A deed

^p Which is said to be "Ex parte boreali ecclesie Omnium Sanctorum."

^q From templum—as lying near, or conducting to, the church.

^r In a release dated 7th October, 12 Will. III. A. D. 1700, mention occurs of two messuages situated "in Newcastle upon Tyne, in a certain street or place there called Silver-Street, alias Jew-Gate, on the north syde of the same street."—Extract from a title deed of a house in Silver-Street belonging to Mr. John Stokoe.

These two names owe their origin, it is not improbable, to the same cause, *i. e.* the place having been principally inhabited by Jews, who dealt in silver-plate.

In an inrolment remaining in the archives of the corporation of Newcastle upon Tyne, dated November 16th, 1658, this street is mentioned by the name of "Silver-Streete, alias All-Hallow-Gate."

^s Grey—cited by Bourne.

^t Bourne.

"This church, seated upon a hill, much about the same height with the situation of St. Mary's

A deed preserved in the vestry of this church, dated October 29th, 1319, describes the street now called Butcher-Bank, as leading from the Cale-Crofs to the church of All-Saints ^u.

In the years 1651 and 1655, this church appears to have undergone some material alterations ^v.

In the year 1728 a lecture was founded at All-Saints, and settled upon Mr. Henry Bourne, the curate, for instructing the people in the rubrick and liturgy of the church ^w.

A. D. 1776 this church was thoroughly cleaned and repaired.

In the year 1786 an act passed for the taking down and rebuilding of All-Saints church, several of the inside pillars of that structure having given way, and it being hazardous to assemble any longer therein. See Appendix.

The foundation stone of the new edifice was laid by the Rev. James Stephen Lushington, vicar of Newcastle, on the 19th of the kalends of September, A. D. 1786 ^x.

CHANTRIES.

Mary's in Gateshead, and upon the same line with it, is not so long as St. Nicholas', being only 55 yards 1 foot and $\frac{1}{4}$ long, but it is broader, as being 25 yards 2 feet in breadth." —Ibid.

"The extent of the parish of All-Saints is as follows: Beginning at Sand-Gate it is bounded by the river to St. Antons, thence to Biker and Biker-Hill, to Arcle-Dean, to Ewsburn, thence to Gesmonde, Sandeford-Stone to the Shield-Field, from whence it crosses the dean and meadows to Over-Dean-Bridge-End, and down to the west side of Pilgrim-Street to the Painter-Hugh, so to the east of the Butter-Crofs and Sand-Hill to the Key-Side, so to Sand-Gate." —Warburton's MSS. penes h. v. Ducem Northumbriæ.

^u "In vico qui ducit del Cale-Crosse ad ecclesiam Omnium Sanctorum."

^v Common-council books.

"Sept. 15, 1651, stones granted out of the Mannors for the under-building and buttressing All-Saints church wall."

February 4th, 1655, petition of the church-wardens of All-Hallows, for stones out of the Manors, "to build up the east end of All-Hallows church, being now ready to fall." — On this occasion "the stones of the old ruinate chapell" were granted them.

^w Bourne's History.

^x The following is a copy of the inscription placed under the foundation-stone of All-Saints church :

" Ut

CHANTRIES.

THERE were seven chantries here in the papal times—one dedicated to St. Thomas—one to the Virgin Mary—one to St. John the Evangelist—one to St. Peter—one to St. Catharine—one to St. Loye—and one to St. John the Baptist and St. John the Evangelist¹.

1. That of St. Thomas is said to have been founded by John Pulhore, clerk², about 1356. The yearly value was 4l. 8s. 4d.—William White was the last incumbent, and had a pension of 3l. 10s. or 18s. 6d. per annum.

The following account of it occurs in the certificate of colleges and chantries in Northumberland and Durham, 37 Hen. VIII. remaining in the Augmentation-Office:

“The chauntrie of Saynt Thomas in the parishe church of All-Saynts within the towne of Newcastle upon Tyne was founded by one John Pulhore clarke, to fynde a preiste to say masse and to pray for hys fowle and all Cristen fowles as by a dede of the foundation therof exhibited before the said commiffioners dothe appere and is so used hitherto by reporte—Yerely value 4l. 7s. 8d.—value accordyng to

“Ut omnipotentis Dei cultus decorus
Et Christi humani generis salvatoris
Evangelium floreant et augeant,
Hoc primum saxum ædis sacre novæ
(Antiquâ omnino collapsurâ)
A Jacobo Stephano Lushington
Novi Castri vicario ponitur
Nono decimo kalendarum Septembris,
Et in millesimo septingentesimo
Octogesimo sexto anno salutis;
Davide Stephenson architecto.”

September 2d, 1786, Mr. William Hedley was killed by the fall of some stones from the steeple of the old church, as the workmen were blasting it with gun-powder.

¹ Bourne's History.

² Ibid. This John Pulhore was rector of Whickham 1346—rector also of Whitburn, which he resigned in 1352, for Warkworth vicarage—constable also of Durham Castle, and receiver-general to Bishop Hatfield, but removed by the bishop from these two offices.

—Randall's MSS.

to this survey 4l. 8s. 4d. as dothe apere by a rentall whereof is paid yerely to the Kinges majestie for the tenthes 8s. 9d. ob. and remayneth clerely 79s. 6d. ob. which ar employed to the sustentacion and relief of Wyllyam White priest incumbent there accordyng to th' order of the foundation.—Ornaments &c. 106s. 6d. ob. qua. as dothe apere by a perticuler inventory of the fame.—Ther wer no other landes &c.”

2. The foundation deed of our Lady's chantry in this church appears to have been lost. Its yearly value was 4l. 5s. 10d.

September 25th, 1334, Thomas de Karliol, of Newcastle upon Tyne, granted to Peter, son of Peter Draper, and to Cecily his wife, and their heirs, his patronage of the chantry of the Virgin Mary, in All-Saints church, reserving to himself one turn of presentation^a.

Robert Manners, chaplain, the last incumbent of this chantry, occurs April 29th, 1518^b; also July 17th, 1527^c.—He had a pension of 4l. 6s. 4d.

The following account of this chantry occurs in the certificate of colleges, &c. 37 Hen. VIII. cited above:

“The chauntrie of our Lady in the parishe churche of All-Saynts within the towne of Newcastell upon Tyne. Ther is no dede of foundation to be shewed but it hath ben of olde tyme accustomyd to fynde a preefte ther for the mayntenance of Godd's service and so it is used at this present by reporte—Yerely value 63s. 4d.—value accordyng to this survey 4l. 5s. 10d. as apereth by a rentall wherof is paid yerely to the Kinges majestie for the tenthes 5s. 4d. and remayneth clerely 4l. 6d. whiche Roberte Maners clerke now incumbent ther hath towarde hys lyvyng as it hath accustomably ben used hertofore.—Ornaments &c. 4l. 3s. 6d. as dooth appere by a perticuler inventory of the fame.—Ther were no other landes &c.”

3. The chantry of Saint John the Evangelist was founded by Richard Willeby and Richard Fishlake.—It was supported by some tenements in the Sand-Hill and the Side.—The yearly value was 4l. 15s. 4d.—

The

^a Bourne's History.

^b Deed in the possession of lawyer Gyll.

^c From an original deed, communicated by John Davidson, Esq.

The last incumbent, whom one account, I think erroneously, makes Anthony Hexham, alias Houghton, had a pension of 3l. 3s. 1d.^d.

The following account of this chantry occurs in the certificate of colleges, &c. 37 Hen. VIII. cited above :

“ The chauntrie of Saynt John the Evangelist in the parishe church of All-Saynts within the towne of Newcastle upon Tyne was founded by one Richard Willeby and one Richard Fishelake to fynde a prieste for ever to pray for their sowles and all Christen sowles and to kepe two obitts yerely for the founders sowles as it is reported and is so used at this present but the dedes of the foundation wer lost long syns—Yerely value 72s. 5d.—value accordyng to thys survey 4l. 15s. 4d. as apereth by a rentall whereof is paid yerely for rents resolut^r 13s. 8d. for two perpetual obytts 8s. 8d. and for the Kynges majesties tenthes 7s. 3d.—29s. 7d. and remayneth clerly 65s. 9d. which ben employed to the sustentacion and relief of John Musgrope incumbent therof.—Ornaments &c. 112s. 2d. ob. qua. as dothe apere by a perticuler inventory of the same.—Ther wer no other landes &c.”

4. St.

^d November 10th, 1406, there was a confirmation by the prior and convent of Durham of some mortgaged rents to this chantry of St. John the Evangelist in All-Saints. This is by inspeximus of a confirmation of Walter, Bishop of Durham, allowing Richard Fychlake, chaplain, to assign a tenement in Gateshead, and an annual rent of 9s. 6d. out of a tenement there, both held in capite under the Bishop, to Richard Willeby, chaplain, keeper of this chantry.—Bourne.

There is a deed dated December 20th, 2 Ric. III. by which Robert Wylson, perpetual chaplain of the chantry of St. John Evangelist in All-Saints, with the consent of the church-wardens and vic^r the patrons lets to Alexander Taylor, baker, his tenement in All-Hallow-Gate, between Heworth-Chair on the west ; a tenement of Sir George Lumley, Knt. on the north ; and a tenement of John Carlell, Esq. on the south.—Rent, 2s.—George Carr, mayor, and George Byrde, s^rheriff.—From the original in All-Saints vestry.

Pentecost, A. D. 1541. David Taylor, perpetual chaplain at the altar of St. John the Evangelist in All-Saints, with the consent of the church-wardens of that church, the true patrons for that turn, let to John Clerk, mariner, a tenement, with a garden adjacent, in Pampdene between the lands belonging to John Lumley, Knight, Lord of Lumley, &c. extending from the King-Street to Hony-Layn backwards—10s. yearly rent.—From the original in All-Saints vestry.

4. St. Peter's chantry was founded about A. D. 1411, by Roger de Thornton, when he also founded St. Catharine's hospital on the Sand-Hill^e.—The yearly value was 6l.—See account of that hospital, called also Maison-Dieu.

The following account of this chantry occurs in the certificate of colleges, &c. 37 Hen. VIII. cited above:

"The chauntrie of St. Peter in the parishe church of All-Saynts ibid. was founded by reporte to fynde a priest for ever to the mayntenance of Godds service ther and to pray for all Cristen sowles and the said priest to have for his stipend or salary 6l. yerely to be paid out of all the possessions of the hospital of Saynt Katheryn called La Maison-Dieu in the towne of Newcastle and the same order is observed ther at this present by reporte.—Yerely value 6l.—value accordyng to this survey 6l. as apereth by a rentall wherof is paid to the Kingis majestye for the tenthes 12s. and remayneth clerly 108s. which are employed to the sustentacion of William Teisdale clerk now incumbent ther accordyng to th' order of the foundation.—Ornaments &c. 8s. 5d. as apereth by a perticuler inventory of the same.—Ther wer no other landes &c."

5. The chantry of St. Catharine was founded in the time of King Edward III.—A copy of the foundation deed is still preserved in All-Saints vestry^f.—The King, by his charter, having granted licence to Robert

^e Bourne.—It was in that waste place which was above the vestry, opposite to the tomb of Roger de Thornton.—A priest, set apart for that purpose, was to pray for the founder while he lived, and for his soul when he was dead, together with the souls of his father and mother, and of Agnes his wife, and also of his ancestors and his children, and the whole company of the faithful departed.

In the window, at the east end of this chantry, remained, about Bourne's time, the images of St. Lewis, St. Barbara, St. Laurence, St. Elizabeth, &c.—On the south side were the arms of the Dents reversed;—in the next window the representations of two men and three women kneeling at an altar, supposed to have been designed for Roger Thornton's children.

^f In Latin. See Appendix.—The following occurs in the Murray MS:

"Novum Castrum super Tynam—Cantar' Sancte Katerine in ecclesia Omnium Sanctorum ibidem pro quibusdam mess. et terr. in eadem villa."—Pat. 20 Ric. II. p. 3, m. 12.

By

Robert de Chirton, burgefs of Newcastle upon Tyne, and Mariot his wife, daughter and heirefs of Hugh Hankyn, burgefs of that town, to give a ftipend to a certain chaplain, to perform divine fervice in the church of All-Saints, for the fouls of the faid Hugh, and Beatrix his wife, Gilbert Hankyn his father, &c. they, out of their devotion to Jefus Chrift, the Virgin Mary his mother, the bleffed Virgin Catharine, &c. granted to Sir Ada Nynepenyf, chaplain at the altar of St. Catharine in All-Saints, 100s. annual rent, out of tenements in Ruffel-Chare, near "Olle-Croffe^s." Failing the founders' heirs, the mayor and bailiffs of the town, for the time being, were to be the patrons.—The above Mariot appeared in full court, between the four benches, and was there fworn, before the mayor and bailiffs, never to contradict her husband's act.

The yearly value of this chantry was 5l. 3s. 8d.

The following account of this chantry occurs in the certificate of colleges, &c. 37 Hen. VIII. remaining in the Augmentation-Office:

—“The chauntreie of Saynt Katheryne in the parishe church of All-Saynts within the towne of Newcaftell upon Tyne was founded by a licence of King Edward 3^d to one Hugh Hawking and Bettereffe his wyffe to fynd one prieste ther for ever to fay maffe and to pray for their fowles and all Criften fowles as by a dede of the foundation therof bering date 20 January A. D. 1335, more playnly dothe appere and it is fo ufed at this prefente by reporte.—Yerely value 118s. 18d.—value accordyng to this furvey 103s. 8d. as apereth by a rentall wherof is paid owt for a rent refolut³ 3s. and for the Kinges majefties tenthes 10s. 9d. ob. qua. and remayneth clerely 4l. 5s. 10d. qua. whiche ben employed to the fufhentacion and relief of Myles Swalwell preft now incumbent ther accordyng to the ordynnaunce of the faid foundation.—Ornaments &c.

By a deed dated in June, 14th Hen. VIII. the church-wardens of St. Andrew's in Newcastle demifed to Thomas Holland, burgefs of that town, a tenement in Sid-Gate, for which, inter alia, he was to pay to the perpetual chaplain of the chantry of St. Catharine the Virgin, in the church of All-Saints, feven fhillings, at a certain term, for ever.—Dr. Ellifon's MSS.

^s Quære if a miftake for "Cale-Croffe."

&c. 119s. 4d. as apereth by a perticuler inventory of the fame.—Ther werno other landes &c.”

6. The chantry of St. Loy, or Saint Elgie, was founded by Richard Pykeryng, in the reign of King Edward III.—The yearly value was 3l. 8s. 4d ^b.—William Browne was the last incumbent, and had an annual pension of 3l. 2s. 8d.

John Ward, of Newcastle, merchant, by his last will, dated June 24th, 1461 ⁱ, left certain lands in trust, for finding a priest to perform divine service at the altar of St. Loye, in All-Hallows church. The priest's salary to be eight marks.

The following account of this chantry occurs in the certificate of colleges, &c. 37 Henry VIII. remaining in the Augmentation-Office.

“ The chauntrie of Saynt Loye in the parishe church of All Saynts ibid. was founded by one Richard Pykering by a licence obteyned of K. Edward III. to fynde a priest for ever to say masse and pray for all Christen sowles by reporte which is so used at this present, but the dede of the foundation was losse many yeres fyns as it is sayd.—Yerely value 60s.—value accordyng to this survey 68s. 4d. as apereth by a rentall wherof is paid yerely to the Kinges majestie for the tenthes 6s. and remayneth clerely 62s. 4d. which ben employed to the sustentacion and relief of William Browne priest incumbent ther accordyng to the ordynnance of the said foundation—Ornaments &c. 71s. 8d. as apereth by a perticuler inventorie of the fame as well for the goodes and ornaments of this chauntrie as of the chauntrie of St. John Baptyst and St. John the Evangelist next ensewyng because the said two chauntries be both founded at one aulter the said ornaments doo serve for theym boothe indifferently.—Ther wer no other landes &c.”

7. The chantry of St. John the Baptyst and St. John the Evangelist was founded by John Warde—yearly revenue 7l. 15s. 8d. William Hepson, alias Hixsonne, was the last incumbent, and had a pension of 5l. per annum. The following account of this chantry occurs in the certificate 37 Hen. VIII. remaining in the Augmentation-Office.

“ The

^b Bourne.

ⁱ From the original in All-Saints vestry. See Appendix.

"The chauntrie of St. John Baptift and St. John Evangelift in the parishe church of All Saynts ibid. was founded by one John Warde to fynde a preeft for ever to say masse and pray for all Cristen fowles as by the dede of the foundation exhibited before the said commiffioners dothe appere and is so used at this present by reporte—Yerely value 106s. 8d.—value accordyng to this survey 7l. 15s. 8d. as apereth by a rentall whereof is paid owt for a rent resolut' 38s. 6d. and for the Kinges majesties tenthes 10s. 8d.—49s. 2d.—and remayneth clerly 106s. 6d. whiche ar employed to the sustentacion and relief of William Hepson priest incumbent ther accordyng to the said foundation—Ornaments &c. nil here because all the goodes and ornaments of this chauntrie be charged before in the value of the goodes and ornaments of St. Loye's chauntrie within the sum of 71s. 8d. as is ther declared.—Ther wer no other landes &c."

For the "altar of the Trinity" in this church, see account of the Trinity-House.

STEEPLE OF ALL-SAINTS.

THE steeple of this church, of somewhat remarkable form as to the spire rising from its square tower, was of mean height, and no very elegant design. Robert Rhodes, the great benefactor to the churches of this town, who lived in this parish, and was buried in the chancel of this church, had his name and arms also under the belfry in this steeple, in which he probably made great alterations^k.

The bells of this church^l were founded anew, or increased in number, A. D. 1696.

The clock was made in 1691^m.

GALLERIES

^k See Bourne's account.

^l The following occurs in the common-council books.

"April 1st, 1695, All-Saints parish humbly request the metal of the statue (of King James II. on Sand Hill) towards the repair of their bells."—St. Andrew's parish made a similar request.—"Ordered, That All-Saints have the metal belonging to the horse of the
said

GALLERIES AND PEWSⁿ.

THE ancient gallery, which divided the chancel from the nave of the church, on the site of which the butcher's gallery lately stood, and which had been the rood-loft in the times of popery, appears to have been taken down, by the chancellor's special directions, A. D. 1639, although great interest had been made with the bishop to suffer it to remain. There were two other galleries in the late church, one belonged to the Trinity-House, the other held the organ seats for the children of the charity-schools, &c.

Pews or stalls are mentioned to have been in All-Saints church A. D. 1488^o.

CHANCEL^p.

THE chancel of this church stood upon a large vault or crypt^q.

It

saïd statue, except a leg thereof, which must go towards the casting a new bell for St. Andrew's parish."—It appears by the old register book that the treble bell was sent over to Durham to be recast, A. D. 1639.

A. D. 1646 mention occurs of a bell being customarily rung every morning at four o'clock, at this church.—Also 1691.

Inscription on the great bell: "I found King William's deliverance from Popish conspiracy in the year 1695-6. Christopher Hodgson made me."

Inscription on the fourth bell: "Christopher Hodgson me fecit 1696. Nathanael Ellison, vicar, Michael Hall, Thomas Turner, church-wardens."

On the fifth bell: "Christopher Hodgson made me 1696. Nathanael Elliton, vicar, Mark Browell, Ralph Forster, church-wardens."

^m Old parish book—made by Mr. Deodatus Thirkeld—cost 22l. 3s.

ⁿ See Bourne's account.

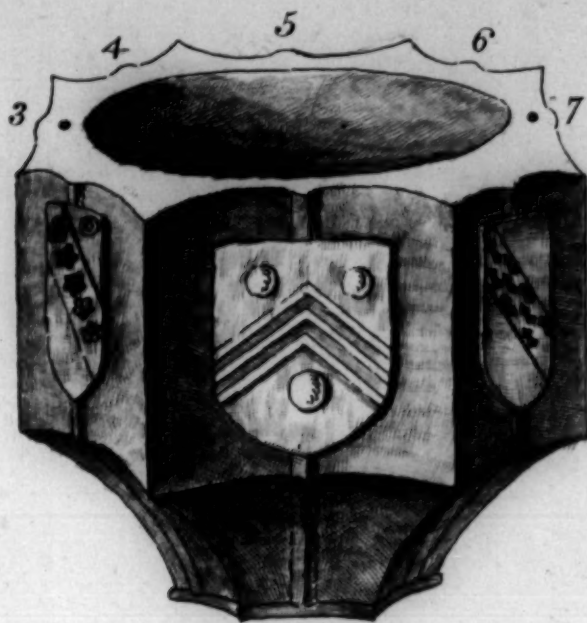
^o Old parish book, 3 Henry VII.

^p See Bourne's account.

^q "The chancel stands upon a large vault, of a square figure, and spacious: a strong pillar in it, the support of eight large stone arches. The entrance on the north side of the church-yard." Wallis' Northumberland, vol. ii. p. 228.

June 2d, 1783, I examined this crypt underneath the chancel.—The pillar was in the

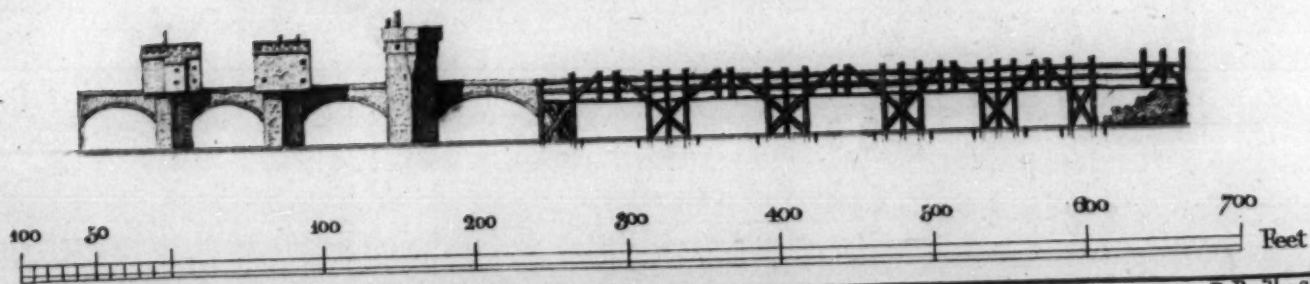




Old Font in the late Church of All Saints.



The Temporary Bridge as it stood on the 25.th of Oct.^r 1772.



R. Beilby sculp.

TO M^r. DAVID
this Plate, engraved
respectfully, inscribed by



STEPHENSON Architect,
at his expence, is
his obliged humble servant
J. Brand.

It had been beautified some time before Bourne wrote his history.

The communion table was of marble, presented February 6th, 1684, by John Otway, merchant. There was a prothesis, or side altar^r. In the year 1776 a miserable painting, which represented the discovery by the breaking of bread, was put upon the altar-piece.—It was a copy from a print in Ryder's Bible.

FONT.

THERE was a very observable font, with eight shields of arms on it, in this church^s.

WINDOWS.

center. There were very observable windows in it, which had been built up, greatly below the level of the floor of the late church, which, perhaps, might have been raised by the great number of burials in it during a long course of time.

^r They had assistant officers here to the church-wardens, called fidesmen. See Cowell's Interpreter.—“Latera, fidesmen, companions, assistants.”

Staveley on Churches, p. 280, thinks that our questmen, who are to be aiding and assisting to the church-wardens, are called fidemen, quasi synod-men. But see the Constitutions and Canons Ecclesiastical.

For account of the communion-plate, see Bourne's account.

^s 1. “Argent, a fess gules inter 3 popinjays vert, collared or, by Lord Lumley. There is impaled with Lord Lumley's coat, fable, a chevron plain and a chief indented or rather dancette, argent, by the name of Thornton, whose daughter he married.” Dr. Ellifon's MSS.

2. “Sable, a bend ermine charged with three cinquefoils of the first, and in the sinister chief an annulet argent, signifying the difference of fifth brother, by Roddam of Little Houghton in Northumberland.” Ibid.

3. “Argent, a bend fable charged with 3 lozenges ermine, by Dent of Newcastle.” Ibid.

4. “A chevron fable between 3 water-buckets gules.” Ibid.

5. “A chevron fable inter 3 pellets.” Ibid.

6. “Gules, 3 oak trees erazed argent, acorned or. The coat of the Andersons of Bradley.” Ibid.

7. “Argent, an orle fable on a chief azure 3 martlets of the second: a mullet for difference.” Ibid.

8. “Shield with a skin mark.” Ibid.

WINDOWS^t.

SEVERAL curious fragments of painted glafs, that had furvived the Reformation, remained difperfed about in the feveral windows of the late church.

There was a figure of St. Barbara in one of the fouth ones. There were alfo feveral fkin-marks.

ORGAN.

THE organ of this church is mentioned to have been repaired A. D. 1631^u.

LIBRARY.

A. D. 1631, mention occurs of books chained in the choir of this church, where they were placed undoubtedly for the general ufe of the parifhioners^v.

LEGACIES LEFT TO THE POOR OF ALL-SAINTS.

BENEFACTIONS to a very confiderable amount appear to have been given, at different periods, to the poor of this very extenfive and populous parifh.

Mr.

^t See Bourne's account.

^u Trinity-Houfe books, February 27th, 1631.

July 13th, 1713, William Greggs appointed organift.—Common-council books.

January 17th, 1715, Francis de Prendcourt, on the death of the above.—Ibid.

Sept. 30th, 1725, Solomon Strologer, on the death of F. Prendcourt.—Ibid.

Dec. 24, 1779, Charles Avifon, on the death of S. Strologer.

In 1781 a new fwell made to this organ, by Mr. Donaldfon.

^v Inventory in old parifh book.—By this it appears, that a “branch candleftick of brafs, containing twelve lights, was given by Mr. Samuel Cocke, mafter and mariner, A. D. 163 The following occur in an inventory of all the goods and implements belonging to the church of All-Saints, about 1632: “One *foe* for carrying water”—“one little box with two *caft of counters* in it”—“one whole houre glaffe”—“one half houre glaffe”—“five coffins for corps, two for the eldeft fort, one for the middle fort, and two for the younger fort”—“one iron gavelock, and one fwea tree with two rolles for taking and laying down lairftones.”

Mr. Thomas Smith, shipwright, by his will, dated Dec. 22d, 1585, left the sum of 4l. 18s. 10d. to the poor of this parish, payable out of several houses yearly, at Easter for ever^w.

Mr. Cuthbert Woodman, weaver, by his will, dated August 22d, 1636, left the sum of 12 shillings, to be paid out of a house in Pilgrim-Street, yearly, for ever^x.

A. D. 1640, Henry Hilton, Esq. left to this parish as to St. Nicholas^y.—See St. Nicholas.

Robert Anderfon, Esq. left, by deed, 5l. per annum. See St. Nicholas^z.

A. D. 1644, Sir Alexander Davison left to the poor of this, as to the poor of St. Nicholas' parish, 2l. per annum^a.

A. D. 1644, Sir Thomas Davison left to the poor of this, as to St. Nicholas' parish, 1l. per annum.

November 16th, 1648, Mr. Andrew Aldworth left, as to St. Nicholas^b, 1l. per annum.

April 11th, 1660, Mr. William Carr, merchant-adventurer, left to the poor of All-Saints, several rent-charges, amounting in all to 1l. 6s. 6d. per annum^c.

Mr Mark Milbank, 1677, as to St. Nicholas, 3l. per annum^d.

Mr. William Carr, 1675, as to St. Nicholas, 1l. 10s. per annum^e.

July 17th, 1661, Mr. John Cofyns, draper, left to be distributed in bread, at two shillings worth per week, to the poor of this parish, 5l. 4s. per annum.—Also 5l. per annum for the repairs of the church^f.

Mr. William Gibson, merchant, left a rent-charge of 1l. per annum, out of a house in Cowgate, October 26th, 1662^g.

March 23d, 1673, Mr. David Shevil, barber furgeon, left 4l. per annum out of several houses^h.

Left

^w Bourne.

^x Ibid.

^y Ibid.

^z Ibid.

^a Ibid.

^b Ibid.

^c From a copy of his will in the old parish book.

^d Bourne.

^e Ibid.

^f Ibid.

^g Ibid.

^h Ibid.

Left by Mr. Leonard Carr, out of several houses in the Butcher-Bank, 5l.ⁱ.

November 25th, 1675, Thomas Davison, Esq. alderman, left 1l. 10s. to be distributed yearly for ever^k.

March 9th, 1679, Sir William Blackett, Bart. left 2l. per annum out of a house at the end of Tyne Bridge^l.

A. D. 1680, Sir Mark Milbank left, as to St. Nicholas, 6l. per annum^m.

A. D. 1690, Mr. John Collier, shipwright, left 3l. per annumⁿ.

May 12th, 1693, Mr. Richard Hutchinson, roper, left 5l. per annum^o.

February 7th, 1694, Mr. Timothy Davison left 1l. 10s. to be paid to poor freemen or freemen's widows of this parish^p.

A. D. 1694, Mr. John Rumney left 2l. 10s. per annum^q.

A. D. 1698, Mr. George Collingwood, carpenter, left 2l. to be given annually to two poor widows, who are to have it but once, so that all the poor widows in the parish may enjoy the same^r.

In the year 1707, Henry Holme, Esq. left 6l. per annum^s.

A. D. 1710, Nicholas Ridley, Esq. 1l. per annum^t.

A. D. 1711, March 14th, Robert Fenwick, Esq. 4l. per annum^u.

June 5th, 1711, Mr. John Bee, master and mariner, left 6l. per annum^v.

A. D. 1716, Matthew White, Esq. 1l. 10s. per annum^w.

A. D. 1717, Mrs Isabel Wrightson, 2l. 10s. per annum^x.

Mr. William Harrison, hoastman,—150l. interest to be distributed yearly on St. Andrew's day^y.

Mrs. Margaret Ramsay, 20l.—Interest to be distributed yearly^z.

Mr. Edward Potts, shipwright, 20l. interest to be divided yearly^a.

Mrs.

ⁱ Bourne.

^k Ibid.

^l Ibid.

^m Ibid.

ⁿ Ibid.

^o Ibid.

^p Ibid.

^q Ibid.

^r Ibid. and a copy of the will in the box of the house-carpenters company.

^s Bourne.

^t Ibid.

^u Ibid.

^v Ibid.

^w Ibid.

^x Ibid.

^y Ibid.

^z Ibid.

^a Ibid.

Mrs. Ann Handcock, 50*l.* interest to be distributed by the church-wardens to such poor people as were constant frequenters of divine worship^b.

John Scaife, slater, about 1764, left 20*l.* the interest to be given annually to the poor of the parish of All-Saints. (Common-council books, Sept. 24, 1764.)

The corporation of Newcastle gave a bond for the money, to pay at the rate of 4*l.* per cent.

Thomas Leamon, of Newcastle upon Tyne, Gent. Sept. 20th, 1779, bequeathed 3*l.* a year for ever to the poor of All-Saints. (From a copy of the will communicated by Mr. Davison, of High-Bridge.)

"Mrs. Mary Buck, who died 21st of May, 1781, left to the poor of the parish the interest of 100*l.* now lent to the corporation of Newcastle, at four per cent. to be distributed by the curates, church-wardens and overseers, at Christmas, yearly, for ever." (On a compartment on a pillar near the organ.)

CHARITY SCHOOL OF ALL-SAINTS.

THE charity-school of this parish for 41 boys and 17 girls, the former of whom are taught to read and write and cast accounts; the latter, to read, knit, sew, &c. both of them being provided with clothes, was founded by a voluntary subscription, A. D. 1709, by which, with the addition of several accidental contributions, it has been supported ever since^c.

The corporation of Newcastle contributed a piece of ground in the Manors, whereon to build a school-house^d.

PARISH

^b Bourne.

^c See Bourne's account.

^d "May 2d, 1709, charity-school. Ordered, and liberty is hereby granted accordingly, that there be a convenient piece of waste ground in the artillery ground set forth for that purpose."—Common-council books.

"Just published, price 6*d.* a Sermon on the religious education of children, preached at

All-

PARISH REGISTERS.

THE register of baptisms, marriages, and burials, belonging to this church, begins in the year 1600.

There is an hiatus in the register of baptisms from March 1635 to March 1637, as also from March 1643 to January 1644.

There are supposed to be buried communibus annis, at the Ballast-Hills burying ground, about 350 persons, two-thirds of whom belong to this parish^e.

From 1688 to 1707, there were baptized at this church 6818 children—married, 1311 persons, and buried, 6046^f.

From 1730 to 1749, there were baptized *ibid.* 6953—married, 1358—buried, 5913.

From 1760 to 1779, baptized 6470—married 2305—buried 3480 persons.

Quota, furnished to the triennial service of the national militia, from All-Saints parish, 23 men^g.

MONUMENTS

All-Saints church in Newcastle, for the benefit of the charity-school of that parish, by the Reverend W. Nowell, M. A. Rector of Wolfingham, and chaplain to her Royal Highness the Princess Dowager of Wales."—Newcastle Courant, January 29th, 1757.

^e Communicated by Mr. Stevenson, minister of All-Saints.

^f Communicated by the same.

^g Communicated *ut supra*.

I found the following in Dr. Ellison's MSS.

"Total of baptisms in All-Saints parish, from March 25th, 1670, to March 25th, 1702, inclusive—for 33 years—11572;—males, 5861—females, 5711.

Total of burials in All-Saints, for the same 33 years—10367;—males, 4748—females, 5619.—Increase in 33 years, 1205."

In the year 1785, there were 192 males and 187 females christened: and 95 males and 111 females buried at All-Saints.—Newcastle Courant.

October 29th, 1782, the number of poor upon the books of this parish, paid twice every month, were 622—wives and children of militia men paid every week, 43—poor belonging to All-Saints in the General Hospital 32—in all, 697. 'Communic' by parish officers.

The following names of forgotten clergymen occur in the old registers of this church: they are supposed to have been dissenters.

:"John Knaifdayle, minister, buried Maie 27th, 1604."

"Mr.

MONUMENTS AND MONUMENTAL INSCRIPTIONS IN THE LATE
CHURCH OF ALL-SAINTS.

East end, on a mural monument:

“ To the memory
of
Maria Henrietta Airey,
of Benwall, near this place,
who died June 10th, A. D. 1779, aged 31,
whose character
in all the important relations
of daughter, sister, wife and parent,
made her life truly valuable,
her loss irreparable;
whose manners in social intercourse
were amiable and elegant;
whose religion was piety and charity,
directed by good sense.
But, after all, her best encomium
is engraven on the hearts
of all who knew her.”

“ Henry Rawlin, merchant-adventurer, alderman, and sometime
mayor of this town, May 8th, 1666.”

“ Sepulchrum Richardi Burdus. Obiit 20 Dec. 1719.”

“ Jesus be merciful to the souls of Richard Borrel, his wife and chil-
dren.”

“ Mr. William Ander, minister,” occurs April, 1616.

“ Henry Tunstall, preacher of God’s worde,” buried August 14th, 1619.

Mr. Alexander Lighton, minister,” occurs November 13th, 1610.

“ William Swan, preacher,” occurs June, 1623.

“ William Alder, preacher,” occurs July, 1633.

“ Mr. John Jackson, preacher of God’s word,” occurs June, 1663.”

dren. He obiit 20 Nov. 1508. This is also the burial place of Mr. Abraham Dixon, master and mariner, who dyed Nov. 11th, 1700."

"Thomas Andrew, 5 Oct. 1708."

"Thomas Wallis' burial place, shipwright."

"Matthew White, Esq. twice mayor of this town, governor of the merchants' and hostmen's companies. He had issue 10 children, Nicholas, Margaret, Elizabeth, Martha, Nicholas, Matthew, Mary, Isabel, Robert and Jane. He departed October 10th, 1716."

"William Aubone, Esq. merchant-adventurer, alderman, and sometime mayor of this town, Sept. 20th, 1700."

On marble on the wall:

"Under the adjacent marble is interred the body of Thomas Wrangham, the famous and beloved ship-builder of this town: he married Jane the daughter of Mr. Robert Carr, by whom he left issue two sons and one daughter, Thomas, William and Jane. He built five and forty sail of ships, and died of a fever in the 42d year of his age, May 26th, 1689. He was a man of a most generous temper, of a plain and unaffected conversation, and a sincere and hearty lover of his friend. Statutum est omnibus semel mori."

This stone of the Wranghams belonged formerly to the family of Mr. Robert Babington, and had his arms on it.

About a blue stone was inscribed:

"All worldly pomp away doth pass
Like fading flowers and wither'd grass,
George Borne, cooper, and his wives
When death doth end all mortal strifes
Trust by the precious death and bloodshedding
Of Christ to have life everlasting."

The date worn off, but Bourne met with him in the quality of church-warden of All-Hallows, in the year 1578.

Thomson. Escutcheons: White, Davison, Malabar, Milbanke, Romney, Dame Jane Clavering and Wrightson, as in St. Nicholas' church. Arms on grave stones: Forster—Baxter—Grey—Jefferson—Whiney—Anderson.

In

In the chancel of All-Saints.

"Ralph Fell, merchant-adventurer, 11th Feb. 1680."

"John Simpson, hoastman, and Jane his wife, their burial place. In this grave of theirs was buried their eldest son, Anderson, so called as being a descendant of the worthy and loyal family of the Andersons of Braidley, who suffered so much in the time of the civil wars in defence of their king and country. He died May 17th, anno 1730, in the 21st year of his age. He was a youth of fine parts, and good learning, a great deal of sweetness of temper and strict religion."

"There is," says Bourne, "in this part of the church a very large stone, insculped with brass, of which several years ago no more could be read than *hic tumulatus dono Dei datus mitis clero—promotor ecclesiarum*. My authority imagines this to be the burial place of Robert Rhodes. He says the picture upon the stone was very like that of Roger Thornton; all the difference is, that the gown of this picture is not so deep as that of Thornton's.—He conjectures it to be the burial place of Robert Rhodes, because of the words *promotor ecclesiarum*. Lib. All Hall. The words *promotor ecclesiarum* are not now to be found. However," continues Bourne, "had they been there still, I think they are but a weak argument to prove that Robert Rhodes was buried here, when it is considered that he founded a chantry in St. Nicholas', that his own soul and his wife's might be prayed for. For people were generally buried in the same church, and near the very place, where they erected a chantry or an altar. But whoever it is, this, I think, may be safely concluded from the grandeur of the grave-stone, that he was some wealthy person, and, from his being *promotor ecclesiarum*, that he was also religious."

"The effigies is very tall, and is surrounded with very curious pictures of the saints and some other things: but the brass is now tearing off, and going very fast into ruin. It is a pity (he adds) there should not be more care taken of it, as it is an ornament to the church, and the monument of its benefactor. The promoters of churches should be always remembered with the most grateful respect, that they may be shining lights to the most distant ages."

Bourne gives an epitaph, said to have been made upon Robert Wallas, formerly clerk of this church.

“ Here lies Robin Wallas,
The king of good fellows,
Clark of All-Hallows,
And a maker of bellows :
He bellows did make till the day of his death,
But he that made bellows could never make breath.”

South ifle.

Nigh the church-porch a large blue stone, the burial place of Mr. William Milbourne, hoastman, who died in the year 1662. This stone formerly belonged to St. Austin's Fryery, and was removed from thence by Thomas Ledger, when he was mayor, in the time of the civil wars. He brought it to St. Nicholas' church, and ordered one Milbourne, a mason, to erase the ancient inscription.

But finding no room to lay it where his father was buried, in St. Nicholas', he sold it to the mason, who sold it again to the person whose name it still bears.

“ Henry Milbourne, hoastman, 1698.”

“ John Binks, master and mariner. Dorothy his wife departed March 11th, 1722.”

“ Marcus Browellus, generos' attornat' de Banco, Soc' Hospit' Furnival Lond' hoc sibi et suis posuit et cœlis parata æterna mansio. Ipse obiit secundo die Novembris, anno Domini 1729^h.”

“ Stephen Coulson, merchant-adventurer, married Mary, daughter of Mr. Henry Waters, hoastman. She departed July 6th, 1728. He, the above-named Stephen Coulson, Esq. alderman, and sometime mayor of this town, departed this life October 25th, 1730.”

“ Sepulchrum Wolstani Paston.”

“ William Harrifon, hoastman, July 10th, 1721.”

As

^h The following note is in Gyll's interleaved Bourne, p. 93: “ It is said Mr. Browell was a whimsical man.—In his will he has this remarkable expression: “ I give rings to nobody.” On Browell's stone: “ Here lies the body of the Reverend John Mills, vicar of Jarrow, in the county of Durham. He departed this life Nov. 12th, 1775, aged 49 years.”

"As you go," says Bourne, "from the south isle into the body of the church, there is a large blue stone, which was the stone of Christopher Elmer, as appears from the beginning of the present inscription."

"Another authority in this church calls the stone an ancient stone, and says the ancient inscription was, "Jesus have mercy on the souls of Christopher Elmer, his wife and children, and of all souls mercy Lord."

"There were on it the Elmers' arms, the merchants' arms, and his skin mark."

"John Henzell, 1725."

"The burial place of John Morris, hostman."

"Sub hoc marmore tumulantur exuviae Edwardi Collingwood de Byker Armigeri Northumbriae vicecomitis anno 1699. Qui obiit 11^o Aprilis 1701, annoque ætatis 71, una cum uxoris Annæ exuviis, quæ obiit 3^o Novembris 1694, per quam hos habuit liberos Radulphum & Martinum mortuos Edvardum & Dorotheam superstites.

"Dorothea Collingwood vita decessit duodecimo die Decembris 1701, et hic sepulta. Gulielmus filius secundus dicti Edwardi filii obiit secundo die Martii 1709. Edvardus filius obiit primo die Martii, 1720. Maria filia natu prior dicti Edwardi filii obiit decimo die Junii 1724. Maria filia Gulielmi Bigg, generosi, uxor dicti Edvardi filii obiit duodecimo die Octobris 1727. Quinque enixa liberos, viz. Edvardum, Mariam, Annam, Isabellam & Gulielmum. Isabella filia natu minima dicti Edvardi filii obiit nono die Octobris 1728."

(Additions to the monument of the Collingwoods.)

"Edwardus Collingwood de Byker Armiger hoc sibi suisque posuit 1726. Gulielmus filius natu minimus dicti Edwardi nepotis obiit 29 die Novembris 1740. Maria filia & cohæres Johannis Roddam de Roddam et Chirton Armigeri, uxor dicti Edwardi nepotis obiit 4^{to} die Decembris 1766. Quatuor enixa liberos, viz. Gulielmum mortuum; Edvardum, Johannem & Winifridam superstites."

Near the vestry door:

"John Gybson, merchant-adventurer, 1594."

"Edward Nixon, master and mariner."

"Thomas Wetherall, merchant-adventurer, 1640."

"Edward Perkinson, merchant-adventurer, 1698."

"At the east end of the tomb of the family of the Collingwoods (says Bourne), under a stone, with a Latin inscription on it, which formerly belonged to one Blount, lies interred the body of Margaret Bourne, wife of Henry Bourne, curate of this church of All-Hallows. She died August 8th, 1727, in the 30th year of her age.

"Δὼν αὐτῇ ὁ Κύριος εὐρεῖν ἔλεος παρὰ Κυρίου ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ."

"D. O. M.

M. S.

Thomæ Hockin

Gen' et Rogeri Clarke

Pronepotis ejus Devoniâ nati. Unâ

Eademque die Sept' scil' octavâ, salutis

Anno MDCLVIII. ætatis autem

Thomæ LXX. Rogeri XIX.

Novo Castro super Tynam

invicem moriere

necnon sepulti.

Johannes Clarke

Priori nepos et

Posteriori patruus

Utrique charus

H. M. M. L. P.

Hic cecidere duo queis non separavit amata

Sors eadem vivis thalamo, morientibus urnâ."

Near to this monument of Thomas Hockin was an old stone, with this inscription upon it:

"Here lieth buried under this stone,
The Right Worshipful Mr. Robert Ellifon,
Merchant-adventurer of this town, twice
Right mayor he was.
All worldly pomp for ever thus must pass.

}

Elisa his wife, his children and friends him by,
With all shall rise at the last cry ;
One thousand five hundred seventy and seven,
The last of January he went to heaven."

"Several years ago (says Bourne) the church-wardens were desired by one Matthew Blount to sell this stone, but they loathed the request, because it bore the name of a mayor of Newcastle, which they knew, after the sale of it, would not be long there."

"John Armorer, hoastman."

"Christian Bulman, Oct. 8, 1723."

"Ralph Sourfby, merchant-adventurer."

Near the quire door an old stone, which formerly belonged to Mr. Robert Brandling: upon which was the Brandlings arms, with this inscription:

"Here lyeth, under this place,
Robert Brandling, merchant-adventurer, by God's grace ;
Margaret his wife, and children dear,
In fear of God they lived here.
Like as the brand doth flame and burn,
So we from death to life must turn."

"Mr. Nicholas Fenwick (says Bourne) had this stone given him by one Mr. Brandling, who lived at Ipswich, and caused the said inscription to be obliterated: after that he set upon it the arms of the Fenwicks."

"Nigh to this was another stone belonging to the same family of the Fenwicks."

"Charles Atkinson, hoastman."

"There was (says Bourne) an old stone which lay between the vestry and quire-door, with its inscription erased: it belonged to alderman Leonard Carr, who gave 5l. yearly for ever to the poor of this parish, and appointed it out of divers houses in the Butcher-Bank. He was an alderman of the town before the rebellion, and turned out by the rebels. He deserves a better monument."

Opposite to the vestry, on the south side of the altar, was a large stone of that kind called touchstone, raised above the level of the church.

It

It was covered with brass on the top of it, which has cut on it the effigies of Roger Thornton and his wife, and also the figures of the apostles, and other saints, with the family arms; one of the coats, Bourne says, was the arms of Lumley; sed quære.

Upon the brass plate as follows: "Hic jacet Domicella Agnes quondam uxor Rogeri Thornton que obiit in vigilia Sancte Katerine anno Domini 1411. Propitietur Deus amen. Hic jacet Rogerus Thornton mercator Novi Castri super Tinam qui obiit anno Domini 1429, et 3 die Januarii."

As he was in his life-time a great benefactorⁱ to churches, religious houses, the poor, &c. so he forgot them not in his last moments, as appears by his last will and testament.—Vide annals A. D. 1429.

On taking down this monument in 1786, the ground-work of the plate appeared to have been originally filled with differently coloured wax, or paint.

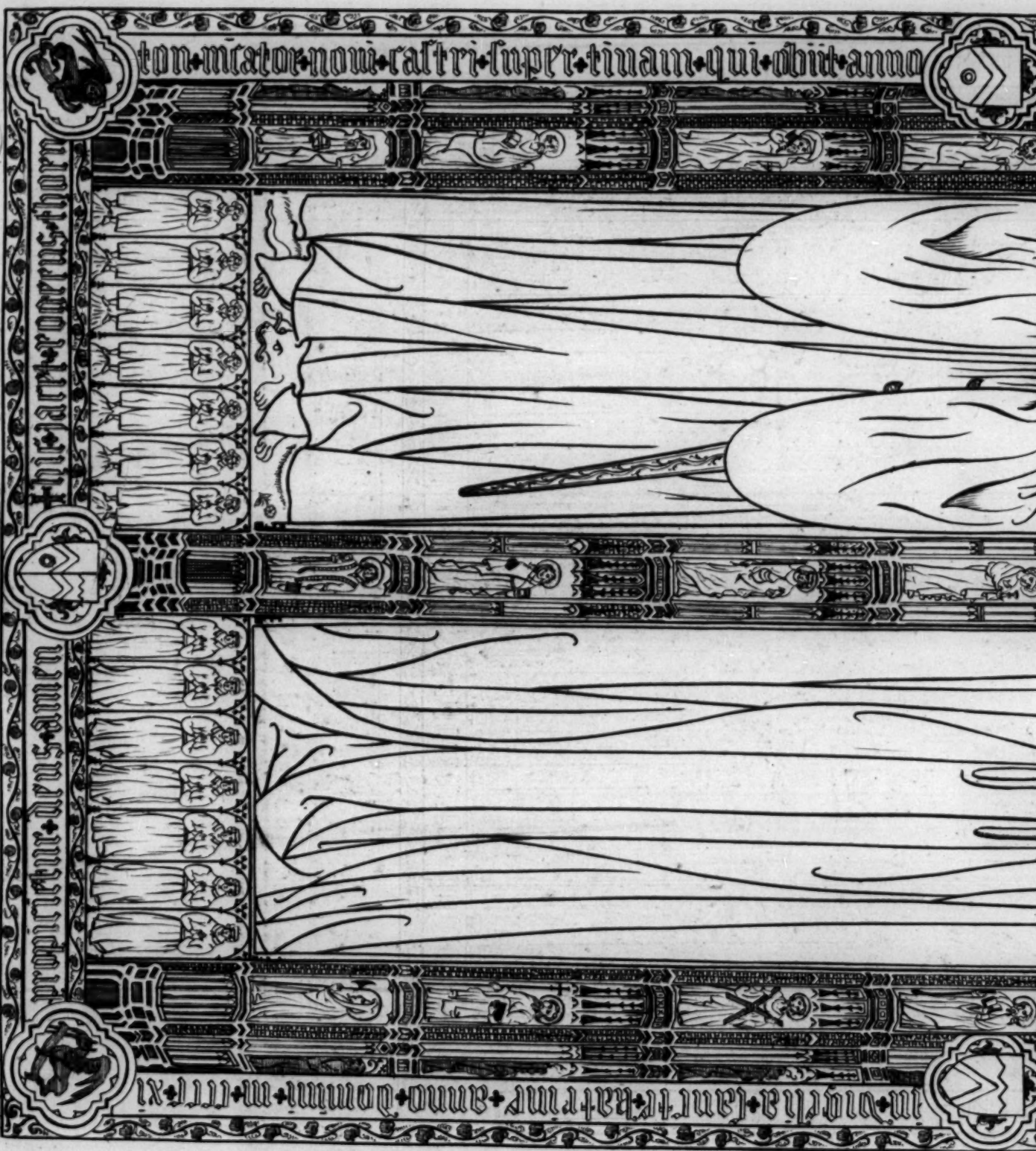
There is a query concerning the arms on this monument in Dr. Elifson's MSS. whether Thornton's coat and his wife's are not misplaced, the man for the woman? I stand indebted for the information to the Somerset Herald, that it was not an unusual thing in ancient times for a son to adopt his mother's coat of arms in preference to his father's^k.—See annexed the representation of this beautiful plate, and in

ⁱ The following occurs in Wallis' History of Northumberland, vol. ii. p. 522, notes: "Anno Domini 1429, in crastino Circumcisionis obiit Rogerus de Thornton burgenfis villæ Novi Castri et Dominus de Witton qui castrum ibidem construxit et dedit nobis plumbum quo operitur navis ecclesiæ nostræ: pro quo Rogero et Agnete uxore ejusdem et liberis dicimus quotidianam missam pro defunctis; et jacent in ecclesia Omnium Sanctorum in Novo Castro.

"Anno Domini 1445, in vigilia S. Kath' virginis obiit Elizab' uxor Rogeri Thornton, Armigeri, quæ fuit filia Domini Johannis Baronis de Graystocke."—Ex martyrologia novi monasterii de fundatore & præcipuis benefactoribus ejusdem; citat' Monast' Angl' p. 916-17-18.

By the above it is evinced, that the daughter of the Baron of Greystock was Roger Thornton's second wife, and survived him several years.

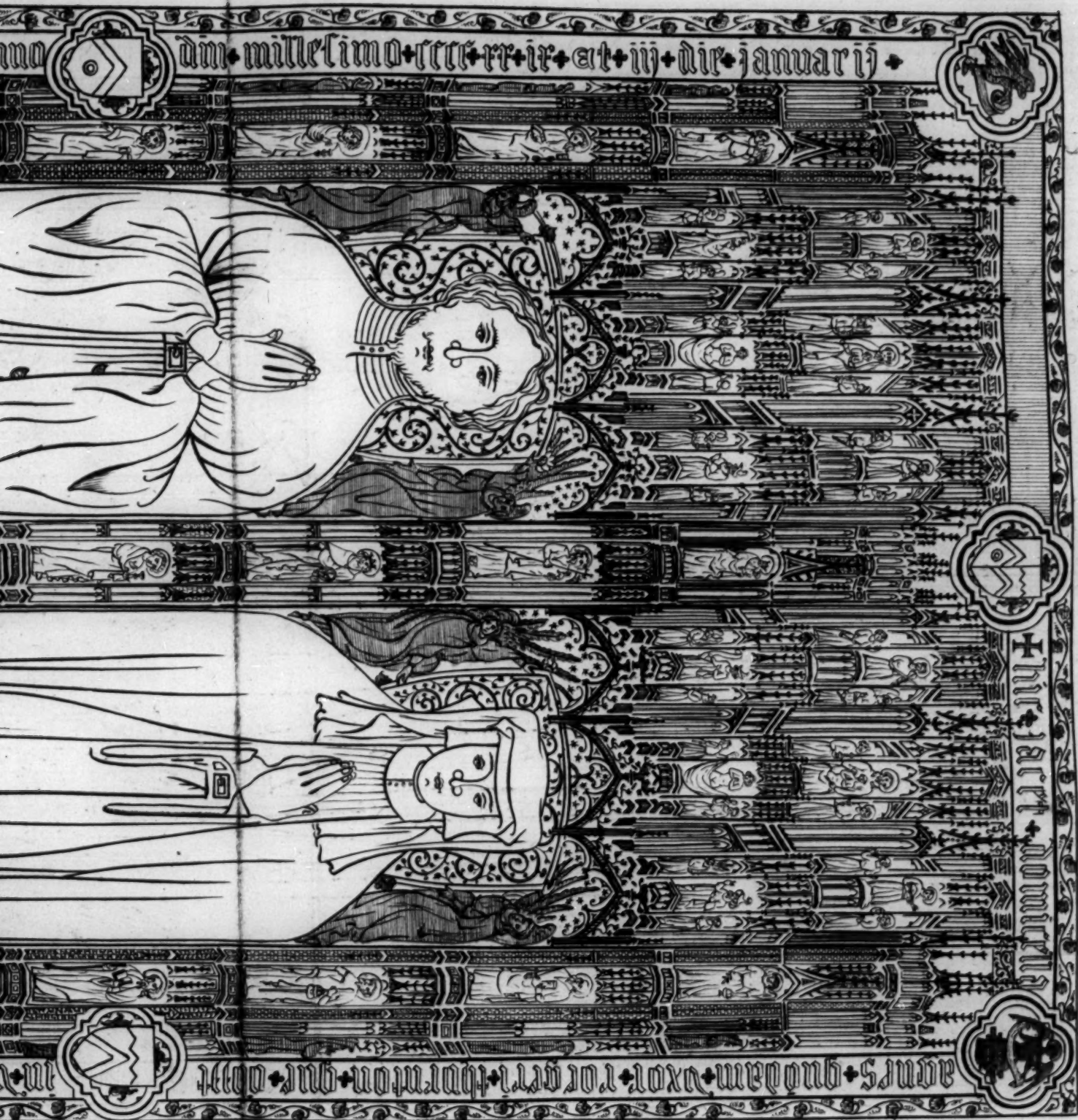
^k It appears by the pedigree in an ancient visitation of Northumberland, copied among the Harleian MSS. 1554, p. 90, b. that one Hodgkin Thornton was the father of the first



To Walter Trevelyan Esq. this
of BRASS, inlaid on the Table
Patron of NEWCASTLE UPON TYNE,
preserved in the Church of All Saints
Exence, is most respectfully given with
obedient humble Service



REPRESENTATION of the very curious PLATE
Monument of Roger Thornton the celebrated
in the Days of Henry 4th and still
with that TOWN, Engraved at his
ed by his very obliged and most
John Barnd.



A Scale of Feet

in that intitled "Monuments in the churches of St. Nicholas and All-Saints," a view of the whole monument, N^o 3.

"William Robinson, goldsmith, 1652."

"William Ramsey, sometime mayor of this town, 1653."

"William Ramsey, jun. sometime mayor of this town, 1716. *Vivimus et vitæ mors mala fausta subit.*"

"George Bulman, baker and brewer, 1710.

Nought can exempt from death's imperial hand,

When it arrests the soul at God's command;

Each state and sex, as well the high as low,

Must once salute the grave, and thither go."

"Ralph Grey, merchant-adventurer, sometimes sheriff of this town, May 30th, 1666, aged 82."

Escutcheons in the south isle: Collier—Collingwood—Fenwick—Harrison—Carr—Aldworth.—Arms and inscriptions, *ibid.*—Atkinson—Ramsey—Wilkinson—Blakiston—Huntley—Varey—Forster—Stewart—Rand.

In the north isle.

"John Cofyn, draper and alderman, died 21st March, anno Dom. 1661."

"Here

first Roger Thornton, who married to his first wife (there is a transposal in the MS. which the inscription on the plate enables us to correct) the daughter of ——— Law, by whom he had issue John, Roger, and Gyles Thornton: John married the daughter of ——— Midford, and had issue Nicholas Thornton, who married Catharine, daughter of ——— Gray, and had issue Roger Thornton, his first son, who married Margaret D. and widow of Lawson—also Laurence, his second son, who married Elizabeth, daughter of Collingwood. The above Roger had by the above Lawson, Roger Thornton, his first son, contracted to Sir Reginald Carnaby's eldest daughter and heir, but he died before marriage.—The first Roger Thornton, to his second wife, married Elizabeth, daughter of the Baron of Greystock, by whom he had a daughter, married to Ogle, who died fine prole, and another married to Lumley, who had issue Thomas.

The Thorntons' crest is a tower.

There is preserved in the archives of the corporation of Newcastle, the original of a general release, from Roger Thornton, Esq. son, heir, and executor of Roger Thornton, to the mayor and burgesses of that town, dated 6th of October, 34 Hen. VI. A. D. 1456.

I have rejected Bourne's note, and account from Dugdale's Baronage, both of them being extremely erroneous.

"Here lyeth interred the body of George Morton, draper, alderman, and twice mayor of this town. He departed this life 26th November, anno Dom' 1693."

"This John Cofyn," says Bourne, "as well as Mr. Rawlin (whose monument is over against his in the south corner), was an alderman in the time of the rebellion, of whom Sir George Baker said, they were not truly justices, though in the place of justices. This Cofyn was the first exciseman that ever was in this town, and a captain against the King: yet upon his stone, Mr. Pringle, as they say, caused this to be written:

"A conscience pure, unstain'd with sin,
Is brass without and gold within."

But some took offence, and said thus:

"A conscience free he never had,
His brass was nought, his gold was bad."—Milbank.

"The burial-place of Henry Waters, hoastman, and Dorothy his wife. She departed 24th February, 1719."

"Here lyeth the body of Garrat Cocke, gentleman, Isabell his wife, and their children. He departed 1st day of August, 1637. She departed the 22d day of September, anno Domini 1642. And also John Cocke his sonne, marchant-adventurer, and Mary his wife, and their children. He departed this life the 2d of October, 1648. Isabell, his doughter, departed this life the 16th of November, 1639. Cathren departed the 3d of October, 1642."

"Thomas Fletewood, infant, departed ye 22d August, 1666."

"Robert Young, merchant-adventurer, 1670. Post mortem æternitas."

"John Johnson, hoastman."

"Robert Cook, master and mariner, Nov. 1673."

"Sepulchrum Thomæ Potts, gent. et Margaretæ uxoris."

"William Liddell, 1580."

"Thomas Brown. Non mortuus fed dormio."

"William Dawson, 1707."

"Thomas Crawforth, 1690."

"Michael Clerk."

"Thomas

"Thomas Dawson, rope-maker."

"The burial-place of Thomas Monkhouse, tin-plate-worker."

"John Colvill, baker and brewer, 1689."

"Timothy Rawlett, hoastman."

"Jesús have mercy on the soules of John Hodshon, taylor, Margaret his wife, and their children. He departed the 11th of November, 1505."

"John Colepitts, hoastman, 27th May, 1729, aged 41 years."

"Robert Watson, 1724."

"Cuthbert Snow, 16 Aug. 1694."

Seamen's Porch.

"James Brankstone, 23d November, 1727."

"Willoughby Hall, shipwright."

"Jacobus Metham generosus vitam pro æternitate mutavit 23 April, 1684."

"Willielmus Bigg, generosus, & Johannes Hindmarch, Armig' humanæ fortis et fragilitatis memores hoc fibi suisque Deo volente supremum in terris posuerunt domicilium usque festum resurrectionis mortuorum alta pace gaudendum.

Maxima noscere mori vitæ est sapientia, vivit

Qui moritur, si vis vivere, disce mori.—23d April, 1684."

"The burial-place of Thomas Airey, hoastman."

"The burial-place of Richard Hinkster, and Jane his wife."

"John Green, confectioner, 13th May, 1681."

"Ann Colvil, October 12th, 1686."

"Thomas Pattison, mason, died 19th April, 1686. His wife Sept. 6th, 1691."

"Near this place

lieth interred the remains of

William Cooper, Esq. doctor of physick,
who departed this life on the 5th day of May,
in the year of our Lord 1758,
and in the 60th year of his age:

whose memory will be revered by his family,

VOL. I.

3 D

honoured

honoured by his friends,
and valued by all men who knew
the able physician,
the polite gentleman,
and the honest man."

(He was killed by a fall from his horse.—The father of Sir Grey Cooper, Bart. and the late Rev. Dr. Cooper.)

Insignia of Sir Matthew White, Bart.¹

West end of the church.

"Hic jacet corpus Esther Starkin quæ obiit 22 Oct. 1681."

"John Addifon, fuller and dyer."

"George Graham, 28th December, 1727, aged 82."

There was a stone near the font, which had long been thought to be very ancient. There was nothing to be seen upon it but the four evangelists, one at each corner. It was the blue stone at the east side of the font. It had on it lately the name of Ridley.

In the middle isle.

"William Stephenfon, rope-maker's burial-place."

"Thomas Allifon's burial-place."

"George Mitford, barber-surgeon, and Jane his wife."

"Henry Towart, master and mariner, his burial-place."

LECTURERS

¹ "June 18th, 1750, Matthew White, Esq. of Blagdon, com. Northumb. died there, and was buried in All-Saints church. He was son to Alderman Matthew White, and was succeeded by his son Matthew White, whom he had by ———, the eldest daughter and one of the coheirs of John Johnson, Esq. of Bebside. He left also one daughter, the wife of Matthew Ridley, Esq. Matthew White, the son, was created a baronet by his majesty King George the Second, April or May 1756, and, in default of heirs male, to the heirs male of his sister, now wife of Matthew Ridley, of Heaton, com. Northumb. Esq. alderman of Newcastle, and one of the representatives in parliament for that town, 1758. And his eldest son, Sir Matthew White Ridley, was chosen one of the members of parliament for Morpeth in 1768."—Gyll's interleaved Bourne, p. 96.

LECTURERS OF ALL-SAINTS.

ROBERT JENNISON, S. T. P. occurs about A. D. 1622^m. He was suspended in 1639 for non-conformity. There had been a subscription set on foot for his better encouragement, December 26th, 1631ⁿ.

October 18th, 1639, Dr. Wiseheart was appointed lecturer of All-Saints, upon Sundays, by order of the King, in place of Dr. Jennison^o.

July 5th, 1641, Mr. William Morton was invited to be pastor of this church^p.

Dec. 17th, 1643, Mr. John Shawe occurs as afternoon lecturer^q.

July 5th, 1647, Mr. Richard Prideaux was appointed afternoon lecturer, and Mr. William Durant morning lecturer, at All-Saints^r.

March

^m He occurs, as a surety, in St. Nicholas' register of baptisms, November 1617.

See Prynne's Canterbury's Doom, p. 381-2.

ⁿ Old parish books.—He was afterwards vicar of Newcastle.

^o By a letter, dated October 9th, 1639, signed Fran. Windebancke, one of the secretaries of state.—Inrolled in the common-council book.

^p Old parish book.

He is mentioned thus in the MS. Life of Barnes, p. 47: "In the beginning of the war, Mr. Morton, a very worthy man, left Newcastle, went into the parliament's army, and was one of the divines in the assembly at Westminster."

^q Old parish book.—He was ejected from this church, as also from his rectory at Whalton in Northumberland, and with difficulty kept his living at Bolton in Craven.—Dr. Elifson's MSS.

^r Common-council books.—February 20th, 1645, there is an order of common-council for a Friday afternoon lecture at All-Hallows.—Mr. Harris, Mr. Sheffield, Mr. Sydenham, and Mr. Durant were the ministers appointed to it.—To begin at three o'clock in winter, and five o'clock in summer.

Mr. John Durant dedicated the Woman of Canaan, being the sum of certain sermons on Matthew xv. 22, to the magistrates, ministers, and inhabitants of Newcastle upon Tyne, thanking them for their singular respect to his dear brother William Durant, who was carrying on the work of the gospel among them in that town. 1660, 8vo.—See Granger's Biog. Hist. vol. ii. p. 27.

William Durant married the sister of Sir James Clavering, Bart.

I found the following inscription on a flat grave-stone, under a stair-case, in one of the

March 20th, 1656, by an order of common-council, Mr. Richard Prideaux was appointed morning lecturer, and Mr. William Durant afternoon lecturer of this church ^s.

August 9th, 1663, Mr. Thomas Davison was appointed lecturer of All-Saints, with a salary of 150l. per annum ^t.

March 23d, 1664, Mr. William Cock ^u was appointed on the resignation of T. Davison.

January 26th, 1666, Mr. William Bickerton was appointed, with a salary of 100l. on the resignation of W. Cock ^v.

May 8th, 1671, Leonard Shaftoe, A. M. was appointed, on the death of W. Bickerton, both forenoon and afternoon lecturer, with a salary of 70l per annum ^w.

August

stables of the late Sir Walter Blackett's house in Pilgrim-Street.—The stable appears to have been built over it.—The place was long known among the servants by the name of "The Dead Man's Hole."

"Parentis venerandi
Gulielmi Durant, A. M.
Ecclesiæ Christi
D. V. hac in urbe
Pastoris vigilantissimi,
Officii pietatis ergo,
Funeri subjacenti
Sepulchrale hocce marmor
Lu. mœ. posuit
Johannes Durant F.

Josh. cap. ult. ver. 29, 30, 32, 33, 1681."

^s Common-council books.

It appears that this Prideaux conformed; for, August 27th, 1662, we find him settled here, to preach both forenoon and afternoon.—He was of the persuasion then called "The Congregational Judgment."

^t Common-council books.—See Wood's *Fasti Oxon.* Thomas Davison, A. M. of St. John's, Cambridge, is supposed to have been the same person who published the *Fall of Angels laid open*, &c. a sermon preached before the mayor, &c. of Newcastle upon Tyne. London, 1685, 4^{to}.—*Fasti Oxon.* p. 153.

^u Common-council books.

^v *Cofins' Reg.* p. 85. He had been pastor of Wolsingham during the usurpation. *Kennett's Reg.* 922.

^w *Ibid.* p. 89.

August 30th, 1676, William Mayer, A. M. was removed from St. Nicholas' lectureship to All-Saints, where he was to preach both forenoon and afternoon; salary 90l. ^x

November, 1686, on the death of W. Mayer, Mr. Nathanael Ellifon was appointed, with a salary of 130l. to preach both forenoons and afternoons, and in his turn on Thursday's lecture.—To allow 20l. per annum out of his salary for an assistant ^y.

Dec. 2d, 1687, Mr. Thomas Knaggs ^z appointed afternoon lecturer; salary 70l.

About April 30th, 1695, Nathanael Chilton, A. M. morning-lecturer, on the removal of N. Ellifon to the vicarage ^a.

July 14th, 1698, on the death of N. Chilton, Mr. Leonard Shaftoe, son of the above morning lecturer of the same name; salary 100l. and 10l. for Thursday's lecture ^b.

Sept. 21st, 1697, on the removal of T. Knaggs, Ralph Emmerson, A. M. afternoon lecturer; salary 80l. ^c

Charles

^x Common-council books.

^y By John March, vicar of Newcastle.—Extract from the original certificate in Hunter's MSS. vol. ii. No. 157—he is styled "son of the late Robert Ellifon, merchant."

^z Common-council books.—Thomas Knaggs, A. M. of Emanuel-College, Cambridge, chaplain to Ford, Lord Grey, published a sermon preached before the Lord Mayor and Court of Aldermen at Bow-Church, Nov. 5, 1693, on Psalm lxiv. 9. dedicated to Sir William Athurst, Knt. Lord Mayor.—He died May 12, 1724.

I find Thomas Knaggs, A. B. presented to Merrington vicarage, April 6th, 1682.

Wood, in his *Athenæ Oxon.* vol. ii. p. 1080, says, but certainly is mistaken, that Knaggs was of Trinity-College, Oxford.

A sermon, quarto, London, 1700, lies before me, preached at Trinity chapel, in the parish of St. Martin's in the Fields, Feb. 4, 1700, dedicated to Lady Sarah Brooke, "by Thomas Knaggs, A. M. and chaplain to the Right Honourable Ford, Earl of Tankerville."—The above sermon, in 1693, is "by Thomas Knaggs, M. A. lecturer in Newcastle, and chaplain to the Right Honourable Ford, Lord Grey."—"At All-Hallows," says the MS. *Life of Barnes*, p. 52, "was Mr. Knaggs, who, quarrelling with Dr. Atherton, a strong passive obedience man, got himself many potent enemies, removed to the rectory of St. Giles', London."

^a He was recommended by the Bishop of Carlisle.

^b He died August 27th, 1731, rector of Gateshead.

^c Common-council books.

Charles Ward, A. M. occurs as afternoon lecturer. He died A. D. 1715^d.

A. D. 1715, Hugh Farrington, A. M. afternoon lecturer; afterwards forenoon lecturer.—He died September 3d, 1739^e.

September, 1731, on the removal of H. Farrington to the morning lecture, Henry Fetherstonhaugh, B. D. late fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge, was appointed afternoon lecturer^f.

September 24th, 1739, Robert Swinburne, A. M. morning lecturer, on the death of H. Farrington; salary 100l.^g

April 24th, 1761, Hugh Moifes, A. M. morning lecturer, on the death of R. Swinburne^h.

June 14th, 1779, Henry Ridley, A. M. on the death of H. Fetherstonhaugh, afternoon lecturerⁱ.

December 17th, 1783, Cuthbert Wilson, A. M. afternoon lecturer, on the removal of H. Ridley to St. Nicholas'^j.

CURATES OF ALL-SAINTS^k.

JOHN DE HARPHAM occurs in the year 1380^l.

Robert Croft, in the year 1407^m.

William

^d Bourne says, he was an excellent preacher.—Mr. Ward published the Duty of Charity to the Souls of Men, a sermon preached before the mayor and aldermen of Newcastle at All-Saints church, on All-Saints day, 1711, at the anniversary public examination of a charity-school there.

^e Common-council books.

^f Licensed July 1st, 1732, published a sermon preached at St. Nicholas', Newcastle, 30th January, 1724.

^g Of University-College, Oxford.—He died April 17th, 1761.

^h The order of common-council, whereby Mr. Moifes was appointed to this lectureship, acknowledges his good services to the grammar-school of the town, and mentions this ecclesiastical preferment as a small reward for his eminent industry, and the exertion of his very distinguished abilities.

ⁱ Common-council books.

^j Ibid.

^k See Bourne's account.—The King pays to the curate 4l. 6s. 11d.—This is reputed one of the largest cures in the kingdom.

^l Randall's MSS.

^m Ibid.

William Daggett, 1424^a.

Robert Hart, 1558 and 1562^o.

George Gray, clerk, occurs Dec. 4th, 1576^p.

Cuthbert, alias Robert Ewbank occurs February 1st, 1577, when, also, William Brown is mentioned as his assistant or sub-curate^q.

Edward Cleton occurs March 8th, 1585, and July 7th, 1586^r.

Thomas Edgar, A. D. 1596^s.

John Wood occurs A. D. 1605, in the parish register.—Also A. D. 1610^t.

Samuel Barker, clerk, A. D. 1617. He occurs also August 22d, 1633^u.

Robert Bonner, A. B. licensed December 17th, 1639. He was sequestered and imprisoned for his loyalty in the civil wars^v.

Roland Salkeld, A. D. 1660^w.

John Wolfall, A. B. ordained priest March 15th, 1662^x.

Stephen Hegg, A. D. 1664^y.

Reynold Horsley, A. D. 1665^z.

Timothy Fenwick, A. D. 1672^a.

Ralph Grey occurs as curate here, A. D. 1683^b.

Joseph Bonner, A. D. 1688. Afterwards vicar of Bolam^c.

Peter Straughan, A. D. 1695, on the resignation of Bonner^d.

Anthony

^a Randall's MSS.

^o Ibid.

^p Book of wills cited *ibid.* either removed from, or to, St. John's curacy.

^q *Ibid.* p. 9. He occurs as a witness, by the title of Curate of All Hallows, January 19th, 1582. He was ordained deacon, October 10th, 1573. In Gyll's interleaved Bourne, p. 107, "Cuthbert Ewbanke" occurs, 1580.

^r Randall's MSS.

^s Ibid.

^t Ibid.

^u Occurs, as curate here, in a deed dated April 20th, 1662.

^v Randall's MSS.

^w Ibid.

^x Cofins' Register, p. 30.

^y *Ibid.* p. 39.

^z *Ibid.* p. 39.

^a *Ibid.* p. 44.

^b Randall's MSS.

^c *Ibid.*

^d *Ibid.*

Anthony Procter, A. D. 1697^e.

Richard Musgrave, A. B. in 1703^f.

Cuthbert Ellifon, M. A. of Lincoln-College, Oxford, 1708. Removed to the vicarage of Stannington.—He died February 13th, 1744^g.

Henry Bourne, A. M. of Christ's College, Cambridge, licensed 1722. He wrote "Antiquitates Vulgares," and "The History of Newcastle." He died February 16th, 1733^h.

Thomas Maddifon, A. M. succeeded Bourne, licensed Sept. 7th, 1733.

William Alderfon, clerk—head curate, 1758.

George Stephenfon, clerk, head curate, December 1774ⁱ.

One of the two clerks of this parish dying in 1708, it was thought more convenient for the parishioners, as also for the minister, who had
a very

^e Randall's MSS. say 1699.

^f Randall's MSS.

^g Author of "The Babler, in two Sermons on Acts, xvii. xviii. preached in St. Nicholas' church, before the corporation of Newcastle, May 15th, and Nov. 27th, 1726, by Cuthbert Ellifon, A. M. vicar of Stannington, in Northumberland"—published 1745, pr. 6d. 8vo.—also of "A Pastoral between Corydon and Thyrsis;"—also of a most pleasant description of Benwell village, called, "A Trip to Benwell," 1726, 8vo.

^h The following note is extracted from Gyll's interleaved Bourne—"Henry Bourne, the son of a taylor, after some time spent in school, was bound an apprentice to a glazier in the Side, in Newcastle; and, discovering a disposition towards letters, was, after he had lived two or three years with his master, emancipated from his service, and again sent to school, and from thence he was transplanted by the aid of some persons who knew him, and admitted a Sizar, about the year 1719, or 1720, in Christ's College, in Cambridge, under the tuition of the Reverend Mr. Thomas Atherton, a fellow of that society, and his countryman, where he continued till he commenced Bachelor of Arts, and quitting the college, returned to Newcastle, and was appointed curate of All-Hallows, where he officiated till his death."

He published in February 1727, dedicated to Granville Wheler, Esq. a Treatise upon the Collects, Epistles and Gospels of the Book of Common Prayer.—Printed at Newcastle, by John White.

ⁱ Mr. Stephenfon was presented in 1769, by Eton-College, to the living of Cottisford in Oxfordshire, worth 120l. per annum, which he exchanged with a fellow of Baliol-College, Oxford, for Long Benton in the county of Northumberland, to which the said Baliol-College had appointed the latter.

a very laborious cure, to have an assistant curate: whereupon Abraham Wilcox, A. M. was appointed. He was succeeded by Ambrose Fenwick, A. M. afterwards vicar of Stamfordham.

William, alias George Hall was appointed April 30th, 1722. He died in 1741.

Thomas Gatis, A. M. of St. John's College, Cambridge. He was found dead in the Shield Field.

William Alderson, clerk, occurs at the Bishop's visitation, July 18th, 1754.

George Stephenson, clerk.

John Hogarth, clerk, curate at Middleton in Teesdale, Dec. 1774. Afterwards vicar of Kirknewton.

PREACHERS AT ST. ANN'S, A CHAPEL OF EASE TO ALL-SAINTS.

MR. JOHN RAWLETT occurs, March 30th, 1682, with a salary of 30l^k.

October 4th, 1686, Mr. Andrew Bates, on the death of the above, with the same salary.

April 17th, 1710, a new gallery was ordered to be erected in Sand-Gate chapel.

At the same time John Metcalf, A. M. was appointed to preach here once every Sunday, and to read prayers every Sunday, both forenoon and afternoon.

March 6th, 1716, John Chilton, A. M.—Dec. 16th, 1723, his salary was ordered to be stopped.

April 3d, 1717, Mr. Robert Thomlinson to preach here on Sunday forenoons.

March 7th, 1724, order of common-council that 15l. per annum be added to the Reverend John Ellison's salary of 35l. per annum, for St. Ann's chapel, and on the death or removal of J. Chilton, the said J. Ellison to be forenoon lecturer.

Michaelmas,

* See Bourne's account. The list of preachers is collected from the common-council books, &c.

Michaelmas, 1725, Mr. Joseph Carr appointed to Sand-Gate chapel.

Sept. 21st, 1726, Mr. Thomas Maddison, on the removal of J. Carr—salary 5ol.

June 26th, 1727, Mr. Henry Bourne, Mr. William Hall, curates of All-Saints, and Mr. John Thompson, to preach by turns, on Sunday mornings at St. Ann's—1os. for each sermon.

Sept. 5th, 1727, Mr. Richard Cuthbert, morning preacher.

June 15th, 1732, Mr. Nathanael Clayton appointed to St. Ann's—salary 4ol.

May 6th, 1736, Mr. T. Maddison appointed forenoon lecturer—salary 5ol.

Mr. John Thompson appointed at the same time to preach in the afternoons—4ol.

Dec. 21st, 1761, Mr. R. Brewster appointed afternoon preacher, on the death of J. Thompson.

The present elegant new chapel was consecrated by Bishop Trevor, on Friday Sept. 2d, 1768, having been rebuilt and endowed by the corporation¹. Salary for morning preacher, 5ol.—afternoon ditto, 4ol.

Dr. Fawcett preached and published the consecration sermon.

June 15th, 1772, Cuthbert Wilson, A. M. morning lecturer.

At the same time Cuthbert Wilson, curate of Gateshead, was chosen afternoon preacher.—He died May 8th, 1773.

June 17th, 1773, William Hall, A. M. afternoon lecturer, on the death of C. Wilson.

A. D. 1781, Robert Thorp, A. M. afternoon lecturer, on the removal of W. Hall to Heydon-Bridge school.

Dec. 17th, 1783, Thomas Hornby, A. M. of University-College, Oxford, morning lecturer, on the removal of C. Wilson, A. M. to the afternoon lectureship of All-Saints.

Sept. 21st, 1786, Moses Manners, A. M. of Lincoln-College, Oxford, morning lecturer, on the removal of T. Hornby to St. John's.

S T.

¹ See account of Town-Walls.

ST. LAURENCE'S CHAPEL, IN ALL-SAINTS PARISH.

THERE was a chapel or chantry in this parish, dedicated to St. Laurence, said to have been founded by one of the earls of Northumberland, and to have been dependant on the priory of St. John of Jerusalem^m.

March 4th, 1549, King Edward the Sixth granted to the mayor and burgessees of Newcastle upon Tyne, "all that late chapel or chantry of St. Laurence, within the lordship of Byker, and in the parish of All-Saints, in Newcastle upon Tyne, with little St. Ann's Close, lands and tenements in Byker, a tenement in Killingworth, a fishery in the river Tyne, with an annual rent of four shillings out of lands at Heaton—all belonging to the said chapel or chantryⁿ."

Leonard Myers was the last incumbent, and had in 1553 a pension of 2l. 14s^o.

The following account of this place occurs in the certificate of colleges and chantries in Northumberland and Durham, 37 Hen. VIII. remaining in the Augmentation-Office.

"No. 14. The fre chappell of Saynt Laurence in the lordshippe of Bycar within the parishe of Saynt Nicholas in the towne of Newcastle upon Tyne. The said fre chappell was founded by the auncesters of the late erle of Northumberland toward the fyndyng of a prieste to pray for their sowles and all christen fowls and also to herbour such * persons and wayfayryng men in time of nede as it is reported.

"The

^m See Bourne's account.

ⁿ From the original remaining in the archives of the corporation of Newcastle.

^o Browne Willis, vol. ii. p. 165.

On a visit to the remains of this chapel, Sept. 5th, 1782, I found it converted into a lumber-room to an adjoining glass-house. I traced where the eastern window had been.—It is now built up with brick, except where there is an entrance to a loft. The western door too may be seen from within.—Rubbish thrown around it has filled up the south wall on the outside, almost to the roof, so that it resembles a cellar. The neighbouring work-people talk of treasure as being buried in a vault somewhere near it, and, with their usual superstition, suppose it to be haunted by apparitions. It stands nearly opposite to the south shore.

* Quære sicke?

"The yerely value 6os.—value by this survey the same, as appereth by a rentall, whereof is paid to the King's majestie for the yerelie tenths therof 6s. and remayneth clerely 54s. which one Leonarde Myers hath to his owne use for the term of his lyfe by force of a graunt to hym made by the late earle of Northumberland by hys letters patent under hys seale of armes bering date the 12th day of Auguste in the 25th yere of the Kynges majesties reigne in consideration of the good service done by the said Leonard heretofore which graunte is confirmed by a decree under the seale of the Kinges courte of augmentations bearing date the 12 daie of Februarie in the 33d yere of the reigne of our soveraigne lord Kinge Henry the 8th. The said fre chapel is within the parishe of Saynt Nicholas aforaid and about halfe a myle distant from the parishe church by reporte.

"Ornaments, &c. nil. For ther be neither goodes catalls ne ornaments belongyng to the same by reporte. Ther wer no other landes nor yerelie profitts apperteyning to the sayd fre chappell sith the 4 daie of Februarie in the 27 yere of the K. majesties reigne more than is before mencioned."

DOG-BANK.

DOG-BANK is a street that communicates between the head of Butcher-Bank and the head of the Broad-Chare, down a very steep hill.

Jews who dealt in silver wares have probably lived here formerly, for this also is called Silver-Street, in some ancient writings ^p.

PANDON.

PANDON, or Pampeton, anciently a distinct town from Newcastle, was united thereto by a charter of King Edward I. A. D. 1299 ^q.

Horfeley, the learned author of the *Britannia Romana* ^r, has conjectured,

^p Bourne—of the dates of 1582, 1639, 1697, 1738, 1759, concerning property there bounding on the Trinity-House—belonging in 1777 to Robert Gibson, of N. Shields, taylor.

^q See History of Newcastle as a corporate town.

^r *Britannia Romana*, p. 131.

tured, with great probability, that the latter syllable of Pandon was deen, a hollow or a brook. No one has hazarded a probable etymon of the first syllable. That the Romans called it Pampedon or Pantheon, from some building like the Pantheon at Rome having stood in it, is an assertion too ridiculous to deserve refutation. I shall mention, in a note, some other conjectures which have been made on this subject, with equal felicity^s.

The kings of Northumberland, after the departure of the Romans, are said to have had one of their palaces in Pandon. A very ancient house, now almost entirely rebuilt, but which retained till very lately the name of Pandon-Hall^t, has been handed down by tradition, if not

as

"This place of Pandon," says Grey, in his *Chorographia*, p. 12, "is of such antiquity, that if a man would express any ancient thing, it is a common proverb, 'as old as Pandon.'"

Since Grey's time, the proverb has been corrupted into "as old as Pandon Gate."

^s Bourne says, that "there is some doubt about the reason of the name, some imagining it came from Pandana, one of the gates of Rome, which was so called, 'quia semper patet,' because it stood always open. But I dare say, this could never give name to the town of Pandon, which being in all probability a Roman place of defence, was rather obliged to be always shut."

Others have imagined that it came from one Pandara, a Scottish virgin faint, but for what reason they know best.

In a deed preserved in All-Saints vestry, dated 1541, the name is spelled "Pampdene." And in another, *ibid.* dat. 4 Ed. VI. "Pampden."

^t Bourne tells us, that, in his time, this was "rebuilt in some measure:" but he adds, "There are still remaining many ancient walls and parts of this building: it was of considerable bigness, having been, according to tradition, on its north front, in length, from Stock-Bridge to Cow-Gate; and on its west front, in length, from its west corner, beyond that lane that leads into Blyth's Nook. It was built in the times of the heptarchy."

In a probate of the will of Henry Brandling, of Newcastle, merchant, preserved in the archives of the corporation of that town, and dated July 10th, 1578, there is mentioned "a greate howse called Pandon-Hall."

In St. Andrew's register of burials, 1695, a person is mentioned as having lived in "Pandon-Hall."

I have some suspicion that Pandon-Hall was anciently called King John's House. The MS. Life of Alderman Barnes, p. 25, tells us, "King John's house has nothing of it left, the ground whereon it stood being covered with new buildings."—"By what fatality," says Mr. Wyndham, speaking of an ancient building at Warnford, *Archæologia*, vol. v.

as the very mansion, yet as erected on the site of their palace. "A safe bulwark," says Grey, "having the Picts' Wall on the north side, and the river Tyne on the south."

Near Pandon-Hall, says Dr. Stukeley, in his *Iter Boreale*, p. 64, was found a seal ring, now in Mr. Warburton's possession, who has engraved it in his Map of Northumberland.—See a fac-simile copy in plate of Miscellaneous Antiquities, No. 5.

There was anciently a street in Pandon, called Honey-Lane. I know not where to fix the site of it ^u.

Mention occurs of a water-mill near Pandon-Gate, 38 Hen. VI. The mill-dam was on the outside of the town's wall, in the King's dikes ^v.

The arch that crosses Pandon-Burn is called Stock-Bridge ^w, which Bourne supposes was anciently made of wood. It appears to have been

p. 357, "so many ancient edifices came to be attributed to King John, and to bear his name, I am more disposed to wonder at, than to attempt to investigate."

^u In a deed preserved in All-Saints Vestry, dated Pentecost, 1541, a tenement is described as extending "a via regia in Pampdene ex parte australi usque ad viam nuncupat' Honylayn retro ex parte boreali."

^v In a deed that lies before me.

"July 10th, 38 Hen. VI. John Richardson, mayor of Newcastle, and the community of that town, demise to John Warde, "quandam parcellam soli vasti infra muros Domini Regis ville predictæ juxta portam vocat' Pampden-Yate prout jacet ibidem contigue dicto muro continendo 17 ulnas in longitud' ab eodem muro versus austrum et 14 ulnas et dimid' in latitud' &c." They grant also to the said J. Warde "quandam aliam parcellam soli vasti de fossatis vocat' les King Dikes extra (morum) et soli infra dictum murum ad quantitatem 42 ulnarum in longitudine a porta predicta oblonge per murum predictum et in latitudine sicut fossata vocata les King Dikes ibidem continere consueverunt et debent ad edificand' & construend' super dictam parcellam soli infra dictum murum quoddam molendinum bladofum aquaticum et super et in dicta parcella soli extra dictum murum unum stagnum pro eodem molendino, &c."

In a deed dated October 18th, 35 Eliz. mention occurs of "Le Patten-Deane," for Pandon-Dene—near is "venella vocat' le Blinde-Chaire," which must have been not far from Pandon-Gate.

^w It occurs in Grey's *Chorographia*, A. D. 1649—also 1584, with this name.—Quære if it be derived from the circumstance of selling stock-fish at it? Stock-fish are mentioned in the Wardrobe account, 28 Ed. I. published by the Society of Antiquaries.

been of stone about the time of Edward I. Formerly the river flowed up to it every tide, and there was a fish-market near it.

An alms-house at Stock-Bridge is mentioned in a will, dated August 21, 1584; but it is alike unknown by whom, or at what time, it was founded^x.

A pile of buildings, taken down lately to widen the street hereabouts, was formerly called Alvey's Island^y. These buildings, the site of which was anciently a hill of sand, were situated between the foot of Manor-Chare, the foot of Silver-Street and Stock-Bridge.

The street near this place, extending from the foot of Silver-Street to the head of the Broad-Chare, still retains the name of Cow-Gate, the ancient appellation of Manor-Chare^z.

The

^x "Lib. Testam. N^o 75, in Consist. Dunelm. p. 98. William Copland, pully-maker, by will, dated August 21st, 1584, bequeathed to the poor of Stock-Bridge alms-house 4d."

^y "A place," Bourne tells us, "which was formerly called the Island, as says tradition; because in former times, when the tide flowed up to the Stock-Bridge, there was thereabout a hill of sand, which at the tide's leaving it appeared like an island. They call it at present Alvey's Island, because it belonged to one of that name. It is the very place in which stand the house, cellars, and malting of Mr. George Hinkster, which are bounded on the west, north, and south, by the King's Street, and on the east by a waste piece of ground of the Lady Goldsburgh, which was formerly called the Stones."

^z See before account of Manor-Chare. Bourne informs us, that some eminent men lived formerly in Cow-Gate, such as Gilbert de Cowgate, Walter de Cowgate, &c.

In Corbridge's Plan of the town, 1723, the continuation of Cow-Gate to the foot of the Manor-Chare is called "Duck-Hill," alias "Stoney-Hill." In Bourne's Plan, "Duck-Hill" in Broad-Chare is that passage of communication between Broad-Chare and Spicer-Lane.

Near the foot of the Manor-Chare, alias Cow-Gate, was a street or place called Ew-Gate, as appears by a deed dated March 5th, 1652, and an indenture dated 20th March, 1719, both relating to the same property, and communicated by Mr. John Stokoe: the last was made between Wolstan Paston, gentleman, and John Sherwood, mason, and describes the premises as follows: "All that messuage, burgage, or tenement and garth, with the appurtenances, situate, standing and being within the town and county of Newcastle upon Tyne, in a certain street or place there called Ewe-Gate, bounding upon a messuage belonging to Mr. Anderson towards the east, a parcel of ground belonging to the mayor and burgeses, called the Midden-Stead, upon the west part, and extends itself

The street into which we enter, when we have passed Stock-Bridge in the way to Wall-Knoll, was anciently called Fisher-Gate^a.

A street that winds up an high hill from the ancient Fisher-Gate, still retains the name of Wall-Knoll, which it has, no doubt, derived from the circumstance of the Roman Wall's having gone over the top of it^b.

A few years ago a meeting-house for protestant dissenters was erected on the Wall-Knoll, of which Mr. Richardson was minister.

Not far from this, in the descent towards Love-Lane, is a place of worship used by the sect of dissenters called Independents, of which Mr. William Leighton was minister.

Upon Wall-Knoll stood anciently the house of the Carmelites, or White-Friars, which was deserted by that order, and afterwards inhabited by the Trinitarians.

The

from the said street called Ewe-Gate on the south, to the town's walls backward on the north."

^a Bourne tells us, that, in a writing drawn when Henry le Scott was mayor of Newcastle, about the year 1287, some land is described as extending itself, "in longitudine a communi via super le Wall-Knoll in australem partem domus fratrum de Monte Carmel usque ad communem viam que solebat ducere versus Fisher-Gate." This monastery was at the top of Wall-Knoll. He supposes the common way here spoken of to have been those stairs beside Mr. Green's house, at the Stock-Bridge, which lead up to the gardens there, and which, were it not for a wall, would directly lead from this street to the remains of this monastery.

In an inquisition taken at Newcastle, Tuesday in Easter week, in the 5th of King Henry V. or VI. preserved in the Murray MSS. the following occurs: "Omnes illi qui ab antiquo a portu ville predictæ usque mare causa piscandi transferunt in eadem villa Novi Castri videlicet in quodam vico eis ad tunc assignato vulgariter Fisher-Gate nuncupato morari solebant pro eo quod iidem piscatores nulla regrataria de hujusmodi piscibus per ipsos capti uti deberent antequam ipsi usque eandem villam una cum eisdem piscibus integraliter provenirent in antiq' consuetudinis et pris' Regis inde salvationem."

^b Knoll signifies hill.

"It seems to me," says Bourne, "to have this name from the Roman Wall going along it: for the word knoll signifies an hill or eminence, as I gather from the Lord Bishop of London's note in Cambden upon Sevenoke, in Kent, who says, on the east side of it standeth Knowlle, so called because it is seated upon a hill. And Grey says also, positively, that it was part of the Piets' Wall."

The Trinitarians, or Maturines, styled of the order of the Holy Trinity for the Redemption of Captives, also of the order of Ingham, from their house at a place of that name in the county of Norfolk, were brought into England A. D. 1224, and had the lands, &c. of the canons of the Holy Sepulchre allotted them.

Their rule was that of St. Austin, with some peculiar constitutions; and they wore white robes, with a red and blue cross upon their breasts. Their revenues were divided into three parts; the first was for their own maintenance; the second for that of the poor, and the third for the redemption of Christians taken captives by the Infidels. There were ten or twelve houses of this order in England and Wales.

The foundation charter of this house^c is dated the Wednesday before Pentecost, A. D. 1360. It was confirmed by the Bishop of Durham, October 2d, 1361, and by the dean and chapter there, April 20th, 1363. The founder was William de Acton, burgess of Newcastle. This house was dedicated to St. Michael^d, and the place where it stood was called, from its high situation, St. Michael's Mount.

William de Wackefeld was appointed the first warden: the society were to consist of three chaplains of this order, one whereof to be warden; three poor and infirm persons, and three clerks to teach school, and instruct in the chapel of the house. The property, by which they were to be supported, consisted of a tenement that belonged to Hugh de Haldenby, two cellars opposite to Cale-Crosse, a piece

^c Leland, in his Itinerary, vol. viii. p. 23, 24, new edition, tells us, that "there was a house in Barwike ordinis S. Trinitatis: but Antony Beke, Byshope of Duresme, destroyed it, and then one William Wakefelde, master of the house in Barwyke, at the defacing of it cam to Newcastle, and by the aid of Gul' and Laurence Acton, bretherne, both marchaunts of Newcastle, builded within the towne of Newcastle a howse of the religion S. Trinitatis, where Wakefeld himself was first master."

^d In a deed now lying before me, of the date of 1459, some property situated on the Key-Side is described as lying, "inter tenementum ministri et fratrum domus Sancti Michaelis de la Wall-Knoull ex parte orientali, &c."

In a record preserved in the archives of the corporation of Newcastle upon Tyne, dated July 9th, 1733, mention occurs of "two-third parts of Wal-Knowles, alias St. Michael's Mount."

piece of ground near the town-wall, a rent of 33s. 4d. from a house near Lorteburn, a rent of 57s. 4d. from a tenement in the Flesher-Rawe, and another of 10s. out of a tenement opposite Cale-Crosse; all given by the founder in frankalmoigne. The master of St. Robert's, at Knaresburgh in Yorkshire, was to be visitor, to visit them annually about Trinity Sunday, on which occasion the master of this house was to present him with an horse-load of fish, and make other proper recompense for his trouble: failing him the mayor and bailiffs of Newcastle were to be visitors.

Three beds were always to be kept prepared for accidental guests^e.

February 24th, 1361, King Edward III. after an inquisition made by John del Strother, mayor and eschaetor of Newcastle, granted a licence of mortmain to the Carmelites of that place, to enable them to grant the Wall-Knoll, in which they themselves had formerly resided, to William de Acton, to found thereon this hospital of St. Trinity anew, and to enable the said William to assign to it a messuage that once belonged to Hugh de Haldenby, two cellars, and a piece of ground lying between the land of John de Stanhope, and that of Thomas Milson, and 6l. 3s. 4d. of his annual rents, all in that town, in part of their support, and for the maintenance of their successors for ever. These were all held of the King in burgage of the town of Newcastle by the service of 7d. per annum, and therefore the said William de Acton paid the King a fine of 20l.^f

November

^e Bourne's History, Appendix—at full length—"confirmatio hospitalis de Wall-Knoll infra villam Novi Castri."

^f "Prima pars paten' de anno regni Regis Edwardi tercii tricesimo quarto, m. 28, pro fratribus hospitalis Sancte Trinitatis de Novo Castro super Tynam. Rex omnibus ad quos &c. salutem. Quia accepimus per inquisitionem quam per dilectum nobis Willelmum del Strother majorem ville Novi Castri super Tynam et eschaetorem nostrum in eadem villa fieri fecimus quod non est ad dampnum vel prejudicium nostrum aut aliorum si concedamus priori & fratribus de ordine beate Marie de Monte Carmeli dicte ville Novi Castri quod ipsi quandam placeam terre vocatam le Walkenoll in eadem villa, quam quidem placeam quondam fratres de ordine predicto de Johanne de Byker tempore Domini H. quondam Regis Anglie proavi nostri de licentia ejusdem proavi nostri dictis fratribus

November 30th, 1370, King Edward III. granted a licence of mortmain to Thomas Bentele, chaplain, to enable him to assign a certain void place, and 13s. 4d. of rent in Newcastle, held of the King in free burgage to William de Wakefeld, keeper, and minister of the Holy Trinity, for the redemption of captives of the Wall-Knoll there, and the brethren of that house, in aid of the support of a chaplain to perform divine service, for the souls of the said Thomas and of William Thorald,

tribus et successoribus suis in feodo adquisiverunt dare possint et concedere dilecto nobis Willielmo de Acton de Novo Castro super Tynam ad quoddam hospitale in honore Sancte Trinitatis pro fratribus pauperibus et infirmis in eodem hospitali moratur' de novo fundand' et construend' pro inhabitatione cujusdam custodis fratrum pauperum et infirmorum & successorum suorum imperpetuum Et similiter quod non est ad dampnum vel prejudicium nostrum aut aliorum si concedamus prefato Willielmo de Acton quod ipse unum messuag' quod quondam fuit Hugonis de Haldenby et duo celaria et unam aliam placeam terre jacentem in predicta villa Novi Castri inter terram Johannis de Stanop ex una parte & terram quondam Thome Milson ex parte altera et sex libratas tres solidatas et quatuor denaratas annui redditus in eadem villa Novi Castri. quem quidem annum redditum prefatus Willielmus de Acton de quibusdam ten' in dicta villa Novi Castri percipere solebat & percipit hiis diebus, dare possit et assignare prefatis custodi fratribus pauperibus & infirmis in dicto hospitali moratur' habend' et tenend' sibi & successoribus suis una cum dicta placea vocata le Walkenoll in partem sustentacionis sue et successorum suorum predictorum imperpetuum Et quod predictae placee & alia tenementa. predicta tenentur de nobis in burgagio dicte ville Novi Castri per servicium 7 denar' per annum pro omni servicio. Nos pro viginti libris quas predictus Willielmus de Acton nobis solvet concessimus & licentiam dedimus pro nobis et hered' nostris quantum in nobis est prefatis priori & fratribus de ordine beate Marie de Monte Carmeli quod ipsi predictam placeam vocatam le Walkenoll cum pertinen' dare possit & concedere predicto Willielmo de Acton ad dictum hospitale in honore Sancte Trinitatis pro fratribus pauperibus et infirmis in eodem hospitali moratur' de novo fundand' & construend' pro inhabitatione unius custodis ac fratrum pauperum et infirmorum predictorum ac successoribus suorum imperpetuum Et eidem Willielmo de Acton quod ipse dictam placeam vocatam le Walkenolle a prefatis priore & fratribus de ordine beate Marie recipere possit et dictum hospitale fundare in forma predicta & habita per ipsum Willielmum de Acton inde plena & pacifica seifina eandem placeam et dictam aliam placeam necnon messuagium celaria & redditum predicta cum pertinen' dare possit et assignare predictis custodi fratribus pauperibus et infirmis in predicto hospitali moratur' habend' et tenend' sibi & successoribus suis juxta ordinationem &c. In cujus &c. Teste custode predicto apod Westm' 24 die Februar'."—From the original in the Tower of London.

Thorald, their fathers, mothers, and ancestors, and all the faithful departed, daily, in St. Nicholas' church in that town^g.

A. D. 1378, there was a patent, probably a licence of mortmain, to this house, for tenements in Gallewey-Croft, in Shelefeld, and Byker^h.

May 26th, 1394, King Richard II. granted a licence of mortmain to John de Bamburgh, chaplain, and John de Refham of Newcastle upon Tyne, to empower them to grant three messuages, fourteen cottages, one toft, three gardens, and thirteen shillings of rent in that town, held of the King in free burgage, and by Agnes de Ripon for her life, and which would have reverted to the said John and John and their heirs, at her death, to support for ever certain charges, according to the ordering of the said John and John on this behalfⁱ.

June

^g "Secunda pars paten' de anno regni Regis Edwardi tercii quadragesimo tertio, m. 7, de lic' dand' ad manum mortuam.

"Rex omnibus ad quos &c. salutem. Licet &c. Tamen pro sex marcis quas Thomas de Bentele capellanus nobis solvit concessimus & licentiam dedimus pro nobis & heredibus nostris quantum in nobis est eidem Thome quod ipse quandam vacuum placeam et tresdecim solidatas & quatuor denaratas redditus cum pertinen' in villa Novi Castrum super Tynam qui de nobis tenentur in liberum burgagium dare possit et assignare Willielmo de Wakefeld custodi & ministro hospitalis Sancte Trinitatis de redemptione captivorum de la Walkenoll in eadem villa et confratribus ejusdem hospitalis habend' & tenend' eisdem custodi ministro & confratribus hospitalis predicti in auxilium sustentacionis ejusdem capellani divina pro anima ipsius Thome Willielmi Thorald et animabus patrum et matrum ac antecessorum suorum & omnium fidelium defunctorum in ecclesia parochiali beati Nicholai in eadem villa singulis diebus celebratur' imperpetuum et iisdem custodi ministro & confratribus quod ipsi terram & redditum predict' cum pertinen' a prefato Thomâ recipere possint & tenere &c. In cujus &c. T. R. apud Westm' 30 die Novembris."—From the original in the Tower of London.

^h Harleian MSS. N^o 744. "Novum Castrum super Tynam. Hospit' Sancte Trinit' super le Walleknowle pro ten' in Gallewey-Croft in Shelefeld in Bykere. Pat. Ric. II. anno 1, pars 4, m. 27."

See also Tanner's Notitia Monastica.

ⁱ "Secunda pars paten' de anno R. R. Ricardi 2^{di} decimo septimo, m. 12, de terris datis ad manum mortuam. Rex omnibus &c. salutem. Licet &c. De gratia tamen nostra speciali & pro sex decim marcis quas dilecti nobis in Christo magister & fratres hospitalis Sancte Trinitatis super le Walknoll in villa de Novo Castro super Tynam nobis solverunt

June 25th, 1397, King Richard II. granted a licence of mortmain to John Gaudes and Robert de Alnewyk, chaplains, to enable them to assign a messuage, with its appurtenances, in Newcastle, held in burgage of the King, to the master and brethren of this hospital, and their successors, in aid of their support for ever^k.

Roger de Thornton the elder, by his will, dated 1429, bequeathed two fothers of lead to the reparation of this house^l.

A. D. 1466, this place is mentioned with the title of "the house of St. Michael of Wall-Knoll," in a grant from the master of St. Thomas's chapel on Tyne-Bridge^m.

John Preston, of Crofgate, in Durham, by his last will, dated September 12th, 1485, gave 3s. 4d. to the brethren of this houseⁿ.

March

solverunt concessimus & licenciam dedimus pro nobis et heredibus nostris quantum in nobis est Johanni de Bamburgh capellano & Johanni de Refham de Novo Castro super Tynam quod ipsi concedere possint tria messuagia quatuordecim cotagia unum toftum tria gardina et tresdecim solidat' redditus cum pertinen' in villa de Novo Castro super Tynam que de nobis tenentur in libero burgagio et que Agnes de Ripon tenet ad vitam suam, et que post mortem ipsius Agnetis ad prefatos Johannem & Johannem et heredes suos reverti deberent post mortem ejusdem Agnetis remaneant prefatis magistro & fratribus habend' & tenend' eisdem magistro & fratribus & successoribus suis ad certa onera juxta ordinacionem ipsorum Johannis & Johannis in hac parte faciend' et supportand' imperpetuum &c. In cujus &c. T. Rege apud Westm' 26 die Maii."—From the original in the Tower of London.

^k "Prima pars paten' de anno R. R. Ricardi 2^{di} vicefimo, m. 32, de licencia dandi ad manum mortuam.

"Rex omnibus &c. salutem. Licet &c. De gratia tamen nostra speciali & pro una marca quam magister sive custos hospitalis Sancte Trinitatis de Walknoll in villa Novi Castri super Tynam nobis solvit concessimus et licenciam dedimus pro nobis & heredibus nostris quantum in nobis est Johanni Gaudes capellano & Roberto de Alnewyke capellano quod ipsi unum messuagium cum pertinen' in villa Novi Castri super Tynam quod de nobis tenetur in burgagio dare possint et assignare eidem magistro sive custodi et fratribus hospitalis predicti habend' et tenend' eisdem magistro sive custodi et fratribus & successoribus suis in auxilium sustentacionis sue imperpetuum &c. In cujus &c. Teste Rege apud Westm' 25 die Junii."—From the original in the Tower of London.

^l See Bourne under that year.

^m See account of St. Thomas's Hospital.

ⁿ Randall's MSS. "Item do et lego fratribus de Walknoll, 3s. 4d."—Ex originale papyro confect' penes T. Randall, A. M.

March 11th, 1496, Stephen Sheraton and Cuthbert Yonge were ordained priests on the title of this hospital.

As were also Robert Wales, &c. September 23d, 1497^o.

Before the dissolution, John Felle, of this house, was convicted of incontinence with a married woman and a single woman^p.

Thomas Wayde was the last master or warden of this house, and surrendered it on the 10th of January, 1539^q.

Thomas Wayde had a pension assigned him, one account says of 3l.^r but another of 5l. per annum^s.

It

^o Fox's Regist. p. 12.

"Steph' Sheraton } ad titulum domus Sancti Mich' de Walknoll ord. presbyteri Mar. 11,
Cuthb. Yonge } 1496.

Rob. Wales, &c. ————— ord. presbyteri Sept. 23, 1497."

^p Bibl. Cotton. Cleopatra E. iv. p. 144, Plut. V. C. dorso.

"Comperta—i. e. crimina in variis monasteriis.

Walkenoll.

Fundator Christopherus Thirkyld.

Redditus annuus ix lib.

Incontinen'—Johannes Felle cum una conjugata et altera soluta."

^q "Omnibus Christi fidelibus ad quos presens scriptum pervenerit Thomas Wayde magister sive custos celle sive domus de Walleknolle infra villam de Novo Castro super Tynam et in com' ejusdem, ordinis Sancte Trinitatis salutem in Domino sempiternam et fidem indubiam presentibus adhiberi Noveritis me prefatum magistrum sive custodem. (See form under White-Friars.) Et ego prefatus magister sive custos & successores mei dictam domum sive cellam meum scitum fundum circuitum & precinctum ejusdem et premissa omnia & singula cum suis juribus & pertinentiis universis prefato domino nostro Regi heredibus & assignatis suis contra omnes gentes warrantizabimus et defendemus imperpetuum per presentes sigillo & subscriptione meis propriis communitas. Dat' decimo die mensis Januar' anno regni Regis Henrici octavi tricesimo. Thomas Wayde magister."

—Rymer's Fœdera, and original in the Augmentation Office.

A fragment of the seal remains affixed to the original surrender.—A figure with both hands lifted up—at his right hand the cross of the order—nothing of the inscription remains but "it," part of "hospit." and "Walknoll." Red wax.—See Seals, Plate II. N^o 6.

^r Harleian MSS. 604. "A brefe certificate made upon the dissolucions of diverse monaster' &c. 30 Hen. VIII. Newcastle—Wallknolle there—James Rokesby, keeper, clere valew &c. 6l. 4s. 4d.—The nombre and pensions, prior 6os. confrat' nil.—The clere money, &c. 64s. 4d.—The stok &c. 45s. 4d.—Rewards &c. nil.—The remaner &c.

45s.

It appears from the bailiffs' or ministers' accounts from Michaelmas, 30 Hen. VIII. to that term the year following, remaining in the Augmentation-Office, that this place was granted for a term of twenty-one years, from Michaelmas, 31 Hen. VIII. to William Brakenbury of Bislete, in Surrey, at the annual rent of 20s. 2d^t.

There occurs in the above a particular account^u of the property of this hospital of the Holy Trinity.

In

45s. 4d.—Lead and bells, lead nil. bells 2.—Woods &c. nil.—Playte &c. 8 unc.—Detts owyng unto the house, nil. gratia assign' prior pro solut' debit'.—Detts owyng by the house nil. eadem causa."

^s There is preserved in a book of pensions, remaining in the Augmentation-Office, a grant of a pension from the King, of five pounds sterling per annum, to Thomas Wade, minister of the house or priory of Walleknolle (said to be) in the county of York. It is dated April 8th, 30 Hen. VIII.

^t "Hec indentura facta inter excellentissimum Principem & Dominum Dominum Henricum octavum Dei gratia Angl' & Franc' Regem Fidei Defensorem Dominum Hibernie et in terra supremum caput ecclesie Anglicane ex una parte et Willielmum Brakenbury de Bislete in com' Surrey ex altera parte testatur quod idem Dominus Rex per advisament' & consensum consilii curie augmentationum corone sue tradidit concessit et ad firmam dimisit prefato Willielmo domum & scitum nuper priorat' de Wallknowle in com' ville Novi Castri super Tynam una cum omnibus domibus edificiis orreis columbariis ortis pomariis gardinis terr' et solo infra scitum precinctum & circuitum ejusdem nuper prioratus necnon unum pomar' et unum gardin' continen' per estimacionem unam acram et unam parvam clausam continen' per estimacion' quatuor acras jacen' extra muros dicte ville et unam parcellam.....nuper in tenura Jacobi Stile eidem nuper priorat' pertinen' five spectan' habend' et tenend' &c. a festo Sancti Michaelis proxim' futur' &c."—For the term of 21 years.—Annual rent to the King 20s. 2d. —Dated at Westminster, 2d June, 31 Hen. VIII.—From the above-cited ministers' or bailiffs' accounts—thus introduced: "Sed reddit de 20s. 2d. de firma scitus nuper prioratus de Wallknowle infra villam Novi Castri super Tynam una cum omnibus domibus edificiis, orreis, columbariis, ortis, pomariis, gardinis et omnibus aliis prat' pasc' & pastur' que dicte nuper domui pertinebat sic dimiss' dicto Willielmo Brakenbury per indenturam pro termino annorum cujus quidem tenor sequitur in hec verba." Title, "Domus five nuper hospital Sancti Michaelis infra villam Novi Castri voc' Walleknowle—Computus Willielmi Brakenbury firmarii ibidem per tempus predictum."

^u "Redditus et firm. } Et de 10s. de firma unius burgagii in tenura Richardi Lawfon ibi-
in Novo Castro predict. } dem cum pertinen' ad voluntatem Domini Regis ibidem per annum solvend'

In the year 1546 this house, with its revenues, was granted to Sir
Richard

solvend' ad terminos Sancti Martini et Pent' per equales porciones—Et de 12d. de firma unius burgagii in tenura Radulphi Lawfon ibidem cum pertinen' ad voluntat' Domini Regis jacen' in Sandgate solvend' &c.—Et de 5s. de firma unius burgagii in tenura Johannis Taylor ibidem jacen' in vico predict' ad volunt' Domini Regis per annum solvend' &c.—Et de 4s. de firma unius burgagii in Sandgate predict' in tenura Roberti Leighton cum pertinen' solvend' &c.—Et de 4s. de firma unius burgagii in vico predict' in tenura Georgii Kycheng cum pertinen' solvend' &c.—Et de 2s. de firma unius burgagii in vico pred' in tenura Andrei Bewek ad volunt' Domini Regis per annum solvend' &c.—Et precio 1 lb. piperis solut' annuatim per Johannem Taylor hic non reddit eo quod &c. sed reddit de 8s. de firma unius burgagii jacen' in Kayfyd in tenura Johannis Blakefton cum pertinen' ad volunt' Domini Regis solvend' &c.—Et de 12s. de firma unius burgagii in vico predict' in tenura relict' David Arnold cum pertinen' solvend' &c.—Et de 5s. de firma unius tenementi jacen' in le Kayfyd in tenura Thome Betts cum pertinen' per indentur' &c.—Et de 3s. 4d. de firma 1 burgagii in vico predicto in tenura Matthei Baxter cum pertinen' solvend' &c.—Et de 6s. de firma unius burgagii jacen' in Bikar-Chare in tenura Willielmi Gibfon cum pertinen' per indent' solvend'—Et de 6s. de firma unius burgagii in vico pred' in tenura Edwardi Dalton cum pertinen' per indent' solvend' &c.—Et de 5s. de firma unius burgagii in le Byker-Chare in tenura Johan' Jakeford cum pertinen' &c.—Et de 4s. de firma unius cotagii five burgagii in vico predicto in tenura Alexandri Burrell cum pertinen' solvend' &c.—Et de 4s. de firma unius burgag' in vico pred' in ten' Roberti Dowfon per indent' &c.—Et de 2s. de firma unius tenementi in tenura Anthonii Bird cum pertinen' &c.—Et de 2s. de firma unius burgagii in vico voc' Bikar-Chare in ten' Edwardi Brynketon cum pertinen' per indent' &c.—Et de 3s. 4d. de firma unius burgagii in vico pred' in ten' Briani Jakeley cum pertinen' &c.—Et de 4s. de firma unius ten' in vico pred' in ten' Thome Ratte cum pertinen' &c.—Et de 3s. de firma unius ten' in vico pred' in ten' Thome Shalfort cum pertinen' &c.—Et de 4s. de firma unius burgag' in tenur' Johan' Stele cum pertinen' &c.—Et de 16d. de firma unius gardini in ten' pred' J. Stele cum pertinen' &c.—Et de 10d. de firma unius burgagii jacen' in Bicher-Chare in ten' Willielmi Diconford cum pertinen' &c.—Et de 16d. de firma unius burgag' in vico pred' in tenura Radulfi Suall cum pertinen' &c.—Et de 12d. de firma unius gardini in vico pred' in tenura Richardi Fyle capellani solvend' &c.—Et de 4s. de firma unius burgagii infra cimeterium Sancti Nicholai in ten' Johannis Sowlby cum pertinen' solvend' &c.—Et de 4s. de firma unius burgagii in cimeterio pred' in tenura Thome Smith cum pertinen' solvend' &c.—Et de 4s. de firma unius burgagii in cimeterio predicto in tenura Marie Lang cum pertinen' &c.—Et de 3s. de firma unius ten' in cimeterio pred' in tenura Johannis Yowse cum pertinen' &c.—Et de 6s. de firma unius tenem' cum pertinen' in cim' pred' in ten' Ricardi Anderson per indent' &c.—Et de 6s. 8d. de firma unius burgagii jacen' in Flether-Rawe in tenura Edwardi Peyrson cum pertinen' &c.—Et de 8s. de firma unius burgagii jacen' in vico pred' in ten' Richardi Kyrkehouse cum pertinen' &c.—Et de 10s. de firma unius burgag' in ten' Margarete Taylor cum pertinen' in vico pred' &c.

Richard Gresham, and Richard Billingsford, Gent. who conveyed them to William Dent, February 21st, 1548^v.

The property is described as consisting of the house, or priory, of St. Michael

&c.—Et de 8s. de firma unius burgag' in tenura Willielmi Mylner in vico pred' &c.—Et de 8s. de firma unius burgag' jacen' in vico pred' in ten' Roberti Wyneyerd &c.—Et de 13s. 4d. de firma 1 burgag' inten' Christopheri Smith per indent' &c.—Et de 3s. 4d. de firma 1 claufur' in tenura Gerard Fenwyk cum pertinen' &c.—Et de 6s. 8d. de firma divers' leys terr' jacen' in le Shelefeld in tenura predicti Gerardi solvend' &c.—Et de 5s. de firma unius claufur' ibidem in tenura Georgii Waller cum pertinen' solvend' &c.—Et de 5s. 3d. de firm' unius claufur' voc' Coleriggs cum uno molendino ventricio ac 4 riggs terr' jacen' in Shelefeld in tenura Matthei Baxter solvend' &c.—Et de 17s. 3d. de firma 3 contagior' in tenura diversarum personarum jacen' in villa Barwici super Twedam solvend' &c.—Et de 18s. de firma 1 tenem' in Pilgrame-strete in tenura Willielmi Wylkynson carnif' &c.—Et de 3s. de firma 1 burgag' jacen' in vico pred' in tenura Thome Frefel &c.—Et de 15s. de firma unius burgagii in le Syde in ten' Willielmi Whytfeld per indent' &c.—Summa 12l. 10s. 10d.—Summa totalis recepte 13l. 11s.

“Exoneracio redditus—Idem computat in exoneracione reddit' in firm' tam terr' dominical' quam aliorum tenement' & burgag' predictor' villat' predict' superius onerat' ad 13l. 11s. per annum solvend' ad term' S. Martini et Pent' per equales porciones, viz. in allocatione huiusmodi reddit' debit' in festo S. Martini in ieme eò quod dictum festum accidebat ante quartam diem Januar' quo die dictus nuper prioratus fursum redd' fuit et in manus Domini Regis deveniebat et denar' inde provenien' recept' fuerunt per nuper priorem ut jus eorum proprium et sic in exoneracione pro term' pred. 6l. 15s. 6d.

“Resolutio redd. Ei in reddit' resolut' hered' Boode pro parcell' terr' jacen' apud Kaie-Crosse infra tenem' ibidem solvend' ad fest' Pent' tantum. Et sic in allocatione per tempus hujus comput' 3s. 4d.—Ei in reddit' resolut' cantarist' capelle super pontem ad 3s. per annum viz. in allocatione huiusmodi per tempus hujus computi 3s.—Ei in reddit' resolut' magistro et confratribus de le West-Spetell ad 3s. per annum, viz. in allocatione huiusmodi per tempus hujus computi 3s. Summa 9s. 4d.

“Feod. computantis } Ei in feodo Thome Wayde ballivi & collectoris ibidem ad 13s. cum regardo } 4d. per annum viz. in allocat' huiusmodi pro medietate ejusdem feod' per tempus hujus computi 6s. 8d.—Ei in regard' dat' clerico Andr' pro scriptura computi hujus et particula ejusdem ad 2s. viz. in allocat' huiusmodi ut computis precedentibus 2s. Summa 8s. 8d.

“Liberacio denar'—Ei in denar' liberat' ad manus Willielmi Grene recept' Domini Regis ibidem de exit' officii sui hujus anniper' manus collectoris ibidem sine billa cum 12s. 4d. pro reparationibus diversor' burgag' ut patet per bill' inde fact' 117s. 6d. Summa 117s. 6d.”

^v Bourne says, “Sir John Gresham, alderman of London.”

Michael de Wall-Knoll, with a garden and orchard of about an acre of ground; an enclosure, or close, near the town-wall, of about four acres, thirty-four messuages, three gardens and a close: also a close called Colerigges, and four ridges in the Shield-Field ^w.

A. D. 1582, William Dent, alderman of Newcastle upon Tyne, with his son William, conveyed this priory, with an house, orchard and garden, consisting of an acre of ground, to William Jennison, then mayor of that town, and Richard Hodshon, alderman, in trust for the corporation, in whose possession it has continued ever since ^x. A rent appears to have been reserved to the crown ^y.

This building is marked in Speed's Plan of Newcastle, A. D. 1610.

Bourne tells us, that, in his time, the east end of the church of this priory was standing. Some vestiges of the old buildings, door-ways, &c. still remain.

Leaving Fisher-Gate ^z, we enter Croswell-Gate, a place the name of which often occurs in ancient writings. The house of Roger de Thornton is said to have been in this street. Several lanes, or alleys, branch out from it: the first is called Blyth's Nook ^a, and communicates with the present Cow-Gate, near the foot of the Dog-Bank, and is built over Pandon-Burn.

The

^w Bourne.

^x Ibid. In the Rolls, 25 Eliz. there is a grant, &c. of the Holy Trinity, Newcastle.

^y Common-council books, May 7, 1668, where is mentioned, "his Majesty's rent for the Walknowle."

Among the fee-farm rents, received by John Widdrington, Esq. 1783, for the representatives of Edward Pauncefort, Esq. occurs the following:

"2s. 0 $\frac{1}{4}$ d. the scite of the Walknowle hospital rec^d of mayor and burgeses of Newcastle."

^z Bourne.

In an inrolment in the books of the corporation of Newcastle, dated Dec. 20th, 1655, "Croswell-Gate, a certain street in Pandon," occurs.

"Many houses," says Bourne, "in this street, pay an annual rent to Lord Scarborough to this day, into whose family the daughter of Roger Thornton was married.

^a Nook signifies a corner, or "out-of-the-way place." Blyth was probably a surname of the owner.

The next is a narrow lane leading to the Burn-Bank^b, where Pandon-Burn runs into the river Tyne. There follow Byker-Chare, Cock's Chare, and Love-Lane.—See before in the account of the Key, or Quay.

SUBURBS OF NEWCASTLE.

IN the street that leads from Close-Gate to Skinner-Burn are several glass-houses: one of these was formerly a meeting-house of protestant dissenters^c. This was removed to a place within the walls at the foot of West-Gate.

Timothy Manlove, preacher at Close-Gate, was buried in St. Nicholas' church, August 6th, 1699^d.

Names of ministers since the removal.

Benjamin Bennet^e, who christened the famous Dr. Akenfide. There is a portrait of Mr. Bennet prefixed to his Christian Oratory, in two volumes.

Dr. Laurence.

W. Wilson^f.

Richard

^b See Historical Events. "This place," says Bourne, "lies very low, and before the heightening of the ground with ballast, and the building of the wall or key, was often of great hazard to the inhabitants; once in particular a most melancholy accident happened in this place, in the year 1320, 13 Ed. III. the river Tyne overflowed so much, that one hundred and twenty laymen, and several priests, besides women, were drowned: and, as Grey says, an hundred and forty houses were destroyed." Complete History of England, vol. i. p. 235.

^c This dissenting meeting-house at the Close-Gate is marked in Corbridge's Plan of Newcastle, 1723. It is advertised to be sold in the Newcastle Courant, April 6th, 1728.

^d St. Nicholas' register.

^e He published several discourses against popery, &c. London, and for Jos. Button, bookseller on Tyne-Bridge, 1714, 8vo, 516 pages.—Also 2 vols. of Meditations, as I have heard.

^f He published "Charity as a Rule of Conduct in the Affairs of a Religious Society, explained and recommended. A sermon preached to a congregation of protestant dissenters in Newcastle upon Tyne, Nov. 22d, 1733, a day religiously kept, previous to their consultation about the choice of a pastor." London, 1734, 8vo. 1 Cor. xvi. 14.

Also, "A Sermon preached to a congregation of protestant dissenters in Newcastle upon Tyne, Feb. 12th, 1749, on the occasion of the death of Mr. Joseph Airey, who died Feb. 2d, 1749, in the 57th year of his age." London, 1749, 8vo. Acts xiii. 36.

Richard Rogerfon ^g.

Samuel Lowthion ^h.

Dr. Hood ⁱ.

Mr. Turner—the present.

There is a charity-school belonging to this meeting-house.

At Skinner-Burn, the boundary of the corporation of Newcastle towards the west, a foundry, and several factories for making nails, &c. have been established.

A wide and convenient road conducts from hence, by a gradual ascent, to the Infirmary and the Firth, &c.

INFIRMARY.

A SUBSCRIPTION for the infirmary, a highly beneficial institution to the northern counties, which appears to have been first projected by Mr. Richard Lambert ^k, an eminent surgeon at Newcastle, was opened on the 9th of February, 1751.

At

^g Mr. R. Rogerfon died Sept. 6th, 1760.

^h Mr. Lowthion was a popular preacher, and published several sermons. He died of the gout in his head, Nov. 17th, 1780. *Ætat.* 57.

ⁱ Dr. Hood died June 17th, 1782. A collection of sermons of his were published for the benefit of his widow and children, price 5s. in boards.

The following names of dissenting ministers occur in St. Nicholas' register.

October 1, 1612, "Mr. Alexander Leighton, preacher of Goddes word."

Feb. 24, 1614, "Mr. Thomas Nutton, preacher of God's word."

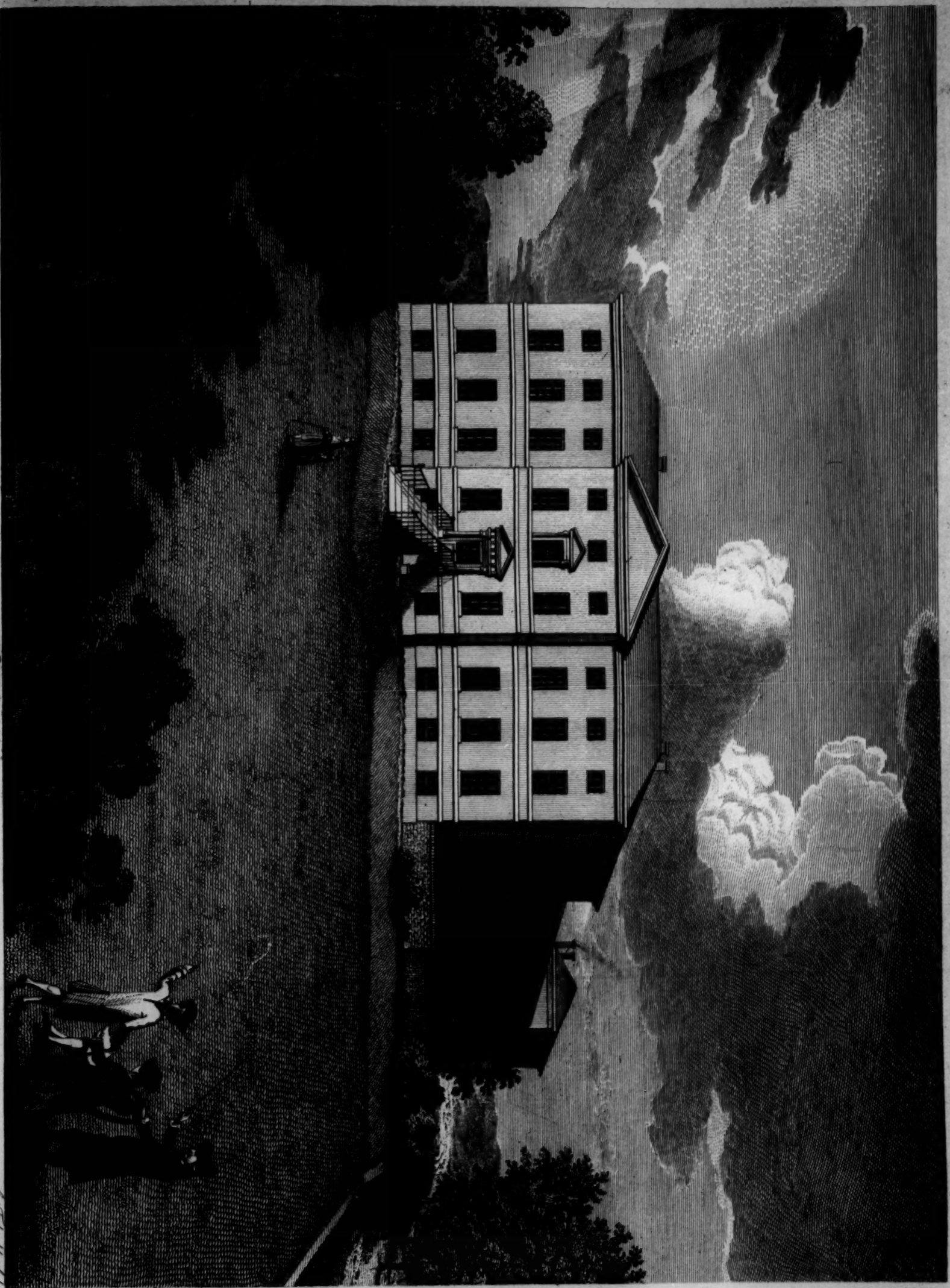
Februarie, 1581, "Mr. Heugh Broughton, preacher," occurs.—See his Life by John Lightfoot.

June, 1619, "Mr. Steven Jerrom, precher," occurs.

The MS. Life of Barnes says, that "before the breaking out of the civil wars, Mr. Love, who was beheaded, preached occasionally in Newcastle. His text was in Isaiah xlii. 'Ye have feared the sword, and the sword shall come upon you.' Sir John Marley, the governor of the town, being informed of it, swore the text was worse than the sermon, and magnified the present security of the nation.—But Mr. Love proved more of a prophet than he." P. 47. In an order of the Lords and Commons, May 26, 1645, Mr. Christopher Love, if he can conveniently go thither, is directed to be sent to preach the word of God at Newcastle upon Tyne: as also Mr. William Streuther.—See Granger's Biographical History—"Love."

^k On the authority of a memoir communicated by himself.—The earliest patrons and benefactors were Mr. Joseph Airey, Mr. George Headlam, Mr. Ralph Headlam, and Mr. Richard Burdus.

A sermon,



J. J. Smith del.

TO the MEMORY of
Late TREASURER of the INFIRMARY
 This View of the Building which he had ordered to be taken



MR JOSEPH SAINT,
 at NEWCASTLE upon TYNE:
 & engraved at his Expense, as most respectfully directed.

At a general meeting of the subscribers on the 21st of April following, statutes, &c. were confirmed, and it was resolved to carry the charity into immediate execution. For this purpose a temporary house, situated in Gallow-Gate, in the suburbs of Newcastle, capable of containing 23 beds, was hired, and application directed to be made to the corporation of that town, for a piece of ground on the Firth-Banks, on which the projected infirmary was to be erected.¹

April 13th, 1751, subscriptions for the new infirmary were opened, and at the same time the physicians, surgeons, apothecary, secretary, matron and servants were chosen.

Between August 16th, 1751, and the finishing of the new building, thirty or forty patients were kept in the Gallow-Gate house, and some additional apartments in the neighbourhood, and supplied with proper advice, medicine, and diet.

June

A sermon, which had been preached before the governors of the London Infirmary at St. Lawrence Jewry, March 31, 1748, by Joseph (Butler) then Bishop of Bristol, was, at the request of the president and governors of this charity, re-published for the purpose of encouraging subscriptions. "Newcastle upon Tyne, for M. Bryson and Co. and J. Fleming, pr. 6d."

March 7th, 1751, there was published, addressed to the public, on a sheet in folio, with the list of the subscribers, a short dissertation, containing motives for establishing public infirmaries.

In a few months the subscription-money, to be paid annually, amounted to above 1200l.

¹ There is an order of the common-council at Newcastle, for a grant to be made under the common seal of that corporation, of a "part of the Firth-Banks, bounding on a burn on or towards the west; the north boundary to be in a direct line from the gate, or road, that leads to the Maidens' Walk, to the road that leads from the Firth to the Skinner-Burn, the said line to terminate not less than thirty yards from the south-west corner of the Firth-Wall: bounding on the east on the road that leads from the Firth to the Skinner-Burn, leaving the said road not less than twelve yards broad: bounded on the south, on a part of the said Banks, ninety yards, or thereabouts, distant from their north-wall, under an annual rent of two shillings and six-pence."—Common-council books.

Thursday, May 23d, 1751, Dr. Thomas Sharp, archdeacon of Northumberland, and prebendary of Durham, preached before the governors at St. Nicholas' church, on Luke x. ver. 36 and part of 37. And on this day the temporary house was opened, when seven in-patients and four out-patients were received.

June 20th, 1751, the corporation of Newcastle subscribed 100*l.* per annum to the infirmary, and directed that it should be supplied with water from the pipe that feeds their pant, or public fountain, near New-Gate^m.

September 5th, 1751, the first stone of the new building was laid by the Bishop of Durham, grand visitor, attended by a great number of gentlemen who were assembled at the anniversary meeting of the Sons of the Clergy at Newcastle. A plate of copper was fixed on the stone, with the following inscription: "The foundation of this infirmary was laid on the 5th day of September, in the 25th year of the reign of King George the Second, 1751, by the Right Rev^d Joseph, Lord Bishop of Durham, grand visitor."—On the reverse, "The ground was given by the corporation of Newcastle, Ralph Sowerby, Esq. mayor, William Clayton, Esq. sheriffⁿ."

This building was opened for the reception of patients, October 8th, 1752^o.

It was computed to have cost above three thousand pounds.

The receipt for the first year, ending April 6th, 1752, amounted to 264*l.* 1*s.* 2½*d.* when it appeared that 133 patients had been cured^p.

June 27th, 1753, was held the anniversary meeting of the subscribers to this charity: the Earl of Northumberland, Lord Ravensworth, Sir Walter Blackett, Bart. George Bowes, Esq. and Henry Partis, Esq. mayor of Newcastle, presidents; Sir Thomas Clavering, Bart. Sir Henry Grey,

^m Common-council books. At the same time they lessened the salary of the town's surgeon, from 8*l.* to 4*l.* per annum. Sir Walter Blackett gave 200*l.* towards the building.—His annual subscription was 50*l.*

ⁿ Newcastle Courant.

^o Ibid.

The statutes, &c. of this infirmary were published, 1751, in 44 pages, by J. White. Also in 1752, in 56 pages, 8vo, by J. Thompson and Co.

Wednesday, June 24th, 1752, John Sharp, A. M. vicar of Hartburn, in Northumberland, and chaplain to the late Bishop of Durham, preached before the governors at St. Nicholas' church, at their first anniversary meeting, on John v. ver. 6 and part of 7. There was collected in church and hall, on this occasion, 374*l.* 1*s.* 2*d.*

Saturday, February 10th, 1753, was published, price 5*s.* a Perspective View of the Infirmary at Newcastle upon Tyne, from an original drawing taken on the spot.

^p Printed account.

Grey, Bart. Matthew Ridley, Esq. and Matthew White, Esq. vice-presidents, with a great number of governors and contributors, met at the Exchange in Newcastle, and proceeded from thence with the stewards to St. Nicholas' church, where a sermon^a was preached on the occasion by the Rev. Dr. Parker, vicar of Elwick, in the county of Durham^r.

Friday, October 18th, 1754, being St. Luke's day, the chapel of this infirmary, dedicated to that Evangelist, and the burying-ground adjoining, were consecrated by the Bishop of Durham.

A sermon was preached on this occasion by the Rev. Mr. Dockwray, fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge, and lecturer of St. Nicholas' in Newcastle.

Mrs. Byne presented a silver flaggon, and Lady Musgrave two pieces of silver-plate, being a legacy left by Mrs. Hilton, for the use of the chapel^s.

About the year 1758 Sir Walter Blackett, Bart. gave a thousand pounds to this charity, and appropriated ten pounds per annum, part of the interest of that sum, to a chaplain, to perform divine service, and visit the sick in this house^t.

April

^a The bishop, with the nobility and gentlemen, were entertained at dinner by the mayor, on which occasion a turtle was served up, which had been sent from London as a present, and is said to have been the first of its kind exhibited at an entertainment in the north of England.

^r From Matthew ix. 11 and 12. This sermon was published, price 6d.

There lies before me a sermon, preached at St. Nicholas' church in Newcastle, before the governors of the infirmary, &c. on Wednesday, June 25th, 1755, by William Lambe, A. M. rector of Gateshead in the bishoprick of Durham, and chaplain to Lord Ravensworth, on Acts iii. 6. 4to. Newcastle, printed by J. Thompson and Co.

^s Newcastle Courant.

August 13th, 1757, was published a sermon, preached at St. Nicholas' church in Newcastle, before the governors of the infirmary, June 23d, 1757, by Robert Lowth, D. D. prebendary of Durham.

July 29th, 1758, was published a sermon preached ut supra, June 21, 1758, by Oliver Naylor, A. M. rector of Morpeth, and chaplain to the Earl of Carlisle, on Matthew xxv. 36.

^t The chaplain's salary has since been augmented to 20l. per annum; ten pounds of which are paid out of the subscription-money. The worthy baronet left a legacy of 100l. to this charity. His nephew and executor, Sir John Trevelyan, Bart. presented a fine whole-length picture of him by Sir Joshua Reynolds, which, with those of some other principal benefactors, is now hung up in the governors' room.

April 3d, 1760, the number of surgeons to this infirmary was augmented from two to four^u.

A. D. 1761, a design was in agitation to build an Inoculation-Hospital, as an appendage to this infirmary; but this generous intention, by whatever means, was frustrated^v.

February 19th, 1763, mention occurs of a benefaction in the will of the late Mrs. Elizabeth Davison of Durham, for the relief of such miserable persons as should be dismissed as incurable from this infirmary^w.

A. D. 1770, Mr. Joseph Saint was appointed treasurer of this infirmary, on the death of Mr. Joseph Airey^x.

In the year 1778 there was a benefaction of 100l. given by Mr. John Pemberton to the infirmary of Newcastle^y.

A. D. 1782, a legacy of 100l. to this hospital, by the late Mrs. Mary Buck^z.

The same year a legacy of 50l. to this charity by the late Mrs. Pulleine^a.

A. D. 1783, Aubone Surtees, junior, Esq. was appointed treasurer, on the death of Mr. Joseph Saint^b.

October 5th, 1786, the Duke of Northumberland was chosen president in the place of the late Duke his father.

F I R T H.

NEAR the infirmary is the Firth or Forth^c, which is said to have been
anciently

January 10th, 1760, the Reverend John Ellifon, curate of St. Nicholas, was appointed chaplain.

^u Newcastle Courant.

^v Ibid.

^w Ibid.

^x Ibid.

^y Ibid. paid by his brother, Dr. Stephen Pemberton.

^z Ibid.

^a Ibid. paid by Edward Collingwood, junior, Esq.

^b Ibid.

^c Bourne has given us some conjectures concerning the etymon of the name, which perhaps will not be thought very satisfactory.—“The word forth or frith,” says he, citing Blount’s Law Dictionary, in verbo Frith, “as it is anciently called, comes from the Saxon word frith, which signifies peace; for the English Saxons held several woods to be sacred,

anciently a fort belonging to the castle^d, and to have been given to the townsmen of Newcastle, for their good services, by King Edward III.

The corporation of Newcastle occur as paying rent for it soon after the restoration of King Charles II.^e

King Henry III. is said to have given licence, in the 23d year of his reign, to dig coals and stones in the Forth^f.

The boundaries of this place are described in an inquisition taken in the castle of Newcastle concerning the possessions thereof, August 18th, in the 18th year of the reign of King James I.^g

Mention

cred, and made them sanctuaries. From this definition of the word, it may be no improbable conjecture, that the ancient Saxons inhabiting about the parts of the wall (Roman Wall) where the town now is, gave the name of Frith to this place, as it was perhaps endowed with gloomier shades and darker recesses, the awful excitors of heathen superstition, than other places about the town were."

^d Bourne—yet he adds, "without any just authority." Grey's Chorographia, p. 15.

^e In a list of old salaries paid by the corporation of Newcastle, dated Dec. 23d, 1669, and preserved in the books of the common-council, occurs the following: "The rent of the Firth paid for him (*i. e.* the sheriff), due at Michaelmas, 4l. 6s. 8d."

^f Gardiner's England's Grievance of the Coal Trade.

^g "Et quod quedam parcell' terre vocat' le Fryth jacens extra muros ville Novi Castri predict' abuttat austral' super quandam parvam claus' vocat' Goosegreen-Close modo vel nuper in tenur' sive occupatione Georgii Wilkinson et sic extendit se usque ad claus' vocat' Dove-Cote-Close et abinde austral' per extrem' fossat' claus' contigue adjacen' ad angulum sepis prox' ad communem viam transeun' per eas terras vocat' le Fryth et sic per et trans dictam communem viam usque ad parvum rivolum Anglicè a little syke in imo vallis ibidem et sic transeuns dict' le syke sursum usque ad dictam claus' vocat' Goose-green-Close. Ac dicta parcella terre vocat' le Fryth continet decem acr' terre per mensurationem." (Ex inquis. capt. (ut supra) coram Episcopo Dunelmensi et aliis commissariis.)

Bourne describes it as abutting "on the south on a certain little close called Goose-green-Close; then it extends itself to a close called Dove-Cote-Close, and from thence westward to the furthest ditch of the close, contiguous to the corner of the hedge, which is next to the common way which leads into the Forth—then by and over the common way, to the little rivulet or syke of water, in the bottom of the valley, and so passing the syke, you go upwards to the close called Goose-green-Close."—"The Forth," he adds, "contains 11 acres of land. It was surveyed, by order of the parliament, in the year 1649, and valued at 12l. per annum." It was valued tythe free.

Mention occurs of the Forth in an old rental of the sheriff of Newcastle, which appears about the age of King Charles I.^h

It is mentioned also, in a survey of crown lands, &c. in and about Newcastle upon Tyne, taken in the year 1649ⁱ.

September 25th, 1657^j, there was an order of common-council to lease out the Firth and paddock adjoining, under the common seal of the town, for 21 years, at a rent not exceeding 20*l.* per annum, the lessee to let it to none but the green keeper, and permit all the liberties, privileges, and enjoyments, formerly used there: among these occur, "lawful recreations and drying clothes."—There is mentioned also "a yearly rent of four pounds, payable by the towne as an out-rent due to the state."

About this time a bowling-green and house for the keeper were made in part of the Forth, by contributions.

July 19th, 1680, there was an order of common-council to build a wall and plant trees round the Firth^k.

September 25th, 1682, there was an order of the same body, "to make

^h "Item the Forth and the Gooden-Deane letten to Thomas Cook." The sum increased.—Sheriff's rental preserved in the archives of the corporation of Newcastle upon Tyne.

ⁱ "Item one parcell of pasture ground, called by the name of the Frith, lyeing on the weste parte of Newcastle, conteynyng by estim' 4 acres and one rood, and worth per annum 42*s.* 6*d.*—Both this (and Castle-Leases or Castle-Fields) hath been time out of mynd in the possession of divers persons residing in or neare unto Newcastle, and (as we are informed) holdeth the same of the crowne in fee-farme. Therefore we have not valued the same, but leave them to better judgments."—From the original survey, dated October 29th, 1649, remaining in the Augmentation-Office.

^j Common-council books.

"It seems," says Bourne, "to have been all along a place of pleasure and recreation; for it was an ancient custom for the mayor, aldermen, and sheriff of the town, accompanied with great numbers of the burghesses, to go every year, at the feasts of Easter and Whitsuntide, to the Forth, with the maces, sword and cap of maintenance, carried before them.

"Undoubtedly the vast concourse of both young and old at this place, at these seasons of the year, rather than at any other about this town, is the remains of this ancient custom."

^k Common-council books.—Trees to be sent for for this purpose from Holland.

make the Firth-House suitable for entertainment, with a cellar convenient, and a handsome room, &c.¹"

The following account of this place occurs in the surveyor-general's report, dated December 22d, 1735. Speaking of the Castle-Garth, he says, "As to the parcells mentioned in this grant, I find several things inserted therein, that were never enjoyed by virtue of any of the grants above mentioned (Stephenson's, Lord Macclesfield's, and that of the town of Newcastle.—See account of the castle). The Castle-Fields and the Frith^m are entirely distinct parcells, of considerable extent and value, and are enjoyed by the corporation or their assigns, as fee-farm."

SUBURBS OF WEST-GATE.

A SMALL runner of water intersecting the road to Carlisle, a few yards westward of the West-Gate, divides the county of Northumberland from the county of Newcastle upon Tyne. A gallows stood lately on the Northumberland side of this runner, where a temporary one is occasionally

¹ Ibid.—Inscription on a stone formerly at the west end of the Firth-House:

"Nicholas Fenwicke, Esq. maior,

Nicholas Ridley, sheriffe, anno Domini 1682."

There is an order of common-council, March 26th, 1716, appointing Robert Payne, merchant, keeper of the bowling-green at the Firth, instead of James Quincey, lately deceased.—Thomas Armstrong occurs October 4th, 1731; Thomas Burrell, October 11th, 1731; John Russell, before June 20th, 1743, when John Hudson was appointed "to enjoy the perquisites thereunto belonging; and also the houses, gardens, grounds, and other appurtenances therewith held and enjoyed.—Yearly rent 20l."

A lease was granted, Sept. 22d, 1746, of the Firth-House and grounds, to Mr. George Ord, at the yearly rent of 20l. for 15 years, from Lady-Day, 1747.—A Mr. Sadler succeeded.—Mr. Harrison the present.

^m In the grant of the Castle and Castle-Garth to the mayor and burgeses of Newcastle, June 17th, 1 James II. Castle-Fields and Fryth are included.—See account of the castle.—Neither of these are mentioned in the grant to George Liddell, Esq. July 2d, 1736.

The Firth is bounded on the east and south by the ground of St. Mary's Hospital, except towards the north-east corner, where it is bounded by Dove-Cote-Close; on the north-east by the King's Dikes; then on the north-west a little by Mr. Shaftoe's freehold, and a little piece of the land of St. Mary's Hospital; and on the west and south-west by the grounds of Mr. George Anderfon and the Infirmary.

occasionally erected on the same site, for the execution of criminals belonging to that county.

The owners of houses in the street without the West-Gate have votes in the election of members of parliament for the county of Northumberland. A road branches off here, on the left hand, leading into the Close by the Firth and Infirmary, and another road, turning upon the right hand, conducts to the Town-Moor, &c. past the Warden's Close, which belonged to the monastery of Black-Friars. Bourne, after Grey, tells us, it seems to be called the Warden's Closeⁿ, because it belonged to

ⁿ "For," says he, "Grey tells us the warden of Tinmouth had his house, garden, fish-pond, &c. here;" and adds, "this indeed is not improbable, for the monastery of the Black-Friars was dependant upon the priory of Tinmouth;" and, "there are still the seeming remains of fish-ponds, gardens, &c."—I have to observe upon the above, that, at the entrance to Warden's Close, one may easily discover the remains of a small fort—the other inequalities seem to have been formed by throwing up earth for breast-works, by the Scots, at the siege of the town in 1644. Yet there occurs in Madox's *Formulare Anglicanum*, a record, dated July 13th, 1466, which mentions fish-ponds at that time in this place.—It is a lease from John Rokesburgh, prior of the Black-Friars in Newcastle, and the brethren thereof, to William Hays, of a certain great close of theirs, built round with a stone wall, for the term of his life, at the yearly rent of 25 shillings, and allowing him to fix a small leaden pipe, of a bore large enough to admit a wheaten straw, to their aqueduct, running in and through that close, to their monastery, in order to supply his fish-ponds with water, &c.

It appears by the common-council books, July 5th, 1647, that certain referees, for bringing water to Sand-Gate, were appointed to view the conduit at Warden's Close, and take some washers with them to view the water, and report. There is an order *ibid.* dated July 30th, 1647, to bring water into the town of Newcastle, from the Warden's Close, "there having bene formerly time out of the memory of man a conduit of water att the north end of the Warden's Close, which water had its course and passage into the Warden's Close, and from thence thro' the Black-Friars, and soe came into this towne."—"Of late years the free passage and conduit hath bene stopped."—

Bourne, speaking of Shoulder of Mutton Close, which he supposes anciently to have been part of the Warden's Close, says, "There is in it a cistern of water which a friend of his imagined supplied the Black Friars;" and adds, "the well belonging to this monastery may proceed from it."—Mr. Bertram Anderfon and Mr. Fawcus, senior, informed me that they remembered a reservoir in the Shoulder of Mutton Close, from whence a pipe conducted through the Town-Wall to the Friars, &c.

The publick fountains, which at Newcastle are of a particular construction, having each
a small

to the wardens of the priory of Tinmouth.—I am rather inclined to think it a corruption of Wardell's Close^o, the surname of some former lessee. Before we come to the Warden's Close, on the left hand is the entrance to the new medical baths, of which a plan and elevation have been published, inscribed to John Erasmus Blackett, Esq. mayor of Newcastle, "W. Cranefon, arch^t. R. Beilby sculpsit." See plan of the town.

Higher up on the right hand, and near St. John's Work-House, is the entrance to the Lunatick Hospital.

October 7th, 1765, it having been represented to the corporation of Newcastle upon Tyne, that a piece of ground^p was wanted for the site of an hospital intended to be erected in or near to that town, for lunatics belonging to the counties of Northumberland, Durham, and Newcastle upon Tyne, and the Warden's Close, a field without the walls of that town, between New-Gate and West-Gate, having been judged the properest situation for it, they had appointed a committee of the common-

a small square reservoir before them for retaining the water for the use of horses, or for common domestic purposes, are called pants.

Dr. Thomas Henshaw, in Skinner's Etymology, in verbo, tells us that pond was anciently pronounced pand, which Skinner derives, with great probability, from the Anglo-Saxon, pyndan, to inclose or shut up. I am inclined to suppose that pant is no more than pand, by a very small corruption, meaning a little reservoir or pond. In a deed, dated 1450, relative to the publick fountain in the market-place of Durham, which is of construction similar to those at Newcastle, I find this word used: "Ejusdem fontis caput vulgariter nuncupat' le Pant Head."

The earliest account I have found of aqueducts bringing water into the town of Newcastle, is dated 1349. "Novum Castrum super Tynam—confirmatio pro fabric' piporum ducentium aquam ibidem." Pat. 22 Ed. III. p. 3, m. 16.—(Murray and Aubone MSS.)

Leland tells us, in his Itinerary, vol. viii. p. 40, 41, speaking of Newcastle upon Tyne, when he visited that place, "there be three hedds of condutes for fresch water to the town."

* Amongst the writings in the town's hutch, A. D. 1565, was "a lease of Wardell's Close made to Christopher Blunt."

^p In 1765 the workmen, employed in digging the foundation of the Lunatick Hospital in the Warden's Close, found an old brass seal, which was given by Mr. Newton, the architect, to Mr. Wardell, then vicar of Corbridge. I read the inscription "Vis et Deus noster." See a representation of the impression it gives, Plate II. (of seals) N^o. 10. Can it have been the first seal of the Black Friars? However that may be, I should think it has certainly belonged to some religious house in Newcastle.

mon-council to portion off a part thereof for that purpose; upon whose report that they had measured and staked out a plot of ground for the site of the intended hospital, the common-council aforesaid ordered that a lease should be granted in trust for the use above-mentioned, from the Christmas day following for the term of ninety-nine years, under an annual rent of two shillings and six-pence^q.

Dec. 4th, 1768, the corporation of Newcastle granted leave for a passage to be made into the street called Gallow-Gate, for the additional convenience of this hospital^r.

THE SUBURBS OF NEW-GATE.

THE suburbs of New-Gate appear to have been ruined at the time of the grand rebellion^s.

The street turning to the left hand on the outside of New-Gate has the name of Gallow-Gate^t, because the malefactors for the town of Newcastle pass along it on their way to the gallows, which stands on the entrance to the Town-Moor, in a place called Gallows-Hole.

A lane

^q Common-council books.

"Containing in length from the north-west corner to the south-east corner, about ninety yards; from the south-west corner to the south-east corner, about an hundred yards; and in breadth from the north-west corner to the south-east corner, about sixty yards."

^r Ibid.

In the Newcastle Courant for September 19th, 1767, was advertised as that day published, price 6d.—"A Narrative of the Proceedings relative to the establishing, &c. of St. Luke's House (a smaller private house for lunatics, on the edge of the Town Moor), by John Hall, M. D.

As also ibid. Sept. 26, with an answer to Dr. Rotheram's letter.

Notice was given to the publick, ibid. October 3d. following, that Dr. Hall's house for lunatics, known by the name of St. Luke's House, would become entirely his own property on St. Luke's day following; the terms of which were 20l. per annum, for each patient.

The four surgeons of the Infirmary advertised, at the same time, a house pleasantly situated in the neighbourhood of Newcastle, for the same purpose.

^s Grey's Chorographia.—It appears, by Speed's Plan of Newcastle, that, about the year 1610, there was a continued row of buildings on the east side of Sid-Gate.

^t I find this street called "Galogate," in a deed belonging to St. Andrew's church, bearing date 15th of Edward IV.

A lane at the head of this street, intersecting the road from West-Gate to the Town-Moor, joins the Carlisle road at Quarry-House.

The street proceeding straight on from New-Gate to Barras-Bridge is called Sid-Gate^u, by the common people that live in it, and of late, by its politer inhabitants, Percy-Street.

The lane that leads from Sid-Gate or Percy-Street to the Leazes, anciently styled "Myln-Chare^v," has at present the name of "Blind-man's Loaning." Probably some old blind beggar^w has sat in it formerly to solicit alms. On the same side of the street, but a little nearer to Barras-Bridge, is a burying-ground for dissenters^x.

THE:

^u *i. e.* The way leading straight on to the street called "The Side."

^v In a deed belonging to St. Andrew's church, dated 14 Hen. VIII. a tenement is described as situated "in vico vocat' le Sidegate extra muros dicte ville Novi Castri inter venellam vocat' Myln Chare ex parte occidentali et viam regiam ex parte orientali, &c." It has evidently had this name from its leading to the mills upon the Leazes.

^w In an enrolment preserved in the archives of the corporation of Newcastle, and dated 1659, "Blind-man's Loaneing" occurs. "Loaning" signifies lane in the vulgar dialect of the North.

Some old houses that stood near the burying-ground of the dissenters, and which were lately purchased by the corporation, and pulled down, were called "The Swirle Houses," from their situation near the swirl or runner which at this place empties itself into Sid-Gate or Percy-Street.

^x On a table monument in this burying-ground:

"Enoch Hudson de Brunton generosus
obiit Sept. 12, 1715, ætatis 56."

On a table monument of blue stone, *ibid.*—arms a cross crosslet in the field—crest a griffin with expanded wings passant.

"Mors Christi est vita mea. Johannes Durant, M. D. obiit....2^o anno 1683, ætatis 35.
Vixi dum volui, volui dum, Christe, volebas,
Christe mihi spes es vita corona salus."

On an upright stone: "Here lie the remains of William Leighton, bootmaker, who departed this life August 1st, 1770, aged 66 years.

"Also the remains of Margaret his wife, and Alexander and Ralph, two of their children."

On an upright stone *ibid.* "Here lieth the body of the Rev. Mr. Robert Marr, late pastor of the Garth Heads Meeting-House."

On an upright stone *ibid.* "Here lyes the Rev^d. Mr. Geo. Ogilvie, leat min^r. in Silver-Street, who departed this life ye 21 April, 1765, aged 57."

THE SUBURBS OF PILGRIM-STREET.

THESE also were ruined in the grand rebellion under Charles I.^y A wide and well-built street at present conducts from Pilgrim-Street-Gate to the Barras-Bridge, which with great propriety is called "Northumberland-Street." A range of houses just above the gate have the name of "Northumberland-Place."

On the right hand, a little way out of the gate, a row of good houses has lately been erected: it branches off to the east, and is called, in honour of the late Sir George Savile, Bart. "Savile-Row." Near this there is a little opening, denominated "Lisle-Street."

Opposite to Savile-Row stands a large building, wherein the very numerous sect called methodists assemble for divine worship, called the Orphan-House^z.

A little nearer to Pilgrim-Street-Gate, on the other side, was some years ago a conventicle, called "The Tabernacle," but was deserted of its pastor, and has since been converted into dwelling-houses^a.

Northumberland-Street, passing a lane going eastward, called Vine-Lane^b, the Pinfold^c, and Magdalen Hospital, is united with Sid-Gate, a little on this side of the Barras-Bridge.

The

In St. Andrew's Register, November 1708, this is called "the Quigs burying-place, near the Swirll in Sidgatt."

In the Newcastle Courant for January 14th, 1786, occurs the following: "The dissenters' burial-ground in Sid-Gate having lately been purchased, levelled, and inclosed with a good wall: notice is hereby given, that the proprietors are ready to treat for the disposal of buryal-places, &c."

^y Grey's Chorographia.—In Speed's Plan buildings are marked all the way on the west side of this street, and joining with the east row of Sid-Gate or Percy-Street.

^z It was founded by the Reverend John Wesley, A. M. formerly of Lincoln College, Oxford.—It is a capacious building, containing apartments for the priests, &c.

^a A fanatick of the name of Mackdonald erected a building, called the Tabernacle, down an entry, almost opposite to the Orphan-House; but meeting with little or no encouragement, he left the town, and went to Manchester.

^b I know not the meaning of this name.—There was formerly a great inn at Newcastle, called "The Vine."

The hospital of St. Mary Magdalen^d, some parts of which, converted into dwelling-houses, still remain, is said to have been founded by King Henry I. It was a priory, or hospital, for a master, brethren and sisters, to receive persons afflicted with the leprosy^e, a dreadful contagious disease, which anciently, from whatever cause, appears to have been very common in this kingdom.

A bull was granted to this house by Pope Alexander, the third or fourth of that name, the original of which I have seen. It confirmed to the master and brethren the possession of their house, gardens, rents, woods and other property, and favoured them with an exemption from tythes^f.

November

^c October 3d, 1645, the following order occurs in the common-council books of Newcastle: "Ordered upon the humble petition of Alice Forster, that 13s. 4d. be paid her for a year's pension, for the keeping of "Maudlen Fould."

Among the Harleian MSS. 708, eschaets, 14 Ric. II. mention occurs of a grange here "ex opposito le Maudlyns."

^d Vulgarly called "Maudlin," a common corruption of "Magdalen."

Speed says, erroneously, that this was a house of nuns.

^e The leprosy was hereditary and infectious; it might have been caught by the saliva of a leper—if a sound person drank after him—by the touch—by lying in the same bed, and by coition. Hospitals for lepers erected in almost every town, prove that it raged here in former times with great virulence.

^f "Alexander Episcopus servus servorum Dei dilectis filiis magistro et fratribus hospitalis leproforum Sancte Marie Magdalene Novi Castri super Tynam Dunelmensi dioecesi salutem & apostolicam benedictionem. Sacrosancta Romana ecclesia devotos et humiles filios ex assuete pietatis officio propensius diligere consuevit et ne pravorum hominum molestiis agitentur eos tanquam pia mater sue protectionis munimine confovere ea propter dilecti in Domino filii vestris justis postulationibus grato concurrentes assensu personas vestras et hospitale Sancte Marie Magdalene in quo sub communi vita degitis cum omnibus bonis que impresentiarum rationabiliter possidetis aut in futurum justis modis prestante Domino poteritis adipisci sub beati Petri et nostra protectione suscipimus, specialiter autem terras domos ortos redditus nemora et alia bona vestra sicut ea omnia juste et pacifice possidetis vobis et per vos eidem hospitali auctoritate apostolica confirmamus & presentis scripti patrocinio communimus districtius inhibentes ne quis de ortis virgultis et vestrorum animalium nutrimentis a vobis decimas exigere vel extorquere presumat. Nulli ergo omnino hominum liceat hanc paginam nostre protectionis confirmationis et inhibitionis infringere vel ei ausu temerario contraire Siquis autem hoc attemptare presumpserit indignationem

VOL. I.

3 I

omnipotentis

November 2d, 1291, King Edward I. granted a licence of mortmain to the master and brethren of this hospital of the blessed Mary Magdalen, to hold a house in Newcastle upon Tyne, which John de Hercelaw had bequeathed to them by his last will ^g.

A. D. 1369, John Bland, a great benefactor to this hospital, occurs as the master thereof. He died on the day before the feast of St. Michael, Sept. 28, 1374, and was buried in the chapel of this house ^h.

Tanner, in his *Notitia Monastica*, mentions a patent for the advowson of this place, of the date of 1382 ⁱ.

Roger Thornton the elder, by his will, dated in 1429, left to the "lepremen" of Newcastle, two pounds ^k.

Speed informs us that this house was valued at 9l. 11s. 4d. per annum, in the year 1535 ^l.

It was dissolved by the statute of the 31st of King Henry VIII. but is said never to have come in charge before the King's auditors of the county, nor to have paid rent to the King's receiver. Yet see afterwards.

January

omnipotentis Dei et beatorum Petri et Pauli apostolorum ejus se noverit incursum Datum Anagnie 4 non. Marcii pontificatus nostri anno sexto. Bo. Pomen. (Filis sericis rubicundis flavis bulla avulsa.)

In the *Bullarium Romanum* it appears that both the Popes Alexander III. and IV. dated from Anagnia—but no bulls occur dated from thence by the 1st, 2d, 5th, or 6th of that name.

^g "Paten' de anno regni Regis Edwardi primi decimo nono, m. 2.

"Pro magistro et fratribus hosp. beate Marie Magdalene in villa Novi Castri super Tynam. R. omnibus, &c. Licet, &c. Volentes tamen dilectis nobis in Christo magistro & fratribus hospitalis beate Marie Magdalene in villa Novi Castri super Tynam gratiam facere specialem dedimus eis licenciam quantum in nobis est quod ipsi domum illam cum pertinentiis que fuit Johannis de Hercelawe in predicta villa Novi Castri quam idem Johannes in ultima voluntate sua eisdem magistro & fratribus legavit, habere possint & tenere fibi & successoribus suis imperpetuum, &c. In cujus, &c. T. R. apud Hereford 2 die Nov."—From the original in the Tower of London.

^h See Bourne's account.

ⁱ "Pat. 5 Ric. II. p. 2, m. 35, pro advocacione ejus."

^k See Bourne sub anno.

^l See also "Bibl. Cotton. Cleopatra, E. IV. p. 144. Plut. V. C. (Dorfo) page 384.

"Hospit' Sancte Marie Magdalene ibidem 9l. 11s. 4d."

January 20th, 1542, Edward Burrell, clerk, and master of this house, by the title of "Master of the hospitall of St. Mary Magdelayne without Pilgrimstreate yett within the subberbs of the towne of Newcastle upon Tyne, and previseur of the chapell of St. Jaymes and of the lazer-house neighe adjoyneing to the said hospitall;" and the brethren and sisters of the same lazer-house granted to Robert Brandling, merchant, a lease of the lands belonging thereto, for a term of eighty-five years^m.

The following account of this place is preserved in the certificate of colleges and chantries in Northumberland and Durham, 37 Hen. VIII. A. D. 1546, remaining in the Augmentation-Office: "The hospitalle of Mary Magdalen in the suburbs of the towne of Newcastle upon Tyne within the parish of St. Andrewe was founded by reporte to th' entent ther shoulde be a master bretherne and systers to receyve all suche leprose folks as should fortune to be diseased of that kynde of sickenes and with the revennues of the same the said lepers wer relievdyd and fyns that kynde of sickenes is abated it is used for the comforte and helpe of the poore folks of the towne that chaunceth to fall sycke in tyme of pestilence.—Yerely valew 9l. 11s. 4d.—valew accordyng to this survey 9l.

^m From a copy of the lease in the archives of the corporation of Newcastle.—The lessee was afterwards knighted.

In this lease occur the words "Laith or Barne and Stack Garth."—"A place called Spittel-Tongs, adjoining to Castle-Fields," occurs.

The lessee has liberty "to sinke coll pit or pits within the said close called Spittel-Tongs, and the Loneing and Jesmond-Felds."

They let to the said Robert Brandling "all that their wholl mine or mynes of colls lyeinge or being within the close called St. James' Close belonging to the said hospital or lazer-house or ether of them with way leve &c."—The rent 3l. 6s. 8d. per annum: "and for the colls yff any coll myne or mynes can be found in the said close, the said master brethren and sisters and their successors to have yearly the third part of the profitt of the said colls bearing the thride part of the charges of the same or els 3l. 6s. 8d. of money yearly."—"Robertus Lewen, major & burgenfes ville predicte Novi Castri veri patroni hospitalis beate Marie Magdalene & domus leproforum extra muros ejusdem ville" confirmed the above lease February 10th, 34 of Hen. VIII.—At the bottom, "concordat cum rentale test' Humfrido Waren in hac parte auditor' Domini Regis."—Copia vera concordans cum originali et exam' per Hen. Anthone not. public. 27 August, 1604." On the back is mentioned "Barras Price," valued to be some eleven acres.

9l. 18s. as apereth by a rentall wherof is paid to the Kinge's majestie for the tenthes 19s. 1d. ob. quad. and remayneth 8l. 18s. 10d. quad. whiche ben employed to the sustentacion and relief of Gilbert Lewen priest, master of the said hospital who is not ther resident for the ayde and comfort of poor people and impotent persones thither resortyng accordyng to the tenor of the said foundation—within the parishe of St. Andrewes about a furlong from the parishe church.—Value of ornaments &c. 9s. 2d. as apereth by a perticuler inventory of the same. Ther wer no other landes nor yerely profitts, &c."

A. D. 1564, Edmund Wiseman, a servant of Sir Nicholas Bacon, Knight, and keeper of the great seal of England, obtained a presentation, from the Queen, of this hospital, the true patrons whereof were the mayor and burgeses of Newcastle upon Tyne, who had presented thereto from time immemorial. By virtue of the presentation by Queen Elizabeth, the Bishop of Durham would have inducted^a the said E. Wiseman, but was prevented by the mayor and aldermen of Newcastle, the hospital being a donative, and not a benefice inductible by any bishop^o.

February 15th, 1569, the mayor and burgeses of Newcastle granted the next presentation of this hospital to Henry Anderson, Robert Mitford, and Christopher^p Mitford.

February 14th, 1582, and July 7th, 1586, Robert Mydforthe occurs as master of this place^q.

Tanner

^a "Institucio officii sive custodie hosp. beate Marie Magdalene in suburbiis ville Novi Castri super Tynam Reg. Pilkington, p. 60. Jacobus divina miseratione episc^o Dunelm['] &c. Edm['] Wyseman &c. ad officium magistr['] sive custodis hospit. b. v. M. Magdalene in suburbiis ville Novi Castri super Tynam in co. N. &c. post mort['] ult['] incumb['] b['] seu aliter vacans ad quod per Eliz. Dei gratia &c. patronam presentat['] existis te admittimus &c. Datum apud manerium nostrum de Awkland &c. Oct. 5, 1564, et nostre consecrationis quarto."

^o Bourne—he says it was obtained "by the procurement of one Cuthbert Bewicke, a burges and merchant of this town of Newcastle."

^p From the original, preserved in the archives of the corporation of Newcastle upon Tyne, "Februar['] 15th, 1569, Christopher Mitford mayor."

^q Bishop Barnes' Visitation.

Tanner informs us, that this hospital was granted away by Queen Elizabeth, A. D. 1582^r, though it was afterwards re-established in the year 1611, when the chapel of St. Thomas the Martyr, on Tyne-Bridge, was annexed thereto, by a charter of King James I.

Fourteen persons, says Bourne, residing in the house, were each allowed a room, coals, and eight shillings per month; and fifteen others were a sort of out-patients, with different allowances, some of eight shillings, some of five shillings, and others of two shillings and six-pence per month^s. This place appears to have paid, till very lately, three shillings and four-pence for episcopal procuration^t.

By a charter of King James I. dated June 12th, 1611, the chapel on Tyne-Bridge was incorporated with this hospital: The preamble sets forth, that because the ancient deeds of endowment, &c. of these two places had either been lost or destroyed by time, and some persons were attempting to appropriate their several possessions to their own use, the King therefore united them, and decreed that the hospital of St. Mary Magdalen, and the chapel on Tyne-Bridge, so incorporated, should consist of a master, who was at least to be a master of arts, and three old poor and unmarried burghesses of the town, who should be a body politick in law, have a common seal^u, power to sue and be sued, let leases, &c. the mayor and the rest of the common-council of Newcastle upon Tyne to be patrons, have the presentation of the mastership, and power to review and alter the statutes. The King gave them, at the same time, the hospital of St. Mary Magdalene, and the chapel on Tyne-Bridge, with all the possessions of each of them, for which they were to render and pay such rents and services as had before been accustomed to be rendered and paid. The master, after the death

^r Pat. 24 year of her reign, 431.

^s Bourne's History.

^t Randall's MSS. Bishop of Durham's Visitation, A. D. 1740, "Hospit. of S. Magdalen, 3s. 4d."

^u The matrices of two seals belonging to this hospital, the one very badly executed, the other of better workmanship considering its antiquity, are still preserved in the archives of the corporation.—See seals, Plate I. No. 5 and 12.

death of the first named in the charter, to have a third part of the rents, and the other two parts to be divided amongst the three brethren ^v.

Cuthbert Sydenham was appointed master, November 22d, 1652, on the death of Dr. Robert Jennison, named in the charter above-mentioned ^w.

Samuel Hammond succeeded, February 24th, 1653 ^x.

Robert Bonner, A. M. August 27th, 1662, on the removal of S. Hammond ^y.

Thomas Davison, A. M. October 2d, 1676, on the death of R. Bonner ^z.

John Chilton, A. M. March 6th, 1716, on the death of T. Davison ^a.

Robert Thomlinson, A. M. (afterwards D. D.) April 3, 1717, on the removal of J. Chilton ^b.

Henry Featherstonehalgh, B. D. January 18th, 1748, on the resignation of Dr. Thomlinson ^c.

Nathanael Clayton, B. D. June 14th, 1779, on the death of H. Featherstonehalgh ^d.

Henry Ridley, A. M. September 21st, 1786, on the death of N. Clayton ^e.

Bourne

^v From a copy of the charter in Grey's MSS. See Appendix.

Robert Jennison, A. M. (afterwards D. D.) was declared the first master by the charter—during his life each brother to have 3l. 6s. 8d.

A. D. 1721, a case was stated, and the opinions of Serjeant Comyn and Mr. Lulwich were taken thereupon, whether the above charter had power to restrain the term of leases granted by the master and brethren here to ten years or three lives.—They both were of opinion that such usage was an evidence that by the endowment they had such right: of which original right this charter could not deprive them.—But Serjeant Cuthbert was of another opinion.

^w Common-council books.

^x Ibid.

^y Ibid.

^z Ibid.

^a Ibid.

^b Ibid.

^c Ibid.

^d Ibid.

^e Newcastle Courant.

Bourne supposes that Barras-Bridge was so called from its conducting to the Barrows, or burying-ground of the Magdalen hospital ^f.

On the north side of Barras-Bridge, before the chapel of St. James, a great cross appears to have stood in ancient times: it was destroyed as a piece of idolatry at the grand rebellion ^g.

From hence we enter upon the Town-Moor.

This large track of ground appears to have been called anciently "Castle-More."

Bourne ^h, on I know not what authority, tells us, that it was originally a wood very famous for oaks, out of which have been built many hundreds of ships, and all the houses of the old town of Newcastle, to the burgeses of whom it is said to have been given by Adam of Jesmond ⁱ, about the reign of King Henry III. More probably it has been originally one of the appurtenances of the corporate town of Newcastle,

^f See account of Ficket-Tower-Ward, where the same word occurs, seeming plainly to mean a burying-ground. Bourne supposes the Maudlin-Barrows to be the present "Sick Man's Close;" barrows signifying tumuli, graves and sepulchres.

Bourne tells us, also, that "some have imagined it to be called so from a person of that name, who was its builder, or a benefactor to it." Other accounts, he adds, derive its appellation from the word barracado.—"St. Andrew's church," says the Milbank MS. "is the oldest church in town, because it is next the Barras, which hath been the ancient barracado of the town." It appears by the following quotation from Hearne's edition of the Chronicon of Whethamstede, vol. ii. p. 532, that barriers for the defence of a town were erected in different parts of it: and indeed what would it avail to have it barricaded only in one place? "John de Cella," says that writer, "made abbot of St. Albans A. D. 1195, and who died A. D. 1214, did as follows, amongst other good works: Item barreras illas quas predecessor suus pro defensione ville (Sancti Albani) in diversis illius partibus suis in temporibus erigi jussit." There is a reference from the word barreras, explaining it by repagula, barriers. There were such erections also about Newcastle.—See Froissart's Chronicle—Battle of Otterbourn.—See also before in the account of Ever-Tower-Ward, where mention occurs of the barriers beyond Gallow-Gate, without New-Gate, "as men go to the gallows."

^g By the fanatical John Pig, town's surveyor.—See Bourne's History.

^h Page 148 et seq.

ⁱ The MS. Life of Alderman Barnes, so often cited, speaking of Castle-Field and Castle-Moor, says, "There was a wood given to the town by Adam of Jesmond, lying on the north, and now called the Town-Moor, to which, for the benefit of freemen, they have added the Castle-Leeses, purchased of our author (Barnes) amongst other proprietors."

Newcastle, for which the burgesſes paid their fee-farm rent to the crown ^k.

In the 31ſt Ed. III. the Town-Moor is mentioned as having, from time immemorial, belonged to the town of Newcastle upon Tyne, as it appeared by an inquisition returned into Chancery ^l. It was then deſcribed as extending from a certain place called “the Thorn-Buſh ^m, near the croſs,” and then by certain diviſions and boundaries ſet up towards the ſaid town of Newcastle, as far as the gallows, and ſo between the poſts of the gallows: one of which ſtood on the boundary between the land of the prior of Tinmouth, and that of the town of Newcastle, and ſo on by the Quarrel (*i. e.* Quarry) Dyke, and then by the King’s way to the ſaid town.

By an inquisition taken at the caſtle of Newcastle upon Tyne, Auguſt 13th, in the 18th year of the reign of King James I. ⁿ Caſtle-Moor appears to have contained 848 acres, and the boundaries of it are deſcribed at that time as beginning at a certain houſe called Sick Man’s Houſe on the ſouth, and ſo extending to the fields of Jeſmond on the eaſt, to a certain corner there, and from thence turning weſtward to the gate leading from Newcastle to Morpeth, and ſo on weſtward near the limits of Coxlodge on the north to the corner of the Nun-Moor: on the weſt to a certain corner where a hedge was anciently, near the Cow-Gate, leading from Newcastle to Hexham; by the boundaries of the fields of Elſwick on the ſouth to the gallows, and from thence turning weſtward and north, by the bounds and territories of Eaſt-Field on the weſt, to a certain corner of the Caſtle-Field, and turning ſouth and eaſt by the boundaries

^k See Hiſtory of Newcastle as a corporate town—charter of Ed. III. dated 10th May, 1357, where the following clauſe occurs: “The burgesſes and their predeceſſors, ever ſince they farmed the ſaid town with its appurtenances, have held the ſame moor and land called Caſtle-Field and Caſtle-Moor, as belonging to the ſaid town.”

^l See charter, ut ſupra, 10th May, 31 Ed. III.

^m This Thorn-Buſh muſt have been on the north ſide of Barras-Bridge, near a croſs that was erected there before St. James’s chapel.

ⁿ “Et quod quedam mora que vocatur le Caſtle-More incipit a quadam domo vocat’ le Sick Man’s Houſe, &c.”

Bourne ſays, it contains 1037 acres, 1 rood, and 2 perches

boundaries of the Castle-Field on the south, to the said house called Sick Man's House.

A colliery occurs as working on the Town-Moor at the time of the grand rebellion^o.

March 22d, 1647, grass men, to take care of the Town-Moor, occur in the common-council books^p.

By an article of agreement, preserved in the act-book of the common-council, dated April 1st, 1653, between the mayor and burgeses, and Robert Hunter their neateherd, it was stipulated, that the four servants of the latter, every morning, from Lady-Day to Michaelmas betwixt four and five o'clock, and from Michaelmas to Lady-Day between seven and eight o'clock, should enter the several gates of the town, and blow their horns along the streets, as a signal for the owners of cows to bring them out, in order to drive them to the Town-Moor.

October 28th, 1657, there was a petition from Humphry Gill and John Cooke, to the common-council of Newcastle, for leave to make a way, and bring coals out of Fenham-Fields, over the Town-Moor, at the distance of about sixty yards from the highway leading over the said moor; and on the 8th of December following, leave was given them by that body to cause a gate to be hung, and the way to be paved from the gate to the said highway^q.

July

• "In the survey made of the Town-Moor," says Bourne, "in the troublesome times; it was reported that the coal-mine, or colliery, in the Town-Moor extendeth itself under the superficies of the Town-Moor one hundred acres, and that the value of it was to the town 35l. per annum."

An advertisement occurs in the Newcastle Courant to let the Town-Moor colliery, December 22d, 1739.

^p Archives of the corporation of Newcastle.

^q Common-council books.

There is an order of common-council, April 4th, 1704, that "Slayty-Gate, leading out of the Town-Moor into Fenham grounds, and all other new erected gates there, without leave of the common-council, be immediately stopped up, and noe passage there for the future."

There lies before me a pamphlet, intituled "The Proceedings of the Stewards of the several Companies of the Corporation of Newcastle, respecting an Enquiry into the Right

July 18th, 1747, an advertisement appeared in the Newcastle Courant, for propofals to be sent in for making a carriage-way, at the expence of the corporation, in the high road leading from Barras-Bridge through the Town-Moor, to the north end of the Cow-Caufeway, in that part of the road where the caufeway then lay, to be eleven yards in breadth, and ballasted in the same manner as a turnpike road^r.

A. D. 1753, a turnpike-road was made, by order of common-council, over the Town-Moor, from the west end of the Broad Caufeway, leading from Gallow-Gate to the West Cow-Gate, there to join the turnpike-road leading from the faid West Cow-Gate to the river Wanfpeck^s.

Newcastle races, which at present are annually run upon the Town-Moor, appear formerly to have been run upon Killingworth-Moor, in the vicinity of that town^t.

June

by which any Roads over the Town-Moor, &c. are enjoyed, with the Report of the Committee by them appointed for that Purpose." Printed by J. Thompson, Esq. 8vo, 16 pages. No date. But it must have been printed towards the latter end of the year 1771.

^r There lies before me a tract, intituled, "Heads of a Bill to be proposed to Parliament for erecting Turnpikes, for repairing the High-road between Cow-Caufeway-End, adjoining the Town-Moor, &c. to Buckton-Burn in Northumberland." Newcastle, printed by John White, 1746, 8vo. 15 pages.

In the year 1748 the corporation of Newcastle began, at their own expence, a large caufeway in the manner of the turnpike-roads, eleven yards in breadth, across the moor of that town, by the way leading to Morpeth in Northumberland. This was completely finished in 1749, under the direction of William Joyce, surveyor.

^s Common-council books.

^t There is an order of common-council, "August 6th, 1695, that for the future it be inserted in the Gazette, that noe horses shall run for the plate of this town, that ever run at any course on the south side of Trent."

The following occurs in the common-council books, August 25th, 1707: "Horse course—Ordered, that for the future no cords be used or paid for att Killingworth-Moore, &c."—Ibid. June 20th, 1715, "Ordered, that the plate given yearly by the town to be run for on the Thursday after Trinity-Sunday, should not for the future exceed the value of 25l."—Ibid. April 6th, 1742, "The prize on Thursday next after Trinity-Sunday was ordered to be changed to a gold cup, of fifty pounds value, excluding the fashion and making."

June 5th, 1753, the first royal purse of an hundred guineas was run for upon the Town-Moor, and won by a horse called Cato, the property of George Bowes, Esq.^u.

January 19th, 1756, there was an order of common-council to give 75l. towards putting the race-ground upon the Town-Moor into good condition.^v.

September 24th, 1764, by order of common-council, a way-leave from Fenham to the turnpike on the Town-Moor was granted for 99 years, on the petition of William Ord, Esq. of Fenham, at the annual rent of one shilling, on condition that Mr. Ord should keep the road in repair, which was to be made in a straight line from the end of his own lane to the turnpike-road, at his own expence.^w.

January 14th, 1765, by an order of the same body, Mr. Ord was permitted, on his petition, to set up gate-posts, and to hang two gates thereon, in the hedge between the Town-Moor and his estate at Fenham, on his paying an annual rent of a shilling for each gate.^x.

Dec. 31st, 1771, that part of the Town-Moor lying on the west side of the western turnpike-road, from Gallow-Gate-Quarry to the West Cow-Gate, containing about eighty-nine acres, was, in pursuance of an order of common-council, advertised to be let, for the purpose of being cultivated and improved.^y.

A similar design appears to have been in agitation some time before, but the scheme was then set aside as impracticable by the magistrates and common-council.

This matter occasioned a violent dispute between the mayor and common-council, and some of the burgessees: Serjeant Glynn, recorder of London, was invited down to Newcastle on behalf of the burgessees in this affair; and by his mediation at the assizes, August 10th,

1773,

^u See account of the mansion-house in the Close.

^v Common-council books.

^w Ibid.

^x Ibid.

^y Newcastle Courant.

1773², it was agreed that the leasing of the Town-Moor should be settled by act of parliament.

The burgeses in the opposition called the agreement made on this occasion a victory², and appointed a committee, composed of delegates from each company, to carry on the heads of a bill to be presented to parliament,

² "Town of Newcastle upon Tyne, and county of the same town. } At the assizes held at the guild-hall of the said town, in and for the said town and county of the same, on Saturday, 7th day of August, 13 Geo. III. &c. before the Honourable Sir Henry Gould, Knight, one of the justices of his Majesty's Court of Common-Pleas, and the Honourable Sir William Blackstone, Knight, one other of the justices of the same court, two of his Majesty's justices assigned to take the assizes, according to the statute, &c.

"Hopper versus Bayles & alios. } It is ordered, by the consent of the said parties, their counsel and attornies, that the last juror of the jury impannelled and sworn in this cause, shall be withdrawn from the pannel; and by the like consent, and by the consent of William Gibson, Esquire, town-clerk of Newcastle aforesaid, on behalf of the common-council of Newcastle aforesaid, &c. it is agreed and ordered, that an application shall be made for an act of parliament, to establish for ever, to resident freemen, and the resident widows of deceased freemen, of the town of Newcastle aforesaid, the full right and benefit to the herbage of the Town-Moor, for two milk cows, in the manner which has been used, subject to such restrictions and regulations as shall be judged necessary for the culture and improvement of the common, and shall be prescribed in the act, which are to be settled and agreed upon by two persons, one to be named by the common-council, and the other by the stewards of the companies, or the major part of them, such two persons to be named before the 1st day of November next. And in case they cannot agree, they two are to chuse a third person for the purpose aforesaid, by agreement or ballot. And it is further ordered, that the rents to arise from the leases of parts of the Town-Moor aforesaid (which may be made for the purpose of improving the common) shall be applied to the use of the poor freemen, and poor widows of freemen, in the manner to be prescribed by the said act. And it is also ordered; that the quantity to be inclosed for improvement at any one period shall not exceed 100 acres; and that such rights shall be reserved to the corporation of Newcastle, as owners of the soil, as they are intitled unto. And it is also ordered, that the expences of the said act, and also the costs in this action of the plaintiff, and the costs, not exceeding 300l. of the defendants, shall be paid out of the publick revenue of the said corporation. And lastly, it is ordered, that all parties perform this order, and that this order shall be made a rule of his Majesty's Court of Common-Pleas, if the justices of the said court shall so please. By the court, RIGGE."

² In commemoration of this event, and as a reward to the above committee, the members thereof were unanimously presented with the freedom of several of the companies. That of the taylors presented each of the committee with a gold ring, in the signet of each

of

parliament, in the adjusting of which they had no small altercation^b with the magistrates. The act passed for this purpose A. D. 1774, 14 Geo. III.

Two annual fairs are kept upon the Town-Moor, on a part thereof called Cow-Hill, one on the first of August, and the other on the 18th of October, "of which," says Bourne, "the tolls, booths, stallage, pickage, and courts of pie-powder to each, were reckoned in Oliver Cromwell's time, communibus annis, worth twelve pounds^c."

I have not been able to discover the limits of Castle-Field, or whether any part of it composes that division of the Town-Moor, now called "Castle-Leazes^d."

Grey informs us, that there was a tradition, that Castle-Field was given to the townsmen of Newcastle by King John: however that may be, Castle-Field is mentioned with Castle-Moor, as having, from time immemorial^e, belonged to that town, in a charter cited before, 31 Ed. III. and which confirmed to them the possession of both these commons.

But

of which, under a crystal, was represented Liberty stepping out of her temple, with a label proceeding from her mouth, inscribed, "Town-Moor saved, August 10, 1773."—On the inside, "Concordia parvæ res crescunt."—Round the inner verge, "Taylor's company to (naming each member), and round the outer verge this motto: "Vox populi vox Dei."

^b There lie before me four different pamphlets concerning the heads of this bill.—One in quarto, 7 pages.—Another in octavo, 10 pages.—Another in octavo, 10 pages, beginning, "Heads of a bill proposed," &c. and ending, "The clause may be struck out."—The fourth is in octavo, 9 pages, ending "can be pointed out."

^c Notice was given in the Newcastle Courant, August 29, 1752, on the alteration of the stile, that the annual fair of that town, commonly called St. Luke's Fair, should be held on St. Luke's Day, 18th of October next: and all the other fairs on the nominal days, without any alteration. Signed Cuthbertson.

^d Saxon, læppa—plural, læppe; pastura, pascua.

There is preserved in the archives of the corporation, dated April 6th, 1471, the counterpart of a grant from William Blaxton, mayor, and the towne of Newcastle, to John Penrith and Peter Bledy, and their heirs for ever, of a close called the Whyn-Close, "sicut jacet in le Castell-Felde ex boreali parte ejusdem." The annual rent 13s. 4d.

^e See before under Town-Moor.

But how are we to reconcile the above with Bourne's account of this place? His words are, "This place was formerly the inheritance of divers persons, owners thereof, who were accustomed from ancient time to take the fore-crop thereof yearly, at or before Lammas-Day; and after that, by an ancient custom, all the burgeses of this town used to put in their kine, and used the same in pasturing of them till Lady-Day in Lent, yearly, and then to lay the same for meadow again till Lammas."

In an inquisition, dated August 13th, 18th of James I. the jurors acknowledge themselves entirely at a loss how to present the certain number of the acres of Castle-Field, as the certain boundaries and limits thereof neither appeared to them by record, nor any other testimony^f.

The following account of Castle-Fields, alias Castle-Leeses, occurs in an original survey of the Castle-Garth, dated October 29, 1649, remaining in the Augmentation-Office:

"Item, one parcell of pasture-ground commonly called and known by the name of the Castle-Fields alias Castle-Leeses containing by estimation 40 acres worth 20l. per annum, but wee could not receive information of the bounds of it, and although this be leased (as we conceive) by the crown to the sayd Alexander Stephenson, yet hee never had possession therof, but both this and the other parcell of ground called the Frith hath been tyme out of mynde in the possession of divers persons residing in or neare unto Newcastle and (as we are informed) holdeth the same of the crowne in fee-farme. Therefore wee have

^f "Et quod parcell' terre que vocatur le Castle-Field eò quod tot' limit' et bund' ejusdem non apparent dictis juratoribus neque per record' neque per aliquod testimonium prorsus ignorant presentare certum numerum acrarum."

Bourne says, "This piece of ground contains 141 acres and 12 perches." But in "An exact plan of the Castle-Leases, belonging to the corporation of Newcastle upon Tyne, 1731," framed and glazed, and preserved in their archives, the contents are said to be "127 acres, 2 roods, and 17 perches."

"The grounds of it," says Bourne, "abut on the Castle-Moor on the east and north parts, upon the highway leading to Kenton on the west, and on the other way leading to the said Castle-Moor on the south.—It was always valued tythe free."

have not valued the same but leave them to better judgements."—In the margin, "This and the last parcell to be cleered ^g."

There is preserved in the archives of the corporation of Newcastle, a grant to the mayor and burgeses of that town, to purchase the sweepage of the Castle-Leazes—dated August 12th, in the 33d year of the reign of King Charles II ^h.

Mr. Thomas Davison, by his will, dated November 25th, 1675, gave to the company of merchant-adventurers in Newcastle certain lands in the Leazes there for ever, of the yearly value of 10l. 10s. upon certain conditions.

August 10th, 1681, the above merchant-adventurers, in consideration of an annual rent of 13l. payable for ever out of the town-chamber of Newcastle, at Michaelmas, sold the above lands to the corporation of that place.

They are described, on this occasion, as consisting of "ninety-four ridges of land in the Castle-Field ⁱ."

There is an order of common-council, September 21st, 1710, for "haining the Castle-Leazes, from the 25th of March to and with the 17th of May following." This, no doubt, was intended for the benefit of the herbage ^k.

In

^g "When the parliament," says Bourne, "took an inquisition of Castle-Field, the Forth, and Town-Moor, in 1649, they were valued at 27l. per annum. The mill in the Castle-Leazes, commonly called Chimley-Mill, upon the syke or rivulet called Bailiff-Burn, and the other mill called Little-Mill, were at the same time valued at 10l. per ann. each."

^h Sweepage signifies the crop of hay got in a meadow. Blount in verbo.

This grant is signed "Pigott."

ⁱ See account of merchant-adventurers.

In a schedule of deeds, &c. belonging to that society, is one, N^o 19, entitled, "Lease, release, and conveyance of lands in the Castle-Leazes, formerly belonging to Mr. Thomas Davison geren' dat' 9, 10, & 11 of August, 1681."

Sept. 22d, 1701, mention occurs in the common-council books of the town's having purchased the lands of Charles Clarke, draper, in the Castle-Leazes.

It appears also, by the MS. Life of Alderman Barnes, that the corporation bought some property there of that magistrate.

^k Common-council books.

In the surveyor-general's report concerning the castle lands, dated December 22d, 1735, this place is mentioned as follows:

"The Castle-Fields and the Frith are intirely distinct parcels, of considerable extent and value."

There was an order of common-council, September 28th, 1775, to pay ten guineas a year to each of the herds of the Moor and Castle-Leazes, in lieu of the five stints allowed to each of them before that time¹.

NUN-MOOR.

THIS was once the property of, and took its name from, the nuns of Newcastle, to whom, and to St. Mary's hospital in that town, it is said to have been given by Aselack, the founder of that hospital, and confirmed to them by a charter of King Richard I.^m

April 5th, 4th of Henry VII. Dame Joan, prioress of the monastery of St. Bartholomew in Newcastle, and the convent of the same, granted a lease of the Nun-Moor for an hundred years, at the annual rent of 23s. 4d. to the mayor and commonalty of that townⁿ.

The Nun-Moor, after the dissolution of religious houses, was granted, in the 36th of Henry VIII. August 22d, to John Broxholm, for 1122l. 15s. 6d.^o

There

¹ Common-council books.

^m See Bourne's History.

He describes Nun-Moor as being "That large piece of ground that lies on the west of the Town-Moor, between the Thorn-bush and the hedge that separates it from the grounds of Kenton."

ⁿ From a deed in the archives of the corporation of Newcastle, dated April 5th, 4 Hen. VII. wherein Nun-Moor is described to be "That parcell of ground called the Nun-More, as it lyeth betwixt the felds called the Castle-More on the est and south parts, and the feld of Fenham on the west partie, and the felds of Kynton on the north partie."

^o Record preserved in the archives of the corporation of Newcastle, taken out of the Rolls, 1620.

There occurs *ibid.* an award 11 Hen. VIII. between the prioress and convent of Nuns of

There is preserved in the archives of the corporation of Newcastle, dated September 1st, 36 Hen. VIII. a conveyance of the Nun-Moor from John Broxholme, of the Inner-Temple, gentleman, to Robert Brandling, of Newcastle upon Tyne, merchant, in consideration of the sum of 211^p.

There is preserved, *ibid.* dated January 6th, 1604, a feofment with livery and seizin, whereby Robert Brandling, of Felling, Esq. settled the Nun-Moor, and a house on the Sand-Hill, called the Custom-House, on himself for life, and afterwards on his son Richard Brandling, for his life.

About the year 1650^q, or 1651^r, Nun-Moor appears to have been purchased of Mr. Charles Brandling, of Gateshead, by the corporation of Newcastle upon Tyne, who have annexed it to the Town-Moor.

SUBURBS OF PANDON.

A ROAD from Pandon-Gate leads to Shield-Field, and Ouse, or Use-Burn.

Shield-Field was in ancient times a place where the army used to muster^s. Later accounts represent it as a place of public recreation^t: It is at present become private property^u.

Near

of St. Bartholomew in Newcastle, and William Bennett, Esq. that the Nun-Moor, as bounded in the award, belongs to the prioress and convent, and that they shall release all claims to any other lands in Kenton.—A note is added in a more modern hand: "Nun-Moore belongs to the town of Newcastle, which they purchased from Brandling."

William Bennett, Esq. was owner of Kenton.

^p "In the 37 Hen. VIII." says Bourne, "upon an inquisition then taken and returned into the Exchequer, of lands belonging to religious houses, Nun-Moor is certified to be within the county of Northumberland."

^q Common-council books, June 17th, 1650—May 17th, 1650.

^r October 13, 1651, *ibid.*—Also August 19th, 1659.

^s In Burleigh's State Papers, p. 41, mention occurs in a letter, dated June 7th, 1544, of "the muster at Newcastle at a place callide Shellfelde."

^t It appears from the MS. Life of Barnes, so often cited, that during the time that King

Near the entrance to Shield-Field are the visible remains of a great fort, which was erected here in the time of the grand rebellion ^v.

Ouse-Burn is a pretty considerable village, situated on a burn of that name that runs through it, and falls into the Tyne a little below.

The banks of this burn in many places, especially near the village of Heaton ^w, are very beautiful and romantic.

The top of Pandon-Bank is commonly called "Conduit-Head." A reservoir still remains ^x behind the houses there, which supplies Sand-Gate Pant with water. There are many fine springs about this hill, and I am much inclined to be of opinion that there has been a reservoir here in the most ancient times, for supplying the palace of the Saxon kings, and after that the house of Carmelites, with water. If
I might

Charles I. was a prisoner at Newcastle, before he attempted to escape, he was permitted to go out every day, with his retinue, and play at golf in the Shield-Field.

In the common-council books, March 24th, 1658, there occurs a "prohibition of horse-courses in the Shield-Field."

Ibid. March 3d, 1738, and April 10th, 1738, complaints occur that some parts of Shield-Field had lately been inclosed, and that the inhabitants could not recreate themselves therein as usual—upon which complaints the recorder is ordered to be consulted.

^u In the Newcastle Courant, February 18th, 1738, and several weeks afterwards, there appeared the following advertisement: "Whereas the ground called Shield-Field has of late been very much damaged, and the hedges thereof broken down, by several persons presuming to trespass upon the same, by riding horses, and using other exercises there: the owners of the said estate do therefore hereby give notice that they intend to prosecute any person or persons who shall for the future presume to commit any trespass upon the said grounds."

^v See Historical Events.

A wind-mill stands at present upon part of it. Warburton's MSS. (penes h. v. Hugonem Ducem Northumbriæ) say that "Sheilfield-Fort is in length 67 yards, in breadth 67. Bastion 20 yards each way."

^w There appears to have been a chapel anciently at Heaton, which in the year 1299 was honoured with the presence of King Edward I. to hear a boy bishop perform the vespers of St. Nicholas therein, on the 7th day of December that year. "Episcopus puerorum. Septimo die Decembr' cuidam episcopo puerorum dicenti vespervas de Sancto Nicholao coram Rege in capella sua apud Heton juxta Novum Castrum super Tynam et quibusdam pueris venientibus et cantantibus cum Episcopo predicto de elemosina ipsius Regis per manus Domini Henrici elemosinar' participant' denar' inter pueros predictos 40s."—Wardrobe account of 28 Edward I. published by the Society of Antiquaries.

^x It stands upon ground which is the property of the Reverend Mr. Nathanael Ellison.

I might hazard a conjecture on the true etymon of Pandon, I would define it to mean "the hill of the pand, or pond, or reservoir." See etymology of the word "pant," in the account of Warden's Close in the suburbs of West-Gate.

I shall throw together in this place the several notices I have been able to collect concerning the means used at various periods for supplying the town of Newcastle with one of the chief necessities of life.

November 24th, 1645, there is an order of common-council for cutting off a vein of water which had lately been discovered and brought into the town, but is said to have been found "hurtfull and dangerous to be used for food and dressing of meate^y."

July 26th, 1647, an agreement occurs between the corporation of Newcastle, and Mr. William Gray, concerning water to be conveyed from his conduit in Pandon-Bank, to Sand-Gate. It appears, that part of the waste called the King's Dikes had been granted to him by way of recompense. The mayor and burgeses are mentioned at the same time as having a right to bring part of that water to the Mannors, "according to its ancient and accustomed course^z."

February 4th, 1654, there is an order of common-council for conveying the water from Cow-Gate that came under ground from All-Hallows church end, and had become a nuisance to that street^a.

March 2d, 1656, there was an order of common-council to treat concerning some water in Gallow-Gate, which was intended to be brought in, and to supply the pants in Newcastle^b.

June 3d, 1657, there was a complaint before the common-council, against Mr. Ralph Jennison and Mr. William Wallis, coal-owners, for having diverted a third part of the water usually coming to the pants in

^y Common-council books.

^z Ibid. I suspect this Mr. William Gray to be the author of the Chorographia.

Mention occurs in the common-council books, Sept. 23d, 1708, of liberty reserved to the mayor, &c. to dig and delve for water, and take what part of Mr. Nichol's lands and grounds at the Red Barnes shall seem meet for the advantage of water for the pants in Sand-Gate and Keelmen's Hospital.

^a Ibid.

^b Ibid.

in Newcastle, by sinking below the level of the water-course. Mr. Jennison was threatened with a prosecution on this occasion; but, on his submission, and staying the workings, the common-council put a stop to their proceedings against him ^e.

A similar complaint occurs before the same body, July 20th, 1657, against the above Mr. Wallis, for working in the Quarry-Close, to the prejudice of the water supplying the several pants in Newcastle ^d—as also October 11th, 1658, against Mr. Wallis and others for working a coal-pit in the Gallow-Flatt, that would divert the town's water as above ^e.

Dec. 16th, 1675, urgent complaints occur of a great scarcity of water at that time in Newcastle, whereupon there was an order of common-council, that all private cocks should either be stopped or cut off ^f.

January 17th, 1675, there was a committee of the common-council appointed to consider about placing another pant "at the Swirle," or elsewhere in Sand-Gate ^g.

August 8th, 1677, there was an order of common-council, for the town's surveyor to adorn a well at Gallow-Gate, for the benefit of the burghesses and other inhabitants ^h.

October 4th, 1680, a proposal was laid before the common-council by a "Mr. Cuthbert Dikes," to erect a water-engine for supplying the town of Newcastle with water, from the river Tyne, for the convenience of brew-houses, victualling-houses, &c.—A committee appointed for this business fixed a place for it without Sandgate-Gate, where it was afterwards.

^e Common-council books.

^d Ibid. October 28th, 1657, *ibid.* Mr. Ralph Jennison in common-council gave leave to the town to make a trench to hinder the rain-water that came off the ridges and fell into the water-course in the Quarry-Close to the great prejudice of the water.

Mention occurs *ibid.* January 1681, of the conduit-hole or pit in the Quarry-Field as out of repair.

^e Ibid.

^f Ibid.

^g Ibid. There is a pant at present at the east end of Sand-Gate.

^h Ibid. The following inscription is almost defaced on the north-side of Gallow-Gate Pant: "Robert Roddam, 1677."

There was also an order to repair the pants in the Close which were out of repair.

wards erected.—A covenant between the corporation and the proprietors of this work occurs in the common-council books, June 27th, 1693ⁱ.

September 24th, 1694, there was an order of common-council to treat with Mr. William Soulsby about bringing new water from the spring of the Castle-Leazes, into the town of Newcastle: there appear to have been great complaints about this time concerning the scarcity of water^k.

October 11th, 1697, there was an order of common-council for a lease to be granted to Mr. William Yarnold^l, according to the covenants.

ⁱ Common-council books.—“The committee reported that they had viewed a place without Sandgate-Gate (a usual pleonasm) for erecting a water-engine, and found a convenient piece of ground of forty yards north and south, and twenty yards east and west, reserving a common lane from the north-east, about 8 or 9 feet broad from Sand-Gate to the water side.” This building was afterwards called “the Folly.”

January 20th, 1689, mention occurs *ibid.* of a pant in the Close.

^k *Ibid.* *Ibid.* September 15th, 1702, the building committee were ordered to take care to bring water into the town from the Castle-Leazes.—*Ibid.* it appears that in the year 1704 this water was brought to a pant at the head of the Side, on condition that what water could be spared there should be carried down to the cock on the Sand-Hill. This water was also ordered to Newgate-Pant.

June 29th, 1709, *ibid.* a committee was ordered to erect a cistern at the end of the Castle-Leazes, to renew and keep the water coming from thence to the pants of Newcastle.

^l *Ibid.* There was an inquisition taken at Gateshead, 28th December, 1699, before Charles Montague, sheriff of Durham—in consequence of a private act passed 9 and 10 Will. III. for the better supplying the town of Newcastle with fresh water. By this it appears, that the water came from three springs in Great-Usworth-Moor.—There was another inquisition on the same subject, taken at Chester-in-the-Street, 16th January, 1699.

See Lords' Journals, vol. xvi. 30 March, 1698—18 May—5 July.

March 20th, 1700, the common-council granted leave to William Yarnold, Gent. to erect a cistern on the top of the Cale-Cross, carrying a pillar up in the middle, and laying on it a new roof of lead at his own expence. Permission was given him at the same time to remove the cross in the Flesh-Market, and erect there, on columns, a convenient place for a cistern of water, to be 30 feet square, beginning at the distance of about twelve feet from the Weigh-House.

He was allowed at the same time to erect a cistern at the White-Cross, on columns, removing the then pillar and dial.

July 29, 1700, the new water was ordered to be brought out at a new pillar to be set

at

nants then viewed and agreed on for erecting cisterns, and laying pipes in the town's liberties and grounds, in order to bring good and wholesome water to the inhabitants of Newcastle. This was called the new water, and came from Gateshead-Fell.

June 30th, 1703, there was an order of common-council for the building committee to erect a pant in West-Gate, which had been petitioned for by the inhabitants of that street^m.

June 17th, 1714, also Dec. 18th, 1717, complaints occur in the common-council books, of a great scarcity of water in the town of Newcastleⁿ.

April 5th, 1737, there was an order of common-council, that the publick water should not be conveyed into the houses of any inhabitants of Newcastle, except those of the mayor, recorder, aldermen, sheriff and town-clerk^o.

October 6th, 1746, there was an order of the common-council for a committee to view a spring of water in the grounds of Coxlodge, belonging to John Stephenson, Esq. This was in consequence of a great want of water, repeatedly complained of, for the supply of the inhabitants of Newcastle at the common pants^p.

By an advertisement in the Newcastle Courant for June 25th, 1748, John Hodgson, Esq. of Elswick, informed the publick of his intentions to begin immediately to work his colliery at Quarry-House, by which the greatest part of the water coming to the pants in Newcastle would be taken off, or at least rendered useless: taking it for granted that the publick were to be supplied more easily some other way, as he had

at the head of the Side-Pant, where three spouts were to be placed.—Common-council books.

^m Common-council books.—There appears to have been a pant or cock adjoining to the West-Gate. The date, 1706, may still be made out upon a stone there, though it is pretty much defaced.

ⁿ Ibid.

^o Ibid.

^p Ibid. June 20th, 1743, there was an order of common-council, to cut off the publick water that ought to supply the pant, near the house of Sir Walter Blackett, Bart. in Pilgrim-Street, from the house and brewery of Mr. Christopher Rutter, and from the house of Mr. John Dawson.

had never had the offer of any terms for the continuance of that supply of water, notwithstanding he had given notice twelve months before of such his intention, and, by a publick advertisement of the 14th of the preceding November, had given the town a proffer of it on equitable conditions.

December 17th, 1767, a committee was appointed by the common-council, to consider how the town of Newcastle might be better and more properly supplied with good and wholesome water^q.

September 19th, 1770, the common-council ordered a lease, under their common seal, to be granted to Mr. Ralph Lodge, and the other proprietors of the undertaking, to supply the town of Newcastle with good water, of a piece of ground at the foot or south end of the Town-Moor, with liberty to dig and make a reservoir there, and to erect, set up, and make one hundred fire-plugs, or such further number as should be wanted, in convenient and proper parts of the town, within or without the walls, at the direction of the common-council, to be used for extinguishing casual fires: as also to make a proper pipe trench, and lay and keep pipes therein, for bringing water from Coxlodge grounds, through the Town-Moor to the said reservoir, and from thence into the town, for the term of two hundred and twenty-seven years, from the 11th day of October following, at the annual rent of 13s. 4d. on condition also, that the mayor and burgeses should pay 50l. per annum to the said proprietors for the above hundred fire-plugs, and 10 shillings a-piece, yearly, for any others that might be wanted^r.

December.

^q Common-council books.

^r Ibid.

About September 22d, 1770, was published Dr. Rotheram's Philosophical Enquiry, &c. concerning the waters in or near Newcastle, 8vo, 132 pages, with a copper-plate—Printed by J. Thompson, Esq. price 2s. 6d.—Newcastle Courant for Sept. 22, 1770.

Dr. Wilson's and Dr. Hall's pamphlet on the same subject is first advertised in the Newcastle Courant, August 18th, 1770, price one shilling.

Their joint lecture on the subject was delivered at Parker's long room, July 30th, 1770.

Experiments made in the month of December, 1769, on waters in or near Newcastle upon

December 18th, 1777, there was an order of common-council to empower Mr. Richard Brown, colliery-viewer, and Mr. John Fenwick, town's surveyor, to proceed in the necessary works for conveying the water in Spring-Gardens, at the head of Gallow-Gate, into the town of Newcastle, for the use of the publick at large, agreeable to the particulars and estimate that had been laid before them*. This water had been generously proffered to the publick, by George Stephenson, Esq. of Elswick, in a letter addressed to the common-council, who accepted his kind offer, and are said to have expended about 500l. in preparing aqueducts for conveying it into the town.

SUBURBS OF SAND-GATE.

THE suburbs of Sand-Gate, except some houses near the walls of the town, appear to have escaped the fury of the civil wars†.

In upon Tyne, were published, with observations thereon, by James Tytler, chemist, in Gateshead, in the county of Durham.—Gough's Topography.

A severe letter, addressed to Dr. Rotheram by James Tytler, Gateshead, November 29th, 1770, in favour of Coxlodge water, is preserved in the Newcastle Courant for Saturday, Dec. 1st, 1770.—The same writer had addressed the Doctor in that paper for September 29, 1770, in a letter dated on the preceding 27th, with the same severity. In this he charges the Doctor with having prejudiced the publick against Coxlodge water, what had, on a memorable occasion at Bath, been called "throwing a toad into the spring."

Mr Richard Lambert, surgeon, at the desire of the mayor and magistrates, published in the Newcastle Courant for November 3d, 1770, dated October 30th, 1770, the sentiments of Dr. Black, professor of chemistry at Edinburgh, on Coxlodge water—and at the same time the observations of Dr. Saunders, lecturer on chemistry, at London, on the same water.

* Common-council books.

† Bourne's History.

In deeds of the dates of 1485, 1487 and 1491, remaining in All-Saints vestry, the name of "Sand-Gate" occurs, with mention of property in that street, belonging to the widow of John Carlell, Esq. who had married to her second husband, Ralph Percy, knight:—of a tenement also belonging to Roger Thornton, &c.

In the book of inrolments, in the archives of the corporation of Newcastle, "Sutton's Chaire in Sand-Gate" occurs.

Ibid.

In Speed's Plan of Newcastle, dated 1610, no buildings occur on the site of Sand-Gate. This street has evidently had its name from its situation on the sand by the river's side—it is more crowded with inhabitants than any other place within or without the walls of Newcastle, containing many thousand souls. Sand-Gate is principally inhabited by those who work in the keels or lighters, an hardy and laborious race of men, but by no means so mutinous as some writers have too hastily chosen to stile them.

On the Garth-Heads, behind Sand-Gate, is a meeting-house for dissenters, of which Mr. Robert Marr^u and Mr. Thomas Somerville^v were ministers. The latter died January 8th, 1778.

Between the Keelmen's Hospital, above Sand-Gate and the Town's Wall, stands the Sally-Port meeting-house for dissenters, of which Mr. James Robinson, or Robertson^w, and after him, Mr. Baillie, were ministers.

A runner of water, called anciently the Swerle^x, at present, by corruption, "The Squirrel^y" divides Sand-Gate, near the middle thereof, from St. Ann's, which, in appearance, is only a continuation of one and the same street.

At

Ibid. 1666, "Errington's alias Maugham's Chaire in Sand-Gate" occurs.

Ibid. August 30, 1 Queen Ann, "Pearson's Chaire in Sand-Gate" is mentioned.

Ibid. October 15th, 1720, "Foxton's Chaire in Sand-Gate" occurs.

^u See inscriptions in the burying-ground in Sid-Gate.

^v See inscriptions in the burying-ground on the Ballast-Hills.

^w Ibid.

Mr. James Robinson, or Robertson, obtained a lease for 21 years, of the corporation of Newcastle, of a piece of vacant ground to build a meeting-house upon, near Sally-Port Gate, between the Keelmen's Hospital and the Town's Wall, behind the north-west end of Sand-Gate.—Rent annually 10 shillings.—Common-council books.

^x See grant to the town of Newcastle of a ballast-shore, by Edmund Lawfon, by act of parliament, 2, 3, Ed. VI.*

^y In the common-council books, March 18th, 1657, is mentioned the "cleaneing the three graites upon the Squirrell in Sand-Gate."

Bourne, p. 154, tells us, that "about the middle of this street is an open place, called the Squirrell, from a little brook of that name, which runs through it into the river Tyne, which was the ancient bounds of the town of Newcastle."

At the entrance into Sand-Gate is a milk-market ^z.

St. Ann's Street has evidently had its name from a neighbouring chapel, dedicated to that Saint. ^a Beyond this is a ropery upon a ballast-hill, which is said to have been the first ballast-shore without the town of Newcastle; for which purpose, and that of erecting lime-kilns upon it, it appears to have been purchased by the mayor and burgessees' of the lord of the manor of Byker. ^b

A. D. 1776, a new road for carriages, &c. leading past the Keelmen's Hospital, and behind the streets of Sand-Gate and St. Ann's, towards the north, was made by the commissioners and trustees of the turnpike-road leading from Newcastle to North-Shields, having obtained a lease of the ground necessary for that purpose, at the yearly rent of one shilling, from the common-council of Newcastle ^c.

Before I speak of the Keelmen's Hospital, it will be necessary to give some account of this very useful body of watermen, who work the lighters or keels on the river Tyne, as a preface to the history of this charitable institution.

They occur as a fraternity in Newcastle, A. D. 1539 ^d, also about the year 1556, when they appear to have been an independent society ^e.

A. D. 1649 ^f they occur as dependant upon the hostmen, and petitioning that fraternity to provide them with a chapel and minister. Whether or not their request was complied with does not appear; but their desire on this occasion evinces that the religious spirit of those times had spread itself as far as this thoughtless and hardy race, the bulk

^z "The Milk-Market in Sandgate" occurs in the common-council books, April 3d, 1717. The corporation appoint a keeper to this market.—Ibid. March 20th, 1777, Andrew Anderson, weaver, appointed to this office on the death of Lionel Robson.

^a See account of this as a chapel of ease to All-Saints church.

See in the account of the river Tyne.

^c Common-council books, April 15th, 1776.

^d ^e See Inspeximus of a decree in the Star-chamber, dated May 28th, 30 Hen. VIII. where they are called "The Craft of Keelmen."—See also another Inspeximus of a decree, dated June 23d, 3d and 4th of Philip and Mary.

^f Hostmen's books.

bulk of whom do not, I fear, at present, spend much of their time in acts of devotion.

January 4th, 1697^g, I find mention of a charitable fund belonging to this body, and for which there was collected, January 1st, 1699, the sum of 233l. 3s. 11d.

February 17th, 1699^h, a draught of an act for regulating the charity of the skippers and keelmen was read, and approved by the society of hostmen.

There is an order of the hostmen's company, dated May 19th, 1699, for the payment of four-pence each tide by every trading brother of the fraternity, to this charitable institution, to be stopped off every keelman. This order appears to have been made at their own requestⁱ.

January 4th, 1700, the keelmen complained to the hostmen, that the money collected for their charity was improperly applied^k.

July 29th, 1700, the keelmen petitioned the common-council of Newcastle for a piece of ground, whereon to erect themselves an hospital.

August 23d, 1700, the hostmen made an order that the lease for the above ground, which was sealed and executed on the 4th of October^l following, should be taken in the name of the governor, wardens, and fraternity of hostmen, for the use and benefit of the keelmen^m.

The charge of this hospital, which was finished A. D. 1701ⁿ, amounted to above two thousand pounds: each keelman paid four-pence a tide, and twenty persons, five for each quarter, were approved by the hostmen to be stewards or overseers of the keelmen^o.

January

^g Hostmen's books.

^h Ibid.

ⁱ Ibid.

^k Ibid.

^l From the lease in the book of inolments in the archives of the corporation of Newcastle.

^m Common-council books and hostmen's books.

ⁿ Dr. Ellifon's MSS.

^o Hostmen's books. The following is Bourne's account of this hospital: "Before we come to the suburbs of Sand-Gate, we must not omit to mention the Keelmen's Hospital: it is situated some distance east of the town's wall, between the Carpenters' Tower

January 16th, 1706, there occurs before the House of Commons, a petition from the skippers and keelmen of Newcastle upon Tyne, for leave to bring in a bill for confirming their voluntary agreement, and for constituting the mayor of Newcastle, for the time being, governor of their hospital ^p.

February 4th, 1706, the hostmen made an order to cancel the former agreement for paying in their four-pences per tide, and to detain the money in their own hand, till a steward should be appointed to collect them by their governor and the mayor of Newcastle ^q.

July 3d, 1707, a mutiny occurs among the skippers, or keelmen, some of whom had procured an instrument to be drawn up, in contradiction to the above petition to parliament, subscribed by others for obtaining an act for establishing their hospital ^r.

January 4th, 1710, a petition was signed by upwards of an hundred skippers, and presented to the hostmen, complaining that the money collected for the hospital was partly detained, and partly wasted and misapplied ^s.

May 5th, 1710, the keelmen petitioned the hostmen to apply, on their behalf, to obtain an act of parliament for their better regulation ^t.

This

and Sand-Gate. It is a square building, done in the form of monasteries and colleges, having its low walk round it in imitation of cloisters. The area, in the middle of it, is about 83 feet broad, and about 97 $\frac{1}{2}$ feet long. There are upwards of fifty chambers in it. Who it was built by, may be learned from the inscription above the entrance of it, which is as follows: "The Keelmen's Hospital, built at their own charge, anno Domini, 1701; Matthew White, Esq. governor, Mr. Edward Grey, Mr. Edward Carr, stewards of the hostmen's company for the time being, and trustees for this hospital." I have been told that Dr. Moor, late Bishop of Ely, upon going down the river in the town's barge, with the magistrates, observed it, and made inquiry about it: and being told that it was built by the keelmen themselves (every one allowing towards it a penny a tide), he said, that he had heard of and seen many hospitals the works of rich men, but that was the first he ever saw or heard of, which had been built by the poor. 'Tis a pity that the design of its building is not thoroughly answered, but there are some miscreants who would rather starve in sickness or old age, than not guzzle a penny in their health and youth."

^p Journals of the Commons, vol. xv.

^q Hostmen's books.

^r Ibid.

^s Ibid.

^t Ibid.

This request was not complied with, the hostmen being of opinion that an act of parliament for their incorporation, or the establishing of the charity formerly paid by their consent, for the relief of such of them as were past their labour, unless it were under "due regulation, or the government thereof in proper hands, with sufficient power rightly to manage and apply the same, would be an entire ruin, not only to them, the hostmen, but also to the corporation of Newcastle, and to the coal trade in general ^u."

January 26th, 1712, the hostmen repealed their former order of the 19th of May, 1699, because the money collected in pursuance thereof had not been applied to the purposes for which it had been originally designed, but had lately been spent in encouraging mutinies and disorders among the keelmen, to the great prejudice of trade; and on the 13th of May, 1713, this repeal was confirmed and signed by all the brethren ^v.

March 20th, 1723, the hostmen made an order that the keelmen's charity should be solely under their management and direction ^w.

December 4th, 1728, there was an order of the same fraternity, on petition of the keelmen, that no brother should bind any skipper, or keelman, who refused to suffer one penny per tide to be deducted from his wages, towards the support of their own poor ^x.

May 16th, 1729, an attestation occurs in the hostmen's books, under the hands of those who inspected the treasurer's accounts for this hospital, when a balance appeared of 200l. 10s. 8d. The keelmen's charity was then, by common consent, laid aside ^y.

A. D. 1742, the hostmen paid the rent for the ground upon which the keelmen's hospital is erected, to the corporation of Newcastle for forty-two years, amounting to 2l. 2s ^z.

November 7th, 1758, the governor of the hostmen's company acquainted that fraternity with the alarming increase of the poor-rate in All-Saints parish, said to be occasioned by the great number of poor in

^u Hostmen's books.

^v Ibid.

^w Ibid.

^x Ibid.

^y Ibid.

^z Ibid.

in Sand-Gate, employed in working the keels on the river, whereupon a committee was chosen to inquire into the matter.

This committee, on their report, did not admit that the increase of the rate was owing chiefly to those poor, for that since the 16th of May, 1729, no collections had been made among the keelmen for the support of their own poor, except some occasional ones in their societies and box-meetings.

This committee farther gave it as their opinion, that if the former practice of collecting four-pence a tide for every keel in the river, obtained by the consent of the skippers and keelmen, were revised and put under proper regulations, justly divided, and consigned to honest hands, a constant and sufficient provision might be raised^a.

December 19th, 1758, the hostmen recommended it to the keelmen to make some agreement for the better support of their own poor, and to pay one halfpenny per chalders for each tide. And February 3d, 1759, a committee of hostmen was chosen to consider the proper heads of a bill, after they had collected the sense of the greatest part of the skippers and keelmen on the subject.

Nothing however appears to have been finally agreed upon on this occasion.

February 16th, 1765, the above matter was revived, and the hostmen sent instructions to a lawyer to prepare a proper plan for the future establishment of an hospital for the relief of the keelmen: but this design also came to nothing^b.

November 26th, 1768, there was a meeting of persons chosen by the keelmen for the above purposes, at which it was resolved to raise a fund, and re-establish the hospital, for the better provision in future of their needy, impotent, and lame poor, by deducting from the wages of every keel's crew one halfpenny for every chaldron of coals^c.

"They say, but do not," may be applied again to these vain resolutions, for nothing more occurs in the books of the hostmen, or appears to have been done in this matter^d.

Below

^a Hostmen's books.

^b Ibid.

^c Ibid.

^d Newcastle Courant, November 26th, 1768. Yet see in the Appendix an act which was made for this good purpose, A. D. 1788.

Below St. Ann's chapel, and the new row of buildings called St. Ann's, after passing by the dock-yards of several ship-builders, we cross the rivulet of Ouse-Burn by an arch of stone, called the Glafs-House-Bridge^e, from the glafs-houses that are near it. This bridge appears formerly to have been made of wood^f, as was also the other a little higher up the burn, where it is at present crossed by the turnpike-road leading from Newcastle to North-Shields. Between these, a little to the east, is a very large burying-ground, called the Ballast-Hills burying-ground.

On a table monument at Ballast-Hills^g.

"In memory of the Rev. Mr. Alexander Nimmo, late minister in the

^e See account of "Glafs-Works."

^f There is an order of common-council, March 25th, 1650, commanding John Pigg, town's surveyor (to do something) "at the west end of the wooden Glafs-House-Bridge, to prevent cattle from going over."

"In the year 1669," says Bourne, "it was made of stone by Thomas Wrangham, shipwright, on account of lands which the town let him."—The passage over it was made level and commodious, both for horse and foot, in the year 1729.—Common-council books.

^g In the Newcastle Courant for January 14th, 1786, occurs the following: "In consequence of a grant given by this corporation for inclosing the burial-ground, a committee being formed, we hear a public subscription will be opened soon for the purpose."—Ibid. "Burials this year at Ballast-Hills reckoned above 400."—Ibid. "In the several meeting-houses in this town, there appear to have been (in 1785) 120 males and 140 females baptized."

I find the following notices concerning dissenting ministers at Newcastle, during the time of the commonwealth, &c. in the MS. Life of Barnes, p. 52.

"Dissenting ministers in Newcastle. Mr. Durant, brother to John Durant of Canterbury, married the sister of Sir James Clavering, Bart.—then Dr. Pringle, a pastor for some time of a congregation there.—Mr. Thompson was cast out of the parsonage of Bottle, came to Newcastle, married a great fortune, and kept his coach.—There was also Mr. Owens, Mr. Wilson, and Mr. Lomax.—A Mr. Gilpin was also at Newcastle, where he practised physic, and raised a considerable estate. He afterwards took the degree of M. D. at Leyden.—There was a design to banish the Doctor from Newcastle, but Barnes, by persuading the magistrates of his usefulness as a physician, procured him quietness to the end of Charles's reign. He claimed to be of Bernard Gilpin's line, and had his scutcheon pinned at his coffin." The same authority mentions "Mr. Pleasance as a preacher at Newcastle," also "Mr. Pell," who married Mrs. Ellison, of a great and wealthy

the Close. Obiit Februar' 5th, 1770, in the 18th year of his ministry, aged 44.

"How vain the attempt to celebrate on stone
His character: his hearers hearts alone
Are monuments which longer shall proclaim
His praise, than marble rock or short-liv'd fame.

"Here also are deposited the remains of four of his children, viz. Christian, ob. Oct. 1, 1759, ætatis 3. Margaret, ob. July 4, 1769, ætat. 8. Helen, ob. Oct. 19, 1769, ætatis 3. Alexander, ob. Dec. 14, 1778, ætatis 16.

"Lo

wealthy family, and died at Newcastle (it appears, by St. Nicholas' register, that he was buried December 6th, 1698).—The above MS. Life of Barnes mentions also the "Bold Mr. Rothwell, commonly called the Apostle of the North." The Lady Bowes, being apprehensive of danger to him from so furly and fierce a people, as he was going to preach amongst: Mr. Rothwell unconcernedly replied: "If I thought I should not meet the devil there, I would not come there.—He and I have been at odds in other places, and I hope we shall not agree there." Such another warrior was this gentleman, who could say with Mr. Alderman Jurdan, who whilst he was in some trouble in the Star-Chamber, and one told him the Lord-Keeper was against him, answered, "He had a greater Lord-Keeper than he—The Lord is my Keeper, I will not be afraid."

The following passage occurs, *ibid.* p. 39: "Mr. Bowles, son of Oliver Bowles, a presbyterian divine, had been one evening visiting Sir Henry Vane: at his taking leave, Sir Henry followed with a candle in his hand to the head of the stairs: Mr. Bowles desired him not to give himself that trouble: Nay, says Sir Henry, I will see you down: Indeed, Sir Henry, says Mr. Bowles, I believe you would see us down, merrily intending that if Sir Henry Vane might hold the candle, all ordinances, orders, and forms of worship should go down."

As does the subsequent, *ibid.* p. 35: "On the King's side there was roaring, swearing, and debaucher behaviour, wherever their armies took up their quarters. On the Parliament's side there was continual praying, preaching, and singing of psalms, and many had their lives saved by bullets hitting upon little pocket bibles they carried about with them. The cavaliers, who had but few bibles amongst them, laughed at this, but serious Christians were affected with it."—The following occurs *ibid.* p. 68: "Colonel Titus complains of the King's (Charles the Second's) shyness to him, for no other reason, says the Colonel, that I can think of, but that his majesty has sometimes found a bible lying in my chamber."

"Lo here mix in one grave the dust
Of father, son, and fire:
Their kindred souls, adorn'd with crowns,
To heav'nly songs conspire."

N. B. This Mr. Nimmo was one of the seceding brethren, who declare against the lawfulness of the burghers oath.

On an upright stone, *ibid.*

"The burying-place of the Rev. W. Graham, minister in the Close.

Πᾶσι σε, ἄδην, τὸ νικῶς;"

On an upright stone, *ibid.*

"Here lies the body of the Rev. Mr. James Robertson, late minister of the gospel in Sally-Port meeting-house, Newcastle, who departed this life 23d September, 1767, aged 39 years.

"Modest, yet resolute in virtue's cause,
Ambitious not of man's, but God's applause;
Swift was his race, with health and vigour blest,
Soft was his passage to the land of rest;
His work concluded e'er the day was done,
Sudden the Saviour stoop'd, and caught him to his throne.

"Also George, his son, who died August 18th, 1767, aged sixteen weeks.

"Erected by the congregation, as a testimony of their esteem for his memory."

There are to be found, in this place, many of those "frail memorials, with uncouth rhymes and shapeless sculpture deck'd," mentioned in Grey's celebrated Elegy.

The subsequent may truly be said to have been "spelled by th' unletter'd Muse."

"When I enjoyed this mortal life,
This stone I ordered from Scotland's Fife,
To ornament the burial-place
Of me, and all my human race."

“ Here lies James, of tender affection,
 Here lies Isabel, of suett complexion,
 Here lies Katherine, a pleasant child,
 Here lies Mary, of all most mild,
 Here lies Alexander, a babe most sweet,
 Here lies Jannet, as the Lord saw meet.”

“ J. Steel, 1757.

Here lies, *avarice* to strife, for *averse*.
 A loving and a faithful wife.”

The property which was added to the town and county of Newcastle upon Tyne, by act of parliament, 2d and 3d of Edward the Sixth, c. 19, is thus described: “ All that ground, commonly called the Ballast-Shoars, *i. e.* the uttermost part of the said ground and houses, at or on the river of Tyne upon the south, where a runnel, or a little running water there called the Swerle, cometh from the north, and runneth thro’ the street of Sand-Gate, into the said river of Tyne: which runnel, or water, is the division or separation of the said county and liberty of the town of Newcastle aforesaid, from the manor of Bykar^b, and from thence doth extend or lead along by the said river of Tyne towards the east, just by the said river of Tyne, stretching strait forward unto another small river, running also into the said river of Tyne, called Owesburn, and so over the same river of Owes, along by the said river of Tyne to the end of the south-east dike of the ground there, commonly called St. Lawrence-Ground, and so stretcheth northward along by the said dyke unto the north end of St. Lawrence-Dyke aforesaid, and so along the north dyke of St. Lawrence aforesaid,
 unto

^b “ Nycholaus Byker tenet duas partes de Byker et Pampdenum unum vicum junct’ Novocastro in capite de Domino Rege per serjanciam et debet recipere et custodire namia capt’ pro debit’ Domini Regis in parco suo. Et cum deliberat’ sunt ad vendend’ predictus Nycholaus debet esse unus eorum qui debent ea vendere ad precium Domini Regis: et debet portare brevia Domini Regis inter Tynam et Cokett. Et debet attach’ loquelas spectant’ ad coronam Domini Regis ubi serviens Domini Regis presens not fuerit et debet esse serviens ad placit’ justiciar’ itinerant’ apud Novum Castrum.”—Tinmouth Chartulary at Northumberland-House.

unto the north-west end of the same dyke of St. Lawrence, and so along by Bykar-Hill towards the north, unto the south side of Stonyford, and from thence extendeth straight towards the north-east end of a close called Great St. Ann's Close, joyning to the King's Street there, and from thence so along by the hedge of the same Great St. Ann's Close southward, unto the hedge of a close called Little St. Anne's Close, and so along by the same hedge westward, upon the south part of the hedge of the closes called Durham-Close, Baxter's Close, and Lumley-Close, every one joyning one to another unto the north end of the said little swerle, or runnell, first mentioned, and from thence as the said little swerle runneth towards the south thro' Sand-Gate, and so down unto the said river of Tyne, in the same very place where the first bounds hath his first beginning."

Sir Peter's Keyⁱ, a wharf or quay so called, from having formerly been leased by the corporation of Newcastle to Sir Peter Riddell, Knt. is by an easy corruption commonly called "Saint Peter's Key."

A. D. 1774, a gunpowder magazine, duly licensed, according to the statute 12 George III. was erected by the corporation of Newcastle upon Tyne, at Wincomb-Lee-Quay, a few miles below that town, on the north side of the river^k.

OF THE BOUNDARIES^l OF THE TOWN AND COUNTY OF NEWCASTLE UPON TYNE.

THE boundaries of this town by land, which were undoubtedly fixed

ⁱ In a book of inolments in the archives of the corporation of Newcastle upon Tyne, p. 4, there is a copy of a "lease from the mayor and burgeses of Newcastle, to Sir Peter Riddell, Knight, of all that their messuage or tenement, with the appurtenances, commonly called or known by the name of St. Laurence, in the parish of All-Saints, adjoining to the river Tyne on the south part, on the manor or lordship of Biker on the east and north parts, and on a certain parcell of ground called the Ballast-Shoares on the west part—and also the Ballast-Hills—for 21 years—Rent 20l. per annum."—Dated March 20, 5 Car. I.

^k There lies before me a tract, in 8vo, 9 pages—intituled, "Rules for managing the Gunpowder Magazine at Wincomb-Lee-Quay, on the north side of the river Tyne, &c."

^l In a MS. dated 4 Car. I. I find the boundaries thus described, viz. "by land from the
3 N 2
runnell

fixed^m when it first was made a county by itself, are described by Bourne as follows:

“From a small brook, or course of water called the Swerle, in time past in the county of Northumberland, and now in the county of the town of Newcastle on the east, and on the west side of the aforesaid town, along by the shore of the water of Tyne, unto the fields of the town of Elswick in the aforesaid county of Northumberland, by and along the fields of the town of Elswick aforesaid, unto the fields of the town of Fenham, in the aforesaid county of Northumberland, and so towards the north, unto the fields of the town of Kenton, in the aforesaid county of Northumberland, and along by those fields unto the town of Coxlodge, in the aforesaid county of Northumberland, and so towards the east of the fields of Jesmond in the aforesaid county, and by and along the same fields of Jesmond towards the south, unto a certain bridge called Barras-Bridge, in the aforesaid county of Newcastle upon Tyne, and from the same bridge, in and through a certain lane in the aforesaid counties of Northumberland and Newcastle leading towards the east, to another bridge called Sandiver-Bridge, in the aforesaid county of Northumberland, and from the same bridge towards the south, in and through a certain field called Sheild-Field, in the aforesaid counties of Northumberland and Newcastle, unto a certain lane

runnell called the Sworle, in the east of the towne by the shore of Tyne to the fields of Elwicke, and along the fields of Elwicke to the fields of Fenham, and so in the south (quære?) to the fields of Kenton, and along those fields to the fields of Coxelodge, and so towards the east to the fields of Jesmond, and along those fields towards the south to Barras-Bridge on the south, and from that bridge by a vennell leading towards the east to Sandiver-Bridge, and from that bridge towards the south in and through Sheele-Feeld to a vennell leading to Tyne on the south.”

^m A set of march, or bounder stones appear to have been put up in the year 1648. The following order occurs in the common-council books, June 21st, 1648: “Thomas Taylor’s petition for the march stones was read, and ordered that he have fifty shillings more paid him, which in all is 7l. 10s.”

It was ordered by the same body, June 20th, 1751, that in future “the bounders of the corporation be rode in every three years,” in order to preserve the rights and property of the corporation.

lane or street in the same county, leading to the aforesaid water or river of Tyne."

For an account of the additional boundaries by the purchase of certain lands on the east of Newcastle, tempore Ed. VI. see before under "Suburbs of Sand-Gate."

The boundaries of the jurisdiction, and of the property of the town of Newcastle, are two distinct considerations. It is observable, that round the moor the march-stones, *i. e.* boundary-stones, are placed a little within the hedge that separates the grounds of other proprietors from those of the town of Newcastle.

GATESHEAD IN THE COUNTY OF DURHAM.

BED E, in his Church History, mentions a place which he calls "Capræ Caput," which has generally been supposed to mean Gatehead—quasi the goat's head, from the Romans having an innⁿ at this place

ⁿ Hearne, in the preface to his Collection of curious Discourses, p. 28, 29, speaking of Antoninus' "ad Ansa," has these words: "Though this place grew to be eminent and large at last, yet at first it was only one diversorium, or inn, on which there was the sign of the Ansa; by which name, for that reason, the whole station itself was called afterwards, a thing not uncommon to several other places, both in ancient as well as more modern times."

Dr. Stukeley, in his *Iter Boreale*, p. 69, speaking of Gateshead, says, "I guess this was a fortified town in the times of the Romans, where a ferry was for passage northward; but by reason of the buildings no traces of it are left. I saw several Roman stones here, the recipient parts of their hand-mills."

The doctor supposed that Gateshead was the Gabrocentum of the Notitia, where the second cohort of the Thracians were in garrison, as its name in British imports "goat's head, I suppose, from the sign of some inn." He adds, "A goat's head still stands upon the sign of the Golden Lion."

"Caput loci," according to Kennet's Glossary to his Parochial Antiquities, signifies the end of a place—"ad caput villæ," at the end of the town. Quære, May not "Gatesheved" mean barely "the end of the road?" there having been discovered no traces of a Roman road carried northwards from Newcastle.

If Bede confounded "gate," via, with "goat," capra, which was anciently, and is still, in the vulgar language of the north, pronounced "gate," he would naturally latinize it

place with such a sign, one of the great military roads ending here before the Emperor Hadrian had erected his bridge, and connected it with the station of Pons Ælii, on the opposite bank of the Tyne.

In the year 1068 a battle was fought between William the Conqueror in person, and Edgar Etheling, heir to the crown of Scotland, in conjunction with Malcolm, King of Scots, and some Danish pirates, upon the common adjoining to this place, called Gateshead Fell. In this conflict the latter were overthrown: the Conqueror having afterwards recovered the town, now called Newcastle, laid it almost level with the ground, to prevent in future its becoming a place of refuge to his enemies °.

Hugh Pudsey, Bishop of Durham, appears to have granted, in the year 1164, liberty of forestage to the burgeses of Gateshead ^p.

The by "capræ caput," instead of "viæ caput." It is observable, that in the dialect of the common people in the north of England, the way leading through a town is still called "the Town-Gate."

° Historical Events.—From Warburton's MS. Collections, in the possession of his Grace the Duke of Northumberland.

In a charter of confirmation by King Henry the Second to the nuns of Newcastle, they occur as having two shillings (of annual rent) out of Gateshead.

^p The substance of this grant is, that from Whitsunday to Martinmas they shall pay 2d for each cart that shall go to the forest, and 2d for each horse, and for a man fishing one farthing. Forbidden things to be reserved.—No forester, within the limits appointed between the bishop's forest and the borough, to lay hands upon any burges or inhabitant, or upon his cart or cattle, to stop him, whether with wood, timber, or any other thing. Contentions between the forester and burgeses to be determined, if possible, in the borough, if not, to be referred to the bishop. The cattle of a burges not to be taken out of the borough, but to be replevied there, if the owners choose. The burgeses to have grass, rushes, fellger (I suppose, "geare, or stuff, from the fell"), and heath for their own use, but not to sell any to others. Any burges digging turf for his own fire, if he have no cart of his own, to pay 2d for each borrowed one. Any burges to give his wood to whom he pleases, provided the person to whom he gives it lives on this (the Durham) side of Tyne, and it be done with no unfair view; but he is not to sell any without the forester's licence. The goods of none coming within the limits aforesaid, are to be disturbed by the forester. Each burges of Gateshead to have the same liberty of his burgage, that the burgeses of Newcastle have. A burges of Gateshead, or his goods, going into any part of the bishop's land, to have the peace of God and St. Cuthbert,

The Boldon-Book, the Doomsday-Book of the diocese of Durham, which was begun by the above Hugh Pudsey, A. D. 1183, mentions possessions of the Bishop of Durham in Gateshead¹.

In the year 1226 mention occurs of an hospital^r at Gateshead, dedicated

bert, and all persons are forbidden to hurt or exact any thing of them. There was granted to them at the same time common pasturage, common portory to their houses, and all the usual customs which they could have of Saltwell-Meadows."

¹ "Gatesheved, cum burg' molendin' piscar' et furn' et cum tribus partibus terre arabilis de eadem villa, reddit 60 marc' Quarta pars arabilis cum essarto que Dominus Episcopus fieri fecit et prata sunt in manu Domini Episcopi cum incremento 2 carrucarum. Terra Osmundi reddit 22s. 6d."—Gutch's Collectanea Curiosa, vol. ii. p. 89.

^r There is said to have been a monastery at Gateshead, A. D. 653, if the place called in Bede's Church History "*Capræ Caput*," must be understood to mean Gateshead, of which one Uttanus was then abbot: but of the foundation, continuance, and destruction of this very ancient house, no other memorials have been preserved. Tanner, in his *Notitia Monastica*, cites on this occasion Bede, lib. iii. cap. 21. See also Leland's *Collectanea*, vol. ii. p. 140. "*Uttan presbyter' inlustris et abbatis monasterii quod vocatur ad Capræ Caput.*" Sic Beda scribit: addit autem annotator ejus Doctor Smith in loco: "*Capræ Caput hodie Gateshead ubi nulla remanent antiqui monasterii Uttani vestigia. Recentioris quidem pulcherrimam videmus capellam, vix adhuc ruinis succumbentem. Traditio est cellam fuisse sanctimonialium Novocastrensium, licet ejus historiam apud auctores vix inveneris.*" The place which Dr. Smith alludes to, and which still remains, I take to have been the chapel of the hospital of the Trinity, if it was not the original chapel of that of St. Edmund. The present chapel of St. Edmund's hospital*, which is situated half a mile farther to the south, is of the very poorest style of architecture, and probably was erected after the obtaining of King James's charter to refound the hospital. St. Edmund's hospital, as shewn before, was among the possessions of the nuns of Newcastle, and thence the tradition mentioned by Doctor Smith may have had its rise. This beautiful old chapel, from the style of its architecture, cannot, I should suppose, be older than the reign of King Henry the Third: and it is observable, that the long slips of windows are similar to those at the end of the church of Tinmouth monastery, and those in the Temple church in London.

"It stands," says Grose, who has given a view of it, "on the east, or right-hand side of the High-Street, leading to Newcastle-Bridge, from which it is distant about half a mile. The west end of it is handsomely ornamented with a number of pointed arches and niches, though the inside seems remarkably plain. It consists of a single aisle, 21 paces broad by 26 long. Some steps at the east end, leading to the altar, are still remaining: near them is a grave stone, on which is cut a cross, similar to that in the jamb

of

* See Plate, intitled "Statues of the Kings Charles II. and James II. &c." No. 3.

dedicated to the Holy Trinity, for the maintenance of a chaplain and three poor men, to which one Henry de Ferlington gave a farm at Kyhoe, in the county of Durham, in frankalmoigne¹. Gerard, son of Geve², occurs as procurator of this hospital, as Baldwin cum capite, Alice

of the church door at Jarrow: it has also the marks of an inlaid border about it, but the brass is gone. The arches of the windows (except those of the east and west ends, which are entirely pointed) are round within, and pointed on the outside. A remarkable ornament is mounted on its east end, on a slender rod, being a small circle chequered by several bars crossing each other at right angles."

This author is mistaken in the account he gives of this place having been set on fire. The Catholic chapel, which, out of a misguided zeal, was set on fire on that occasion, was in a mansion-house adjoining to this ruinous chapel, the ruins of which mansion-house are seen in his view.—He very justly observes, that the entrance, which is through a low, square, stone gate, decorated with pilasters, is seemingly of modern construction.—The site of the house, he adds, with its offices and gardens, occupied about two acres and a half of land.—Towards the east end of it are the ruins of a mansion, which, from the style of its architecture, seems to have been built since the dissolution of the monastery, perhaps out of its materials. This probably was Mr. Riddle's house, alluded to by Bourne.—The gateway is probably of the same age. Grose also confounds the very ancient monastery of Utta and St. Edmund's hospital with this ruin. The former undoubtedly perished in those depredations of the Barbarians, when all the religious houses in Northumberland were destroyed.

¹ See Madox's *Formulare Anglicanum*, p. 58, num. 113.

² "Universis sancte matris ecclesie filiis hoc scriptum visuris aut audituris Baldewinus cum capite salutem. Noverit universitas vestra me caritatis intuitu concessisse & dedisse et hac presenti carta confirmasse pro salvacione anime mee & pro salvacione animarum heredum meorum Deo et hospitali Sancte Trinitatis de Gatesheved et Gerardo filio Geve procuratori ipsius hospitalis et ceteris fratribus ibidem Deo servientibus & servituris in liberam puram et perpetuam elemosinam septemdecim acras terre simul jacentes in australi parte in illa cultura que vocatur Alrisburne habendas & tenendas cum communi pastura et omnibus aliis ayfiamenis et libertatibus ad ipsam terram pertinentibus libere et quiete reddendo annuatim ponti de Tyne octo denar' imperpetuum scilicet quatuor denar' ad festum Sancti Martini et quatuor denar' ad Pentecosten pro omnibus serviciis et secularibus exactionibus et ego Baldewinus & heredes mei hanc nostram elemosinam Deo et hospitali Sancte Trinitatis de Gatesheved & fratribus ibidem Deo servientibus et servituris imperpetuum contra omnes gentes defendemus et warrantizabimus. Hiis testibus Ofmundo filio Hamonis Roberto de Yolton, Ricardo de Akefelet Ada de Merleye Philippo de Geldesford Gerardo de Quikeham Willielmo filio ejus, Springaldo, Edmundo Taliatore Lamberto, Regin' de Len' Rogero de London Simone fil' Uctredi Daniele fil' Nichol' Malgero

Alice de Quickham^u and Eleanor^v, widow of Simon de Lamford,
do as ancient benefactors.

On

Malgero Clerico Johanne Clerico et multis aliis." From the original—Seal remaining—
green wax—Inscript. "Bald' Sigil."—

"Univerſis Chriſti fidelibus ad quos preſens ſcriptum pervenerit Alic' de Quicham ſalutem. Noverit univerſitas veſtra me in viduitate et libera poteſtate mea dediſſe, conceſſiſſe et preſenti carta confirmaſſe hospitali Sancte Trinitatis in burgo de Gateſh^d. totam terram in territorio de Quicham que me contingebat jure hereditario de tenemento quod fuit Baldwini cum capite quondam patris mei exceptis tribus acris terre ejuſdem tenementi quas prius dederit Alienor' ſorori mee et eadem Alienor in viduitate ſua per aſſenſum meum prenominato hospitali de Gateſh.—per cartam ſuam dederat et confirmaverat. Iſtam autem donacionem & conceſſionem & confirmacionem feci predicto hospitali pro quatuor marc' argenti quas executores Ade de Merley mihi dederunt de teſtamento ejuſdem Ade in neceſſitate mea. Habend' et tenend' capellano capelle Sancte Trinitatis deſervienti et familie in hospitali predicto exiſtenti in liberam puram et perpetuam elemoſinam et quietam ab omni ſervicio et demanda ſeculari et ſciend' eſt quod ego et Alienor ſoror mea prenominat' unum toſtum juxta cimeterium de Quicham quod pertinere ſolebat ad predictam terram penes nos et heredes noſtros retinuimus imperpetuum pro quo reddemus et acquietabimus terram predictam de una libra piperis ſingulis annis verſus episcopos Durelm' ad feſtum Sancti Cuthberti in Septembri et ut hec mea donacio & conceſſio firma & ſtabil' ſit imperpetuum preſentem cartam ſigilli mei appoſitione roboravi Hiis teſtibus Reginald' vicar' de Quicham Ada de Bradel Laur' de Ponthope Rob' et Johan' de Merley Phil' de Geldeford Willielmo de Birthley Rob' de Coggiſhall Johanne de Ravenſworth Johanne de Coquina Elgi Locker Hen' Gathegang Gilb' Gathegang Willielmo Belle de Gateſh' et aliis."—Seal green wax, repreſenting a flower—Inſcription, "S. Alicie de" From the original.

"Omnibus Chriſti fidelibus, &c. Alienor quondam uxor Symonis de Lamford ſalutem in Domino Noverit univerſitas veſtra me in viduitate et libera poteſtate mea dediſſe conceſſiſſe et preſenti carta confirmaſſe hospitali Sancte Trinitatis in Gateſh' totam terram in territorio de Quicham que me contingebat jure hereditario de tenemento quod fuit Baldwini cum capite quondam patris mei et preterea tres acras ibidem quas habui de dono Alicie ſororis mee de medietate ejuſdem tenementi ipſam jure hereditario contingente pro quinque marc' argenti quas executores Ade de Merley mihi in magna neceſſitate mea dederunt de teſtamento ipſius Ade habend' et tenend' capellano capelle Sancte Trinitatis deſervienti et familie in hospitali predicto exiſtenti in liberam puram et perpetuam elemoſinam et quietam ab omni ſervicio et demanda ſeculari et ſciendum eſt quod ego et Alicia ſoror mea prenominat' unum toſtum juxta cimeterium de Quicham quod pertinere ſolebat ad terram prenominatam penes nos et heredes noſtros retinuimus imperpetuum pro quo reddemus et acquietabimus terram predictam de una libra piperis ſingulis annis verſus episcopos

On the foundation of St. Edmund's hospital, in Gateshead, it appeared that so slender provision had been made for the brethren of this hospital of the Trinity, that they lived neither like seculars nor religious, for which reason, Nicholas Farnham, Bishop of Durham, to evince how good and agreeable it was for brethren to dwell together, united them with those of St. Edmund, having first obtained their own consent, with that of the prior and convent of Durham. The hospital dedicated to St. Edmund and St. Cuthbert, in Gateshead, was founded in the year 1248^w, by Nicholas Farnham, Bishop of Durham^x.

It

copos Dunelm' ad festum Sancti Cuthberti in Septembri et ut hec mea donacio & concessio firma et stabil' sit in perpetuum presens scriptum sigilli mei appositione roboravi. Hiis testibus Reginaldo vicar' de Quicham Ada de Bradel Laur' de Ponthope Rob' et Johanne de Merley Phil' de Geldeford Willielmo de Birthley Rob' de Cogeshall Johanne de Ravenesworth Johanne de Coquina Elgi Loker Henr' Gathegang Gilb' Gatheg' Willielmo Belle de Gateh' et aliis.—Seal—a star—Inscription, “Sig. Alienor' de”
From the original.

^w See Bourne's History of Newcastle.

^x “Omnibus presens scriptum visuris vel audituris Bertramus prior & conventus Dunelmensis ecclesie salutem eternam in Domino Noveritis nos cartam venerabilis patris nostri Domini Nicholai Dei gratia Dunelmensis Episcopi in hec verba inspexisse: omnibus sancte matris ecclesie filiis ad quos presens scriptum pervenerit Nicholaus Dei gratia Dunelmensis Episcopus salutem in Domino sempiternam Etsi ascripti obsequiis Creatoris ipsius proferre laudes in pace deberent et quiete inimicus tamen qui huic adversatur nomini Zizaniam non cessans seminare per ministros suos et excrescentem malitiam secularem ad hoc sedule sui vires exponit ingenii ut quod ad laudem Dei et divini nominis cultum fidelium devotio ordinavit ad nichilum redigat & irremediabili confusione perfundat. Hujus nos astute calliditati occurrere cupientes remedio salutari ne incertus aut inordinatus vivendi modus sempiternum inducat horrorem statuimus et ordinavimus ut in capella quam apud Gatesheved ad honorem Domini nostri Jesu Christi in nomine beati Edmundi confessoris et gloriosi pontificis Cuthberti fundavimus dedicavimus et dotavimus pro salute anime nostre predecessorum & successorum nostrorum quatuor sacerdotes bone vite et conversationis honeste sint perpetuis temporibus ministrantes, viz. Gilbertus cui custodiam contulimus capelle antedictae et omnium spectantium ad eandem quamdiu vixit cum tribus aliis sacerdotibus eidem Gilberto associandis tali videlicet adjuncto tenore ut diebus singulis in perpetuum matutinas et ceteras horas canonicas simul cantent ac per unum sacerdotem “de die” per alium “de beata Virgine” per quartum vero pro anima nostra predecessorum et successorum nostrorum et omnium fidelium defunctorum “quatuor misse” quotidie celebrentur cum “commendatione, placebo et dirige” predicti vero quatuor sacerdotes

It was originally intended for four chaplains or priests, who were to eat at the same table, and sleep in the same chamber, one whereof was to be master, from whom the other three were to receive 20 shillings annually.

dotes in eadem mensa comedent et in eadem camera quiescent nisi alicujus infirmitas ad tempus inter alios egrotum manere non permittat predicti vero tres sacerdotes predicto Gilberto magistro domus et suis successoribus erunt obedientes et ab eo singillatim viginti solidos sterlingorum una cum mensa honorabili percipient annuatim ad providendum sibi in vestibus et aliis necessariis. Si quis illorum diabolico instinctu incontinens vagabundus aut alias vivens inordinate et per magistrum qui pro tempore fuerit monitus in sua militia perduraverit per eundem magistrum absque requisitione superioris amoveatur quo amoto sine more dispendio alius sacerdos substituatur. Ad hec quoniam capelle Sancte Trinitatis et ad sustentationem ibidem neque seculariter neque religiose viventium assignata fuit sustentacio modica et exilis, ut intelligatur quam bonum sit et jucundum habitare fratres in unum de consensu prioris & conventus Dunelmensis et illorum qui ibidem habitare consueverunt, capellam predictam cum suis pertinentiis capelle prenominate quam fundavimus pontificali auctoritate consolidavimus. Ordinavimus etiam et statuimus ut Episcopi Dunelmenses qui pro tempore fuerint sint patroni advocati & defensores predicti loci et omnium spectantium ad eundem et quod per ipsos magistri perpetuis temporibus instituantur presbyteri tamen et suo perpetuo in loco predicto residentes. Si tamen magister aliquis sive custos institutus in regimine domus negligens fuerit aut alias inutilis inveniatur, per Episcopum Dunelmensem qui pro tempore fuerit amoveatur et idoneus sine mora regimini domus preficiatur. Si vero custodum aliquis qui predictae domui laudabiliter presuerit tantam debilitatem morbo incidat vel etate quod propter ipsius impotentiam alius ibidem preficiatur: amotus a regimine ex causa honesta de bonis domus in vitae necessariis sustentetur dum tamen aliunde non habeat unde possit sustentari: et hoc idem de sacerdotibus observetur qui casus inciderint antedictos. Si autem bona ad sustentacionem prelibatam a nobis assignata aut pia fidelium consideratione predicto loco assignanda ad uberiora bona facienda suffecerint in elemosinis et operibus misericordie, qui regimini domus deputatus fuerit taliter studeat erogare quod in districti judicii examine ut fidelis dispensator a iudice supremo cum electis ex fructu bonorum operum vitam capiat sempiternam. Nulli ergo hominum liceat hanc ordinationem nostram infringere vel ei ausu temerario contraire. Siquis autem hoc attemptare presumpserit indignationem omnipotentis Dei et sancte genetricis ejusdem et sanctorum confessorum Eadmundi & Cuthberti et omnium sanctorum noverit se incursum et ad majorem hujus rei securitatem presens scriptum sigilli nostri impressione fecimus roborari. Hiis testibus Dominis Johanne de Rumesey Willielmo de Blockleye Philippo de Sancta Elena Magistris Odone de Kylkim Petro de Depham Willielmo de Mansfeld Johanne le Gras Roberto de Glasco Martino de Sancta Cruce Roberto de Sancto Albano Ricardo de Farnham Rogero de Wynton capellano Johanne Gyllet, Waltero de Seleby Willielmo de Sadberg Ricardo Basslet et aliis Dat' apud Kyppeyar tricesimo die Januarii

annually. One Gilbert was the first master. The bishop gave them the whole village of Ulkistan, the old lordship of Gateshead, with the wood of Bencham and twenty-nine acres of land, that had eschaeted

anno Domini millesimo ducentesimo quadagesimo octavo pontificis autem nostri anno octavo. Nos igitur dictam cartam dicti venerabilis patris nostri domini N. . . . Dei gratia Dunelmensis Episcopi gratam et ratam habentes ipsam sigilli nostri munimine duximus confirmandam Teste capitulo nostro."—From the original ordination remaining in the Augmentation-Office—part of the bishop's seal remaining, that of the prior and chapter almost entire.

Foundation charter of St. Edmund's hospital, by N. Farnham, bishop, confirmed by the prior and chapter.

"Omnibus prefens scriptum visuris vel audituris Bertramus prior et conventus Dunelmensis ecclesie æternam in Domino salutem: Noveritis nos cartam venerabilis patris nostri D. Nicholai Dei gratia Dunelmensis Episcopi in hec verba inspexisse: omnibus Christi fidelibus presentem cartam inspecturis vel audituris Nicholaus Dei gratia Dunelmensis Episcopus æternam in Domino salutem. Sciatis nos de assensu capituli nostri concessisse dedisse et hac carta nostra confirmasse Deo et beato Edmundo confessori et quatuor capellanis in capella quam construximus apud Gatesheved in honorem ejusdem, Deo ibidem in perpetuum servituris totam villam de Ulkistan tam in dominicis quam in servitiis villanis et eorum sequelis cum bosco et molendino cum secta et foca et cum omnibus aliis pertinentiis suis sine aliquo retinemento. Dedimus autem et concessimus eisdem capellanis et successoribus suis in perpetuum totum vetus dominium de Gatesheved cum omnibus pertinentiis suis et cum boskello quod vocatur Benchelm continente quadraginta et tres acras per istas divisas (viz.) inter terram arabilem S. Trinitatis et viam quæ ducit usque Farnacres tendentem ad pratum Dedimus et concessimus eisdem capellanis et eorum successoribus in perpetuum viginti et novem acras terræ de eschaeta nostra cum pertinentiis suis in Aluresacyres habendas & tenendas Deo & beato Edmundo confessori et dictis capellanis et eorum successoribus in perpetuum de nobis et successoribus nostris in liberam puram et perpetuam elemosinam sicut aliqua elemosina liberius vel quietius dari potest vel teneri: sed ne ista nostra collatio in tam pios usus facta speciem alienationis continere videatur in compensationem tam modici damni subscriptæ ecclesie Dunelmensi reversuri quæ quidem propriis facultatibus et industriis adquisivimus eidem ecclesie nostræ in perpetuum adsignavimus, viz. sexdecim acras terræ cum pertinentiis in Steindrop una cum advocacione ecclesie ejusdem et sexdecim acras terræ cum pertinentiis in Winston una cum advocacione ecclesie ejusdem. Item quinque bovatas terræ cum pertinentiis in Thymelby cum bosco et cum homagio & servitio Willielmi de Kolevile et heredum suorum in eadem in perpetuum. Item triginta et quinque acras terræ cum pertinentiis in Creyk emptas de Roberto de Raskelf. Item totam villam de Herdwyck juxta Stockton quam emerimus de Galfrido de Herdwyck excepto valore excambii quod ei fecimus in dominio nostro de Bradewood.

Item

eschaeated to the founder at a place called Alluresacyres, alias Huseacyers, in frankalmoigne, in lieu of all which he granted other places to the church of Durham, the bishops whereof he appointed to be perpetual patrons.

Hugh de Segrave occurs as a very early master or keeper^y.

In the year 1292, St. Edmund's hospital, after the deduction of necessary expences, appears to have had a clear yearly revenue of 18l.^z

A. D.

Item quadraginta marcas annuas de ecclesiis venerabilis fratris Domini Sylvestri Karleolensis Episcopi et prioris ejusdem in Northumbria toto tempore ipsius episcopi et post ejus cessionem vel decessum sexaginta marcas. Item advocacionem ecclesie de Stamfordham in Northumbria. Quare volumus et firmiter precipimus quod predicti capellani et eorum successores qui pro tempore fuerint totam predictam villam de Ulkistan tam in dominicis quam in servitiis villanis et eorum sequelis cum bosco et cum molendino cum secta et foka, et cum omnibus aliis pertinentiis suis et totum vetus dominium de Gatesheved cum omnibus pertinentiis suis et cum praefato boskello quod vocatur Benchelm et etiam praedictas viginti et novem acras terrae cum pertinentiis in Alursacres habeant et retineant in liberam puram et perpetuam elemosinam in omnibus et per omnia sicut praedictum est in perpetuum. In cujus rei testimonium presenti scripto sigillum nostrum fecimus apponi. Testibus Dominis et Magistris Johanne de Rumesby, Philippo de S. Helena Willielmo de Blokelepo Odone de Kyllenny Willielmo de Hurtheworth Johanne Forti Galfrido de Forseth Marco de Sancta Cruce Ricardo de Farnham Roberto de Sancto Albano Johanne le Grafs, Roberto de Bokynham, Rogero de Ponte Curvo Johanne Cilet Waltero Seilby Rogero de Winton capellano Henrico de Sumero Willielmo de Sadberge Ricardo Basseth Willielmo de Karlawe Radulpho Fermin clerico et multis aliis.

Nos ergo dictam cartam dicti venerabilis patris nostri Domini Nicholai Dei gratia Dunelmensis Episcopi ratam et gratam in omnibus habentes ipsam sigilli nostri munimine duximus confirmandum. (Teste capitulo nostro.) From a printed copy in Allan's Collections.

^y In a very old deed remaining in the Augmentation-Office, witnessed among others by "Laurentio de Linze tunc vicecomite Dunolm."—"Johannes dictus de Coquina burgensis de Gatisheved" gives land "Deo et beato Eadmundo confessori de Gatisheved et Hugoni de Segrave capelle dicti beati Eadmundi confessoris custodi."—The property is described as being situated opposite "venelle que dicitur Waldefschere," in Gateshead.

^z "Taxatio bonorum temporalium Domini Dunelm' Episcopi et religios' omni' ejusdem Dunelm' dioc' fact' anno Domini 1292 per magistr' &c.—Hospital de Gatisheved in omnibus bonis temporalibus ultra expens' necessarias 18l."—From a MS. in the Exchequer.

I found the following also ibid. "Nova taxatio bonor' temporal' et spiritual' cleri Epise' Dunolm' facta anno regni Regis E. fil' Regis E. undecimo per breve Regis.—Hospital' Sancti Edmundi archiepiscopi de Gatesheved in temporal' 5 marc'."

A. D. 1316, John de Denton occurs as master of St. Edmund's hospital^a.

August 20th, 1353, John de Apilby, a lawyer, was appointed master of this hospital^b.

On the Saturday next after St. Andrew's day, 1361, at the Halmot Pleas at Chester-le-street, John Apilby, master of this hospital, occurs, as paying the sum of ten shillings for a certain road through the bishop's park, at Gateshead, from the manor of Frere-Goose to the said hospital, while he should continue master^c.

October 6th, 1378, Skirlaw, Bishop of Durham, granted to William de Brantyngham, then master, three cottages, which had eschaeted to

^a A deed lies before me with one seal remaining.—“Memorandum quod undecimo kalend' Octobris anno Domini millesimo tricentesimo sextodecimo (1316) in capella Sancti Edmundi confessoris de Gatesheved probato testamento Domini Johannis de Coquina capellani defuncti coram nobis officiali Domini Dunelm' Episcopi &c. quædam clausula tenoris subsequens.—Item do et lego domui Sancte Trinitatis & Sancti Edmundi confessoris dimidiam marcam annui redditus,” &c.—Joh. de Denton magister dicti hospitalis occurs.—“Testibus Johanne Gategang Thom' Vau' Thom' de Bowys Willielmo Bruneward Willielmo de Alverton Ricardo Pykering burgensibus de Gatesheved et aliis.”

^b Bourne's History.

There is an original bull of Pope Urban to this hospital, of which Adam de Fenrother was then rector, remaining in the Augmentation-Office:

“Urbanus Episcopus servus servorum Dei dilecto filio archidiacono Northumbrie in ecclesia Dunelm' salutem et apostolicam benedictionem. Significavit nobis dilectus filius Adam de Fenrother rector capelle Sancti Edmundi de Gatesheved Dunelm' dioc' quod nonnulli iniquitatis filii quos prorsus ignorat decimas redditus census legata terra domos prata nemora stagna molendinorum et nonnulla alia bona ad ipsam capellam spectancia temerè et maliciosè occultare et occulte detinere presumunt non curantes ea prefato rectori exhibere in animarum suarum grave periculum et ipsorum rectoris et capelle non modicum detrimentum super quo idem rector apostolice sedis remedium imploravit Quocirca discretioni vestre per apostolica scripta mandamus omnes hujusmodi occultos detentores decimar' reddituum censuum et aliorum bonorum predictorum ex parte nostra publice in ecclesiis coram populo per te vel alium moneas ut infra competentem terminum quem eis prefixeris ea prefato rectori a se debita restituant & revelent ac de ipsis plenam et debitam satisfaccionem impendant et si id non adimpleverint infra alium terminum competentem quem eis ad hoc peremptorie duxeris prefigendum extunc in eos generalem excommunicationis sententiam proferas et eam facias ubi et quomodo expediri videris usque ad satisfaccionem condignam solemniter publicari. Dat' Viterbii 2 id. Maii pontificatus nostri anno septimo.” Bulla avulsâ.

^c Randall's MSS.

to the fee of Durham. "Brethren, sisters and paupers" are mentioned as being at that time in this hospital ^d.

At an inquisition held on the Monday after the feast of St. George, 1391, at Durham, before Marmaduke de Lomley, the bishop's eschaetor, it appeared that Isabel, relict of John de Birtley, had died seized, amongst other things, of a messuage, and sixty acres of land, at Kyoleche, held of the master of this hospital, by the service of a rose, on the nativity of St. John Baptist, annually, which was worth besides, 14 shillings per annum ^e.

December 3d, 1399, Reginald Porter, vicar of Pitlington, was appointed by Walter Skirlaw, Bishop of Durham, to the mastership of this hospital ^f.

July 8th, 1391, William Bower of Gateshead, and John Bower, chaplain, acknowledged, in the chancery court of Durham, that they were indebted in the sum of 20l. to the bishop of that see, to be paid on the Christmas day following, on failure of which payment, the bishop to make seizure of their lands, &c. upon condition that, if the bishop would have his whole rent, and the other profits of the chantry of Saint Trinity, within the hospital of St. Edmund of Gateshead, since the sequestration made by John Coker, the said William and John should pay it to the bishop within eight days after the receipt of a monition, and that then this resignation should be null and void, but otherwise to remain in full effect ^g.

George Radclyfe was master here before the year 1435 ^h.

March 12th, 1435, the mastership of this hospital was granted to John Heyworth, vicar of St. Nicholas in Newcastle, on the resignation of G. Radclyfe ⁱ.

May,

^d Randall's MSS.

^e Ibid.

^f Ibid.

^g Ibid. There was an inquisition taken at Durham on Monday June 12th, 1430, concerning an acre of land in Gateshead, held under the chantry of the Holy Trinity, in St. Edmund's chapel. This was called Belesacre, and lay between the land of John King, chaplain, and keeper of the chantry aforesaid, and butted towards the west end upon the king's high-way, towards a certain cross standing on that way, at the head of Gateshead. —Randall's MSS.

^{h i} Bourne sub anno. On the day of the purification of the Virgin Mary, 1436, an indenture

May, 1441, Thomas Kirkeby occurs as master of this hospital^k.

October 7th, 1448, Bishop Neville appropriated this hospital, with all its revenues, to the prioress and convent of St. Bartholomew in Newcastle, on account of their poverty; they finding two priests to officiate in the chapel of the hospital.

May 1st, 1449, William Hilderskelfe, master of this hospital, granted it as above, and the bishop aforesaid confirmed the master's grant October 7th, 1449. See the history of that nunnery.

A recognition preserved in the rolls of Bishop Booth sets forth, that, February 10th, 1468, J. Blenkinsop, of Chester, yeoman, and William Billy, of the same, yeoman, came before the bishop and acknowledged they owed him 20l. &c. The condition of this recognition was such, that if John Hylton, of Gateshead, chaplain, should without fraud enter his body in Durham gaol, under the custody of the gaoler, and remain there for ten pounds (owing to the bishop), for a certain way held for carrying sea-coals from the hospital of St. Edmund at Gateshead, to the bishop's staith there, with a certain part of the same staith, &c. then the present recognition to be null and void, but otherwise to remain in full force and virtue^l.

March 9th, 1543, John Hochonson, clerk, was instituted chaplain of the chantry of the Holy Trinity in the chapel of this hospital^m.

January

indenture was made between John Heyworth, master of this hospital, and the burgeses of the town of Gateshead, concerning the meadows of the said hospital, called Quicking-Croft and Milne-Flat, and the Leys on each side of Bencham, Langflatt, South-Felde, Wind-Myln-Hill, and Stany-Flat.—Communicated by Mr. Thorp, master, October 17th, 1782.

^k Randall's MSS.—May, 1441, Bishop Neville granted a way-leave to Thomas Kirkeby, master of this hospital, for the purpose of carrying sea-coals, wrought out of the hospital lands, to the river Tyne.

^l Ibid.

^m Ibid.

It appears from the old court-rolls remaining in the Augmentation-Office, (dates 18 Ed. IV.—17 Hen. VIII. &c.) that the courts of the prioress and nuns of St. Bartholomew, in Newcastle upon Tyne, were held by their steward (I suppose for their property in Gateshead), in the chapel of St. Edmund's hospital. Thomas Tempest occurs as their steward tempore Hen. VIII.

January 16th, 1544, Anthony Bellasis occurs as master of St. Edmund's hospitalⁿ. The following account of this hospital is taken from a certificate of colleges and chantries in Northumberland and Durham, 37 Hen. VIII. A. D. 1546, remaining in the Augmentation-Office:

"The hospitalle of St. Edmund in the parish of Gatishedde was founded by the predecessors of the bushoppes of Durham by reporte but to what intent or purpose we know not for we have not sene the foundation therof. Yerely value 109s. 4d.^o—value accordyng to this survey 8l. as apereth by a rentall wherof is paid out for the Kinge's majesties tenthes 12s. 3d. and remayneth clerly 7l. 7s. 9d. which Doctor Bellases now master of the same hath towardes hys lyvyng and giveth out of the same four marks by the year to a prieste to say masse there twyse in the weke for the commoditie and easement of the parishioners that do dwelle farr from the parishe church.—It standeth about halfe a myle distant from the parishe church of Gatishedde aforsaid—value of ornaments &c. nil.—for ther be neither goods catalls ne ornaments appertaining to the same to our knowlege.—There were no other landes nor yerely profitts &c."

August 15th, 1552, Robert Claxton was collated to the mastership of this hospital, vacant by the death of Anthony Bellasis, L. L. D.^p

A. D. 1553, the 7th of Edward VI. the^q patronage of this place, according to Tanner, was granted to the mayor and burgeses of Newcastle.

ⁿ Allan's account of Sherbourn hospital.

^o It appears from the title page or blank leaf of Bishop Tunstall's Register, A. D. 1530, that Gateshead hospital was then valued at 3l. true value.—Allan's MSS.

A. D. 1535, this house was valued as having in yearly revenues 109l. 4s. 4d. according to Speed.—Dugdale makes its annual income 5l. 9s. 4d. and the MS. valorum 6l. 2s. 4d. Tanner tells us that the only way he knows to reconcile the great difference between these two valuations, is to suppose it written originally 109s. 4d. and that Speed's transcriber mistook and put pounds for shillings.

^p Randall's MSS.

^q A. D. 1553, 7 Ed. VI. an act passed for the uniting and annexing of the town of Gateshead to the town of Newcastle upon Tyne, but nothing is mentioned therein relating to this hospital. Tanner, in his *Notitia Monastica*, p. 115, says, that the patronage of this hospital seems to have been granted 7 Ed. VI. to the mayor and burgeses of Newcastle. "It is supposed," says Allan, in his *Collections*, "that all the hospital lands and

castle^r. There is a collation to it of a subsequent date, by Richard Barnes, Bishop of Durham. See afterwards under 1579.

In an article dated March 28th, 1561, between Thomas Tempest of Lanchester, and his wife, and the bailiff and burgessees of Gateshead, mention occurs of parcel of the lands that lately belonged to this hospital^s.

May 6th, 1579, John Woodfall, clerk, was collated to the mastership of this house, vacant by the death of R. Claxton, by Barnes, then bishop of Durham^t.

June 4th, 1587, Clement Colmore, L. L. D. was instituted to the mastership of this place, on the presentation of Henry Anderson and William Selby, Esqrs. patrons for that turn only^u.

January 4th, 1611, King James I. refounded this hospital and granted to it a charter by the new name of "King James's hospital in Gateshead." The preamble whereof sets forth that, through the negligence of former masters, and length of time, the charters of foundation and endowment of this house had been lost, and that some persons were endeavouring to convert the property thereof to their own use, and that therefore the King founded it anew, and decreed that it should consist of a master, the rector of Gateshead for the time being, and three poor, old, and unmarried men, to be called brethren, who should be a body politic in law, have a common seal^v, power to sue and be sued, let leases, &c. The bishops of Durham to be the patrons thereof, present masters, revise the statutes, &c. The King gave them all the hospital

revenues of St. Edmund in Gateshead were comprised in Agnes Lawfon's surrender, in 1540, of St. Bartholomew's nunnery in Newcastle, and that they continued in the hands of the crown, from that time till the year 1610, or 1611, 8 of James I. when he by letters patent refounded the hospital in Gateshead.

^r There is an order of common-council, dated March 28th, 1611, in which these words occur: "The hospitall of Saincte Edmonds in Gateshead in the county of Durham belonging this towne, *i. e.* Newcastle."

^s From the original.

^t Randall's MSS. e Registr' Barnes, p. 5.

^u Ibid.

^v For a representation of their common seal see "Miscellaneous Antiquities;" (plate of) N^o 4.

pital of St. Edmund aforefaid, with the manſion-houſe and gardens of the ſame, alſo 40 acres of arable land, and five carrects of hay, from ten acres of meadow; forty acres of paſture for beaſts, and a cloſe at Shotley-Bridge, the poſſeſſions of the hoſpital, for which they are to render to the King ſuch rents and ſervices as had been paid and performed before. Each brother to receive 3l. 6s. 8d. per annum, while John Hutton, then maſter, ſhould continue to preſide there, and after his death the ſucceeding maſters to have a third part of the revenues of the houſe, and the brethren the other two thirds^w.

For an account of the maſters of this hoſpital ſince the charter of reſoundation, granted as above by King James I. ſee Liſt of the Rectors of Gateſhead.

The chapel of this hoſpital, ſituated on the eaſt ſide, and almoſt cloſe to the road leading from Newcastle to Durham, a little before we arrive at the firſt mile ſtone, was diſuſed as to publick ſervice being performed in it while Mr. Lambe was maſter: this rector compromiſed a matter in diſpute between himſelf and ſome of his pariſhioners, who did not acquieſce in the above ceſſation of duty, by preaching in lieu thereof a ſermon every Sunday afternoon at the pariſh church.

The ſame rector, after allowing a ſmall yearly income to the brethren to find them lodgings, pulled down their reſpective houſes which ſtood very near the chapel.

Mr.

^w From a copy of the charter in Allan's Collections. See Appendix.

There was an order of common-council, March 28th, 1611, to impower the mayor of Newcastle and five aldermen, to ſettle and eſtabliſh the foundations of the ſeveral hoſpitals, in which this of St. Edmund is included in the number of thoſe belonging to that town.

In the year 1731, there were ſtanding in the Chapel-Garth a chapel wherein duty was performed by the maſter, a manſion-houſe for the maſter, with a dove-cote, ſtables and other conveniences, and three houſes for the bedemen, wherein they lived at that time.—They have now an allowance to procure themſelves lodgings.—Graſs at preſent covers the ſites of the houſes of the maſter and brethren.

Among the procurations due to Edward, Biſhop of Durham, A. D. 1740, Gateſhead hoſpital to pay 13s. 4d.—Allan's MSS.

In a liſt of the perſons who pay to the county rate (which is framed and glazed, and hangs in the veſtry of Gateſhead church), the following occurs: "Gateſhead hoſpital 5s. 4d."—and "ditto eccleſiaſtical 5s. 7d."

Mr. Wood, the succeeding rector, obliged his predecessor's widow and administratrix to pay him 300*l.* for the dilapidations of this hospital, on which he executed to her a general release.

Dr. Fawcett, in 1780, put the chapel into repair, and covered it with red tiles, but it still remains in disuse as to religious purposes^x.

A. D. 1278, it appears to have been customary for the King of Scotland, the Archbishop of York, the Prior of Tinmouth, the Bishop of Durham, and Gilbert de Umfraville (by their bailiffs), to meet the justices coming to Newcastle to hold pleas, and ask their liberties of them, when they came from the parts of Yorkshire, at the head of Gateshead, at a certain well there called Chille-Well^y.

On the Friday before Pentecost, A. D. 1322, an inquisition was taken at Gateshead before the sheriff of Durham, concerning fisheries, gardens, and multure, from the demesnes and lands in Gateshead, and vigils and aids from Pipewell-Gate: when the jurors, on their oaths, declared that a moiety of the water of Tyne, from Stanley-Burn to Tinmouth and the sea, belonged to St. Cuthbert and the Bishop of Durham,

^x On a late visit to this desecrated place, I found cocks and hens roosting on the sides of the pulpit. On the north wall there was a board put up, inscribed, "the shipwright's pew in Newcastle." One of the ornaments of the altar-piece has been converted to a very whimsical purpose: the present tenant's wife makes use of the truly frightful figure of a mutilated cherub to frighten her unruly children into order and good behaviour; the sight of this piece of sculpture, which she calls "the awd angel," never failing to procure an instantaneous silence.

The little arch, by way of steeple, which still remains upon the chapel, is of the model, and probably of the same date, with that on the present grammar-school of Newcastle.

^y Tinmouth Chartulary at Northumberland-House, fol. 205. "Apud Tynemuth die Lunæ in crastino clausi Pasch' anno regni Regis Edwardi septimo jur' coram J. de Vallibus anno superscripto present' quod Rex Scocie Archiepiscopus Ebor' Prior de Tynemuth, Episcopus Dunelm' & Gilbertus de Umfraville, vel eorum ballivi in adventu justic' ad omnia placita ad Novum Castrum debent obviare dictis justic' ad caput ville de Gatesheved ad quendam fontem qui vocatur Chille et petere ab eis libertates suas si veniant de partibus Ebor' Et si forte contigerit quod veniant de partibus Cumbrie tunc debent obviare eis apud Faurstanes vel alibi in ingressu comitatus et predicti justic' debent deliberare eis capitula super quibus corona Regis est placitand' in libertatibus suis per visum unius fidelis Domini Regis assignat' per predictos justic' et tantum libertate prioris de Tynmuth et Gilberti de Umfranvyl et non alibi."

Durham, another moiety to the county of Northumberland, and that the third part, in the middle, was common and free: that the bishop had built three fisheries on his part, called Greneyard, which certain persons had broken down and destroyed, to the length of twenty-four perches: that the men of Pipewell-Gate, in the time of Anthony and Richard (de Kellowe), former bishops of Durham, used to be in vigils and aids with the men of Gateshead. And lastly, that the demesnes and lands ought not to give multure^z.

In a deed dated at Gateshead, May 20th, 1324, remaining in the Augmentation-Office, some property is described as bounded on one side by a runner of water in St. Elen's Street, "*per rivulum currentem in vico Sancte Elene.*"

On the last day of February, 1348, Thomas, Bishop of Durham, granted to Roger de Tickhill, by letter of privy seal, the office of keeper of his park at Gateshead, with an allowance of three halfpence per diem^a.

A. D. 1364, mention occurs of a mine of coals in the fields of Gateshead^b.

April 20th, 1369, Thomas, Bishop of Durham, granted to William Forrest, of Gateshead, the office of keeper of his park there, with an allowance of three halfpence per diem^c.

November 28th, 1399, Walter, Bishop of Durham, by writ of privy seal, granted to John Kempe the custody of his park at Gateshead, with a fee of three halfpence per diem^d.

July

^z From a MS. in the bishop's library at Durham.

^a Randall's MSS. from Rot. Hatfeld, A. Sch. 4, No. 7, in dorso.

^b From an account "*de antiquis possessionibus, libertatibus, &c. episcopatus Dunelmensis, pat. 38 Ed. III. p. 2, m. 26, pro minera carbonum in campo de Gateshead.*"—Tanner's Notitia Monast. p. 113.

"*Dunelm' Episcopus de miner' carbonum per ipsum dimiss' ad firmam in villa de Gatesheved, pat. Ed. III. A° 38, p. 2, m. 26.*"—Harleian MSS. No. 744.

^c Randall's MSS. from Rot. Hatfeld, A. Sched. 15, No. 5.

^d Ibid. from Rot. Skirlaw, No. 66.

August 28th, 1380, Katherine Fossour, widow of John de Bishopdale, released to John

July 24th, 1403, Walter, Bishop of Durham, granted the office of keeper of his park at Gateshead, to Hugh Attehalle, with an allowance of three halfpence a day, to be paid him by the hands of the head forester for the time being^e.

October 25th, 1415, Thomas, Bishop of Durham, appointed John Boterell, bailiff of his manor and villa of Gateshead, to hold courts there, and levy rents for his several fisheries in the Tyne and elsewhere, belonging to that manor, from Michaelmas last past to the same term next ensuing^f.

April 8th, 1438, Robert, Bishop of Durham, granted to Robert Preston, the office of keeper of his park at Gateshead, and the custody of the tower there, to receive three halfpence a day for the keeping of the park, to be paid him by the bishop's master forester, and a halfpenny per diem for the custody of the tower, to be paid him by the bailiffs, or others, of the demesne of Gateshead, with other profits, and a robe, or eight shillings in lieu thereof, every Christmas-Day^g.

December 16th, 1495, John Boner, of Gateshead, labourer, went to the cathedral church of Durham, and having struck the bell there, supplicated, with great earnestness, the immunity and liberty of St. Cuthbert, for that fourteen years before he had assaulted one Alexander Stevenson, near Doteland-Park, in Hexhamshire, and feloniously struck him on the breast with a dagger, or whinyard, of which stroke he instantly died^h.

October 1st, 1529, Thomas, Bishop of Durham, constituted William

de Lanchester, vicar of St. Oswald's, Durham, and William de Graystones, chaplain, all her right and claim to the lands that belonged to William Sire, in Gateshead, Whickham, and Hebern.—Bourne, p. 203.

^e Randall's MSS. e Rot. Skirlaw, in dorso, No. 4.

^f Randall's MSS.—from Rolls of Bishop Langley, B. No. 11.

^g Bourne's History.—The tower mentioned in this place was no doubt that which had been built by the corporation of Newcastle, at the south end of the bridge, and which had been recovered from that corporation by Bishop Langley, A. D. 1416.—See the account of Tyne-Bridge.

^h Bourne's History.

liam Thomlyngson, then keeper of Gateshead-Park, and Thomas Thomlyngson, his son, clerk of the mines belonging to that seeⁱ.

In the year 1553 the town of Gateshead was, by act of parliament, severed from the bishoprick of Durham and annexed to Newcastle upon Tyne: the inhabitants were to continue their common in that bishoprick, and have wood in Gateshead-Park for their reparations, and the bishop's liberties were to continue in Newcastle^k.

April 2d, 1554, the town of Gateshead, with all its inhabitants, a parcel of ground called the Salt-Meadows, the waters and bridge, were taken back from Newcastle and restored to the county of Durham^l.

March 17th, 1555, Cuthbert Tunstall, Bishop of Durham, demised the Salt-Meadows in Gateshead to the mayor and burgessees of Newcastle upon Tyne, for 450 years, at an annual rent of 2l. 4s. As also the toll there at 4l. 6s. per annum. This lease was confirmed by the dean and chapter of Durham, March 22d, 1555^m.

March 28th, 1561, on an original deed of that date occurs an impression, though a good deal mutilated, of the common seal of Gateshead as a borough town, representing a lady and child on a towerⁿ.

July 12th, 1565, Henry Lord Scroop, warden of the West-Marches, granted

ⁱ Bourne's History.

^k Gardiner's England's Grievance, p. 169.

^l Ibid.

^m Dr. Ellison's MSS. say, "The Salt-Meadows, and the river and shoar over against it (the fishery excepted) with way-leave to Gateshead."

There is preserved in the archives of the corporation of Newcastle upon Tyne, "an exact survey of the Salt-Meadows in the county palatine of Durham, belonging to the mayor and burgessees of the town and county of the town of Newcastle upon Tyne, taken 1724. In all 83 acres and 6 perches."

The subsequent extract, relating to Gateshead, is taken from the ministers' or bailiffs' accounts of the possessions of the late monastery of Durham, dated the 4th of February, 32 Hen. VIII. remaining in the Augmentation-Office: "Burg' de Gateside—firma 6 tenementorum five burgagiorum una cum pecia prati jacen' in Wykeham ac cum duobus particulis claus' jacen' juxta finem austral' ville predicte ac una cum 2s. de libero redditu cantarist' beate Marie Virginis in ecclesia de Gatesyde in tenemento jacen' vac' pro defect' tenent' ad 8s. ut patet per rentale—109s. 4d."

ⁿ See Seals, Plate II. No. 11.

granted a protection to two pedlars, John and Jenkin Brown, of Gateshead, who had been slanderously called Scots, and put in fear of imprisonment and loss of goods (but who, upon examination, were found to be, in reality, the Queen's subjects, born at a place called the Moote of Lyddal, and the sons of one David Brown), commanding all persons, without molestation, to suffer them to exercise their craft of pedlars, according to the laws and statutes made on that behalf. This instance exhibits a striking proof of the violent hatred that subsisted between the borderers of the then two hostile kingdoms of England and Scotland. At Newcastle the title of Scot is still used opprobriously by the vulgar, and perhaps another century must elapse before this spirit of national animosity shall entirely subside °.

February 1st, 1578, a lease of the manors of Gateshead and Whickham, which had been granted to Queen Elizabeth for 79 years, by Richard Barnes, Bishop of Durham, was confirmed by the dean and chapter of that church P.

June 20th, 1581, the above Bishop Barnes granted a lease of the manors aforesaid to Robert, Earl of Leicester: this must have been done by permission of the Queen, who is said to have given this lease to her favourite courtier. A declaration from the bishop, upon what terms he had granted the lease, occurs, dated June 23d following Q.

January

° Randall's MSS. Ex autog' penes T. Gyll.

P From the original, in the archives of the mayor and burgessees of Newcastle.

Q From the original, *ibid*.

The following notices occur in Grey's MSS. No. I. p. 300: "A. D. 1561, letters patent recite, that Queen Elizabeth had taken from the bishoprick of Durham (among others) the manor of Gateshead, A. D. 1559 and 1560, and so had excepted them all out of the restitution to Bishop Pilkington, teste 25 March. But in the year 1566, teste June 13, on a new restitution of the temporalities, all were restored, except Norham and Northamptonshire."

Upon Bishop Barnes' first coming to Durham, he had a great contest with Bishop Pilkington's widow for dilapidations: being a little settled he began to plunder his see, by alienating all that he could from it, and granting long leases to Queen Elizabeth, of several manors, amongst which was Gateshead, with all the manors, coal-pits, and coal-mines in Gateshead and Whickham, with the commons, wastes, parks, &c. These the Queen

January 4th, 1582, Richard, Bishop of Durham, granted a lease of the manors of Gateshead and Whickham to Queen Elizabeth for 79 years: this term must have been thought too short, for we find, on the 26th of April following, the same bishop granting a lease of the above manors, confirmed also by the dean and chapter, to the said Queen for 99 years, from the day of the date, under an annual rent of 117l. 15s. 8d. This grant included all the coal-pits and coal-mines, and all the common wastes and parks belonging to the said manors¹.

November 12th, 1583, Queen Elizabeth made an assignment to Henry Anderson and William Selby, magistrates of Newcastle, of two terms of the above manors, which had been granted to her by the Bishop of Durham².

August 4th, 1591, the above Henry Anderson and William Selby granted to thirteen of the principal burgesses of Newcastle upon Tyne, in trust, the reversion of the above manors of Gateshead and Whickham, which had been demised as aforesaid to the Queen, and assigned by the Queen to them as before related³.

A. D.

Queen gave to the Earl of Leicester, who sold his right to Thomas Sutton, founder of the Charter-House in London, and he conveyed his interest therein to the mayor and burgesses of Newcastle upon Tyne for 12,000l. — Strype's Annals, vol. ii. p. 432. Biog. Britan. vol. vi. p. 3851. Allan's Collections concerning Sherborn Hospital.

¹ From the original in the archives of the corporation of Newcastle.

² Ibid. See also Appendix to third volume of Strype's Annals, No. 30, p. 182.

Gardiner, in his England's Grievance, &c. p. 12, says, that the Earl of Leicester procured the bishop's lease from his royal mistress, and sold or gave it to the famous Sutton of the Charter-House, who in his turn, he adds, sold it to the mayor and burgesses of Newcastle for 12,000l. This angry declaimer farther relates, that Doctor Cradock, arch-deacon of Northumberland, attested that it was worth 50,000l. per annum. This grand lease expired April 26th, 1681.

Gardiner maliciously insinuates that this lease was voided (at the time he wrote), and that the corporation had forfeited it, being garrisoned against the parliament. His book is dedicated to Oliver Cromwell.—His account indeed of the whole matter seems as erroneous as it is insidious, for he says that the rent of this lease was 90l. per annum, or thereabouts.

³ From the original in the archives of the corporation of Newcastle upon Tyne.

A. D. 1594, Toby Matthew, Bishop of Durham, granted a charter for the incorporation of several trades in Gateshead ^u.

September 8th, 1599, Henry Chapman, George Farnaby, William Hodgthon, George Selby, Lyonell Maddison, Ralph Jennison, and Nicholas Hedley, assigned their right and title to the manors of Gateshead and Whickham, to the mayor and burgeses of Newcastle ^v.

May 5th, 1614, an head-court of the mayor and burgeses of Newcastle was held in the borough of Gateshead, before Thomas Riddell, Esq. bailiff, and George Nicholson, steward: a place in Gateshead is mentioned on this occasion, with the appellation of "Pallace-Place," probably where the bishops of Durham had anciently an house or hotel ^w.

May 4th, 1620, an head-court of the said mayor and burgeses was held at Gateshead, before the above-mentioned bailiff, then Sir Thomas Riddell, Kt. and George Nicholson, steward ^x.

March 14th, 1626, a grant for life was made to Henrietta Maria, Queen consort of King Charles I. A fee-farm of eighty pounds is
men-

^u Spearman's Enquiry—Durham, p. 18. "Anciently, and time out of mind, the bishops of Durham have had, and still enjoy, diverse boroughs, pro markets, and fairs; and granted charters in their own names, and under their own seals, for erecting such boroughs, markets, fairs, and incorporating trades therein, and to make by-laws to exclude foreigners, and other such-like franchises, viz. the boroughs of Durham and Framwellgate, Gateside, Sunderland by the Sea, Stockton, Darlington, Bishop Auckland,—Tobias Mathew Episc. anno 37 Eliz. Regina.—The like charter for several trades in Gateside (Rotuli A.)—The like for Cordiners there, No. 27."

^v From the original in the archives of the corporation of Newcastle.

^w From a copy of the borough books on parchment, communicated by Mr. Carr, cooper.

Mr. Hervey, senior, of Gateshead, informed me that he had often heard a traditionary account, that there had been anciently a well, with an oak hanging over it, at the head of the street called Oakwell-Gate, in which three strata of pavement have been discovered, and that he had often conversed with an old gentleman, who remembered when there were several pants in Gateshead.

^x From a record communicated by John Davidson, Esq. clerk of the peace for Northumberland.

mentioned in it, payable from several places therein enumerated, one of which was Gateshead in the bishoprick of Durham ^y.

July 28th, 1637, a lease held of the mayor and burgeses of Newcastle upon Tyne, of the bailiwick of Gateshead, and two parcels of ground called the Salt-Meadows and the East-Field, was renewed for 21 years, to Sir Thomas Riddell, Kt. recorder of Newcastle ^z.

February 20th, 1645, there was an order of common-council for granting a lease of the bailiwick of Gateshead to Alderman Ledgard, for the term of twenty-one years ^a.

December 23d, 1646, mention occurs in the common-council books of a design then in agitation, to annex Gateshead a second time to Newcastle.

An order passed in January following to acquaint Mr. Blakiston, then member of parliament for Newcastle, that the inhabitants of Gateshead were using their endeavours to make that borough a corporation ^b.

February 27th, 1647, the mayor and burgeses of Newcastle petitioned the House of Commons concerning the manors of Gateshead and Whickham, of which they had a term remaining of about thirty-three years.

These manors appear to have been comprised in a survey of bishop's lands, by an ordinance of parliament, and the mayor and burgeses aforesaid were desirous of purchasing the reversion of them, but were prevented by the erroneous estimate made of them, and the excessive price set upon them. They therefore desired a new survey, and that the sale might be suspended till a fresh survey, and a just valuation could be returned ^c.

January 27th, 1648, there was an order of common-council to proceed in the purchase of the manors of Gateshead and Whickham, provided they could be procured for a sum less than four thousand pounds ^d.

February

^y Rymer's Fœdera, vol. xviii. pat. 2 Car. I. p. 4, n. 3.

^z Common-council books.

^a Ibid.

^b Ibid.

^c Ibid.

^d Ibid.

February 28th, 1649, there was another order of common-council to go on in the purchase of the aforesaid manors^a.

August 24th, 1649, there was an order of common-council to draw up a petition to be sent to parliament, concerning the Salt-Meadows and the tolls of Gateshead^f.

January 7th, 1650, there was an order of that body, that twelve men out of the companies of the town, viz. six out of the twelve mysteries, and six out of the fifteen trades, should be named as feoffees in trust for the Salt-Meadows^g.

September 30th, 1653, the mayor and burgeses of Newcastle granted to Thomas Bonner, Esq.^h the office of steward of the manor of Whickham, making him, at the same time, bailiff of their borough, manor, and lordship of Gateshead, with a salary of 20l. per annum for this last office, and 3l. 6s. 8d. yearly, with other fees, for Whickhamⁱ.

May 1st, 1654, Thomas Ledgard, George Dawson, Henry Rawling and Robert Young, in consideration of 100l. conveyed to Mark Shaftoe, Esq. and others, their heirs and assigns for ever, the Salt-Meadows and the toll of Gateshead, which had been sold to them, the said Thomas Ledgard, &c. by the trustees appointed by ordinance of parliament, for sale of the lands in possession of the late archbishops and bishops, September 21st, 1649^k.

June 8th, 1658, the mayor and burgeses of Newcastle demised all their lands and coal-mines in Gateshead and Whickham, to George Dawson, mayor, Thomas Bonner, Mark Milbank, and Henry Rawling, aldermen, to procure the sum of two thousand pounds, to prosecute the building of the new town-court^l.

September

^a Common-council-books.

^f Ibid.

^g Ibid.

^h Book of Inrolments, lib. ii. fol. 1.

ⁱ Ibid.

^k From the original conveyance in the archives of the corporation of Newcastle upon Tyne.

^l Common-council books.

September 16th, 1661, John Cofins, Bishop of Durham, incorporated, at their own request, the drapers, taylors, mercers, hardwaremen, coopers and chandlers of Gateshead: their charter of incorporation obliged them to sell any person the freedom of their community, who should produce an indenture that he had served an apprenticeship in any other part, and on the payment of ten pounds to the society; with a like sum to the Bishop of Durham.

They were to choose three wardens annually, keep a clerk, a chest with two keys, and a common seal, called the seal of the wardens and commonalty of drapers, taylors, &c. within the borough of Gateshead^m.

In the royal aids, A. D. 1663 and 1664, the town of Newcastle upon Tyne appears to have been assessed 7l. 10s. for their property at Whickhamⁿ.

June 17th, 1675, a complaint occurs in the common-council books of Newcastle, that the Salt-Meadows are charged and assessed in the book of rates at 100l. per annum^o.

October 8th, 1679, an head-court of the mayor and burgeses of Newcastle was held at Gateshead, before Robert Shafto, serjeant at law, bailiff^p.

March 14th, 1699, a petition of the stewards and company of pewterers, inhabiting in the ancient borough of Gateshead, concerning the adulteration of pewter, occurs before the House of Commons^q.

Between the years 1690 and 1700, the inhabitants of Gateshead, men, women, and children, were computed to be about seven thousand^r.

By a computation of the burials in Gateshead, A. D. 1710, that place

^m From an authenticated copy of the charter.

ⁿ Grey's MSS.

^o Common-council books.

^p From an original record.

^q Journals of the House of Commons, vol. xii.

^r Dr. Ellison's MSS.

place appeared to compose about a third part of Newcastle; two hundred and sixty persons having died there that year^s.

May 21, 1716, Lord Crewe, Bishop of Durham, to which see the manors of Gateshead and Whickham had reverted, demised to William Coatworth, of Gateshead, Esq. all these two manors, "except so much of Tyne-Bridge as is situate in the precincts of Gateshead, and the soil and ground of the same, and houses and edifices thereon erected, and the tolls used to be taken there; and except the right of collating, or presenting to the two parsonages of Gateshead and Whickham," with a court commonly called Halmote-Court, &c. for the term of twenty-one years, and at the annual rent of 235*l.* 11*s.* 4*d.*^t

A. D. 1731, an alms-house was built in Gateshead, opposite to the Toll-Booth there, by trustees appointed in the last will of Mr. Thomas Powell of Newcastle, who bequeathed all his estate, real and personal, for that purpose^u.

June, 1734, some disputes arose in this borough, the burghers and freemen whereof, by custom immemorial, have had right of common of pasturage on Gateshead-Fell: the stewards, and before them the churchwardens of Gateshead, had for several years past granted leases to erect cottages on the said fell, reserving to themselves an annual rent for damage of the soil. The lord of the manor, who claimed the royalty of the said fell, received in right thereof from the cottagers the same sums as they paid to the borough, and had also granted similar leases for the erection of the like buildings. It was at last agreed upon by both parties, to refer the matter to council, how they

^s Dr. Ellison's MSS.

^t From a copy of the lease.

^u The following inscription is cut on a stone over the door: "This alms-house was built at the charge of Mr. Thomas Powell, late of Newcastle, who by his last will and testament did leave and bequeath all his estate, real and personal, towards the purchasing and building the said house, and appointed Charles Jurdon, George Surtees, William Stephenson, trustees, 1731."—Arms, a lion rampant—crest, a demy lion rampant.

I have been informed that where the alms-house stands at present, there was formerly a quaker's meeting-house.

they might best ascertain and preserve their respective rights for the future ^v.

A. D. 1762, mention occurs of a woollen manufactory established at Gateshead ^w.

In the year 1772 a temporary post-office (as it was originally intended to have been) was set up at Gateshead, till Tyne-Bridge could be rebuilt, but it was afterwards thought expedient to suffer this office to be continued ^x.

A. D. 1772, the borough of Gateshead petitioned the Bishop of Durham to appoint them a new bailiff; an officer that had been discontinued at that place since the death of Robert Delavall, whose patent was dated August 30th, 1681. They set forth in this petition, that they had in their possession a seal ^{*}, inscribed "Sigillum burgi de Gateshead." The bishop referred the matter to his attorney-general: as yet, however, no bailiff has been appointed ^y.

A new chapel for dissenters was opened in Gateshead, January 1st, 1786 ^z.

GATESHEAD-

^v Grey's MSS.

^w Newcastle Courant—"June 26, 1762. Wednesday the woollen manufactory made their annual procession from Gateshead, and was a pleasing sight to all well-wishers to the valuable and important staple of this kingdom."

^x From a printed hand-bill, dated General Post-Office, January 29th, 1772, signed Anthony Todd, secretary.

^y Lambert's MSS.—It is added, that the church-books run back to the year 1627, and that the business of the borough has, since that time, been conducted by stewards and grassmen—but evidently by mistake, for we have shewn, from the unquestionable authority of records, that the mayor and burgesses of Newcastle appointed bailiffs of Gateshead long after the year 1627.

^z Newcastle Courant.—A sermon was preached on the occasion by the Rev. Mr. Matthews, from Morpeth in Northumberland.

The steep ascent in Gateshead is called Bottle-Bank, not by corruption from Battle-Bank (from I know not what battle said to have been fought there), but evidently from bottle, Anglo-Saxon, a village—i. e. the Bank of the Village.—Thus occur in the vicinity of Newcastle, New-Bottle, Wall-Bottle, Bottle, &c. An ignorance of, or inattention to, the Anglo-Saxon language, has occasioned among the learned themselves many ridiculous errors in etymology.

"Acquel-

* See plate of arms of the corporation of Newcastle, &c. No. 4.

GATESHEAD-CHURCH.

MENTION occurs of a church at Gateshead in the year 1080, in which Walcher, Bishop of Durham, was assassinated^a: It is said to have stood lower down the river than the present does, in a field once called Lawless-Close, and afterwards the Miller's Field^b.

I have found no account at what time the present edifice, dedicated to St. Mary, was erected.

In a valuation of livings in the diocese of Durham, A. D. 1291, the church of Gateshead is rated at 13l. 6s. 8d. annual value^c.

In another valuation of the same, of the date of 1318, it is only rated at 6l. 13s. 4d.^d

The

"Acquel-Gate"—"Battle-Bank"—"Hell-Gaite, alias St. Mary-Gate," occur in old writings concerning this place.—Hell-Gaite is a corruption of Hill-Gate.

^a See Bedford's Simeon Dunelm. p. 213.

In the best edition of Godwin de Prefulibus Angliæ, there is prefixed to the Account of the Bishops of Durham, a print from a copper-plate, representing Walcher's assassination.

See Bourne's account.

^b "According to tradition," says Bourne, "it stood before in the field below where brick-kilns now are."

^c See account of St. Nicholas' church under that year.

^d See account of St. Nicholas' under A. D. 1318.

The following are copied from MSS. in the possession of G. Allan, Esq. of Darlington: "Nomina archidiaconatum, decanatum, hospitalium, prebendar', rectoriar', vicariar', cantariar' quæ spectant ad collacionem Episcopi Dunelmi et eorum verus valor.

Rector de Gateshed 12l.

(From the title page, or blank leaf, of Bishop Tunstall's Register.)

Procurations due to Edward, Bishop of Durham, at his visitation, 1740.

Chester Deanery.

Gateshead ol. 10s. od.

Procurations payable to the Archdeacon of Durham at Easter and Michaelmas.

Gateshead 2s. od."

In the beginning of the year 1719, an old brass seal was dug up from under a third pavement, in sinking a well at Carlisle, with the following legend: "S. Beate Marie de Gathesevid." Bishop Nicholson sent the seal to Doctor Ellison, with his opinion, that it

The foundation and endowment of Gateshead rectory were preserved in a MS. in the Cotton library, which was damaged and rendered illegible at the fire which happened in Westminster, by which so many valuable records in that collection were either mutilated or destroyed^e.

CHANTRIES.

THERE are said to have been four chantries in this church—one of the Virgin Mary—one of St. Loy—one of St. John the Apostle and Evangelist, and of St. John the Baptist—and the last of the Holy Trinity.

(1) ST. MARY'S CHANTRY.

ON the feast of St. Matthew, 1330^f, Alan, son of Roger Prester, and Alan Prester, of Gateshead, confirmed to Roger de Thorington, chaplain to the chantry of the blessed Virgin Mary, in the north porch of Gateshead church, ten messuages situated in Gateshead, with an annual rent-charge of 6s. 8d. arising from another in the same place. After their deaths the commonalty of Gateshead were to be the patrons of this chantry, and each successive chaplain was to be sworn before the rector of Gateshead.

This

belonged to the church of St. Mary in Gateshead, and an observation, that if the rector and churchwardens had a common-seal, the case was extraordinary.—Yet, say Dr. Ellison's MSS. "I find an account that St. John's church in Newcastle had a common-seal."

There is affixed to a will remaining in the Augmentation-Office, dated at Gateshead, on Monday before Martinmas-Day, 1427, a beautiful fragment of a seal of this church, representing the salutation of the Virgin Mary. See Seals, Plate II. No. 1.

^e From a letter from Mr. Lee to Doctor Ellison, vicar of Newcastle, dated January 22d, 1698. Sub Effigie Vitellii, A. 9.

In the common-council books, July 5th, 1652, mention occurs of "selling all the lands in Gateshead, for the building of the minister's house," and leave asked "to selsse the town lands (i. e. those of Newcastle) in Gateshead for that purpose."

^f See Bourne, sub anno 1403. "St. Mary's Well"—also "Pipewel-Gate"—"Hell-Gate"—"Hengle-Dyk"—and "St. Helen's Well" occur.

This grant of endowment was confirmed to William de Norham, chaplain, by Walter, Bishop of Durham, Nov. 2d, 1402, and by the prior and chapter of that church, August 8th, 1403.

February 19th, 1496, Sir John Turpyne was collated to this chantry, vacant by the death of Sir John Bell, the last chaplain, and there was a mandate to William Baker, parochial chaplain there, to induct him ^g.

February 6th, 1519, William Gotten occurs as chaplain ^h.

March 10th, 1544, William Friende, chaplain, was instituted to the chantry of St. Mary the Virgin in Gateshead, on the presentation of the bailiff and community of that place ⁱ.

In 1553 a pension of 6l. per annum appears to have been paid to Thomas Worthy, incumbent of our Lady's chantry.—Browne Willis's Abbies, vol. ii. p. 75 ^k.

The following account of this chantry is taken from the certificate of colleges and chantries in Northumberland and Durham, 37 Hen. VIII. remaining in the Augmentation-Office:

"The chauntrie of our Lady in Gatishedd was founded by one Alan Prestore to fynde a preste for the mayntenaunce of Godd's service and to pray for his fowle and all Cristen fowles by reporte but ther is no dede of eny foundation therof to be shewed—Yerly value 75s. 4d.—valew accordyng to this survey 8l. 2s. as apere by a rentall wherof is paid out for rent resolut' 29s. 4d. and for the Kinges Majesties tenthes 7s. 6d. ob. as appere by the said rentall—36s. 10d. ob. and remayneth clerely 6l. 3s. 3d. ob. whiche ben employed to the sustentacion and relief of Willyam Blynkynsope prieste incumbent there—within the parishe church of Gatishede aforesaid—Ornaments &c. 4l. 13s. 11d. as appereth by a perticuler inventory of the same—Ther wer no other landes &c."

(2) ST.

^g Register of Bishop Fox, p. 12.

^h From an original lease communicated by Thomas Davidson, Esq.

"Le Blend Chair" occurs in this lease as the name of a lane or alley.

ⁱ Register of Bishop Tunstall, p. 35.

^k He says also, *ibid.* "William Blenkinsope was incumbent of St. Mary's chantry."

(2) ST. LOY'S CHANTRY.

JOHN Dolphamby, of Gateshead, was the founder of this chantry about 1442¹.

September 28th, 1532, Cuthbert, Bishop of Durham, instituted Sir Robert Galele to the chantry of St. Loy in Gateshead church, vacant by the death of Sir Richard Rande, on the joint presentation of Anthony Lumley, Esq. (one of the patrons for that turn, on account of the minority of Conand Barton) and John Brown, rector of Gateshead. The presentation was dated September 27th, 1532^m.

Richard Jackson appears to have been the last incumbent, and had in 1553 a pension of 3l. per annumⁿ.

It is observable that no mention occurs of this chantry of St. Loy in Gateshead church, in the certificate of colleges and chantries for Northumberland and Durham, 37 Hen. VIII. remaining in the Augmentation-Office.

(3) ST. JOHN'S CHANTRY.

THIS appears to have been founded by John Dolphamby, of Gateshead, about the year 1421.

On the feast of St. Peter and St. Paul, 1421, John Dolphamby, of Gateshead, granted to John Vesci, chaplain of the chantry of St. John the Baptist and St. John the Evangelist, which he had lately founded in

¹ Rolls of Bishop Baynbrig, Rot. A. in dorso, No. 2, wherein the said John Dolphamby grants to Richard Dolphamby (and to his heirs for ever), son of his daughter Alice Dolphamby, the presentation to this chantry by him newly founded, at the altar of St. Loy, in Gateshead church. It is dated at Gateshead, on the feast of the Holy Cross, 1442.

^m Register Tunstall, p. 9.

ⁿ Willis's Abbies, vol. ii. p. 75. In giving an account of the pensions paid to incumbents of chantries in Gateshead church, he mentions our Lady's, Trinity, and St. John's chantry—there is a blank after Jackson's name, where that of the chantry ought to have been.

in the church of St. Mary in that place, and to his successors, chaplains of the same for ever, fourteen tenements, situated in Gateshead aforesaid, and held in burgage of the Bishop of Durham, who confirmed this grant, June 1st, 1421, as did the dean and chapter there, October 7th, 1424^o.

June 14th, 1496, the Bishop of Durham admitted Sir Robert Beste, chaplain, to the chantry of St. John in Gateshead church, vacant by the resignation of Thomas Hochinson, on the presentation of the true patron, Conane Barton, Esq.^p

Thomas Hochinson was the last incumbent, and in 1553 enjoyed a pension of 6l. per annum^q.

The following account of this chantry occurs in the certificate of colleges and chantries in Northumberland and Durham, 37 Hen. VIII. remaining in the Augmentation-Office:

“The chauntrie of Saynt John Baptist and Saynt John Evangeliste in Gatishedde aforesaid was founded by reporte by John Dolphinbye and William Johnson to fynd a priest for ever for the mayntenance of Godd’s service and to pray for their sowles and all Cristen sowles and to kepe one obitt yerely but ther is no dede of foundation to be shewed—Yerlie value 6l. 12s. 8d. ob.—value accordyng to this survey 7l. 16s. 8d. wherof is paid owt for one yerlie obit 6s. 8d. and for the Kinges Majesties tenthes 13s. 3d. quad. as apereth by the rentall 19s. 11d. quad. and remayneth clerly 6l. 16s. 8d. ob. quad. whiche ben employed to the sustentacion and relief of Thomas Hochison clarke incumbent there—within the parishe churche of Gatishedde—Ornaments &c. 47s. as apereth by a perticuler inventory of the same—Ther wer no other landes &c.”

(4) TRINITY

* Bourne, sub anno.—“Akewel-Gate”—“Hol-Chare”—“Overkirk-Chare,” &c. occur in this grant.

^p Register of Bishop Fox, p. 7.

^q Willis’s Abbies, vol. ii. p. 75.

(4) TRINITY CHANTRY.

THE following account of this chantry is taken from the certificate of colleges and chantries in Northumberland and Durham, 37 Hen. VIII. remaining in the Augmentation-Office:

"The chauntrie of the Trinitie in Gatished was founded by one Alan Prestore to fynde a prieste for the mayntenance of Godd's service and to pray for his fowle and all Cristen fowles by reporte but ther is no dede of foundation to be shewed—Yerelie value 4l. 4s. 2d.—value according to this survey 6l. 18d. wherof is paide owt for a rent resolut' 2s. 6d. and for the Kinges Majesties tenthes 8s. 5d. as apereth by the rental 10s. 11d.—and remayneth clerely 110s. 7d. which ar employed to the sustentacion and relief of John Huchynson, clarke, incumbent of the fame.—Within the parishe church of Gatishedde aforesaid—Ornaments &c. 79s. 1d. as apere by a perticuler inventory of the fame—Ther wer no other landes &c."

John Huchynson had a pension of 5l. per annum, in the year 1553^r.

S T E E P L E.

THE present steeple of this church was built about the year 1740^s. The old steeple being then ruinous, it was found necessary to take it down. The present had at first four fanes mounted on spires, one at each corner.—These spires, being thought too weak for the fanes, were taken down in 1764, and the roof altered. The builder's

^r Willis's Abbies, vol. ii. p. 75.

It should seem to appear from Allan's Collections, that there were two chantries of our Lady in Gateshead church—sed quære?

^s On the inside of the steeple, behind the organ, is the following inscription on a compartment of stone—"This steeple was rebuilt Anno Domini, 1740.

Martin Huntley

Martin Pattison

Thomas Jackson

Bartholomew Spain, churchwardens."

builder's name was Camfield.—In the year 1773, in November, the bells^t of this steeple were taken out, in order to be hung upon a new frame.

GALLERIES, PEWS, AND ORGAN.

IN the year 1763, a new gallery was erected at the west end of the church, with this inscription: "This gallery was built anno Domini 1763.

"Thomas Emerson Headlam, Robert Carr, Taylor Ansell, Benjamin Ord, churchwardens."

All the pews in this church are of oak, curiously carved.—The pulpit is of the same.

It is observable, that the rose and badge of the Prince of Wales is on each pew.

On some of the pews are the arms of Cole, Liddell impaling Tempest, Hall, Bishop Crew—Riddell and the royal arms within the garter.

On the rector's pew, J. S. in a cypher, and the date 1695.

The organ is placed at the west end of the church.—The following inscriptions on front: "Gloria in excelsis Deo," and "Let every thing that hath breath praise the Lord."

THE CHANCEL.

THERE is nothing remarkable in the chancel or choir of this church. On the south side of the communion-table^u, which is a large slab of common

^t On three of the bells are the following inscriptions: "Te Deum laudamus 1730"—"Vos jubilate 1730"—"Festa decore 1730."—"T. Seller, Eborac," is upon each.

Robert Coatsworth	{	The Corporation of Newcastle	} Principal benefactors.
Nich ^s Ridley		Trinity-House, Newcastle	

^u Plate belonging to Gateshead church.

N^o 1. A large silver salver: "Honor et gloria soli Deo, 1732."

common stone, supported by two figures of angels, holding chalices in their hands, is a niche for the holy water, and a recess in the wall, terminated at the top by three pointed arches. On the wainscot above the communion-table are the letters I. H. S. The side windows on both sides seem ancient, but the east window of the chancel is modern, and in a poor style. The following inscription, which is on the outside, seems to indicate that it was built at the charge of a former rector: "Richard Werge, rector of Gateshead, anno 1682."

REGISTER—VESTRY—CHURCH-YARD.

THE oldest register of Gateshead, intitled "The Regefter Booke of Geatfyde of all christnings mariages and burialls beginninge this yeare of our Lord God 1559 and so yearlye aftere accordinge to the Queen's majestes injunctions in that behalfe provided," is in fine preservation: There is an hiatus in the latter end of Queen Elizabeth's reign, and at the beginning of that of King James I.

Parochial registers were first appointed in 1538.

A. D. 1710, by a computation of the burials at this church, which were in number 260 that year, Gateshead appeared to be above a third part of Newcastle^v.

There is an observable old chair in the vestry of this church, with arms, probably meant for those of the borough of Gateshead, carved upon

2. One less falver of the same form—Arms of "Cole" engraved thereon.
3. One silver cup with the same arms, and the following inscription: "The free gift of James Cole to St. Maryes church in the parish of Gateshead."
4. One other silver cup—round the edge "Soli Deo gloria."
5. One silver flaggon—the arms of Collinson thereon, with the following inscription: "The gift of Elizabeth Collinson in memorie of her daughter Jane Wrangham deceased, to the church of St. Maries in Gateshead, 1672."
6. One other silver flaggon of the same form—thereon as follows: "The guift of William Collinson, late of Gateshead, deceased, to the church of St. Maries in Gateshead, 1672;" with the arms of Collinson.
7. A silver dish with the following inscription: "The gift of Richard Fawcett, D. D. rector, to the church of St. Mary's in Gateshead, May 13th, 1780."

^v Dr. Ellison's MSS.—In the year 1785 there were 105 males, and 114 females christened; 138 males, and 111 females buried at Gateshead.—Newcastle Courant.

upon it, *i. e.* in the field a goat's head crazed. Crest a goat's head.—
The following initials probably were those of the then churchwardens' names: "L. A. J. W. P. B. P. T."

In the church-yard^w, at the east end, stands an old monument, said to have been built by Robert Trollop, who was the architect of the exchange, and town-court in Newcastle, for the place of his interment. There is a faint traditionary account, which I do not much credit, that there stood formerly a statue of the said Trollop, on the north side of it, pointing to the town-court of Newcastle, and underneath the following lines:

"Here lies Robert Trollop
Who made yon stones roll up
When death took his soul up
His body filled this hole up."

It is now, or was lately, the burial place of the family of Harris. There are texts of scripture on every side of this monument.

CHARITY-SCHOOL.

THE school^x at the Anchorage^y, in Gateshead church-yard, was founded

^w On the south side of the church, near the vestry door, a neat table monument belonging to the family of Ord of Oakwellgate—Another to the memory of ——— wife of John Warburton of Newcastle—Near the same, close to the flags, on the south side thereof:

"In hoc tumulo corpus Camillæ
Johannis Lambert uxoris
Et Gulielmi Bradley filiæ
conditum est:
Quæ obiit Septembris die
tricesimo,
ætatis suæ 29."

There were two brothers buried in this church-yard of the name of Bailey; the one a clergyman, the other a painter: upon whom was put a fulsome epitaph: but one Moody a Quaker coming past, and reading the same, is said to have written underneath with chalk,

"Here lies a painter and a priest,
And all the rest is but a jest."

Lambert's MS. Notes of Epitaphs, Arms, &c.

^x The deed of gift is dated January 9th, 1701, a copy whereof, examined and compared with

founded by Theophilus Pickering, S. T. P. rector of Gateshead, January 9th, 1701.

Thomas Stephenson left to the use of the charity founded by Dr. Pickering, forty shillings per annum; also other forty shillings per annum, both payable out of a shop on Tyne bridge: The last was intended to have been given by Hauxley Stephenson, brother of the said Thomas, but Hauxley dying first, the above Thomas left it also. This must have been soon after the foundation, as Mr. Hauxley Stephenson was appointed one of the trustees in the deed of gift.

Benefactions to the poor.

An escutcheon of Henry Hilton, Esq.—For an account of his benefaction see churches in Newcastle.

An escutcheon of Dr. Aldworth, M. D. who left 1l. per annum. See *ibid*.

On two escutcheons in the north porch: "James Cole, Esq. deceased 21st October, 1660; at his death gave to the poor of St. Maries in Gateshead, fortie shillings yearly for ever."

"Ralph Cole, Esq. deceased 16 Nov. 1655; at his death gave to the poor of St. Maries in Gateshead, fortie shillings yearly for ever."

Escutcheon for "Matthew Bates of Gateshead, who left twentie shillings yearly for ever."

Escutcheon for "Collinson."—See account of the plate.

Escutcheon inscribed "Isabel formerly widow of Mr. Edmund Sutton of Gateshead, and late of George Watson of Goswick in com. Dunelm. left to poor widows of Gateshead 5ol. to be paid by her executor

with the original by Ralph Trotter, registrar, lies before me. By this Dr. Pickering left the sum of 3col. to purchase some rent-charge, or to be laid out in the purchase of land for the perpetual maintenance of a free-school in the parish of Gateshead, at the Anchorage adjoining to Gateshead church; the master to be chosen by the rector of that church, and to teach all the children of the parish of Gateshead the Latin and Greek tongues; as also to write and cast up accounts, and also the art of navigation or plain sailing, &c.

Perhaps anchorage is a corruption of anchoretage or hermitage, one of which may have been formerly at this place.—There was certainly a hermitage upon Tyne bridge. See account of that bridge.

ecutor to such a number of widows, as that none of them should receive less than 5 shillings, payable at Midsummer yearly."

Escutcheon for "Jo..... pipe-maker, who died October 1689. By his last will he gave to the poor of the parish of St. Maries in Gateshead—a house in Hillgate let at 6l. per annum."

Escutcheon for "Mr. Thomas Reed, shipwright, who left 20 shillings yearly for ever."

Escutcheon for "Mr. Andrew Hibson, parish-clerk of Gateshead, who left 20 shillings yearly for ever."

Escutcheon for Mr. Ralph Harrison, of Bryan's Leap, who left 100l. to the poor of Gateshead parish.

Escutcheon for Sir William Blackett, Bart. who left 40 shillings yearly out of a house at Bridge-End. This house was burnt down by the fire in 1751. It has since been rebuilt—an inn at present with the sign of Charles XII. of Sweden.

Escutcheon for Mr. Thomas Rawling, of Newcastle, hostman, who left half of his house in Oakwell-Gate, and since his death, his executrix gave the other half of the said house, the rent of which to be distributed to the poor of this parish for ever.

It appears by a list of legacies framed and glazed in the vestry of Gateshead church, dated February 25th, 1736, that "Henry Smith, Esq. left a legacy of 5l. paid by Lord Lumley's steward, due at Michaelmas;"—that a piece of land, with a dwelling-house at Easington, was left by Mr. Collinson, let at 6l. 5s. per annum;—a legacy of 6l. 13s. 4d. by Mrs. Isable Glover;—a legacy of 20l. by Mrs. Margaret Ramsay; and a legacy of 50l. by William Coatsworth, Esq.

MONUMENTS AND MONUMENTAL INSCRIPTIONS IN GATESHEAD CHURCH.

In the choir.

"Here lieth interred the body of Christopher Sanderson, late of Gateshead, mercer, who exchanged this life 22d Dec. A. D. 1660. Likewise here lieth interred with him his brother Charles Sanderson."

"Here lie interred the remains of the Rev. Ambrose Fenwick, and Elizabeth his wife. He departed February 1st, 1732. She departed June 2d, 1738. Jane wife of William Dixon died April 20th, 1761."

"Here lieth the body of Ann Reed, wife of Matthew Reed. She died January 8th, 1769, aged 71 years."

"Deposited under this stone the Rev. William Lambe, cl. A. M. rector of this parish 33 years—Died 29 May, 1769, aged 63."

"Here lieth interred the body of Elizabeth, eldest daughter of George Gray, of the bishoprick of Durham, Esq. late wife to John Clifton, citizen and mercer of London, who departed this life the 6th of May, 1651, near 32 years of age."

"Here lieth interred the body of Timothy Tizacke, merchant-adventurer, and Elizabeth his wife, who had issue by him 7 children: two survived them, viz. Timothy and George. She departed this life the 13th day of October, an. 1659. He departed this life the 6th day of February, 1684." Motto to the arms, "Seigneur je te prie garde ma vie."

"Here sleeps Mrs. Judith Weld, who was to three godly ministers a good wife, to Christ a faithful servant, to the church an affectionate member, for piety, prudence and patience eminent. She departed this life the — 1656. In Jesu dormio, splendide refurgam."

In the nave.

"John Emerson, smith, 1707."—On the same stone "Philip Thompson, merchant, 1714." "Edmund Sutton, 1713." "John Gascoigne, 1720." "Isable Hallen, 1753."

"Francis Rudston." "The burial-place of Robert Akenhead." "Robert Proctor, master and mariner."—"James Burrell, 1763."—"The burial-place of John Hall, mariner, 1739." "Jonathan Bell." "Charles Newton, mariner, 1703." "John Headlam, shipbuilder, 1761."

Near the font.

"The burial-place of Joseph Lambert, mercer."

"The burial-place of Lancelot Turnbull, 1714."

"The burial-place of William Lake."

Against the wall under the belfry.
 "Reader in that piece of earth
 In peace rests Thomas Arrowsmith.
 In peace he liv'd, in peace went hence
 With God and man and conscience.
 Peace for other men he fought,
 And peace with pieces sometimes bought.
 Pacifici may others be,
 But ex pace factus he.
 Peace, reader, then do not molest
 That peace whereof he's now posselt,
 That God of peace for him in store
 Hath joy and peace for evermore.

Pangit plangit

Amore et dolore Robertus Arrowsmith."

Over the south door a compartment with the following:

"Near this place lieth Martha the wife of Thomas Richardson, late of Lyn Regis, master and mariner, who having discharged the duties of a true Christian and a good wife, mother, friend and benefactor to the poor, changed this life for a better upon the 24th of July 1731, in the 50th year of her age. Her husband raiseth this monument sacred to her memory."

Against the wall, on a square marble compartment:

"To the memory
 of

Andrew Wood, M. A.
 Rector of this church.

Born 29 May, 1715.

Inducted 9 September, 1770.

Interred

amidst the tears of his parishioners

15 March, 1772.

This monument of their esteem,
 affection and gratitude

was erected by the people
 of Gateshead."

Mr.

Mr. Wood was buried in the choir where his atchievement still remains.

“ Sub hoc marmore jacet corpus

Briani Borrett

Mercatoris filii Milonis Borrett

de Dowbiggin in parochia Sadbergienfi

in comitatu Eboracensi, viri integritate

vitæ et morum probitate verè pediti.

Decessit pace et spe

beatæ resurrectionis

septimo die Februarii anno Domini 1695,

et ætatis suæ trigesimo sexto.

Ex Isabella uxore ejus dilectissima unam

filiam Dorotheam suscepit.

Abi lector et æternitatem cogita.

Dorothea filia obiit 5 Octobris 1704, ætatis suæ 19.”

A coat of arms cut in stone on the side of one of the windows in the south isle. A chevron between three hearts.

Besides the atchievement of Rector Wood above-mentioned, there are those also of Rectors Shaftoe and Lambe remaining in the choir.

RECTORS AND CURATES OF GATESHEAD.

IN the King's books this rectory is valued at 27l. 13s. 4d.

Yearly tenths 2l. 15s. 4d.—Synodals 2s.

A pension of 2l. 13s. 4d. is paid yearly out of this parsonage to the school of Houghton-le-Spring, granted by J. Heath of Kepyer, Esq.—Church dedicated to St. Mary—Patron the Bishop of Durham.

One “Robertus” occurs in the year 1275^z.

Henricus Maunfelot, 1322^a.

Ricardus de Kilwington, A. D. 1344, obiit 1366^b.

Johannes

^z Randall's MSS.

^a Ibid.

^b Ibid. “Ricardus de Kilwington persona de Gatesheved” occurs April 4, anno pontific' Episcopi Bury 12^o. Rot. Bury Sch. 18.

- Johannes de Castro Bernardi, 1370, resigned^c.
 Adam de Fenrother by exchange—resigned—alive at the feast of St.
 John Baptist, 1391^d.
 Johannes de Castro Bernardi again^e.
 Johannes Bathre, 1379, resigned^f.
 Thomas Everard, 1380^g.
 Willielmus de Darlington, 1389^h.
 Johannes de Longley, 1408, resignedⁱ.
 Willielmus Malberthorp, resigned^k.
 Willielmus Wandesford, 1410, resigned^l.
 Johannes de Thoraby, 1419, resigned^m.
 Henricus Eton, 1421ⁿ.
 Johannes Bonour, 1427^o.
 Johannes Lethom, 1435, resigned^p.
 Thomas Tanfeld, 1436^q.
 Robertus Mafon, L. L. D. Quære whether or not he resigned^r.
 October 9th, 1439, Robert, Bishop of Durham, made a grant of
 the nomination to the parish-church of Gateshead for one turn only to
 University-College, Oxford^s.
 Charles Mann, 1493^t.
 William Baker occurs as curate here February 19th, 1496^u.
 John Brown, 1532, resigned^v.
 William Bell, S. T. P. January 1557^w.
 William Byrtch, 1559, resigned^x.

Laurence

^c Randall's MSS. Occurs Sept. 5, anno pontific' Hatfeld, 32°. Rot' Hatfeld, B. Sched.
 12. N° 1.

^d Randall's MSS.

^e Ibid.

^f Ibid.

^g Ibid.

^h Ibid.

ⁱ Ibid.

^k Ibid.

^l Ibid.

^m Ibid.

ⁿ Ibid.

^o Ibid.

^p Ibid.

^q Ibid.

^r Ibid.

^s See Bourne's History sub anno.

^t Randall's MSS.

^u Ibid.

^v Register of Bishop Tunstall.

^w Ibid. p. 50.

^x Randall's MSS.

Laurence Doddifworthe, minister, July 19th, 1564^y.

William Hodgeson, preacher, October 5th, 1571^z.

Clement Colmore, 1587, instituted master of St. Edmund's hospital, June 4th, 1587^a.

John Hutton, 1595^b.

Thomas (alias James) Hooke, A. M. May 25th, 1612; occurs also 2d August, 1613^c.

Joseph Browne, A. M. July 18th, 1620, ejected—alive in 1632^d.

An ordinance occurs in the Journals of the House of Commons, July 18th, 1645, for instituting and inducting Mr. Jonathan Devereux, clerk, into the rectory of Gateside, alias Gateshead, in the county of Durham^e.

Thomas Weld put in by the sequestrators^f.

Sept. 8th, 1652, there is an order of the common-council of Newcastle, appointing 20l. to be given to Mr. Wells, minister of Gateshead, for his good services to the town of Newcastle^g.

John Laidler institut. 16th March 1660—on the 18th to St. Edmund's hospital: King Charles II. patron this turn, *fede vacante*^h.

John

^y Register Pilkington, p. 53.

^z Randall's MSS. "Mr. William Hodgson of Gatesyde, parson and preacher," occurs in St. Nicholas' Register, Newcastle, August 1581. "Mr. Richard Hodgson, parson of Gatesyde, preacher," occurs *ibid.* August 1585. Quære whether or not by mistake of the Christian name for the same person?

^a Randall's MSS.—Allan's Collections.

^b Randall's MSS.

^c Register Neile, p. 26. Collacio R. de Gateside.

^d *Ibid.*

^e Vol. iv. He appears (from St. Nicholas' Register in Newcastle) to have been buried there March 2d, 1663. Rushworth, in his Collections, part iv. vol. vii. p. 787, tells us, "1647, the well-affected in Newcastle are much cast down that a malignant party in that town are so prevalent, domineering it over the honest party, as they have lately done in putting a minister into the parish of Gateside, and a clerk of the same stamp, who was once a master-gunner in the Earl of Newcastle's army."

^f Randall's MSS.

^g Common-council books.

^h Register Neile, p. 105. In the assessment for the two last of the four subsidies granted 15 Charles II. 1663, John Laidler had his goods valued at 3l. and paid 16s.

John Cave, A. M. resigned—having exchanged with Richard Werge for Nailston in Leicestershireⁱ.

Richard Werge—he died about Michaelmas 1685^k.

John Cock, 1687, deprived^l.

Robert Brograve, resigned^m.

George Tullie, A. M. 1691; died April 24th, 1695ⁿ.

John Smith, A. M. collated June 12th, 1695—resigned^o.

Theophilus Pickering, S. T. P.—December 5th, 1695—resigned^p.

Mr. Samuel Simpson occurs as curate of Gateshead, May 11th, 1699^q.

Leonard Shaftoe, A. M. 1705. He died August 27th, 1731, and was interred in the choir^r.

Robert Stillingfleet, A. M. was inducted 1731; removed to Ryton in 1733^s.

Mr. Gatis, curate, removed to All-Saints.

Mr. Alderfon, curate, removed to All-Saints.

William Lambe, A. M. rector, 1733, vicar of Chester-le-Street—died at Gateshead May 29th, 1769, and was buried in the choir.

Mr. George Stevenson, curate, removed to St. Andrews.

Mr.

ⁱ See Wood's Athenæ, vol. ii. p. 854.

^k See Fasti Oxon. Wood—p. 65. Kennett's Register, p. 926.

^l Randall's MSS.

^m Vide Fasti Oxon. p. 211.

ⁿ "In Gateshead," says the MS. Life of Barnes, p. 52, "was Mr. Tully, an eloquent man—he published a book concerning the government of the tongue—he was lecturer of St. Nicholas, Newcastle."

^o Wilford's Memorials, p. 256.

^p He occurs in St. Andrew's Register, March 4th, 1703, as minister of Gateshead. He died at Durham (but was buried at Sedgefield) 20th March 1710.

^q St. Andrew's Register.

^r He was morning lecturer at All-Saints.

^s Bourne's History.

There is preserved in the collection of the Society of Antiquaries of London, a print of Gateshead church, intitled "The South Prospect of Gateshead Church, humbly dedicated to the Reverend L. Shafto, rector thereof, by his obedient servant, R. B. (*i. e.* Robert Bailey) 1723."

N. B. The chapel of St. Edmund's hospital has been called, but very improperly, a chapel of ease to Gateshead church.—See account of that hospital.

Mr. Pool, curate, removed to Chester-le-Street, where he died.

Mr. Spooner, curate.

Mr. Wilfon, curate, died 8 May, 1773.

Mr. Busby, curate and school-master—removed to Hexham.

Andrew Wood, A. M. rector, 1769—of Baliol-College, Oxford, rector of Darlington, and chaplain in ordinary to the King.—He died of a fever, Thursday, 13th March, 1772, and was buried in the choir.

Richard Fawcett, D. D. rector—vicar of Newcastle—collated, in 1772, to the rectory of Gateshead.

—— Denton, curate.

John Falcon, A. B. curate and schoolmaster.

Mr. Frederick Farren, curate and furrogate—resigned in 1776.

Mr. Farrier, curate—resigned.

Robert Wilfon, A. B. resigned.

August 13th, 1782, Robert Thorp, A. M. was inducted to this rectory, vacant by the death of Doctor Fawcett.—He resigned for this promotion the vicarage of Chillingham, and the perpetual curacy of Doddington,—chaplain to the garrison of Berwick upon Tweed, and afternoon lecturer of St. Ann's in Newcastle upon Tyne.

A P P E N D I X

TO THE

F I R S T V O L U M E.

A P P E N D I X

A P P E N D I X

TO THE

F I R S T V O L U M E

A P P E N D I X.

A P P E N D I X, P. 20. (No. 1.)

Anno tertio Georgii III. Regis.

An Act for lighting the streets and other places, and maintaining a regular and nightly watch within the town and county of the town of Newcastle upon Tyne; and for regulating the hackney coachmen and chairmen, cartmen, porters, and watermen, within the same.

WHEREAS the town of Newcastle upon Tyne, in the county of the town of Newcastle, is very large and populous; and it would greatly tend to the benefit and safety of the inhabitants of the said town, and all other persons resorting thereto, if provision was made for enlightening the streets of the said town, and for establishing, keeping, maintaining, and governing, an able and regular watch in the night-time there; and for regulating the chairmen, hackney coachmen, carmen, common porters, and watermen, within the said town and county of Newcastle upon Tyne, and the liberties thereof: may it please your Majesty, that it may be enacted, and be it enacted by the King's most excellent Majesty, by and with the advice and consent of the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and Commons, in this present Parliament assembled, and by the authority of the same, that the mayor, recorder, aldermen, and sheriff, of the town and county of Newcastle upon Tyne, for the time being; and Percival Clennell, esquire, Richard Lambert, surgeon, George Stephenson, master and mariner, John Langlands, goldsmith, Banister Bayles, apothecary, Thomas Davidson, gentleman, Joseph Whitby, glazier, John Smith, gentleman, Peter Russell, merchant, Thomas Aubone, gentleman, Joseph Barber, stationer, and Thomas Barker, merchant, being twelve of the principal inhabitants of the parish of St. Nicholas, in the said town of Newcastle upon Tyne, and Sir Matthew White, Baronet, George Colpits, esquire, Rowland Burdon, esquire, Snow Clayton, merchant, John Baker, hostman, Ogle Wallis, merchant, James Atkinson, merchant, Thomas Airey, hostman, Joseph Airey, gentleman, William Monkhouse, merchant, Richard Burdus, gentleman, and William Cramlington, rope-maker; being twelve of the principal inhabitants of the chapelry of All-Saints, in the said town of Newcastle upon Tyne; and John Swinburne, esquire, Robert Ellison, esquire, William Lowes, esquire, Henry Askew, esquire, Joseph Reay, esquire, Matthew Stephenson, esquire, Langdale Sunderland, esquire, Thomas Dixon, gentleman, Thomas Robinson, gentleman, George Cuthbertson, esquire, Robert Rich, coachmaker, and George Anderson, bricklayer, being

being twelve of the principal inhabitants of the chapelry of St. John, in the said town of Newcastle upon Tyne; and Ralph Bates, esquire, Giles Alcock, esquire, John Erasmus Blackett, esquire, Christopher Fawcett, esquire, William Wilkinson, esquire, Cuthbert Lambert, esquire, William Gibson, esquire, Isaac Thompson, esquire, Peregrine Tyzack, gentleman, Thomas Gunn, mason, George Ord, gentleman, and William Newton, architect, being twelve of the principal inhabitants of the chapelry of Saint Andrew, in the said town of Newcastle upon Tyne; shall be and they are hereby constituted and appointed commissioners to and for the intents and purposes herein after mentioned and declared: and in case of the death or removal of any of the above-named inhabitants out of the parish or chapelry wherein he or they do now inhabit, the place and places of such of them so dying or removing as aforesaid, shall, on Tuesday in Easter week in every year next after every such death or removal as aforesaid, be filled up and supplied by the choice and election of the four and twenty of the respective parish or chapelry where every such vacancy shall happen.

And it is hereby enacted, that such of the four and twenty of each of the said parish or chapelries respectively, as do actually reside in such parish or chapelries, shall assemble in their respective vestries on Easter Tuesday in every year for that purpose, and then and there nominate and chuse such and so many of the principal inhabitants of the respective parish or chapelry where such death or removal as aforesaid shall happen, not being the mayor, recorder, aldermen, or sheriff, of the said town, as shall be equal to the number of those who shall be then dead, or shall have removed as aforesaid, to be from time to time joined with the mayor, recorder, aldermen, and sheriff, of the said town and county for the time being, for putting this act, and the powers and authorities hereby given, into execution: and in case any default shall happen in such nomination and choice by the four and twenty of any of the said parish or chapelries respectively, then and so often it shall and may be lawful to and for the surviving or remaining commissioners of such parish or chapelries respectively where such default shall happen, or the major part of them, who shall be assembled at the then next meeting of the commissioners, to nominate and chuse such and so many of the principal inhabitants of the respective parish or chapelry where such default shall happen; and not being the mayor, recorder, aldermen, or sheriff, of the said town; as shall be equal to the number of those who shall be then dead, or shall have removed as aforesaid, to be joined with the mayor, recorder, aldermen, and sheriff, of the town as aforesaid: and such person or persons as shall from time to time be so elected and appointed according to the intent and meaning of this act, shall from thenceforth have the same power and authority to act in all things relating to the matters in this act contained, as if he or they had been expressly named in, and appointed a commissioner or commissioners by this act.

And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, that the said commissioners, or any seven or more of them, are hereby authorized and required to meet and assemble together in the guildhall of the said town on the twenty-fourth day of June, one thousand seven hundred and sixty-three, between the hours of nine and twelve of the clock in the forenoon of the same day, in order to put this act in execution; and from and after that time to meet by adjournment from time to time at the same place (but so as not to interfere with the business of the magistracy and common-council of the said town) or at any other convenient place within the said town, as they, or any seven or more of them shall appoint: and in case there shall not appear, at any meeting which shall be appointed to be held, a sufficient number of commissioners to act at such meeting, and to adjourn to another day, then, and in such case, the clerk to the said commissioners shall, by public notice in writing to be left at the several vestry rooms of each of the said church or chapels the Sunday then next ensuing, appoint the said commissioners to meet on that day seven-night after the day on which such last meeting was appointed

to

to be held; and that the commissioners shall, at all their meetings, defray their own charges and expences.

Provided always, that the said commissioners appointed, or to be appointed as aforesaid, or any seven or more of them, shall, and they are hereby required to meet and assemble themselves together quarterly on the first Thursday after the first day of August, the eleventh day of November, the second day of February, and the first day of May, in every year, for the purposes of putting this act in execution.

And be it further enacted, that from and after the twenty-ninth day of September, one thousand seven hundred and sixty-three, there shall be a sufficient number of able-bodied men, not exceeding fifty in the whole, appointed from time to time, as the said commissioners, or any seven or more of them, assembled as aforesaid, shall think proper, to watch within the walls of the said town of Newcastle upon Tyne every night, from the twenty-ninth day of September to the twenty-fifth day of March in every year, and for and during such other times in every year as the said commissioners, or any seven or more of them, assembled as aforesaid, shall, from time to time, direct and appoint; and also there shall be appointed such number of night constables as the said commissioners, or any seven or more of them, shall think necessary; and also one or more person or persons to be keeper and lighter, or keepers and lighters, of the lamps within the said town; and that all such persons shall be chosen and appointed by the said commissioners, or any seven or more of them, assembled as aforesaid.

And be it further enacted, that the said commissioners, or any seven or more of them, so assembled as aforesaid, shall order, direct, and appoint, what number and sort of lamps, and how and where they shall be set up, or to what house or houses, building or buildings, within the walls of the said town, they shall be fixed, and how long a time the same shall be and continue lighted; and also to order and appoint for what time, and at what places, the said watchmen and night constables shall respectively be stationed, and in what manner, and how often, they shall go the rounds, and how they shall be armed, and how long they shall continue upon their duty, and what wages and allowances shall be paid and given to such watchmen, night constables, and keepers and lighters of lamps respectively; and shall and may from time to time make such other orders and regulations as the nature of each particular service shall seem to them to require.

And, for the better direction and government of the watchmen and night constables so to be appointed as aforesaid, be it further enacted, that the said commissioners, or any seven or more of them, so assembled as aforesaid, shall, with all convenient speed, cause a true copy or transcript of all such orders and regulations, as shall be made from time to time concerning the said watchmen and night constables, to be delivered to all the constables for the time being of the said town; and that from and after the said twenty-ninth day of September, one thousand seven hundred and sixty-three, one or more of the said constables for the time being of the said town shall attend every night by turns, as the said commissioners, or any seven or more of them, shall appoint, and shall keep watch and ward within the walls of the said town, at the places to be appointed as aforesaid, and during such time and times as shall be ordered and directed by the said commissioners, or any seven or more of them, assembled as aforesaid, and so yearly and every year afterwards; and that as well the said constables, as the said watchmen, shall use their best endeavours to prevent as well all mischiefs happening by fires, as all murders, burglaries, robberies, and other outrages and disorders; and shall, and they are hereby impowered and required, to arrest and apprehend all night-walkers, malefactors, and suspected persons, who shall be found wandering and misbehaving themselves, in any place or places within the said town; and shall carry the persons, who shall be so apprehended, to the tower on the Tyne-Bridge in the said town,

town, to be there safely kept until they can be conveniently carried before one or more justice or justices of the peace for the said town, to be examined and dealt with according to law.

And be it further enacted, that one of the said constables, to be appointed by the said commissioners as aforesaid, shall once or oftener, at convenient times in every night, go about the said town within the walls thereof, and visit the several watch-houses, stands, and stations of the watchmen, and take notice whether all the said watchmen perform their duty in their respective places and stations, according to such orders and regulations as shall be made for that purpose as aforesaid: and in case any such watchman shall misbehave, or neglect his duty, the said constable shall, as soon as conveniently may be, give notice to any one or more justice or justices of the peace for the said town, who is and are hereby impowered and required to summon every such watchman immediately before him or them, and, upon hearing the party or parties, may, if such justice or justices see good cause, displace every such watchman so offending, and appoint another in his stead, till the next meeting of the said commissioners, or any seven or more of them; and also fine such offender in any sum not exceeding twenty shillings for every such offence.

And be it further enacted, that if any of the said constables shall wilfully neglect to attend in his turn to keep watch and ward, or shall not come to keep watch or ward at the respective hours to be appointed as aforesaid, or shall depart from or discontinue watch and ward, during the respective hours to be appointed as aforesaid, or shall otherwise misbehave himself or themselves in the execution of the duty prescribed to them as aforesaid, then, and in every of the said cases, every such constable so offending, shall respectively forfeit twenty shillings for every such offence.

Provided always, and be it further enacted, that no person, who shall be appointed or employed as a watchman by virtue of or in pursuance of this act, shall, by means or on account of his being employed and acting in that duty and service, gain or be intitled to any settlement in the said town of Newcastle upon Tyne, or in any parish or chapelry within the same town.

And whereas the mayor, aldermen, sheriff, and common-council, of the said town of Newcastle upon Tyne, in order to promote the good ends and purposes proposed by this act, have consented and agreed that the charge and expence of obtaining this act, and of purchasing and setting up a sufficient number of lamps to enlighten the streets, and of providing and erecting a sufficient number of watch-houses for the accommodation of the said constables and watchmen, shall be paid and defrayed by and out of the public monies belonging to the corporation of Newcastle upon Tyne aforesaid; be it therefore further enacted, that the charge and expence of obtaining this act, and the charge and expence of purchasing, setting up, and fixing such and so many lamps, and at such places, as by the said commissioners, or any seven or more of them, assembled as aforesaid, shall be directed and appointed by virtue of this act; and also the charge and expence of providing and erecting such and so many watch-houses, and at such places, for the accommodation of the said constables and watchmen, as by the said commissioners, or any seven or more of them, assembled as aforesaid, shall be directed and appointed, shall respectively be paid and defrayed by the said corporation of Newcastle upon Tyne, and the said corporation of Newcastle upon Tyne is hereby made liable and answerable for such respective charges and expences as aforesaid.

And, for defraying the charges and expences of maintaining and repairing all the said lamps erected and set up, or to be erected and set up, by virtue of this act, and lighting and supplying the same with all proper materials, and keeping such nightly watch within the said town as aforesaid, be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, that from and after the said twenty-fourth day of June, one thousand seven hundred

dred and sixty-three, the several and respective commissioners, inhabitants within the said parish of Saint Nicholas, or any two or more of them, and the several and respective commissioners, inhabitants within the said several and respective chapelries of All Saints, Saint John, and St. Andrew, or any two or more of such respective commissioners, being assembled at such their respective quarterly meetings as aforesaid, shall and may, and they are hereby respectively required, when and so often as there shall be occasion, to nominate and appoint two or more able and sufficient inhabitants of each of the said parish of Saint Nicholas, and chapelries of All Saints, Saint John, and Saint Andrew (being inhabitants within the walls of the said town and liable to be rated by this act) to be assessors and collectors within the said parish and chapelries respectively, but within the walls of the said town, in order to raise money for the purposes aforesaid.

Provided always, and be it further enacted, that in case it shall happen that at any of such general quarterly meetings as aforesaid, there shall not be present two or more of the said respective commissioners, inhabitants within the said parish of Saint Nicholas, and two or more of the said respective commissioners, inhabitants within the said several chapelries of All Saints, Saint John, and Saint Andrew respectively, or such number, being present, shall refuse or neglect to nominate and appoint such assessors and collectors as aforesaid; then, and in every such case, it shall and may be lawful to and for the commissioners assembled at such general quarterly meeting, or any seven or more of them, to nominate and appoint assessors and collectors for such parish and chapelries respectively, for which no assessors and collectors shall happen to be nominated and appointed by the respective commissioners of such parish or chapelries respectively.

And be it further enacted, that the commissioners assembled at any such general quarterly meeting as aforesaid, shall take care that summons be issued, under the hands of two or more of them, to the several assessors and collectors appointed by virtue of this act, thereby requiring them respectively to appear before them, and the other commissioners, at a certain day, time, and place, in such summons to be mentioned, not exceeding six days from the date of such summons; and on their appearing, the said commissioners, or such of them as shall be then present, shall order and direct them how and in what manner they are to make their assessments, and how they ought to proceed in the execution of this act; and shall then appoint another day for the said assessors and collectors to appear before the said commissioners, and bring in their assessments in writing, under their hands, to be verified upon oath or affirmation, as herein after is directed.

And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, that all and every of the said assessors shall and they are hereby impowered and required respectively to make and settle an equal yearly, half-yearly, or quarterly pound rate or rates, assessment or assessments, as by the said commissioners, or any seven or more of them, assembled at such general meetings as aforesaid, shall be ordered and directed, upon all and every occupier or occupiers of any land, house, shop, wharf, warehouse, loft, cellar, malting, brewhouse, or other tenement, or any part of any house, shop, wharf, warehouse, loft, cellar, malting, brewhouse, or other tenement, situate within the walls of the said town of Newcastle upon Tyne, within the respective parish or chapelry for which such assessors respectively shall be appointed to act, whether such occupier or occupiers do or shall reside within such parish or chapelry, or elsewhere, such rate or rates, assessment or assessments, not to exceed in the whole in any one year six-pence in the pound, of the improved yearly value of any lands, houses, shops, wharfs, warehouses, lofts, cellars, maltings, brewhouses, or other tenements, to be assessed and charged as aforesaid.

And be it further enacted, that the said assessors shall respectively sign their said assessments, and also, at the time of bringing in their said assessments to the said commissioners, shall make oath, or, being of the people called Quakers, a solemn affirmation (which oath or affirmation the said commissioners, or any two or more of them, are hereby authorized and required to administer) that the said assessment or assessments, so brought in by the said assessors respectively, is and are, according to the best of their respective skill, knowledge, and information, a true, fair, and just, yearly, half-yearly, or quarterly rate or assessment, as the case shall be, upon all and every occupier or occupiers of any land, house, shop, wharf, warehouse, loft, cellar, malting, brewhouse, or other tenement, or any part of any land, house, shop, wharf, warehouse, loft, cellar, malting, brewhouse, or other tenement, situate within the walls of the said town of Newcastle upon Tyne, within the parish or chapelry for which such assessment shall be made: and the said commissioners, or any seven or more of them, shall then also diligently examine into the rate or assessment made upon the said several assessors by the said assessors themselves; and shall and may, if they see cause to suspect the said rate or assessment made upon the said assessors, rate and assess every such assessor, for all and singular the matters and things for which, by this act, he ought to be rated and assessed; and all sums assessed upon every the said assessors, and the assessments made and set by the assessors aforesaid, shall be collected and levied according to the true intent and meaning of this act: and all such rates and assessments respectively so to be made as aforesaid, shall be allowed and signed by the said commissioners, or any seven or more of them, so assembled as aforesaid.

And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, that the respective collectors of the aforesaid rates and assessments in the respective parish and chapelries aforesaid, for gathering the respective sums to be comprised in or charged by such rates and assessments respectively, and for giving receipts to the person or persons of whom they shall receive the same, shall have and receive for their pains and trouble in collecting and paying the money, three-pence for every pound to be by them so collected and paid, which the said collectors are hereby empowered to detain out of the last payment of their several and respective collections.

And be it further enacted, that if any person appointed an assessor or collector as aforesaid, shall wilfully refuse or neglect to perform his duty in the due and speedy execution of this act, the said commissioners, or any seven or more of them, may and shall by virtue of this act impose on such person or persons so refusing or neglecting, any fine not exceeding the sum of ten pounds, nor less than five pounds, for every offence; the same to be inserted in and made a part of the assessment for the parish or chapelry where such person or persons, so refusing or neglecting, shall inhabit, and be levied in the same manner, and applied for the same purposes, as the rates and assessments made in pursuance of this act are directed to be levied and applied.

And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, that the said rates and assessments, being allowed and confirmed as aforesaid, and all arrears becoming due upon the same, shall be collected from the several occupiers so to be assessed by such person or persons as shall be appointed by the said commissioners, or any seven or more of them as aforesaid, to collect and receive the same respectively: and in case any person or persons, so assessed, shall refuse or neglect to pay such rate or assessment by the space of three days next after demand thereof made by the person or persons to be appointed collector or collectors in pursuance of this act, it shall and may be lawful to and for such collector or collectors respectively, by warrant under the hands and seals of two or more of the said commissioners, and which warrant they are hereby empowered and required to grant to the collector applying for the same, to levy the same by distress and sale of the goods and chattels of the party so neglecting or refusing to pay the

the same, wheresoever the same may be found, rendering to the party or parties whose goods shall have been so distrained and sold, the overplus (if any), the reasonable charges of making such distress and sale being first deducted.

And it is hereby declared and enacted, that the form of such warrant shall be in the words following; that is to say,

TO *A. B.* collector of the watch and lamp assessments within the parish or chapelry of *C. D.* of *C. D.* You are hereby commanded to make distress of the goods and chattels of *C. D.* of *C. D.* wheresoever you can find the same, for the sum of *C. D.* assessed upon him or her by virtue of the Newcastle watch and lamp act; and such distress you are to detain and keep for the space of five days, next after making and taking thereof for the said sum of *C. D.* together with the charges of making and keeping such distress, unless the said sum of *C. D.* and the reasonable charges of making such distress, shall be sooner paid: and if the same shall not be paid before the end of the said five days, then you are hereby further commanded, as soon as may be, to sell the said goods and chattels which shall be by you distrained; and, out of the money arising by such sale, to detain the said sum of *C. D.* rendering the overplus (if any), the reasonable charges of making such distress and sale being first deducted, to the said *C. D.* upon demand.

Provided always, and be it further enacted, that if any person or persons shall find him, her, or themselves aggrieved by any such rates or rates, assessment or assessments, or if any dispute or difference shall arise between the several occupiers of any messuage, house, shop, warehouse, malthouse, granary, building, yard, or other thing whatsoever, rated or assessed for the purposes aforesaid, touching or concerning their respective proportions of any such rates or assessments made by virtue of this act, it shall and may be lawful for such person or persons to appeal to the said commissioners at their next general meeting for hearing appeals; and the said commissioners, or any seven or more of them, or the major part of them at such meeting assembled, are hereby empowered to summon and examine witnesses upon oath, and to hear and determine the matter of the said appeal, and to make order therein as to them shall seem meet; and such determination and order shall be final.

And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, that the said commissioners, or any seven or more of them, shall, and they are hereby required to give the collectors of the said rates or assessments notice at what time and place the appeals of any person or persons who shall think themselves aggrieved by being over-rated by the said assessors, may be heard and determined; which day of appeal, so to be appointed by the said commissioners, shall be within twenty days, and not sooner than fourteen days, after the said assessments shall be signed and allowed by the said commissioners as aforesaid; and every such collector is hereby also required, on the Sunday next after he shall have received such notice as aforesaid from the commissioners, to cause publick notice thereof to be given in the church or chapel belonging to the parish or chapelry for which he shall be collector, immediately after divine service, of the time and place so appointed by the said commissioners for hearing and determining appeals as aforesaid, which the clerk of such parish or chapelry is hereby required to do at the request of such collector or collectors; and such collectors shall also cause the like notice in writing to be affixed upon the door of each church and chapel in the said town of Newcastle upon Tyne, on the same Sunday, that all persons who shall think themselves over-rated may know when and where to make their appeal to the said commissioners; and every person, so intending to appeal to the said commissioners, shall and

is hereby required to give notice thereof in writing to one or both of the assessors of the parish or chapelry wherein he is so rated, of such his intention to appeal, at least four days before the day appointed for hearing and determining appeals, that such assessor or assessors may then and there attend to justify the said assessment; and such assessor or assessors are hereby required then and there to attend for that purpose.

And it is hereby declared, that all appeals once heard and determined by the said commissioners, or any seven or more of them, or the major part of them then present on the day and days by them appointed for hearing appeals as aforesaid, and all assessments not appealed against and prosecuted as aforesaid, shall be final, without any further appeal upon any pretence whatsoever: and in case of any controversy arising concerning any rate or assessment upon any of the said commissioners, or concerning any matter or thing wherein any of the said commissioners shall be any ways interested or concerned, the commissioners that shall be interested or concerned therein shall have no vote, but shall withdraw during the debate of such controversy, until it be determined by the rest of the commissioners then present.

Provided also, and be it further enacted, that in case at any time seven of the said commissioners shall not attend upon the day appointed for hearing and determining appeals, so that the appeals, of which notice shall be given as aforesaid, cannot be heard and determined by the said commissioners as aforesaid, then, and so often as the case shall so happen, it shall and may be lawful to and for the mayor of the said town of Newcastle upon Tyne, and any two of the aldermen of the same town, or, in the absence of the mayor, any three of the aldermen, to appoint a future day within fourteen days then next following for the hearing of such appeals; of which day publick notice shall be given in the same manner as herein before directed by the commissioners: and in case seven commissioners shall not attend at such day to be appointed as aforesaid, that then the said mayor and aldermen, or aldermen as aforesaid, shall and may, and they are hereby empowered to summon and examine witnesses upon oath, and to hear and determine the matter of such appeals, and to make order therein, as to them shall seem meet; and such determination and order shall be final.

Provided also, and be it further enacted, that if any person liable to pay the said rates and assessments by virtue of this act, shall remove from the house, tenement, or premises, in respect of which such rate or assessment is made, before the assessment due from such person shall be paid, it shall and may be lawful to and for the said collector, by warrant as aforesaid, to levy the same by distress and sale of the goods and chattels of the person who ought to pay the same, in case such person shall reside within the said town of Newcastle upon Tyne, and a sufficient distress can be found; or otherwise the mayor of the said town of Newcastle upon Tyne for the time being, shall and may sue for and recover the same by action of debt, bill, plaint, or information, in any of his majesty's courts of record at Westminster, with full costs of suit.

Provided also, and be it further enacted, that no person or persons, who shall be charged with, or pay to, any rate or rates, assessment or assessments, to be made by virtue of or in pursuance of this act, shall thereby gain, or be deemed or construed to gain, any settlement in the parish or place wherein such rate or assessment, or payment, shall be made.

Provided also, that nothing in this act contained shall empower the said commissioners, or any of them, to charge any halls or meeting-houses belonging to the several fraternities or societies, or any hospitals or public buildings, or places used for divine worship, within the walls of the said town, or any lands, houses, or buildings whatsoever, without the walls of the said town, with the payment of any rate or assessment for the purposes aforesaid, or any of them.

And be it further enacted, that all and every person and persons, who shall receive any

any money by virtue of this act for the purposes aforesaid, shall, from time to time, and as often as the said commissioners, or any seven or more of them, at any time assembled shall require, make and render in writing to such commissioners, or unto such other person or persons as they shall appoint, a true and perfect account upon oath (which said oath may be taken in writing without any stamp thereupon, before the said commissioners, or any seven or more of them, who are hereby impowered and required to administer the same) of all sums of money by such person or persons collected or received, or which shall have been rated and assessed as aforesaid, and not received, and all other matters and things committed to their charge by virtue of and under the authority of this act, and pay and deliver unto such person or persons as the said commissioners, or any seven or more of them, shall direct and appoint, all and every such sum and sums of money as shall remain in his or their hands at the time of such account: and if such collector or collectors shall refuse or neglect to account for and pay such sum and sums of money accordingly, any two or more of the said commissioners shall and may, by warrant under their hands and seals, cause the same to be levied by distress and sale of the goods and chattels of such collector or collectors, rendering the overplus (if any be), the reasonable charges of making such distress and sale being first deducted, to the owner; and if sufficient distress cannot be found, then the mayor of the said town of Newcastle upon Tyne, or, in his absence, any two of the aldermen, shall and may by virtue of this act, by warrant under his or their hand and seal, or hands and seals, commit such person or persons to the common gaol of the said town of Newcastle upon Tyne, there to remain without bail or mainprize until he or they shall have made a true and perfect account, and satisfied and paid so much money as, upon the said account, shall be remaining in his or their hands, or shall have compounded for the same with the said commissioners, or any seven or more of them; which composition the said commissioners, or any seven or more of them, are hereby impowered to make and receive.

And be it further enacted, that all monies arising by the rates and assessments by this act directed to be made and levied, shall be applied to and for the defraying the expences of enlightening the said streets, and in establishing, regulating, supporting, and maintaining such nightly watch as is hereby directed, and for other the uses and purposes herein before mentioned and declared, and to and for no other use, intent or purpose, whatsoever.

Provided also, and be it further enacted, that in case there shall be a deficiency in any rate or rates, assessment or assessments, so to be made as aforesaid, either by lands, houses, shops, wharfs, warehouses, lofts, cellars, maltings, brewhouses, or other tenements, being unoccupied, or by the insolvency or removal of any of the occupiers, for which or upon whom the said rates or assessments are respectively charged, so that the charges of enlightening the said streets, the wages or allowances to the watchmen, and other incident charges in any one year, cannot be fully satisfied, paid, and discharged in that year, then such deficiency shall be supplied by the assessment for the next succeeding year; but so as such assessment shall not exceed in any one year the rate of six pence in the pound as aforesaid: and if at the end of any one year, and the closing the accounts of the said year, any surplus money shall happen to be collected by such rate or rates, assessment or assessments as aforesaid, such surplus shall be carried on to the next year's credit, and shall be applied for such uses, and in such manner, as the rate or rates, assessment or assessments, therein collected, are by this act directed to be laid out and applied.

And be it further enacted, that an account of the total sums assessed and collected, and of all the monies paid for all or any of the purposes in this act mentioned, and all orders, regulations, contracts, and other proceedings of the said commissioners, shall be fairly entered in a book or books to be provided for that purpose; and shall be examined,

amined, adjusted, and signed, at a meeting of the said commissioners, to be held yearly on Thursday in Easter week for that purpose; which said book or books and accounts shall be deposited in the hands of the clerk to the said commissioners, and shall and may, at all seasonable times, be inspected and perused by any person or persons contributing to the charge of the lamps and watch, without fee or reward: and any person or persons, so contributing as aforesaid, may take copies of any entries in such book or books, paying for every copy of an entry, not containing more than one hundred words, two pence; and so in proportion for any greater or less number of words.

And it is hereby enacted, that the said book and books, so signed by the said commissioners, or any seven or more of them, shall be good and sufficient evidence in all courts whatsoever, of all and singular the matters and transactions in such book and books entered and contained.

And be it further enacted, that the said commissioners, or any seven or more of them, present at the first or any succeeding meeting, by any writing under their hands and seals, shall and may elect and appoint a fit person to be clerk and treasurer, and from time to time remove such clerk and treasurer, as they shall see occasion, and appoint another in case of such removal or death; and out of the money arising by the said rates or assessments, make such allowance or allowances to such clerk and treasurer, for his care and pains in the execution of his office, as to them shall seem meet, not exceeding ten pounds a year, so as such clerk and treasurer do give security to the satisfaction of the said commissioners, or any seven or more of them, for the due performance of his trust and office.

And be it further enacted, that the said commissioners, or any seven or more of them, shall and may contract with any person or persons, not being a commissioner or commissioners, for finding and providing the said lamps with all requisite and necessary materials, and for lighting, attending, dressing and repairing the same, so as fourteen days notice at least be given by advertisement in a Newcastle weekly newspaper, for all persons willing to undertake the enlightening the streets according to the tenor and true intent and meaning of this act, to make proposals for that purpose, to be offered and presented to the said commissioners, at a certain time and place in such advertisement to be mentioned.

And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, that if any person or persons shall wilfully or maliciously take away, break, throw down, or extinguish any lamp that shall be hung out or set up to light the streets, or other places within the liberties of the said town of Newcastle upon Tyne, or wilfully damage the posts, irons, or other furniture thereof, every person so offending therein, and being thereof convicted by the oath of one or more credible witnesses or witnessess, before any one or more justice or justices of the peace for the said town of Newcastle upon Tyne, shall, for every such offence, forfeit and pay the sum of ten pounds for every lamp, or furniture thereof, so broken, taken away, thrown down, extinguished, or otherwise wilfully damaged, to be levied and recovered in such manner as in this act is hereafter mentioned.

And be it further enacted, that in case any person or persons shall carelessly, negligently, or accidentally, break, throw down, or otherwise damage any of the said lamps so to be hung out or set up as aforesaid, or the irons, posts, or other furniture thereof, or extinguish the lights thereof, and shall not, immediately upon demand, make satisfaction for the damage done thereto, then, and in such case it shall and may be lawful to and for any one or more of the said justices, upon complaint thereof to him or them made, by any one or more credible person or persons, to summon before such justice or justices the person or persons who shall be complained of for doing such damage as aforesaid; and upon hearing the allegations and proofs of both parties, or non-appearance of the person or persons so complained of, to award such sum or sums of money,

money, by way of satisfaction for such damage, as such justice or justices shall think reasonable: and in case of refusal or neglect to pay any sum of money so awarded, within three days after demand thereof made, the same shall be levied and recovered in manner herein after mentioned.

Provided always, and be it further enacted, that no person or persons who shall be rated, assessed, and pay to any rate or rates, assessment or assessments, to be made in pursuance of this act, shall be liable to keep watch or ward within the said town, by virtue of the statute of Winchester, made in the thirteenth year of King Edward the First, or any subsequent statute relating thereto; but all such persons shall be discharged of and from the same, except in cases of publick calamity or disturbances.

And be it further enacted, that the mayor for the time being, or any one or more justice or justices of the peace for the said town of Newcastle upon Tyne, shall and may hear and determine any of the offences, which are herein before or herein after made subject to, and punishable by, any pecuniary penalties directed to be levied by this act, and not herein before directed to be levied by the commissioners; and such mayor, justice or justices, are hereby authorized and required, upon any information exhibited, or complaint made in that behalf, within three months after such offence committed, to summon the party or parties accused, and the witnesses on each side; and after oath made of the commitment of either of the facts above-mentioned, by one or more credible witness or witnesses, to issue a warrant or warrants for the apprehending the party or parties so offending, and upon the appearance, or contempt of the party accused in not appearing (upon proof or notice given) to proceed to the examination of the witness or witnesses upon oath (which said oath such mayor, or justice or justices is and are hereby authorized and required to administer) and to give judgment, sentence, and determination, as shall be just and conformable to the true intent and meaning of this act; and where the party accused shall be convicted of such offence upon such information as aforesaid, or confession or non-appearance of the party accused, such mayor or justice or justices, shall and may issue a warrant or warrants for levying the pecuniary penalties and forfeitures so adjudged by distress of the goods and chattels of the offender or offenders, and to cause sale to be made thereof (in case they shall not be redeemed in five days), returning to the party the overplus, if any be, after deducting the said penalty or penalties, and the charges of such distress and sale: and in case any person or persons shall be convicted, in pursuance of this act, of breaking, throwing down, or extinguishing any lamp to be hung out or set up as aforesaid, or wilfully damaging the posts, irons, or other furniture thereof, and no goods or chattels of any person so offending can at the time of such conviction be found within the said town of Newcastle upon Tyne, then, and in such case, the said mayor, or the justice or justices of the peace before whom such person or persons shall be convicted as aforesaid, shall and may commit such offender to the house of correction of the said town of Newcastle upon Tyne, there to be kept to hard labour for any time not exceeding the space of three months, or until such penalty or penalties shall be paid: and in case any person or persons, who shall be awarded to pay any sum or sums of money by way of satisfaction for damage, in carelessly, negligently, or accidentally, breaking, throwing down, or otherwise damaging any of the said lamps, shall neglect or refuse to pay the sum or sums of money so awarded within three days after demand thereof made, then, and in such case, the said mayor, or justice or justices, who shall have awarded satisfaction as aforesaid, shall and may cause the same by warrant under his or their hand and seal, or hands and seals, to be levied by distress and sale of the goods and chattels of the person or persons who shall have so done such damage, rendering to him, her, or them, the overplus (if any) after deducting the costs and charges of such distress and sale when demanded; and in case no sufficient distress can be found, such

such mayor, or justice or justices, shall and may, by like warrant, commit the person or persons so neglecting or refusing to pay the sum or sums so awarded, to the gaol of the said town, for any time not exceeding the space of ten days, or until he, she, or they, shall make such satisfaction as aforesaid.

And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, that the property of the said lamps, and of the posts, irons, and other furniture thereof, and of the watch-houses, and of the commissioners books, shall be vested in the mayor of Newcastle upon Tyne for the time being, and he is hereby authorized and impowered to prefer and prosecute indictments against any person or persons for stealing, taking away, breaking, extinguishing, damaging, or spoiling the same, or any of them, or otherwise to sue for and recover all and every or any of the penalty or penalties, or satisfaction, for taking away, breaking, extinguishing, damaging, or spoiling the said lamps, or any of them, or any of the posts, irons, or other furniture thereof, by action of debt, bill, plaint, or information, in any of the courts of record at Westminster, with full costs of suit.

And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, that all the penalties and forfeitures herein before mentioned to be recoverable before the said justices of the peace, when recovered, shall be paid and applied as follows; that is to say, one moiety thereof to the informer, and the other moiety thereof into the hands of the treasurer, to be laid out and applied to and for such uses and purposes as the said commissioners, or any seven or more of them, shall, under their hands, direct and appoint.

And be it further enacted, that it shall and may be lawful to and for the said commissioners, or any seven or more of them, assembled as aforesaid, to make and give such rules, orders, directions and provisions, with reasonable penalties for the better regulation and government of the night constables, watchmen, and lamplighters, to be employed pursuant to and for the purposes of this act, according to the general tenor, purport, true intent and meaning hereof, as to the said commissioners, or any seven or more of them assembled as aforesaid, shall seem requisite and expedient, so as such rules, orders, and directions, be not repugnant to this present act, and so as the same be not contrary to law.

And it is hereby enacted and declared, that such rules, orders and directions, so made and published as aforesaid, shall be as good and effectual to all intents and purposes, as if the same were expressed, inserted, contained, and enacted in the body of this act.

And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, that if any person or persons shall wilfully and maliciously take away, break, throw down, or extinguish, any lamp that shall be hung out or set up by any private person, within the liberties of the said town of Newcastle upon Tyne, or wilfully damage the posts, iron, or other furniture thereof, every person so offending therein, and being thereof convicted by the oath of one or more credible witness or witnesses, before one or more justice or justices of the peace for the said town of Newcastle upon Tyne (which oath the said justice or justices is and are hereby impowered to administer) shall, for every such offence, forfeit and pay to the owner or proprietor of every such lamp the sum of ten pounds for every lamp or furniture thereof so broken, taken away, thrown down, extinguished, or otherwise wilfully damaged, to be recovered and levied in such manner as herein before is directed concerning the wilfully and maliciously taking away, breaking, throwing down, or extinguishing, any lamp that shall be hung out or set up to enlighten the streets or other places of the said town of Newcastle upon Tyne by virtue of this act: and in case any person or persons shall be convicted, in pursuance of this act, of taking away, breaking, throwing down, or extinguishing, any lamp to be hung out or set up as above is mentioned, or wilfully damaging the posts, irons, or other furniture thereof, and no goods or chattels of any person so offending can at the time

time of such conviction be found within the said town and county of Newcastle upon Tyne, then, and in such case, the justice or justices of the peace before whom such person or persons shall be convicted as aforesaid, shall and may commit such offender to the house of correction of the said town of Newcastle upon Tyne, there to be kept to hard labour for any time not exceeding the space of three months, or until the penalty aforesaid shall be paid.

And whereas it may be convenient and beneficial not only to the inhabitants of the said town of Newcastle upon Tyne, but also to all other persons resorting thereto, that provision should be made for enlightening and keeping a watch in the night-time in the several streets herein after mentioned, without the walls, but within the liberties of the said town of Newcastle upon Tyne; that is to say, the street leading from Pilgrim-Street-Gate to the Barras-Bridge, the street leading from New-Gate to the Barras-Bridge aforesaid, the street leading from New-Gate to Gallow-Gate-Pant, the street leading from the Close-Gate to Skinner-Burn, and the street leading from Sand-Gate to the east end of St. Ann's street; be it therefore enacted by the authority aforesaid, that if at any time or times hereafter the major part in value of the occupiers of houses, shops, wharfs, warehouses, lofts, cellars, maltings, brewhouses, or other tenements, situate in any of the said last-mentioned streets, shall and do, by writing under their hands, apply to the said commissioners authorized by this act, at any meeting of the said commissioners had in pursuance of this act, and shall and do, by such writing, request that the street or streets in which such persons so applying are occupiers as aforesaid may be enlightened and watched, pursuant to the intent and meaning of this act, then, and in every such case, this act, and all and every the clauses, powers, provisoes, restrictions, matters, and things, herein contained, of and concerning any matter or thing happening, arising, or to be done within the walls of the said town of Newcastle upon Tyne, shall, to all intents and purposes whatsoever, be construed, deemed, and taken to extend to such street and streets respectively for and in behalf of which such application shall be made, as fully as if such streets had been, at the time of the passing this act, situate within the walls of the said town of Newcastle upon Tyne.

Provided always nevertheless, and it is hereby further enacted and declared, that no money to be raised by any rate or assessment in any one of the said streets situate without the walls of the said town of Newcastle upon Tyne, shall be applied to any other of the said streets situate within or without the walls of the said town of Newcastle upon Tyne.

And, for the better regulating and governing the chairmen of the said town of Newcastle upon Tyne, it is hereby further enacted by the authority aforesaid, that from and after the twenty-fourth day of June, one thousand seven hundred and sixty-three, the mayor and aldermen of the said town of Newcastle upon Tyne, or any three or more of them, whereof the mayor for the time being to be one, shall and may, and they are hereby empowered, authorized, and required, under their hands and seals, to license all or any person or persons who shall keep any glass chair after the said twenty-fourth day of June, one thousand seven hundred and sixty-three, to be let out to hire within the said town of Newcastle upon Tyne, or the liberties or precincts thereof; the charge of every such licence, to be paid or borne by every respective chairman, not to exceed the sum of one shilling; and that the number of glass chairs so to be licensed shall not be under the number of ten, if so many be requested by any person or persons fitly qualified; and the said licences, and every of them, shall be granted to continue for and during the term of one year, from the date of each respective licence, and no longer.

And be it further enacted, that from and after the said twenty-fourth day of June, one thousand seven hundred and sixty-three, no person or persons shall presume to let or carry for hire, by the hour or day, or otherwise, any chair within the town of Newcastle upon Tyne, or the liberties or precincts thereof, without such leave or licence

first had from the said mayor and aldermen, or any three or more of them, as aforesaid, according to the true intent and meaning of this act, upon pain to forfeit, for every such offence, the sum of thirteen shillings and four-pence.

And be it further enacted, that every chair shall have a mark of distinction, by figure, or otherwise, as the said mayor and aldermen shall think fit and direct; and the said mark shall be placed on the back or side of every such chair.

And, for the better discovering and convicting any chairman offending against this act, it is hereby further enacted, that no chairman shall carry or make use of any other chair for hire than what shall be so marked, and that no person shall blot out, obliterate, alter, or deface, the mark or figure of distinction, appointed by the said mayor and aldermen for his chair, under the forfeiture of forty shillings for every such offence.

And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, that from and after the said twenty-fourth day of June, one thousand seven hundred and sixty three, all chairmen that shall from time to time be licensed, shall keep such stands or places with their chairs, as the said mayor and aldermen, or any three of them, whereof the mayor shall be one, shall, by any writing under their hands, order, direct, or appoint: and if any chairman shall, after notice, neglect or refuse to conform to such orders or directions as aforesaid, every chairman so offending shall, for every such offence, forfeit and pay the sum of ten shillings, to be levied by distress and sale of the goods and chattels of the person so offending, by warrant of any one justice of the peace for the said town, to be applied and disposed of for the use of the poor of the parish or chapelry where the offence was committed: and if such distress cannot be had, it shall and may be lawful to and for any two or more justices of the peace for the said town to commit the person offending to gaol, there to remain without bail or mainprize, until he shall have paid such penalty or forfeiture as aforesaid.

And be it enacted, that such person as the said chairmen shall at any time carry, may cause the said chairmen to stop as often as he or she shall require, so as such person do not detain such chairmen above the space of ten minutes in every six-penny fare, or twenty minutes in every twelpenny fare: and in case any chairman shall refuse to carry any such fare, or shall exact, demand, or take more for his fare or hire than the several rates to be settled and allowed in pursuance of this act, or shall utter any abusive language, or offer any other insult to the person he so carries, such chairman so offending, and being thereof convicted by the oath of one or more credible witnesses or witnessess, before any one justice of the peace for the said town of Newcastle upon Tyne (which oath such justice is hereby impowered to administer) shall, for every such offence, forfeit and pay the sum of ten shillings, to be levied and recovered in the manner and for the purposes herein before last mentioned.

And be it further enacted, that in case any chairman or chairmen shall in any wise offend against this act, it shall and may be lawful to and for the said justice or justices of the peace, before whom complaint shall be made, to summon the person or persons to whom the licence for keeping such chair or chairs is granted; and in case such person or persons shall not forthwith produce to such justice or justices the person or persons complained of, the said justice or justices shall and may proceed against such person or persons licensed as if he or they had been the person or persons complained of.

And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, That if any person or persons shall, from and after the said twenty-fourth day of June, one thousand seven hundred and sixty-three, refuse or neglect to pay any chairman or chairmen the money justly due to him or them for carrying in his or their chair, or shall wilfully cut, deface, or break any such chair, it shall and may be lawful to and for any one justice of the peace for the said town, upon complaint thereof made to him, to grant a summons to bring before him the person or persons against whom such complaint shall be made, and, upon proof thereof

thereof made by one or more credible witness or witnesses upon oath (which oath such justice of the peace is hereby impowered to administer) to award reasonable satisfaction to the party aggrieved for his damage and costs; and upon refusal to pay and make such satisfaction, to issue a warrant or warrants of distress to levy the same on the goods and chattels of the offender or offenders; and for want of such distress to commit the person or persons so offending to prison for one month, or until satisfaction be made.

And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, that it shall and may be lawful to and for the justices of the peace of the said town of Newcastle upon Tyne, and they are hereby enjoined and required at the general quarter sessions of the peace to be held for the said town and county, to assess and rate, from time to time, the several fares to be demanded and taken by, and paid to, the chairmen of the said town, for carrying from any part or parts within the liberties of the said town, to any other part or parts within the liberties of the same town; and such fares, so rated and assessed from time to time by the said justices, shall be caused by them to be hung up in some publick place in the said town, to which all persons may resort for their information.

Provided always, that nothing in this act contained shall extend to oblige any chairman to carry any chair beyond the Barras-Bridge, Gallow-Gate-Pant, the Infirmary, the Firth-House, the Skinner-Burn, or the Rope-Walk at the end of Sand-Gate, or extend to hinder any person from employing any chairmen or others to carry his or her own private sedan chair.

And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, that the justices of the peace for the said town and county of Newcastle upon Tyne shall have power and authority, and they are hereby required at the next general quarter sessions of the peace after the said twenty-fourth day of June, one thousand seven hundred and sixty-three, and afterwards at the next general quarter sessions of the peace after Easter in every year, to set down and ascertain the rates, fares and prices which shall from time to time be paid to hackney coachmen, cartmen, common porters, or watermen, for the carriage of any person or persons, goods, or other things whatsoever, from any part of the said town and liberties thereof, to any other part of the same; and the rates and prices so fixed, to cause to be hung up in some publick place in the said town, to which all persons may resort for their information; and that no hackney-coachman, cartman, common porter, or waterman, shall take for carriage of persons, goods, or other things, above the rates and prices so set, upon pain to forfeit, for every such offence, the sum of ten shillings, to be levied by distress and sale of the goods and chattels of the offender or offenders, by warrant of any one or more justice or justices of the peace for the said town of Newcastle upon Tyne.

And be it further enacted, that all forfeitures incurred by this act, and not herein before otherwise directed, shall be disposed of, one moiety to the informer, and the other moiety to such charitable purposes as the justice or justices, by whom any conviction shall be made, shall, in his or their discretion, think fit to direct.

And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, that if any action or suit shall be commenced against any person or persons for any thing done in pursuance of this act, such action or suit shall be commenced within six months next after the fact committed, and not afterwards; and shall be laid in the town and county of Newcastle upon Tyne, and not elsewhere; and the defendant or defendants, in such actions or suits, may either plead the general issue, or otherwise make avowry, cognizance or justification, that the thing or things for which such action or suit shall be brought, was or were done in pursuance of this act; and upon issue joined, and trial had thereupon, may give this act, and the special matter, in evidence, and that the same was done in pursuance of and by the authority of this act; and if it shall appear so to have been done, or that such action or suit shall be brought after the time before limited, or shall be laid in any

other county or place than as aforesaid, then the jury shall find a verdict for the defendant or defendants; and upon such verdict, or if the plaintiff or plaintiffs shall be nonsuited, or discontinue his, her, or their action or suit, after the defendant shall have appeared; or if, upon demurrer, judgment shall be given against the plaintiff or plaintiffs, the defendant or defendants shall and may recover treble costs, and have the like remedy for the same, as any defendant or defendants hath or have in other cases at law.

And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, that this act shall be deemed, adjudged, and taken to be, a publick act; and shall be judicially taken notice of as such, by all judges, justices, and other persons whatsoever, without specially pleading the same.

A P P E N D I X, P. 20. (No. 2.)

Anno vicesimo sexto Georgii III. Regis.

An Act for widening, enlarging, and cleansing the streets, lanes, and other publick places, and for opening new streets, markets, and passages, within the town of Newcastle upon Tyne, and the liberties thereof, and for removing and preventing annoyances therein; and for regulating the publick markets, and common stage waggons, drays, and carts, carrying goods for hire.

WHEREAS the town of Newcastle upon Tyne, in the county of the town of Newcastle upon Tyne, is very large and populous, and a place of great resort: and whereas the streets, lanes, publick ways, and market places, within the said town, and the liberties thereof, which have heretofore, and of right ought to be maintained and repaired at the sole expence and charge of the corporation of the said town of Newcastle, are not sufficiently cleansed, and are moreover subject to various incroachments, obstructions, nuisances, and annoyances, and are in many places so narrow and steep as to be incommodious and unsafe for the inhabitants of the said town, and travellers, passengers, and others resorting thereto: and whereas several of the said market places are inconveniently situated, and are small, and insufficient for vending the goods, victuals, and merchandizes exposed to sale therein: and whereas it would tend greatly to the benefit, convenience, and safety of the inhabitants of the said town, and all persons resorting to, and travelling through the same, if the said several streets, lanes, publick ways, and market places, were well and sufficiently cleansed, and also kept free from incroachments, obstructions, nuisances, and annoyances; and if the mayor, aldermen, and common-council of the said town, for the time being, were enabled, at the costs and charges of the said corporation, to widen and enlarge the said streets, lanes, publick ways, and market places, and to make and open new streets, lanes, publick ways, and market places, and proper communications therewith, where it may be necessary or expedient, and from time to time, when in common-council assembled, to make and ordain orders, rules, and regulations, relating to the said markets, and the carrying and conveying of goods, victuals, and merchandizes to, and exposing the same to sale in such markets; and also to direct and appoint proper and convenient places for the standing, loading, and unloading of common stage waggons, drays, and carts,

carrying goods, wares, and merchandizes for hire, and for depositing the soil, manure, rubbish, and compost to be made or occasioned in the said streets, lanes, publick ways, and market places; and if, for all or any of these purposes, the said mayor, aldermen, and common-council of the said town, for the time being, were further enabled, out of the funds and revenues of the said corporation, to purchase lands, houses, or tenements within the said town, or the liberties thereof: may it therefore please your Majesty that it may be enacted; and be it enacted by the King's most excellent Majesty, by and with the advice and consent of the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and Commons, in this present parliament assembled; and by the authority of the same, that all and every person and persons, inhabiting within the said town, or the liberties thereof, shall, from and after the second Sunday next after the passing of this act, sweep, and effectually cleanse, or cause to be swept and effectually cleansed, the foot-paths or foot-ways in the whole length of the front of their respective houses, buildings, and walls, thrice in every week throughout the year; (that is to say) on every Tuesday and Thursday, before the hour of nine o'clock in the forenoon of each day, and in the afternoon of every Saturday between one hour before sun-set and sun-set, or upon such other days, and at such other times in the day, as the said mayor, aldermen, and common-council for the time being shall, by publick notice to be given by the bellman, or publick cryer of the said town, appoint; and collect and put together the dirt and soil arising from such sweeping and cleansing, without obstructing the way or road in the said streets, lanes, publick ways, and market places, that the same may be ready to be carried away in manner aftermentioned, upon pain of forfeiting and paying the sum of five shillings for every neglect therein.

II. And be it further enacted, that the said mayor, aldermen, and common-council for the time being, shall, twice in every week, or oftener, throughout the year, cause to be raked, swept, and cleansed, all the said streets, lanes, publick ways, and market places (except the foot-paths or foot-ways thereof, herein-before directed to be swept and cleansed by the inhabitants), and also the foot-paths or foot-ways before all unoccupied houses, void or waste grounds, churches, church-yards, chapels, meeting-houses, hospitals, and other publick buildings, within the said town; and cause to be brought proper carts or other carriages into all streets and places within the said town or the liberties thereof, where such carts or carriages can pass, for the purpose of receiving and collecting the ashes, cinders, dirt, dust, soil, manure, and filth of the inhabitants (except any filth from any privy or necessary house); and shall cause all such ashes, dirt, dust, soil, manure, and filth (except as aforesaid), brought forth by the inhabitants from their respective houses, yards and premises for that purpose, and also the dirt, soil, and manure arising in and out of the said streets, lanes, publick ways, and market places, to be led and carried away, and laid and deposited in such places, middensteads, or repositories, as shall be appointed for that purpose, in manner herein after mentioned; and the driver or drivers of such carts or carriages shall, and they are hereby required to give notice to the inhabitants of the streets or places where such carts or carriages can pass, by bell, loud voice, or otherwise, of the approach of their carts or carriages, and, at the entrance of courts, passages, or places, where the same cannot pass, shall abide and stay a reasonable time, and till after they shall have given notice, in manner aforesaid, to all the inhabitants there of their so abiding, in order that all the inhabitants and persons concerned, respectively, may bring forth from their respective houses, yards, and premises, their ashes, cinders, dirt, dust, soil, manure, and filth (except as aforesaid), to be led and carried away in such carts or carriages, upon pain of every such driver forfeiting five shillings for every neglect herein.

III. And be it further enacted, that from and after the passing of this act, all the dirt,

dirt, soil, and manure, which shall arise or be made in any of the said streets, lanes, publick ways, and market places; and also all ashes, cinders, dirt, dust, soil, manure, and filth, brought forth by the inhabitants from their respective houses, yards, and premises, and led and carried away as aforesaid, shall belong to, and be the property of the said mayor, aldermen, and common-council for the time being, who shall have full power and authority to sell and dispose of the same, and the money arising therefrom shall be paid into the town's chamber of the said town, for the use of the said corporation; and that no person or persons shall take or carry away, or cause to be taken or carried away, any dirt, soil, or manure, out of the said streets, lanes, publick ways, and market places, other than the person or persons to be appointed for that purpose by the said mayor, aldermen, and common-council for the time being, upon pain of forfeiting the sum of twenty shillings for every such offence.

IV. Provided always, and be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, that nothing herein contained shall extend, or be construed to extend, to prevent any of the inhabitants of the said town, or the liberties thereof, from preserving and keeping any ashes, dust, dirt, dung, manure, or rubbish, within their own respective houses, yards, or premises, for their own use, so as the same be not laid or placed in any of the said streets, lanes, publick ways, or market places, for any longer time than shall be necessary for the loading and carrying away the same, nor be suffered to annoy any of the said inhabitants; but in case the person or persons so reserving such ashes, dust, dirt, dung, manure, or rubbish within his, her, or their respective houses, yards, and premises, shall thereby annoy any of the said inhabitants, and shall not remove the same, within the space of two days after notice in writing given to him, her, or them, under the hand of the town marshal of the said town for the time being, or left at his, her, or their dwelling-house, to remove the same, such person and persons shall forfeit and pay the sum of ten shillings per day, for every day such ashes, dirt, dust, dung, manure, or rubbish, shall continue unremoved after such notice as aforesaid.

V. Provided always, that no person shall be subject to any penalty, by virtue of this act, on account of any rubbish or dirt, in the said streets, lanes, publick ways, and market places, before the house or tenement of such person, occasioned by the building or pulling down, rebuilding or repairing any such house or tenement, so as there be convenient room left for carriages to pass and repass, and a sufficient way kept clean and open for foot passengers, by the persons laying or occasioning such dirt or rubbish; nor for the making up of any lime into mortar, so as sufficient room be left for foot passengers and carriages; and so as the owner or owners of such house or tenement, before which such lime or rubbish shall lie, shall cause the same to be removed and taken away, at his, her, or their own costs and charges, within a reasonable time after such building, pulling down, rebuilding, or repairing shall be completed, or upon notice to be given to him, her, or them, or left at his, her, or their said house or tenement where such rubbish or lime shall lie, for that purpose, in writing, under the hand of the town marshal of the said town, for the time being; and so as whilst the same shall be lying in the said streets, lanes, publick ways, or market places, such owner or owners shall set up and maintain a sufficient light upon or against the same every night, during the whole night, from the time it becomes dark, to prevent any mischief happening to passengers.

VI. And be it further enacted, that it shall and may be lawful for the said mayor, aldermen and common council for the time being, when they shall think proper or expedient, to compound with any of the inhabitants within the said town, or the liberties thereof, for such sum or sums of money as they shall think proper, for the sweeping and cleansing of the foot-ways or foot-paths to be done by such inhabitants respectively before the fronts of their respective houses, buildings, or walls, by virtue of this act, provided

provided such composition money be always paid in advance into the town's chamber, for the use of the said corporation, and the sweeping and cleansing so compounded for be properly and effectually done, by persons to be employed by the said mayor, aldermen, and common council for the time being, for that purpose.

VII. And be it further enacted, that if any person or persons shall run, drive, carry, or place, on any of the foot-paths or foot-ways in any of the said streets, lanes, publick ways, or market places, any wheel, sledge, wheelbarrow, hand-barrow, or carriage, or roll any cask for the space of ten yards; or wilfully ride, drive, or lead any horse, or other beast or cattle, on such foot-paths or foot-ways; or shall kill, slaughter, singe, scald, or dress any beast, swine, calf, sheep, lamb, or other cattle, in any open or publick street, lane, way, or market-place within the said town or the liberties thereof; or if any person shall make, hoop, cleanse, burn, wash, or scald any cask; or hew or saw, or cause to be hewed or sawn, any stone, wood, or timber; or bind, make, or repair the wheel of any carriage; or shoe, bleed, dress, or farry, or turn or drive loose any horse, mare or gelding; or shall bait or cause to be baited any bull; or permit or suffer any bull dog or mastiff dog, unmuzzled, to be at liberty and go at large; or cause, or wilfully permit or suffer any swine or other cattle (except swine or other cattle at the time of fairs or market days for live cattle) to wander or stray; or shall shew or expose to view any stone-horse or stallion in any of the said streets, lanes, publick ways, or market places; or shall throw, lay, or place any wood, ashes, rubbish, dirt, dung, manure, or filth, or any other nuisance or annoyance whatsoever, into any of the said streets, lanes, publick ways, or market places; or shall make, or assist in making, any fire or fires, commonly called bonfires; or shall burn any cork wood; or shall set fire to, let off, or throw any squib, serpent, rocket, cracker, fire balloon, or other fire-work whatsoever, within the said town or the liberties thereof, every person offending in any of the cases aforesaid shall, for every such offence, forfeit and pay the sum of ten shillings, over and above such penalties as are inflicted on persons committing any of the aforesaid offences by any law or statute now in force.

VIII. And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, that from and after the passing of this act, no person or persons shall, on any pretence whatsoever, set, place, or keep, or cause, or wilfully suffer to be set, placed, or kept, any booth, stall, shed, table, shamble, bench, or seat, or any vessel or basket, in any of the said streets, lanes, publick ways, or market places, for the sale of any goods, wares, or merchandizes (except only on fair days; and also except booths, stalls, sheds, tables, shambles, benches or seats, vessels or baskets, in the publick market places in the said town, for the sale of corn and other grain, fish, butcher's meat, poultry, butter, eggs, cheese, vegetables, and other viands and provisions; and except also such booths, stalls, sheds, tables, shambles, benches, or seats, vessels or baskets, for the sale of goods, wares and merchandizes, in such place or places within the said town, or the liberties thereof, as shall be set out or appointed for that purpose by the said mayor, aldermen, and common council for the time being, in manner herein mentioned); nor shall hang up or expose to sale, any goods, wares, or merchandizes, or any other matter or thing, upon any flap, board, crooks, window, or otherwise, so as to obstruct or incommode any of the foot-ways or carriage-ways within the said town, or the liberties thereof, upon pain of forfeiting, for every such offence, the sum of twenty shillings.

IX. And be it further enacted, that the said mayor, aldermen, and common council for the time being, shall and may, at any time after the passing of this act, cause notice to be given to the respective owners and occupiers of the several houses and buildings within the said town, or the liberties thereof, to take down, fill up, remove, alter, or regulate all gutters, shew-boards, sign-posts or sign-irons, penthouses, shutes, and spouts, standing, being, or projecting in, upon, or into any of the streets, lanes, publick ways, and

and market places aforesaid, of whatever breadth the said streets, lanes, publick ways, and market places may happen to be : and also all porches, posts, pales, rails, and steps, standing or being in any of the said streets, lanes, publick ways, and market places, of less breadth than twenty-one feet from house to house ; and to cause such shewboards, sign-posts, sign-irons, penthouses, shutes, spouts, porches, posts, pales, rails, and steps, to be taken down, removed, and carried away, altered or regulated ; or to cause such shewboards, signs, and sign-irons, to be fixed or placed against the fronts of the houses, shops, or buildings to which they belong, and also such spouts and shutes, so as to convey, by means of such spouts and shutes, the water down the sides of each house or building, and so into the common venel or drain ; and in case the respective owners or occupiers shall refuse or neglect so to do, for the space of twenty-eight days next after such notice shall be given to them respectively (which notice shall be given in writing under the hand of the mayor of the said town for the time being, and left at the dwelling house or usual place of abode of such owners or occupiers respectively), it shall and may be lawful to and for the said mayor, aldermen, and common council of the said town for the time being, to cause such gutters, shewboards, signs, sign-posts, sign-irons, porches, penthouses, shutes, spouts, pales, rails, and steps, to be taken down, carried away, altered, regulated, and fixed in manner aforesaid ; and the costs and charges attending the same shall and may be levied and recovered, of the said respective owners or occupiers, in like manner as the penalties in this act enacted or ordained are directed to be levied and recovered.

X. Provided always, that so much of such shewboards, signs, sign-posts, sign-irons, porches, penthouses, shutes, spouts, pales, rails, and steps, as shall not be made use of in the alterations directed by this act, shall be returned to the respective owners, or be left on the spot, or as near as conveniently may be, or in any other convenient place, to be taken away by such owners ; and if any person or persons shall, at any time or times after the passing of this act, hang, place, erect, build, or make any gutter, shewboard, sign, sign-post, sign-iron, penthouse, shutes, spouts, porches, pales, rails, or steps, or any bulk, bow window, or projecting window, in any of the said streets, lanes, publick ways, or market places, or cause the same to be done, every person so offending shall, for every such offence, forfeit and pay the sum of five pounds ; and it shall and may be lawful to and for the said mayor, aldermen, and common council of the said town for the time being, to cause the same to be taken down, removed, altered, or regulated, in such manner as they shall think proper, without any notice to be given to the person offending therein, who shall pay the expence and charge attending the same, which shall be levied and recovered of him, her, or them, as the penalties and forfeitures are by this act directed to be recovered.

XI. Provided nevertheless, that all such occupiers of the said houses, shops, and buildings, as are tenants at rackrent, and who shall have paid any of the charges or expences of removing or altering any such projections, annoyances, or incroachments, pursuant to the directions of the said mayor, aldermen, and common council for the time being, are hereby respectively authorized to deduct the same out of the rents payable by them for or in respect of such houses, shops, or buildings ; and the respective landlords shall be liable, and are hereby required to allow such deductions accordingly, upon the receipt of the remainder of their rents ; any thing herein contained to the contrary notwithstanding.

XII. And be it further enacted, that from and after the passing of this act, it shall and may be lawful to and for the said mayor, aldermen, and common council for the time being, to remove, or cause to be removed, all shop or other windows projecting above six inches from the front of the buildings to which they belong, which shall, in the judgment of the said mayor, aldermen, and common council for the time being, occasion

caution any obstruction or annoyance in any part of the said streets, lanes, publick ways, or market places, and the same to alter in such manner as they shall think proper and convenient: provided always, that in case any such window, already placed or erected, shall be found to project above the space of six inches as aforesaid, and shall be adjudged to be an obstruction or annoyance by the said mayor, aldermen, and common council for the time being, the charge and expence of removing and altering the same, shall be defrayed out of the funds and revenues of the said corporation; but in case any person or persons shall hereafter place or erect any such window, so as to project above the aforesaid space of six inches, and the same shall be adjudged to be an obstruction or annoyance by the said mayor, aldermen, and common council for the time being, the charge and expence of altering and removing the same shall be defrayed by the owner or owners, occupier or occupiers of the building or buildings in which such obstruction or annoyance shall be made, and he, she, or they making such obstruction or annoyance, shall moreover forfeit and pay the sum of five pounds.

XIII. And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, that if any waggon, coach, chaise, cart, dray, or other carriage (except common stage waggons, drays, or carts, carrying goods, wares, or merchandizes for hire), be suffered to stand or continue in any of the said streets, lanes, publick ways, or market places, for the purpose of loading or unloading, or any other purpose whatsoever, more than the space of one hour at any one time; or if any waggon, coach, chaise, cart, dray, or other carriage, be suffered to stand across any of the said streets, lanes, publick ways, or market places; or if any timber, bricks, stones, slates, hay, straw, wood, faggots, coals, boards, goods, wares, merchandizes, or other materials or things whatsoever, be laid or placed, and left to remain in any of the said streets, lanes, publick ways, or market places, for any longer time than shall be necessary for putting the same into the houses, yards, or private places of the owners thereof (except for building, taking down, or repairing any houses or tenements); or if any ashes, rubbish, dung, manure, or filth, or any other nuisance or annoyance whatsoever, shall be thrown, cast, or laid, and suffered to remain in the said streets, lanes, publick ways, or market places, longer than shall be necessary for the loading and carrying away the same, then, and in every such case, the owner or driver of every such waggon, coach, chaise, cart, dray, or other carriage (except common stage waggons, drays, or carts, carrying goods, wares, or merchandizes for hire), or the owner of any such timber, bricks, stones, slates, hay, straw, wood, faggots, coals, boards, goods, wares, merchandizes, materials, or things, and the person or persons so throwing, casting, or laying, or causing to be thrown, cast, or laid, any such ashes, rubbish, manure, dung, dirt, or filth, nuisance, or annoyance, shall, for every offence, in any of the cases aforesaid, forfeit and pay the sum of ten shillings.

XIV. Provided always, that nothing herein contained shall extend to subject any person or persons to the last-mentioned penalty or forfeiture, for laying or depositing any timber, or other goods, wares, or merchandizes, in such part or parts of the publick quay in the said town as is or are appropriated to or for landing goods, wares, and merchandizes from on board ships or vessels lying at the said quay.

XV. And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, that the said mayor, aldermen, and common council of the said town for the time being, for the general benefit of the inhabitants of the said town and the liberties thereof, and of all others resorting to or travelling through the same, shall, from and after the passing of this act, have full power and authority, and they are hereby enabled, at the costs and charges of the said corporation of Newcastle, to widen and enlarge the street called the Side, by pulling down the houses and buildings fronting the Water-pant there, bounded by the Side on the south and west, by the Painterheugh on the east, and by a narrow lane leading

from the Side to the Painterheugh on the north, and by laying the sites of such houses and buildings into the said street; and to make and open, from the area to be formed thereby, a street of such breadth as they the said mayor, aldermen, and common council for the time being, shall think necessary and convenient, not exceeding seventy feet, to extend in a line northwards to Mosley-Street; and also to make and open a street of such breadth as aforesaid, not exceeding seventy feet, from the west side of the Flesh-Market, opposite to the west end of Mosley-Street, and in a line from thence to Westgate-Street; and also to widen and enlarge the area or street on the west side of Saint Nicholas' church-yard, by pulling down the houses and buildings there, now or late severally belonging to the company of masons, James Gordon, gentleman; John Bulman, sadler; Robert Horfeley, esquire; and Roger Hall, woollen-draper; and by laying the sites of such houses and buildings into the street there; and also to make and render more commodious the communication between the said street called the Side, and the Butcher Bank, by cutting off the corner or angle of the house and shop now or late belonging to Mr. Banister Bayles, and laying the site thereof into the street there; and to make and render more commodious the communication between the Quayside and Sandhill, by cutting off the corner or angle formed by the houses and shops now or late belonging to John Hall, doctor of physick, and the representatives of Hilcoat, potter, deceased, and laying the site thereof into the street there; and also to make and render more commodious the communication between the Back-Row and the head of the Side, by cutting off the corner or angle of the house now or late belonging to the representatives of Mr. Walter Smith, deceased, and laying the site thereof into the street there: and, in order to complete and effect such alterations and improvements, they the said mayor, aldermen, and common council, for the time being, shall, and they are hereby authorised and empowered, at the like costs and charges of the said corporation, to treat, contract, and agree with all and every person and persons seised of, or interested in, the said several houses and buildings, bounded by the Side on the south and west, by the Painterheugh on the east; and by the narrow lane leading from the Side to the Painterheugh on the north; the said house and buildings now or late severally belonging to the company of masons, James Gordon, John Bulman, Robert Horfeley, and Roger Hall; the said house and shop now or late belonging to Mr. Banister Bayles; the said houses or shops now or late belonging to the said John Hall, and the representatives of the said Hilcoat; and the said house, now or late belonging to the representatives of the said Walter Smith, for the absolute purchase of the said several houses, shops, and buildings, or any of them; and also to treat, contract, and agree with all and every person or persons seised of, or interested in, any lands, messuages, shops, houses, or tenements, within the said town or the liberties thereof, which shall be necessary to be purchased and taken down in making and opening the said intended street from the aforesaid area in the Side, to Mosley-Street, and the said intended street from the present Flesh or Butcher-Market, to Westgate-Street, for the absolute purchase of such lands, messuages, shops, houses, or tenements, and of their respective interests therein; and that it shall be lawful for all bodies politick or corporate, feoffees, committees, guardians, or other trustees, for and on the behalf of themselves, their heirs and successors, or of any infants, feme-coverts, idiots, lunaticks, or other cestuique trusts, and for all other persons whomsoever, who are or shall be seised of, or interested in, any of the said lands, messuages, shops, houses, or tenements, to treat, contract, and agree with the said mayor, aldermen, and common council for the time being, for the absolute sale thereof, and to convey and assure the same; and all such contracts, agreements, sales, and conveyances, shall be good, valid, and effectual, to all intents and purposes whatsoever, any law or statute to the contrary notwithstanding; and all such bodies politick or corporate, feoffees, committees, guardians, trustees, and other persons so conveying

conveying and assuring, shall be, and are hereby indemnified for what they shall do in pursuance of this act: but in case any such body politick or corporate, or other person or persons seised of, or interested in any such lands, messuages, shops, or tenements, as aforesaid, shall, for the space of three calendar months after notice in writing (to be signed by the said mayor for the time being) given to or left at the dwelling-house or houses, or usual place or places of abode of such person or persons, or of the head officer of any such body politick or corporate, or at the house of the tenant in possession of any such lands, messuages, shops, or tenements, neglect or refuse to treat, contract, or agree, or by reason of absence, or otherwise, be prevented from treating, contracting, or agreeing for the sale and conveyance thereof, or shall not produce or make out a clear title thereto, or to his, her, or their estate or interest therein, then, and in any such case, it shall be lawful for the said mayor, aldermen, and common council for the time being, to issue a warrant, under the common seal of the said corporation of Newcastle upon Tyne, to the sheriff of the said town and county of Newcastle upon Tyne, thereby requiring and commanding him to impanel a jury of twenty-four persons qualified to serve on juries, to appear before the recorder, for the time being, of the said town, at such time and place, in the said town, as shall in such warrant be mentioned; and the said sheriff is hereby required to impanel such jury accordingly; and out of the number of jurymen so impanelled, and appearing at the time and place aforesaid, the said recorder for the time being is hereby empowered and required to draw, by ballot, and to swear, or cause to be sworn, twelve men, to be the jury for ascertaining the value of the said lands, messuages, shops, houses, or tenements; and in default of a sufficient number of the jurymen so returned appearing, the said sheriff shall take other honest and indifferent men of the standers-by, or that can speedily be procured to attend that service, and be sworn as aforesaid, to make up the said jury to the number of twelve; and all parties concerned shall have their lawful challenges against any of the said jurymen, when they come to be sworn, but shall not challenge the array; and the said recorder for the time being is hereby authorised and empowered to order, and cause the said jury to view the premises in question (in case there shall be occasion), and shall and may use such other lawful ways and means, as well for his own as for the said jury's better information in the premises, as he shall think fit; and he is hereby empowered and authorised, by precept under his hand, to summon and call before him, and the said jury, any person or persons, in order to be examined as a witness or witnesses upon oath touching the premises, and which oath the said recorder for the time being is hereby authorised and required to administer; and the said jury, upon their oaths, after such information had as aforesaid, shall assess and find the value of the said lands, messuages, shops, houses, or tenements, and the sum or sums to be paid to the owner or owners thereof, or person or persons interested therein, according to his, her, and their respective estates and interests, and shall give in their verdict to the said recorder for the time being, who shall thereupon give judgment for the money so assessed by such jury to be paid to the owner or owners, or person or persons interested as aforesaid, according to the verdict of such jury; which verdict and judgment shall be binding and conclusive, to all intents and purposes, against all bodies politick and corporate, and other persons whomsoever, and shall be fairly transcribed on parchment, and signed by the said recorder for the time being, and inrolled and kept amongst the records of the said town; and the same, or a true copy thereof, to be attested by the town-clerk of the said town for the time being, under his hand, shall be deemed to be, and shall be received as good and legal evidence in any court of law or equity; and all persons shall and may have recourse to and inspect the same gratis, and may take copies thereof, or extracts therefrom, paying for the same after the rate of two-pence for every seventy words contained in each copy or extract.

XVI. Provided always, and it is hereby enacted, that fourteen days previous notice of the day, hour, and place of every such impannelling of such jury or juries, shall be given in writing, under the hand of the mayor for the time being, to the owner or owners of, or other person or persons interested in, such lands, messuages, houses, shops, or tenements, or left at his, her, or their place or places of abode, or by publick advertisement in one of the publick newspapers published at Newcastle.

XVII. And be it further enacted, that, upon payment of the money to be agreed upon, or to be assessed and adjudged, for the purchase of any such lands, messuages, shops, houses, or tenements, and of the interests of the owner or owners, or other person or persons to or for whom the same shall be paid, such owner or owners, or other person or persons to or for whom such money shall be so paid, shall, and is and are hereby required to make and execute good and sufficient conveyances and assurances in the law of such lands, messuages, shops, houses, or tenements, to the said mayor, aldermen, and common council for the time being, at the costs and charges of the said corporation; but in case any body politick or corporate, or other person or persons to or for whom any such money shall be so assessed and adjudged as aforesaid, shall refuse, neglect, or omit to make and execute such conveyance and assurance as aforesaid, being thereunto required by the said mayor, aldermen, and common council for the time being, by writing under the common seal of the said corporation, such money being tendered to be paid to him, her, or them; or in case any body politick or corporate, or other person or persons to whom any such money shall be so adjudged, shall not be able to evince his, her, or their title to the premises in question, or cannot be found, or by reason of any dispute depending in any court of law or equity, or for defect of evidence, or otherwise, it shall not appear to the said recorder for the time being, what person or persons is or are entitled to the lands, messuages, shops, houses or tenements in question, then, and in any such case, it shall be lawful for the said mayor, aldermen, and common council, to retain in their hands the money so assessed and adjudged, for the use of the party or parties entitled thereto, and to be paid to him or them, on the execution of proper conveyances, or the evincing of the title, as the case shall be; and in every such case of retainer of money as aforesaid, the said mayor, aldermen, and common council for the time being, are hereby required to acknowledge, by writing under their common seal, the money so retained, and for what premises, and for whose use such money shall be so retained; which acknowledgment as aforesaid shall be entered and kept amongst the records of the said town, in such manner as the verdict of the jury, and the judgment of the said recorder for the time being, is herein-before directed to be kept; and immediately upon such acknowledgment being entered as aforesaid, all the estate, right, title, and interest of the body politick or corporate, or person or persons for whose use such money shall be retained as aforesaid, in or to the messuages, lands, shops, houses, or tenements, in respect whereof the same shall be so retained, shall be vested in the said mayor, aldermen, and common council for the time being, as fully and effectually as if all persons, having any estate or interest therein, had conveyed the same by any proper and legal conveyance whatsoever.

XVIII. Provided always, that the said mayor, aldermen, and common council for the time being, shall be accountable for, and shall duly and regularly pay, during so long as such money shall be so retained by them as aforesaid, out of the funds of the said corporation, by equal half-yearly portions, interest for the money so retained, at the rate of four pounds per centum per annum, unto such person or persons as would have been entitled to receive the rents and profits of the said lands, messuages, shops, houses, or tenements, on account of which such money is so retained, in case the same had not been, by this act, vested in the said mayor, aldermen, and common council for the

the time being, as aforesaid: and provided also, that in case of retainer of money for want of title, or from it not otherwise appearing to whom such money shall properly belong, but not in any other case, it shall and may be lawful to and for the justices of the peace of the said town and county, at any general quarter sessions of the peace to be holden in and for the said town and county, or at any adjournment or adjournments thereof, on the application of any person or persons interested in any such money so retained by the said mayor, aldermen, and common council for the time being, as aforesaid, to require payment thereof, or of any part thereof, and to place out and invest the same in some of the publick funds, or on government securities, in the name or names of any person or persons to be by them named and appointed for that purpose, in trust for such person or persons as shall afterwards appear to be legally entitled thereto.

XIX. And be it further enacted, that all money to be paid to any body politick or corporate, feoffees, committees, guardians, or other trustees, for or on the behalf of any infants, lunatics, idiots, feme-coverts, or other cestuique trusts, for or in respect of their several interests in any such lands, messuages, shops, houses, or tenements, as aforesaid, shall be, by such body politick or corporate, feoffees, committees, guardians, or other trustees as aforesaid, receiving the same, laid out, as soon as conveniently may be, in the purchase of any messuages, lands, or tenements, in fee-simple, to be conveyed and assured to them respectively, or to such other person or persons as they shall respectively appoint on their behalf, to, for, upon, and subject to such and the same uses, trusts, and limitations, as the lands, messuages, shops, houses, or tenements so to be purchased, shall, at the time when the same shall be so purchased, stand limited, settled, and assured; and in the mean time, and until such purchases or purchase shall be made, such money shall be placed out by such body politick or corporate, feoffees, committees, guardians, or other trustees, in some of the publick funds, or on government security; and the interest arising or to be produced from such funds or security, shall be paid to such person or persons, or applied to and for such uses, intents, and purposes respectively, as the rents and profits of such messuages, lands, or tenements, to be purchased as last mentioned, in case the same were actually purchased and settled pursuant to the tenor and true meaning of this act, ought to be paid and applied.

XX. And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, that all and every houses and other buildings, to be erected and built in the said intended streets, or in the place or places to be found and provided for the publick markets, and the standing, loading, and unloading of common stage waggons, drays, and carts carrying goods for hire, in manner herein-after mentioned, shall be erected and built with a party wall of bricks or stone, of the thickness of fourteen inches, and in such uniform fashion and form, and according to such plan or plans as the said mayor, aldermen, and common council, for the time being, shall direct or appoint.

XXI. And be it enacted by the authority aforesaid, that the said recorder for the time being shall have power to impose any reasonable fine or fines on the sheriff of the said town, his deputy or deputies, bailiffs, or agents, respectively, making default in the duty by this act required to be performed by the said sheriff, and on any of the persons who shall be summoned and returned on any such jury or juries, and shall not appear, or appearing, shall refuse to be sworn on the said jury or juries, or being so sworn, shall not give his or their verdict, or shall in any other manner wilfully neglect his or their duty in the premises, contrary to the true intent and meaning of this act; and likewise upon such person or persons summoned as aforesaid to give evidence, who shall neglect or refuse to appear at such time or times, place or places, as shall be appointed for that purpose as aforesaid, or appearing, shall refuse to be sworn, give evidence, or be examined by or before the said recorder for the time being, and jury or juries,

juries, and from time to time to levy such fine or fines by distress and sale of the goods and chattels of the offender or offenders, by warrant or warrants under the hand and seal of the said recorder for the time being, to be directed to any one or more of the serjeants at mace, or constables of the said town, and which serjeant at mace or constable, serjeants at mace or constables, is and are hereby required and authorised to execute the same.

XXII. Provided always, that no such fine do exceed the sum of five pounds, and that such fine or fines shall be forthwith paid into the hand or hands of the overseer or overseers of the poor of the respective parishes where the offender or offenders shall reside, for the use of the poor of such respective parishes.

XXIII. Provided always, and be it enacted by the authority aforesaid, that if such jury shall assess the said lands, messuages, shops, houses, or tenements, at a greater value than the said mayor, aldermen, and common council for the time being, shall have offered for the same, then the costs and charges of every kind, attending the obtaining such assessment by a jury, shall be paid out of the funds and revenues of the said corporation; and if the said jury shall not assess the said premises at a greater value than the sum or sums offered for the same by the mayor, aldermen, and common council, that then the said costs and charges shall be paid by the party or parties refusing to treat, or to accept the price so offered by the said mayor, aldermen, and common council for the time being, as aforesaid.

XXIV. And whereas, by means of the purchases which the said mayor, aldermen, and common council for the time being, are by this act impowered to make, they will or may become possessed of grounds or buildings more than may be necessary for effecting the several purposes in this act declared; be it therefore further enacted, that it shall and may be lawful to and for the said mayor, aldermen, and common council for the time being, and they are hereby authorised and impowered, from time to time, when any such case shall happen, either by private contract or publick auction, at their discretion, to let, sell, or dispose of such ground and buildings, either together or in parcels, to any person or persons willing to take or purchase the same; and to design and direct in what manner any new houses or buildings to be built thereon shall be erected.

XXV. Provided always, that the monies to arise by the letting or sale of such grounds and buildings, or by the sale of any materials of the purchased buildings, which shall be pulled down for the purpose aforesaid, shall be paid into the town's chamber, for the use of the said corporation of Newcastle.

XXVI. And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, that it shall and may be lawful to and for the said mayor, aldermen, and common council for the time being, to find and provide a proper and convenient place, or proper and convenient places, within the said town, or the liberties thereof, for holding and keeping publick markets for the sale of corn and other grain, fish, butchers meat, poultry, milk, butter, eggs, vegetables, and other viands and provisions, goods, wares, and merchandizes; and to make and open proper and convenient communications with, and passages and avenues to the same; and, when in common council assembled, by acts or orders of common council, to order and direct such place or places so found and provided as aforesaid, to be used as publick market places accordingly; and also, when in common council assembled, from time to time, by acts or orders of common council, to ascertain, set out, and appoint, such particular part or parts of the streets, lanes, publick ways, and market places, within the said town, or the liberties thereof, as they shall judge proper and convenient, for holding and keeping such market or markets as aforesaid; and also to ascertain, set out, and appoint such particular place or places in the said markets, or any of them, for the erecting any stalls or standings for vending or exposing to sale corn
and

and other grain, fish, butchers meat, poultry, milk, butter, eggs, vegetables, and other viands and provisions, goods, wares, and merchandizes; and also to make and ordain such orders, rules, and regulations as to them shall from time to time seem requisite and necessary for the ordering, directing, and regulating the said markets, and for fixing and ascertaining the time or times when the said respective commodities shall respectively be begun to be offered and exposed to sale, and how long the same may continue exposed to sale, and also the mode and manner of carrying and conveying the said several commodities to and from such markets, and also the time or times when any such stalls or standings as aforesaid shall be erected and set up, and taken down or removed; all which orders, acts of common council, rules, and regulations shall be printed or written in legible characters, and affixed in some conspicuous place or places within the said town, and shall also be advertised two successive times in one of the weekly newspapers published in the said town, and further made known, to those whom it may concern, in such manner as to the said mayor, aldermen, and common council, for the time being, shall seem meet; and in case any person or persons shall offend against or disobey any of the said orders, rules, and regulations, so to be made and published as aforesaid, every such person shall, for every such offence, forfeit and pay the sum of twenty shillings.

XXVII. And be it further enacted, that from and after the making and publishing any such acts or orders of common council, which shall direct or appoint, ascertain or set out, any particular place or places for holding and keeping any market or markets for the sale of corn and other grain, fish, butchers meat, poultry, milk, butter, eggs, vegetables, and other viands and provisions, goods, wares, and merchandizes, or any of them, no person or persons shall hold any market in any other part or place of the said town, or the liberties thereof, for the sale of the said commodities, or such of them for the sale whereof any place or places shall be so directed or appointed, ascertained or set out, as aforesaid (except on fair days); nor shall any person or persons (except on such fair days) erect or set up any stall, booth, or standing whatsoever, or expose to sale or vend (except in any shop or warehouse) any such corn or grain, fish, butchers meat, poultry, milk, butter, eggs, vegetables, or other viands or provisions, goods, wares, or merchandizes, of any sort whatsoever, in any place or places not so directed or appointed, ascertained or set out, for those respective purposes, by act or order of common council as aforesaid.

XXVIII. Provided always, that nothing herein contained shall extend to or affect the fairs or markets held within the said town, or the liberties thereof, for the sale of horses, sheep, swine, or other live cattle, but that the same shall be held in the usual places within the said town, or the liberties thereof; nor shall any thing herein contained extend to affect, impeach, or prejudice the right or title of the mayor and burgessees of the said town to the tolls, stallage, free customs, and other profits, which now are, or at any time heretofore have been, held, enjoyed, received, or taken by the said mayor and burgessees, or by any other person or persons whomsoever, in or upon the ancient or other market places within the said town, or the liberties thereof, or any of them; but that the same tolls, stallage, free customs, and other profits, shall be received and taken by the said mayor and burgessees, or such other person or persons as shall be entitled thereto, as the same shall arise, accrue, or become due, in or upon the said ancient or other market places, or in or upon any of the new market places to be directed or appointed, ascertained, or set out by virtue of this act.

XXIX. And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, that it shall and may be lawful to and for the said mayor, aldermen, and common council for the time being, and they are hereby authorised and impowered to find and provide a proper and convenient place, or proper and convenient places, within the said town, or the liberties thereof,

thereof, for the standing, loading, and unloading, of common stage waggons, drays, or carts, carrying goods, wares, or merchandizes for hire, with proper and convenient avenues and passages to the same, and, when in common council assembled, by act or order of common council, to direct, require, and appoint, that all such common stage waggons, drays, or carts, as shall be in, or come into the said town, shall stand, and shall load and unload, in the place or places so to be found and provided or appointed by the said mayor, aldermen, and common council for that purpose, or in any place or places in the streets, lanes, publick ways, or market places in the said town, or the liberties thereof, as shall seem to them the said mayor, aldermen, and common council, for the time being, most proper and convenient; and in case any such common stage waggon, dray, or cart, shall be suffered to stand, or shall be loaded or unloaded in any other place or places, within the said town, or the liberties thereof, save such as shall be so found and provided, or appointed for the standing, loading, and unloading of such waggons, drays, and carts as aforesaid, then the owner or driver of every such waggon, dray, or cart, shall for every offence forfeit and pay the sum of twenty shillings.

XXX. Provided always, that nothing herein contained shall prevent or hinder the owner or driver of any such last-mentioned waggon, dray, or cart, from delivering from such waggon, dray, or cart, any goods, wares, or merchandizes at the doors, houses, shops, warehouses, yards, or premises of such of the inhabitants of the said town, or the liberties thereof, to whom the same goods, wares, and merchandizes shall belong, or be intended to be delivered, provided the same be done with all convenient dispatch, and with as little annoyance to the publick passage as possible; nor to hinder or prevent any such waggon, dray, or cart, from standing, or being loaded or unloaded in the private grounds, yards, areas, or premises, of any of the inhabitants of the said town, or the liberties thereof.

XXXI. And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, that it shall be lawful to and for the said mayor, aldermen, and common council for the time being, to find and provide a proper and convenient place, or proper and convenient places, without the walls, but within the liberties of the said town, for the laying and depositing of the dirt, dust, ashes, filth, dung, and manure, arising in and out of the said streets, lanes, publick ways, and market places, and brought forth by the inhabitants of the said town, and the liberties thereof, from their houses, yards, or other premises, to be carried away by the person or persons appointed by the said mayor, aldermen, and common council for the time being, for that purpose, with proper and convenient avenues and passages to the same; or, when in common council assembled, by order or act of common council, to set out and appoint any place or places, in any of the said streets, lanes, or publick ways, or the waste grounds thereto adjoining, which they shall deem most proper and convenient for the purpose, and of the least annoyance or obstruction to the inhabitants of the said town and the liberties thereof, and of travellers and others resorting thereto, as middensteads or repositories for the laying and depositing of all such dirt, dust, ashes, filth, dung, and manure, and to and in which place or places all such dirt, dust, ashes, filth, dung, and manure, shall be carried and laid; any thing in this act contained to the contrary notwithstanding.

XXXII. And, for the more effectually enabling the said mayor, aldermen, and common council for the time being, to find and provide proper and convenient places within the said town, or the liberties thereof, for such market or markets; for the standing, loading, and unloading of common stage waggons, drays, and carts, carrying goods, wares, or merchandizes for hire; and for laying and depositing of all the dirt, dust, ashes, filth, dung, and manure, arising in and out of the said streets, lanes, publick ways, and market places, and brought forth by the inhabitants of the said town, and

the

the liberties thereof, from their houses, yards, or other premises, to be carried away by the person or persons to be appointed by the said mayor, aldermen, and common council for the time being for that purpose, with proper and convenient avenues and passages to the same respectively; be it enacted by the authority aforesaid, that they the said mayor, aldermen, and common council for the time being, shall have full power and authority to treat, contract, and agree with any person or persons, for the absolute purchase of any houses, buildings, or grounds, within the said town, or the liberties thereof, which shall, in their judgment, be fit or convenient for all or any of such purposes, and to apply and employ the said purchased premises accordingly.

XXXIII. And it is hereby further enacted, that all and every the clauses, powers, authorities, rules, regulations, payments, penalties, matters, and things herein-before contained, in respect to the purchasing and obtaining the said lands, messuages, shops, houses, or tenements, for making and forming the said intended streets, and summoning of juries, shall extend, and are hereby extended to, and shall take effect, operate, and be put in execution for the purchasing and obtaining any houses or buildings, lands or grounds, for the purpose of making proper and convenient places for such market or markets, and for the standing, loading, and unloading of common stage waggons, drays, or carts, carrying goods, wares, or merchandises for hire; and also proper and convenient middensteads or repositories for laying and depositing the dirt, dust, ashes, filth, dung, and manure arising in and out of the said streets, lanes, publick ways, and market places, and brought forth by the inhabitants of the said town, and the liberties thereof, from their houses, yards, and other premises, to be carried away by the person or persons appointed by the said mayor, aldermen, and common council, for the time being, for that purpose, with proper and convenient avenues and passages to the same, respectively, in such and the same manner, and as effectually, to all intents and purposes whatsoever, as if all the said clauses, powers, authorities, regulations, payments, penalties, matters, and things were herein repeated, re-enacted, and applied to the purchasing and obtaining such last-mentioned houses or buildings, lands or grounds.

XXXIV. And whereas it may happen, that the said mayor, aldermen, and common council for the time being, may hereafter think it necessary, for enlarging, widening, or rendering more commodious, the streets, lanes, publick ways, and passages now or hereafter to be made in the said town or the liberties thereof, or for making new streets, lanes, publick ways, and passages there, to pull down houses or other buildings, and to lay the sites thereof, and also pieces or parcels of land or ground, into such streets, lanes, publick ways, and passages, which they may not be able to effect under the powers and authorities herein-before contained; be it therefore further enacted, that it shall and may be lawful to and for the said mayor, aldermen, and common council for the time being, to contract and agree with any person or persons seised of or interested in any houses or buildings, lands or grounds, within the said town, or the liberties thereof, for the purchase of all or any such houses or buildings, lands or grounds, and to pay the expence of such purchase or purchases out of the funds and revenues of the said corporation; and to take and pull down all or any of such houses or buildings, and to apply the sites thereof, or of any part thereof, and also such purchased lands or grounds, or any part thereof, in enlarging or rendering more commodious the said streets, lanes, publick ways, and passages, or in making new streets, lanes, publick ways, and passages; and also to dispose of such part or parts of the said purchased premises, as shall not be applied as aforesaid, to such person or persons, and for such uses and purposes, as they shall think proper.

XXXV. And whereas it may happen, that some bodies politick or corporate, seoffees in trust, or others, are or may be seised or possessed of, or interested in, the said houses, buildings, lands, and grounds, necessary to be purchased for the purposes

aforesaid; and such person or persons, bodies politick or corporate, feoffees in trust, or others, may be willing to treat and agree for the sale of such houses, buildings, lands, and grounds, but may be incapable of granting or conveying the same, by reason of infancy, or other disability; be it therefore further enacted, that it shall and may be lawful to and for all bodies politick or corporate, and all feoffees in trust, executors, administrators, husbands, guardians, committees, trustees, or other persons whomsoever, for or on the behalf of any infants, feme-coverts, cestuique trusts, and for all and every person and persons who are or shall be seised, possessed of, or interested in, any such houses, buildings, lands, and grounds, to treat, contract, and agree with the said mayor, aldermen, and common council for the time being, for the purchase of such houses, buildings, lands, and grounds, or any part thereof, and to sell and convey the same accordingly; and all contracts, agreements, sales, and conveyances, which shall be so made, shall be valid and effectual, to all intents and purposes whatsoever, any law or statute to the contrary notwithstanding; and all such bodies politick or corporate, feoffees in trust, executors, administrators, husbands, guardians, committees, or trustees, and other person or persons so conveying, shall be, and are hereby indemnified for what they shall do by virtue or in pursuance of this act.

XXXVI. Provided always, and be it further enacted, that all money to be paid to any body politick or corporate, feoffees in trust, executors, administrators, husbands, guardians, committees, or trustees, for or on the behalf of any infants, feme-coverts, or cestuique trusts, shall be by them respectively laid out, as soon as conveniently may be, in the purchase of any messuages, lands, or tenements, in fee simple, which, when purchased, shall be subject to such and the same uses, trusts, and limitations as the houses or buildings, lands and grounds, so to be purchased shall, at the time when the same shall be so purchased, stand limited, settled, and assured; and in the mean time, and until such purchase or purchases shall be made, the said money shall be placed out in some of the publick funds, or on government security, and the interest arising from the same shall be paid to such persons, and applied to such purposes, as the rents and profits of the premises to be purchased, as last mentioned, in case the same were purchased and settled, ought to be paid and applied.

XXXVII. And be it further enacted, that all penalties and forfeitures by this act imposed (the manner of levying and recovering whereof is not hereby otherwise particularly directed) shall, after conviction, if not paid upon demand, be levied and recovered by distress and sale of the offender's goods and chattels, by warrant under the hand and seal of any one of the magistrates or justices of the peace in and for the said town and county of Newcastle; which warrant such justice is hereby impowered and required to grant, upon the conviction of the party or parties offending, by his, her, or their confession, or by the oath or oaths of one or more credible witness or witnesses; and the penalties and forfeitures, when levied or recovered, after rendering the overplus of the money arising from such distress and sale (if any be), on demand, to the party or parties whose goods and chattels shall be so distrained and sold (the charges of conviction, and of such distress and sale, being first deducted), shall be paid into the town's chamber of the said town, for the use of the said corporation of Newcastle; and in case sufficient distress shall not be found, or such penalties and forfeitures shall not be forthwith paid, it shall and may be lawful to and for such justice or justices, and he and they is and are hereby authorised and required, by warrant under his or their hand and seal, or hands and seals, to cause such offender or offenders to be committed to the common gaol or house of correction in and for the said town, there to remain, without bail or mainprize, for any time not exceeding two calendar months, nor less than seven days, unless such penalties and forfeitures, and all reasonable charges as aforesaid, shall be sooner paid and satisfied.

XXXVIII. And

XXXVIII. And be it further enacted, that the justice or justices of the peace before whom any person or persons shall be convicted of any offence against this act, shall cause the conviction to be drawn up in the following form of words, or in any other words to the same effect; (videlicet)

BE it remembered, that on the day of A. B. is convicted before me C. D. esquire, one of his Majesty's justices of the peace in and for the town and county of the town of Newcastle upon Tyne [*specifying the offence, and time and place when and where the same was committed, as the case shall be*], contrary to the form of the statute in that case made.

Given under my hand and seal, the day and year first above written.

XXXIX. Provided always, and be it further enacted, that it shall be lawful for the justice or justices of the peace, before whom any offender or offenders shall have been convicted, to mitigate or lessen any of the forfeitures and penalties incurred under this act, so as the mitigation of such forfeitures and penalties do not extend to remit more than three-fourths of the said forfeitures and penalties respectively.

XL. Provided always, and be it further enacted, that it shall be lawful for the said mayor, aldermen, and common council, for the time being, to reward any informer or informers as they shall think proper, out of the penalties and forfeitures incurred by this act, so as such reward does not exceed one half of the forfeitures and penalties arising from the informations of such informer or informers; any thing herein contained to the contrary notwithstanding.

XLI. And be it further enacted, that no proceedings to be had touching the conviction of any offender or offenders against this act, or any order made, or other matter or thing to be done or transacted in or relating to the execution of this act, shall be vacated or quashed for want of form only; any law or statute to the contrary notwithstanding.

XLII. And be it further enacted, that where any distress shall be made for any penalties or forfeitures to be levied by virtue of this act, the distress itself shall not be deemed unlawful, nor the party or parties making the same be deemed a trespasser or trespassers, on account of any default or want of form in any proceedings relating thereto; nor shall the party or parties distraining be deemed a trespasser or trespassers *ab initio*, on account of any irregularity which shall be afterwards done by the party or parties distraining; but the person or persons aggrieved by such irregularity may recover full satisfaction for the special damage in an action on the case.

XLIII. Provided always, that no plaintiff or plaintiffs shall recover, in any action for any such irregularity, trespass, or other proceeding, if tender of sufficient amends shall be made, by or on behalf of the party or parties who shall have committed, or caused to be committed, any such irregularity, trespass, or wrongful proceeding, before such action brought; and in case no such tender shall have been made, it shall be lawful for the defendant or defendants in any such action, by leave of the court where such action shall depend, at any time before issue joined, to pay into court such sum of money as he or they shall see fit, whereupon such proceedings or orders and judgment shall be had, made, and given, in and by such court, as in other actions where the defendant is allowed to pay money into court.

XLIV. And be it further enacted, that no action or suit shall be commenced against any person, for any thing done in pursuance of this act, until fourteen days notice thereof in writing shall be given to the town clerk for the time being of the said corporation of Newcastle upon Tyne, or after three calendar months next after the fact committed

mitted for which such action or actions, suit or suits, shall be so brought; and every such action shall be brought, laid, and tried in the county of Northumberland, and not elsewhere; and the defendant and defendants in such actions or suits, and every of them, may plead the general issue, and give this act, and the special matter, in evidence, at any trial or trials which may be had thereupon, and that the matter or thing for which such action or actions, suit or suits, shall be so brought, was done in pursuance and by the authority of this act: and if the said matter or thing shall appear to have been so done, or if it shall appear that such action or suit was brought before fourteen days notice, in writing, was given as aforesaid, or that sufficient satisfaction was made or tendered as aforesaid, or if any such action or suit shall not be commenced within the time before for that purpose limited, or shall be laid in any other county or place than as aforesaid, that then the jury or juries shall find for the defendant or defendants therein; or if the plaintiff or plaintiffs in such action or actions, suit or suits, shall become nonsuited, or suffer a discontinuance of such action or actions, or if judgment shall be given for the defendant or defendants therein, then, and in any of the cases aforesaid, such defendant or defendants shall have double costs, and shall have such remedy for recovering the same as any defendant or defendants may have for his, her, or their costs in any other cases by law.

XLV. And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, that nothing in this act contained shall extend, or be construed to extend, to prevent the mayor and burgeses of Newcastle upon Tyne, or any other person or persons, from having or taking any legal remedy against any person or persons, for any incroachments or nuisances that are or shall be made within the said corporation or town of Newcastle upon Tyne, or the liberties thereof, or for any of the annoyances or obstructions hereby intended to be avoided and prevented, or in any other manner to prejudice, lessen, or defeat any legal power, privilege, franchise, or authority of the said mayor and burgeses, or any of the juries or officers of their court (save and except the power of punishing any person or persons who shall have been before punished by authority of this act for the same offence); but that the said mayor and burgeses, juries, and officers respectively, for the time being, shall and may exercise and enjoy all and every such powers, privileges, franchises, and authorities (save and except only as before is saved and excepted), in as full and ample a manner, to all intents and purposes, as they have heretofore used to do, and of right could or might have done in case this act had not been made.

XLVI. And be it further enacted, that this act shall be deemed, adjudged, and taken to be a publick act; and shall be judicially taken notice of as such, by all judges, justices, and other persons whomsoever, without specially pleading the same.

A P P E N D I X, P. 25.

Hospitale Novi Castri super Tynam in comitatu Northumbriæ vocatum Thornton's Hospital. Licentia Henrici Regis Quarti Rogero de Thornton concessa pro fundatione ejusdem.

REX &c. Sciatis quod de gratia nostra speciali et consideratione cujusdam summæ pecuniæ nobis in camera nostra per dilectum nobis Rogerum nuper solutæ concessimus et licentiam dedimus &c. præfato Rogero quod ipse quoddam hospitale in honore Sanctæ Katherinæ in quodam messuagio suo per ipsum Rogerum in parte nuper edificato in quodam loco vocato le Sandhill, in villa nostra Novi Castri super Tynam, continente C pedes in longitudine, XL pedes in latitudine de uno capellano divina infra hospitale prædictum pro salubri statu ipsius Rogeri dum vixerit et pro anima sua cum ab hac luce migraverit ac animabus patris et matris ipsius Rogeri et Agnetis nuper uxoris ejus: nec non antecessorum & liberorum suorum ac omnium fidelium defunctorum singulis diebus celebraturo; ac de novem viris et quatuor fœminis pauperibus in eodem hospitale continuè residentibus juxta ordinationem ipsius Rogeri vel executorum suorum in hac parte faciendam, de novò facere creare fundare & stabilire possit in perpetuum: Et quod hospitale illud hospitale per se privatum & incorporatum existat in perpetuum, ac etiam quod capellanus hospitalis prædicti, qui pro tempore fuerit, sit custos ejusdem hospitalis; ac quod idem capellanus, custos, et prædicti viri et fœminæ, fratres & sorores hospitalis Sanctæ Katherinæ, vocati Thornton's Hospital, in Novo Castro super Tynam nuncupentur. Quodque custos, fratres & sorores et eorum successores per nomen custodis fratrum et sororum hospitalis Sanctæ Katherinæ vocati Thornton's Hospital in Novo Castro super Tynam, sint personæ capaces & habiles ad omnimoda terras, tenementa, redditus & servicia ac alias possessiones quasunque de quibusdam personis adquirendas capiendas & recipiendas, tenendas sibi et successoribus suis, custodibus, fratribus & sororibus hospitalis prædicti in perpetuum, licentia Regis inde primitus optenta. Nec non quod idem custos &c. sint personæ habiles ad alios implacitandos et ab aliis implacitari et ad defendendum in quibuscunque placitis & querelis per nomen custodis fratrum et sororum hospitalis Sanctæ Katherinæ vocati Thornton's Hospital in Novo Castro super Tynam. Et quod licet (habere) unum commune sigillum pro negotiis et agendis ejusdem hospitalis deserviturum in perpetuum. Et ulterius &c. licentiam dedimus &c. præfato Rogero quod ipse quandam cantariam de uno capellano divina ad altare beati Petri in capella Omnium Sanctorum in villa prædicta pro statu et animabus prædictis singulis diebus celebratur juxta ordinationem ipsius Rogeri vel executorum suorum in hac parte faciendam, scilicet facere fundare et stabilire possit in perpetuum. Concessimus etiam &c. præfato Rogero quod ipse messuagium suum prædictum cum pertin' quod de nobis teneat in burgagio, postquam hospitale prædictum, sic factum fundatum et stabilitum fuerit, dare possit et assignare prefatis custodi fratribus & sororibus hospitalis prædicti habend' et tenend' sibi et successoribus suis, tam pro inhabitatione sua quam in auxilium sustentationis suæ in perpetuum. Concessimus insuper &c. eidem Rogero quod ipse hæredes assignati vel executores sui terras tenementa & redditus cum pertinen' ad valorem 10 lib. per annum tam ea que de nobis tenentur in burgagio quam ea que de nobis non tenentur acquirere & prefatis custodi fratribus & sororibus hospitalis prædicti ac capellano cantariæ prædictæ cum sic facta fundata & stabilita fuerit, juxta discretionem & limitationem suam divisam et proportionabiliter dare assignare & concedere possint habend' &c. in perpetuum &c. T. Rege apud Westm' 10 Junii. — Bourne, p. 124, note.

N. B. N°

N. B. N° 1, in the plate entitled "Statues of Kings Charles II. and James II. &c." represents the famous equestrian one of James II. which stood on the Sandhill, and was destroyed by the mob at the revolution.

N° 2, a statue of Charles II. in a Roman habit, which formerly stood (as represented in N° 4) over the entrance to the late Magazine-Gate on Tyne-Bridge, now under the clock on the front of the Exchange, Sandhill.

N° 3 represents the present appearance of the desecrated chapel of St. James's Hospital in Gateshead.

A P P E N D I X, P. 50.

Anno duodecimo Georgii III. Regis.

An Act to enable the Lord Bishop of Durham, and his successors, to raise a competent sum of money, to be applied for the repairing, improving, or rebuilding, such part of Tyne-Bridge, as belongs to the see of Durham.

WHEREAS the Right Reverend Father in God John Lord Bishop of Durham is intitled, in right of his see, to one-third part of an ancient bridge extending across the river Tyne, between the town of Gateshead, in the county palatine of Durham, and the town and county of the town of Newcastle upon Tyne: and whereas, by the violence and rapidity of a most extraordinary flood, which happened on the seventeenth day of November, one thousand seven hundred and seventy one, in the river of Tyne, the said bridge was very much damaged, broken down in several places, and rendered utterly impassable: and whereas, in order to restore an easy and safe communication between the counties of Durham and Northumberland, it is highly expedient that the said bridge should be rebuilt, or effectually repaired, with all possible expedition: and inasmuch as the necessary repairs of the one-third part of the said bridge, belonging to the said Lord Bishop of Durham in right of his see, and extending from two blue marble or boundary stones, on the south side of the said bridge, to the said town of Gateshead, will be attended with a great expence; and however reasonable or proper it may be, that the entire sum necessary to be appropriated for, and employed in, that useful and necessary work, ought to be raised out of, or secured upon, the revenues and possessions of the said see of Durham, and that the Lord Bishop of Durham for the time being, ought not to bear any greater burthen than shall arise from the interest or annual charge to be paid in respect of the principal money to be raised for the purpose aforesaid; yet the said John Lord Bishop of Durham is consenting that a reasonable and adequate sum of money may be raised by the authority of parliament, by granting annuities for lives, which will not only be speedy and effectual, but may be a method less burthensome to the successors in the said see than to the said John now Lord Bishop of Durham, by the eventual dropping of lives, and the decrease of such temporary charge: wherefore, may it therefore please your Majesty that it may be enacted, and be it enacted by the King's most excellent Majesty, by and with the advice and consent of the lords spiritual and temporal, and commons, in this present parliament assembled,

and by the authority of the same, that the chancellor of the bishoprick and county palatine of Durham and Sadberge, the sheriff of the county palatine of Durham and Sadberge, the vicar-general and principal official of the diocese of Durham, the attorney and solicitor-general to the Lord Bishop of Durham, the principal register or registrar of the diocese of Durham, the auditor to the Lord Bishop of Durham, the keeper of Auckland-castle, the steward of the halmote courts of the Lord Bishop of Durham, the clerk of the halmote courts of the Lord Bishop of Durham, the clerk of the great receipt of the exchequer of Durham, the register of the court of chancery of Durham, the clerk of the chancery of Durham, and the keeper of the rolls of the chancery aforesaid, the clerk of the itinerant justices, and other justices whomsoever in the county palatine of Durham and Sadberge, and the bailiff of the borough of Auckland for the time being, shall be, and they are hereby appointed trustees for putting this act in execution, by and under the direction of the said John Lord Bishop of Durham, and his successors.

Provided always, and be it enacted, that no person shall be capable of acting as a trustee in the execution of this act, during the time he shall hold any office or appointment, to which any salary or pecuniary profit shall be annexed, by virtue or in pursuance of this act; nor shall any such trustee, on his own private account, enter into any contract, or have any share or interest in any contract, relating to the execution of any of the powers contained in this act.

And whereas it may be necessary to open a more convenient avenue and passage to that part of the said bridge which belongs to the said see of Durham, and to remove the erections and buildings on the same, be it therefore enacted, that the said trustees, or any three or more of them, shall, and they are hereby authorised, by and under such direction of the said Lord Bishop of Durham, and his successors, as aforesaid, to treat, contract, and agree with any person or persons, for the absolute purchase of any estate or interest in any buildings or ground, which shall be deemed necessary to be appropriated, for the better and more effectually repairing, rebuilding, or improving, such part of the said bridge as belongs to the said see of Durham, and for making more convenient the avenue and passage leading on the same, or to appropriate any building or ground which the said bishop is intitled unto in right of his see, for the purposes aforesaid.

And, forasmuch as the raising an adequate sum of money upon the credit of this act, by granting annuities for lives, will be a speedy and effectual method of carrying the intentions of the said John Lord Bishop of Durham into complete execution; be it therefore further enacted by the authority aforesaid, that it shall and may be lawful to and for any person or persons to contribute, advance, and pay, to such treasurer or treasurers as the said John Lord Bishop of Durham, or his successors, shall, in manner herein-after mentioned, authorise and empower to receive the same, for the uses herein-after expressed, any sum or sums of money, not exceeding in the whole the sum of twelve thousand pounds, for the absolute purchase of twelve or more annuities for lives, to be paid and payable, and the same are hereby directed to continue and be paid, during the full term of the natural life of each such contributor respectively, or the natural life of such other person as shall be nominated by or on the behalf of each contributor respectively, at the time of payment of their respective purchase or contribution-money; which annuity or annuities shall not respectively exceed the rate of ten pounds per annum for every one hundred pounds advanced and actually paid, and so in proportion for any greater or less sum so to be advanced and paid as aforesaid; and the said several annuities, so to be purchased, shall be charged upon, and be paid and payable out of the rents, revenues, and profits, of the said see, which from time to time, during the continuance of the said annuities, or any of them, shall be received by the said John Lord

Lord Bishop of Durham, or his successors, or shall come to the hands of, or be received by the receiver-general for the time being of the said John Lord Bishop of Durham, or his successors, by such receiver-general, or his successors, at such place in the city of Durham, by equal half-yearly payments, as in the order or orders hereinafter mentioned for payment thereof shall be respectively expressed; and such receiver-general for the time being shall be credited, or have an allowance in his accounts of or for all such sums of money, as he shall actually pay by virtue or in pursuance of this act, as fully and effectually, to all intents and purposes, as if such payments had respectively been really and *bonâ fide* made to the said John Lord Bishop of Durham, or his successors; and the said several annuities shall commence from the receipt of any sum or sums of money respectively; and such annuity or annuities shall not be subject or liable to any deduction or abatement for or in respect of any tax, charge, or assessment, imposed or to be imposed by authority of parliament, or otherwise howsoever, upon the lands, tenements, or persons, by this act charged therewith, or by whom, or out of which the same are to be answered and paid; nor shall any such annuitant or annuitants, their executors, administrators, or assigns, or any of them, be answerable or accountable for the misapplication or nonapplication of, or liable to make good any loss that shall or may happen in, or of any such purchase or consideration-money that shall be so advanced or paid as aforesaid, or any part thereof; and the receipt or receipts of the said several annuitants, their respective executors, administrators, or assigns for all and every such sum and sums of money as shall be paid to them, or any of them respectively, by the said receiver-general for the time being, in pursuance of this act, shall be as good and effectual discharges to such receiver-general, as if the same sum and sums had been actually paid to the said John Lord Bishop of Durham, or his successors.

Provided always, and it is hereby further enacted and declared, that, previous to the sale of such annuities, in order to raise the said sum of twelve thousand pounds, or any part thereof, one calendar month's notice at the least shall, four or more different days, be given in the London Gazette, expressing the intention of the sale of such annuity or annuities, so as to raise the said sum of twelve thousand pounds, or any part thereof, in order that any person may have an opportunity to deliver in proposals for what annual income or payment *per centum* they are willing to advance their money; and the said trustees, or any three or more of them, shall (if the said Lord Bishop of Durham, or his successors, shall think any such proposals reasonable) give the preference to the lowest proposer, regard being had to the circumstances of age and health; and the said annuities shall be sold by the said trustees, or any three or more of them, subject to the approbation of the said Lord Bishop of Durham, to be signified by any writing under his hand, to the best advantage they can.

And, for the more effectual securing to the said annuitants the regular and full payment of their respective annuities, be it further enacted, that the said several annuities shall be also charged upon and issuing out of, and the same are hereby charged upon and directed to be issued out of all or any such part of the temporalities and possessions belonging to the said see of Durham, as shall, from time to time, and at any time hereafter, during the life or lives of any such annuitant or annuitants, be held in demesne, or be in the immediate possession or holding of the said John Lord Bishop of Durham, or his successors: and if it shall happen that the said several annuities, or any of them, or any part thereof respectively, shall be behind and unpaid for twenty-one days after any of the feasts or days which shall be limited and appointed for payment thereof; then, and so often, and from time to time as it shall so happen, it shall and may be lawful to and for the said annuitants, or persons intitled to such annuities respectively, and his and their respective executors, administrators, and assigns, into and

and upon the premises so hereby charged, for more effectually securing the payment of the said annuity or annuities, or into and upon any part thereof, to enter and distrain; and the distress and distresses then and there found to take, lead, drive, carry away, and impound, or otherwise dispose of, according to law, until the said annuity or annuities, and all arrears thereof, and all costs and charges attending such entry and distress, and all damages to be sustained by reason of the nonpayment thereof, shall be fully satisfied and paid; and moreover, that if the said annuity or annuities, or any part thereof, shall be behind or unpaid for forty days after any of the feasts or days which shall be limited or appointed for payment thereof; then, and so often, from time to time, as it shall so happen, it shall and may be lawful to and for the said annuitants, or persons intitled to such annuities respectively, and his and their respective executors, administrators, and assigns, into the same premises to enter, and to take and receive the rents, issues, and profits thereof to his, her, and their own use and benefit, until thereby or therewith, or otherwise, all arrears of the said annuity or annuities then grown due, or that during such possession shall grow due, and all costs and charges attending such entry upon, and perception of the rents and profits of the same premises, and all damages that he, she, or they shall then have sustained by reason of the nonpayment of the said annuity or annuities, or yearly sums, shall be fully satisfied and paid.

And, to the intent that some proper person or persons may be appointed to receive the price or consideration-money to be paid for the said annuities, and to apply and dispose of the money so received, for the purposes of this act, be it further enacted, that it shall and may be lawful to and for the said John Lord Bishop of Durham, or his successors, by any writing or writings under his or their hand, or respective hands, to appoint a treasurer, who shall give such security for the due and faithful execution of his office, as the said Lord Bishop of Durham, or his successors, shall think reasonable; and also to appoint such one or more fit and skilful person or persons (if he or they shall think proper so to do) as may be necessary and proper, either to inspect the works, or to execute any rules, orders, or regulations, to be made or done in pursuance of this act, with such allowances to the treasurer for the time being, and such other person or persons as aforesaid, as by the said John Lord Bishop of Durham, or his successors, and the said trustees, or any three or more of them, shall be judged reasonable, for, and in consideration of his and their employment and service respectively; and likewise, that it shall and may be lawful to and for the said Lord Bishop of Durham, and his successors, from time to time, to remove or discontinue such treasurer, or other person or persons, and appoint another or others in the place of such of them as shall be so removed, or as shall happen to die before the several intents and purposes mentioned in, or intended by this act, shall be completely performed and carried into execution.

And be it further enacted, that every purchaser of such annuity or annuities as aforesaid, his, her, or their assigns, upon payment of the consideration or purchase-money for the same, or any part or proportion thereof, into the hands of such treasurer so to be appointed as aforesaid, shall have one or more receipt or receipts, importing the receipt of so much purchase-money as shall be so paid; and upon payment of all the purchase-money for any such annuity or annuities, every contributor, his, her, or their assigns respectively, shall have an order, fairly written upon parchment, for payment of the said annuity or annuities, which order shall be signed by the said trustees, or any three or more of them; and, after signing thereof, the same shall be good, valid, and effectual in the law, according to the purport and true meaning thereof, and of this act.

And be it further enacted, that there shall be provided by the treasurer a book or books, wherein shall be fairly written, in words at length, the names, proper additions,

ages, and places of abode, of all persons who shall be purchasers of any of the said annuities, and the names and places of abode of all persons, by whose hands the said purchasers shall pay in any sum or sums of money upon the credit of this act; and also the sum and sums actually paid for the purchase of such annuities, and the respective days of payment thereof; a duplicate of which said book or books shall be delivered to the said receiver-general of the said Lord Bishop of Durham for the time being, who shall enter therein the several payments, from time to time, to the said annuitants, or their assigns, and the respective days when any of the said annuitants shall happen to die; to which book or books it shall and may be lawful, as well to and for the said John Lord Bishop of Durham, and his successors, and the said trustees, as to and for the said respective annuitants, and their assigns, from time to time, and at all reasonable times, to have recourse and inspect the same, without fee or reward.

And be it further enacted, that it shall and may be lawful to and for any purchaser or purchasers of any such annuity or annuities as aforesaid, and his, her, and their executors, administrators, and assigns, at any time or times, by any writing under their respective hands and seals, or by indorsement on the said order, to assign such annuity or annuities to any person or persons whomsoever, and so *toties quoties*; and a memorandum or entry of all such assignments shall be made in a book, which is hereby required to be kept for that purpose by the said receiver for the time being, at the charge of the said Lord Bishop of Durham, or his successors; which entry or memorandum shall be made *gratis*.

Provided always, that no assignment shall be deemed good and effectual, until the same shall be left at the office, in Durham, of the receiver-general for the time being of the said Lord Bishop of Durham, or his successors, in order that such entry or memorandum may be made of every assignment, in such book as aforesaid.

And, to the end that all and every the sum and sums of money, so to be raised in pursuance of, and upon the credit of this act, may, with all possible expedition, be applied in or towards the rebuilding, improving, or effectually repairing of such part of the said bridge over the river Tyne, as belongs to the see of Durham, and other the purposes of this act, be it further enacted and declared, that it shall and may be lawful to and for the said trustees, or any three or more of them, to receive proposals from, and contract with any person or persons, surveyor, architect, builder, or builders, or with workmen, for the rebuilding, improving, or otherwise effectually repairing of such part of the said bridge over the river Tyne as belongs to the see of Durham; and to make contracts for, or purchase or provide any materials, matters, or things, necessary and proper for the rebuilding, improving, or effectually repairing the same: All which contract or contracts shall be signed and approved of by the said John Lord Bishop of Durham, or his successors, or by such surveyor as the said Lord Bishop of Durham, or his successors, shall appoint; and shall specify the several works to be done, the prices to be paid for the same, and the time or times when the said works shall be completed, and the quantity and quality of the materials to be delivered, and the penalties to be suffered or sustained in case of nonperformance of such contract or contracts; and that all and every contract and contracts, so to be made, shall be signed by the said trustees, or any three or more of them, and also by the person or persons so respectively contracting; and all such contracts so to be made, as aforesaid, shall be entered in a book or books, to be kept for that purpose by the treasurer or his clerks; but previous to the making any such contract, twenty-one days notice, at least, shall be given in the London Gazette, expressing the intention of making such contract, in order that any person or persons may, at their election, have an opportunity of sending proposals, under seal, to any of the said trustees, or to any other person to be named in such publick notice for that purpose, or of making such proposals, at a certain

certain time and place in such notice to be mentioned; and it shall and may be lawful to and for the said trustees, to take such security in the name of the treasurer to be from time to time appointed in pursuance of this act, from any person or persons, for the performance of any contract or contracts for the purposes aforesaid, as to the said trustees shall seem necessary.

And be it further enacted, that it shall and may be lawful to and for the said trustees, or any three or more of them, and they are hereby directed to cause all and every the works to be done in pursuance of this act to be inspected by such surveyor, or by such other skilful person or persons as the said Lord Bishop of Durham, or his successors, shall, by any writing, direct or appoint: and in case the same shall not be well and sufficiently performed, according to the true intent and meaning of such contract or contracts, or shall not be finished or completed at or within the time or times that the same is or are agreed to be completed; such surveyor, or other person or persons, shall report the same to the said John Lord Bishop of Durham, or his successors, and to the said trustees, or any three or more of them, who shall and may, in their own name or names, or in the names of any two or more of them, or in the name of the treasurer for the time being, to be appointed by the said Lord Bishop of Durham, or his successors, bring an action of debt, or upon the case, in any of his Majesty's courts of record at Westminster, or in the court of pleas at Durham, against any person or persons so contracting and neglecting to perform the same, in the manner, or in the time, set forth in any such contract, for the penalty or penalties which shall be contained in any such contract or security, or for any breach of the covenants or agreements therein respectively to be contained; and the said trustees or treasurer shall be intitled to, and shall recover such penalty or penalties, or damages sustained or occasioned by such breach of covenants or agreements; and the same, when recovered, shall be applied for the purposes of this act.

And be it further enacted and declared, that it shall and may be lawful to and for the said trustees, or any three or more of them, with the approbation, in writing, of the said Lord Bishop of Durham, or his successors, from time to time, according to the best of their judgment, and without partiality, to compound for and agree with any such person or persons so contracting, and who shall so neglect to perform the contract in manner, or within the time, therein expressed, for any penalty or penalties contained in any contract or contracts, security or securities, or damages, for such sum or sums of money as the said John Lord Bishop of Durham, or his successors, and the said trustees, or any three or more of them, shall think reasonable.

And be it further enacted, that the treasurer for the time being, so to be appointed as aforesaid, shall, from time to time, by and out of the money which shall come to his or their hands, or be received by him or them in pursuance of this act, pay, by instalments, or otherwise, as in any such contract or contracts shall be expressed, all such sum and sums of money as shall therein respectively be stipulated or agreed to be paid for the due performance, or in respect of any of the works or repairs to be made or done in pursuance of this act, or in anywise relating thereto; and all such other charges and expences as shall be necessarily incurred by, or anyways relate to the execution of the trusts reposed, or to be reposed in the said trustees, by or in pursuance of this act; and in case any surplus shall remain in the hands of the said treasurer for the time being, after the said one-third part of the said bridge, so belonging to the said see of Durham as aforesaid, shall be rebuilt, improved, or effectually repaired, the same shall be charged with, and shall be applied in and towards the payment of the said annuities.

And be it further enacted, that all the costs, charges, and expences incident to, or attending the obtaining and passing this act, shall be paid and discharged out of the first

monies which shall be received by the treasurer so to be appointed as aforesaid, and by virtue or in pursuance of this act.

And be it further enacted, that this act shall be deemed and taken to be a publick act; and shall be judicially taken notice of as such by all judges and justices, and other persons whomsoever, without specially pleading the same.

A P P E N D I X, P. 51.

Anno duodecimo Georgii III. Regis.

An Act for building a temporary bridge over the river Tyne, between the town of Newcastle upon Tyne and Gateshead, in the county of Durham.

WHEREAS great part of the stone bridge over the river Tyne, at Newcastle upon Tyne, was destroyed by the violence of a most extraordinary flood on the seventeenth day of November, one thousand seven hundred and seventy-one, and thereby the principal passage from the northern to the southern parts of this kingdom is in a great measure obstructed: and whereas it will be of great publick utility that a temporary bridge be erected over the river Tyne, between the town of Newcastle upon Tyne and Gateshead, in the county of Durham, to have continuance as herein-after is mentioned: and whereas the mayor, aldermen, and common council of the town of Newcastle upon Tyne, in the county of the town of Newcastle upon Tyne aforesaid, in common council assembled, have proposed, and are willing to expend and lay out the sum of two thousand four hundred pounds of the monies of the corporation of Newcastle upon Tyne aforesaid, in, or towards the expence of building such temporary bridge, and purchasing houses and ground in the town of Newcastle upon Tyne, and in the parish of Gateshead aforesaid, for making a road to such temporary bridge, and for more conveniently building the same; may it therefore please your Majesty that it may be enacted; and be it enacted, by the King's most excellent Majesty, by and with the advice and consent of the lords spiritual and temporal, and commons, in this present parliament assembled, and by the authority of the same, that the mayor, aldermen, and common council of the town of Newcastle upon Tyne, in the county of the town of Newcastle upon Tyne, in common council assembled, shall have full power and authority, and they are hereby authorised and impowered, to design, direct, order, and build the said temporary bridge, and maintain, preserve, and support the same, when built; and for that purpose to appoint a committee, from time to time, to manage and transact such matters as they may find necessary; which committee so to be appointed shall have such powers and authorities as shall, from time to time, be delegated or given to them by the said mayor, aldermen, and common council, in common council assembled, or such general powers as by this act are given and granted to the said committee.

Provided nevertheless, and be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, that no person concerned in building, or dealing in any materials for building, shall be eligible, or capable of acting as a member of any committee that shall or may be appointed or thought necessary to manage or conduct the work of the said intended temporary bridge,

or

or any part thereof; neither shall any person be eligible or capable of acting as a member of such committee during such time as he shall have or execute any office or place of profit by or under the authority of this act, or during such time as he shall have any share or interest in any contract or agreement for effecting the purposes aforesaid, or have or hold any place or employment under the mayor or burgeses of the said town of Newcastle upon Tyne.

And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, that the said temporary bridge shall be built contiguous to, or as near to the late stone bridge as the same can conveniently be done, without prejudice to the building of a new bridge, or the repairing the said late bridge; and the same shall be so constructed and built as that there shall remain a free and open passage for the water through the arches thereof, or passages under the same, corresponding with, and in all respects equal to the several passages for the water through the several arches of the late stone bridge.

And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, that it shall not be lawful to erect any house or building upon the said temporary bridge, other than such gates and toll-houses as by the said mayor, aldermen, and common council, in common council assembled, shall be ordered or directed.

And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, that the said temporary bridge shall continue only for, and during, and unto the full end and term of seven years, from the twenty-fourth day of June, one thousand seven hundred and seventy-two.

Provided always nevertheless, that in case a new stone bridge shall be built, or the old stone bridge shall be effectually repaired, before the end and expiration of the said term, that then, and from thenceforth, and as soon as conveniently may be after such new stone bridge shall be built, or the old stone bridge effectually repaired, the said temporary bridge shall be taken away, and the remainder of the said term shall cease, determine, and be void; any thing in this act contained to the contrary notwithstanding.

And, for the preventing wilful and malicious damaging or destroying the said temporary bridge, or any part thereof, or hindering or interrupting the building of the same, be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, that if any person or persons shall wilfully and maliciously blow up, pull down, or destroy the said temporary bridge, or any part thereof; or unlawfully, and without authority from the said mayor, aldermen, and common council, in common council assembled, remove or take away any works thereto belonging, or in anywise direct, or procure the same to be done, whereby the said temporary bridge, or the works thereof, may be damaged, or the lives of the passengers over or under the same endangered, such offender or offenders, being thereof lawfully convicted, shall be adjudged guilty of felony, and be transported as a felon.

And whereas, in order to make a way or passage to and from the said temporary bridge on both sides of the said river Tyne, and also in order to construct the said temporary bridge conveniently, it may be necessary to purchase certain houses, buildings, and ground, adjoining on each side of the said river Tyne, and also on the north side of a street, called Pipewell-Gate, near to or adjoining the site of the old stone bridge, in the said parish of Gateshead, and also one or more houses or shops now remaining upon part of the late stone bridge, and to pull down and remove such houses and shops respectively; be it therefore further enacted by the authority aforesaid, that the said mayor, aldermen, and common council, in common council assembled, shall have full power and authority to treat, contract, and agree with the owners, proprietors and occupiers of, and other persons interested in, such of the said houses or shops as they shall judge fit to be purchased, removed, or pulled down, for the purchase thereof, or of any part thereof, or for their interest therein, and, upon the payment of such sum or sums of money as shall be agreed upon for such purchase, are hereby authorised to appoint workmen to pull down such houses for the purposes aforesaid; and this act shall be sufficient to indemnify

demnify the said mayor, aldermen, and common council, and all persons authorised by them, against the heirs, executors, administrators or assigns, of any of the said owners, proprietors, or occupiers, as if the same had been sold by deed of feoffment, bargain and sale inrolled, assignment, or other assurance in the law whatsoever.

And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, that the justices of the peace and commissioners of the land-tax for the county of Durham, and the justices of the peace and commissioners of the land-tax for the said town and county of Newcastle upon Tyne, or any five or more of such justices of the peace and commissioners together assembled, in such manner as is herein-after mentioned, shall be, and they are hereby constituted and appointed commissioners respectively for settling, determining, and adjusting all differences which shall happen to arise in each of their respective counties between the said mayor, aldermen, and common council, and all and every person or persons, touching and concerning the recompense and satisfaction to be made to them, or any of them, for any ground, houses, buildings, or shops; and to adjust and settle what satisfaction every tenant or other person, having a term or interest in any of the said premises, shall have or receive for his, her, or their respective interest, and any damages, he, she, or they shall sustain by, or upon account of giving up to the said mayor, aldermen, and common council, the possession of any part of the said premises before the expiration of his, her, or their term therein.

And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, that if any such owner, proprietor, or occupier, or other person or persons interested in any such ground, houses, buildings or shops, upon fourteen days notice to him, her, or them given, or left in writing, at the dwelling-house or houses, or place or places of abode of such person or persons, shall neglect or refuse to treat, or shall not agree with the said mayor, aldermen, and common council, in common council assembled, or with the person or persons so authorised by them, for the purchase of any ground, houses, buildings, or shops, or for their interest therein, or through disability, by reason of nonage, coverture, estate tail, or other impediment whatsoever, cannot make an effectual or valid agreement, or by reason of absence shall be prevented from treating as aforesaid; then, and in every or any such case, the said respective commissioners hereby appointed, or any five or more of them, shall cause it to be inquired into and ascertained by and upon the oaths of a jury of twelve indifferent men, what damages will be sustained by, and what recompense and satisfaction shall be made to such owners, occupiers, or proprietors of, or other person or persons respectively interested in any such houses, buildings, shops, or ground; and in order thereto, the said respective commissioners, or any five or more of them, are hereby empowered, authorised, and required, from time to time, to issue their warrant or warrants, precept or precepts, directed to the sheriff of the county, or town and county respectively, in which the matter in dispute shall lie, thereby requiring him to impanel, summon, and return a number of substantial and disinterested persons, inhabitants of such respective county, or town and county, qualified to serve on juries, not less than forty-eight, nor more than seventy-two, which persons such sheriff, or his deputy or deputies, is and are hereby required to impanel, summon, and return accordingly; and out of such persons so to be impanelled, summoned and returned, or out of such of them as shall appear according to, or upon such summons, a jury of twelve shall be drawn by such commissioners, or any five or more of them, or some person to be by them, or any five or more of them, appointed, in such manner as juries for the trial of issues joined in his majesty's courts at Westminster, by an act passed in the third year of his late majesty, intituled, An Act for the better Regulation of Juries, are directed to be drawn; which persons so to be impanelled, summoned, and returned, are hereby required to appear before the said respective commissioners, or any five or more of them, at such time and place as in such warrant or warrants, precept or precepts, shall be directed
and

and appointed (of which time and place all parties interested shall have fourteen days notice given or left as aforesaid), and to attend them from day to day, till they shall be discharged by such commissioners, or any five or more of them; and all parties concerned shall and may have their lawful challenges against any of the said jurymen, but shall not be at liberty to challenge the array for affinity, or any other cause whatsoever: and the said respective commissioners, or any five or more of them, are hereby authorised and empowered, by precept or precepts, under their hands, from time to time, as occasion shall require, to call before them any person or persons, in order to be examined as a witness or witnesses, upon oath, before the said commissioners, or any five or more of them, or such jury, touching and concerning the premises; and such commissioners, or any five or more of them, if they shall think fit, shall and may cause the said jury to view the place or places in question, and shall have power to adjourn such meeting, from day to day as occasion shall require, and to require such jury, witnesses and parties, to attend until all the matters for which they were summoned shall be concluded; and the said jury upon their oaths (which oaths, as also the oaths to such person or persons as shall be called upon to give evidence, the said respective commissioners, or any one or more of them, is and are hereby empowered and required to administer) shall inquire touching the value of such houses, shops, buildings, and ground, and of the respective estate and interest of all persons seized or possessed of, or interested therein, or of or in any part thereof, and of the damages which shall or may be sustained by any tenant or tenants, occupier or occupiers thereof, by reason or on account of giving up to the said mayor, aldermen, and common council, the possession thereof; and shall assess the sum or sums to be paid to every such person or persons for such their estates and interests, and as a recompense and satisfaction for the damages they shall sustain as aforesaid; and the said respective commissioners, or any five or more of them, shall give judgment for such sum or sums of money so to be assessed; and the verdicts or inquisitions of such respective juries, and the judgments, orders, or decrees thereupon, shall be final, binding and conclusive, to all intents and purposes whatsoever, against all parties or persons whomsoever claiming any estate, right, title, trust, use, or interest in, to, or out of such houses, shops, buildings, or ground, either in possession, reversion, remainder, expectancy, or otherwise; and all and every person and persons interested in such houses, shops, buildings, and ground, shall thereby, after payment, or tender, and refusal or neglect, in manner as herein-after mentioned, be from thenceforth, to all intents and purposes, divested of all right, claim, interest, or property of, in, to, or out of the same; and a transcript of all such verdicts or inquisitions, and judgments, orders, or decrees, and all other proceedings of the said respective commissioners and juries so to be made, given, and pronounced as aforesaid, shall be fairly written on parchment, signed and sealed by five or more of the commissioners making and pronouncing the same, and shall be forthwith transmitted to the clerk of the peace of the county of Durham, in case such judgment or decree shall be made in the county of Durham, or to the town-clerk of the said town and county of Newcastle upon Tyne, in case such judgment or decree shall be made in the town and county of Newcastle upon Tyne, to be carefully preserved amongst the records of the said county, or town and county; and the said transcripts, or true copies thereof, signed, and proved to be signed, by the said clerk of the peace, or town-clerk, shall be deemed good and effectual evidence in any court of law or equity whatsoever; and all persons may have recourse to the same gratis, and take copies thereof, paying for every copy not exceeding the sum of sixpence for every two hundred words, and so proportionably for any greater number of words: and upon payment of the sum or sums of money so assessed by such juries, and adjudged or decreed by such respective commissioners, to the party or parties concerned and intitled thereto as aforesaid, or to their agents, or legal tender thereof made

to him, her, or them, and refusal to accept the same, or in case any such person or persons, after fourteen days notice given to him, her, or them, or left at the house of the occupier of the premises, shall refuse or neglect to receive the same, then, upon payment thereof into the hands of such person or persons as the said respective commissioners, or any five or more of them, shall by any writing under their hands appoint, for the use of the party or parties interested as aforesaid, and to be paid upon demand to him, her, or them, or to his, her, or their agent or agents, it shall and may be lawful to and for the said mayor, aldermen, and common council, their successors and assigns, to enter into and upon, and to have, hold, use, and enjoy such houses, shops, buildings, and ground, to and for their own use and benefit, and to and for their agents, workmen, and servants, to pull down and remove such houses, buildings, and shops, and to make use of the place where the same stood, and also the ground so to be purchased, for the purposes of this act: and this act shall be sufficient to indemnify, as well the said commissioners as the said mayor, aldermen, and common council, their successors, and assigns, and all and every person and persons by them, or any of them, authorised and empowered therein, or acting under them respectively, against such owners, proprietors, occupiers, and persons interested, their heirs, executors, administrators, and assigns, to all intents and purposes whatsoever.

And be it further enacted, that in case of any default of a sufficient number of jurymen to be sworn for the purposes of this act, the said respective sheriff or his deputy shall return other honest and indifferent men of the standers-by, or that can be speedily procured, to attend that service, as shall be necessary to make up the number of twelve to serve on such jury; and that all persons concerned shall, from time to time, have their lawful challenges as aforesaid, against any such jurymen when they come to be sworn; and that the said respective commissioners, or any five or more of them, acting in the premises, shall have full power, from time to time, to impose any reasonable fine or fines on such sheriff, his and their deputy or deputies, bailiffs or agents respectively, making default in the premises, or upon any person or persons who shall be summoned and returned on any such juries, and shall not appear, or who shall refuse to be sworn on the said jury or juries, or being so sworn, shall not give his or their verdict, or in any other manner wilfully neglect his or their duty in the premises, contrary to the true intent and meaning of this act; and likewise upon such person or persons summoned as aforesaid to give evidence, who shall neglect or refuse to appear at such time or times, place or places, as shall be appointed for that purpose as aforesaid, or appearing, shall refuse to be sworn, or to give evidence, or to be examined by or before the said respective commissioners, or any five or more of them; and from time to time to levy such fine or fines by distress and sale of the goods and chattels of any person or persons offending in any of the matters or things aforesaid, by warrant or warrants under the hands and seals of such five or more of the acting commissioners, to be directed to the constable or other peace officer of the township, parish, or place where such offender or offenders shall live; which constable or other peace officer is hereby required to execute the same, so as that no such fine exceed the sum of forty shillings; which fine or fines shall be forthwith paid into the hand or hands of the overseer or overseers of the poor of the respective parish where such fine or fines shall be imposed, to and for the use of the poor thereof.

And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, that the ground to be purchased in pursuance of this act, on the north side of the said street, called Pipewell-Gate, in the parish of Gateshead aforesaid, for the making a way or passage to and from the said temporary bridge on the south side of the said river Tyne, or so much and such part and parts of such ground as shall be necessary for the purpose of making a commodious, free

free, and open passage to a new stone bridge, when the same bridge shall be built, shall, for ever after the building of such new stone bridge, remain, continue, and be for the use of the publick, for the purpose aforesaid.

Provided always, that no person or persons whomsoever shall sit or act as a commissioner or commissioners, in any case where he or they is or are in anywise directly or indirectly interested or concerned, of or in the matter or matters in question; nor shall any person whomsoever be sworn to serve on any jury, or be examined as a witness, where he or she is in any wise directly or indirectly interested in any matter in question.

And be it further enacted, that no meeting shall be held by the said commissioners for the said county of Durham, or any five or more of them, at any place but in the town or borough of Gateshead, and no meeting shall be held by the said commissioners for the said town and county of Newcastle upon Tyne, at any place but in the town of Newcastle aforesaid.

And forasmuch as the erecting and building the temporary bridge before-mentioned, and repairing, preserving, and supporting the same, and making roads thereto on each side of the said river Tyne, and particularly from the east end of the said street, called Pipewell-Gate in Gateshead aforesaid, and the purchasing such ground, houses, and shops respectively, as aforesaid, and the obtaining and passing of this act, may be attended with a considerable charge and expence more than the said sum of two thousand four hundred pounds; be it enacted by the authority aforesaid, that for reimbursing the said mayor, aldermen, and common council, all such sum and sums as by them shall be laid out and expended for the purpose aforesaid, over and above the said sum of two thousand four hundred pounds, it shall and may be lawful to and for the said mayor, aldermen, and common council, and they are hereby authorised and empowered to take and receive, or cause to be taken and received, in the nature of a toll, for passage over the said temporary bridge, any sum which, by the justices of the peace and commissioners of the land-tax herein-after mentioned, assembled as herein-after mentioned, shall be directed to be taken, not exceeding the whole, nor less than one-half of the following rates: that is to say,

For every coach, chariot, landau, berlin, chaise, calash, or hearse, drawn by six horses, mares, or geldings, the sum of two shillings:

For every coach, chariot, landau, berlin, chaise, calash, or hearse, drawn by four horses, mares, or geldings, the sum of one shilling and six-pence:

For every coach, chariot, landau, berlin, chaise, calash, chair, or hearse, drawn by two horses, mares, or geldings, the sum of one shilling:

For every coach, calash, chaise or chair, drawn by one horse, mare, or gelding, the sum of six-pence:

For every wain, dray, cart, or carriage, drawn by four horses, oxen, or beasts of draught, and laden with any kind of goods (except coals), the sum of eight-pence:

For every wain, dray, cart, or carriage, drawn by three horses, oxen, or beasts of draught, and laden with any kind of goods (except coals), the sum of six-pence:

For every wain, dray, cart, or carriage, drawn by two horses, oxen, or beasts of draught, and laden with any kind of goods (except coals), the sum of four-pence:

For every wain, dray, cart, or carriage, drawn by one horse, ox, or beast of draught, and laden with any kind of goods (except coals), the sum of two-pence:

For every empty waggon, drawn by any number of horses, the sum of sixpence.

For every loaded barrow or sledge, drawn by men, the sum of one penny:

For every wain, cart, or carriage, drawn by four horses, oxen, or beasts of draught, and laden with coals, the sum of four-pence:

For every wain, cart, or carriage, drawn by three horses, oxen, or beasts of draught, and laden with coals, the sum of three-pence :

For every wain, cart, or carriage, drawn by two horses, oxen, or beasts of draught, and laden with coals, the sum of two-pence :

For every wain, cart, or carriage, drawn by one horse or beast of draught, and laden with coals, the sum of one penny :

For every horse, mare, gelding, mule, or ass, laden with any kind of goods (except coals), or unladen and not drawing, the sum of one penny :

For every horse, mare, gelding, mule, or ass, laden with coals, the sum of one halfpenny :

For every drove of oxen, cows, or neat cattle, the sum of five-pence per score, and so in proportion for any greater or lesser number :

For every drove of calves, swine, sheep, or lambs, the sum of two-pence halfpenny per score, and so in proportion for any greater or less number.

And the said mayor, aldermen, and common council, in common council assembled, are hereby impowered, by any person or persons by them thereto authorised as hereinafter mentioned, to levy the tolls or duties hereby required to be paid upon any person or persons who shall, after demand thereof made, neglect or refuse to pay the same, as aforesaid, or to deny or hinder any passage over the said bridge, until payment thereof; which said tolls or duties shall and may be levied by distress of any horse or horses, or other cattle or goods, upon which such tolls or duties are by this act imposed, or upon any other of the goods and chattels of such person or persons as ought to pay the same; and all such horses or other cattle or goods may be detained until such tolls or duties, with the reasonable charges of such distress, shall be paid; and it shall be lawful for the person or persons so distraining, after the space of four days after such distress made or taken, to sell the cattle or other goods or chattels so distrained, for payment of the said tolls or duties, rendering to the owner or owners thereof the overplus, upon demand, after satisfaction of the said tolls or duties, and the reasonable charges in and about making and keeping such distress and sale: but when any person or persons shall have paid the toll by this act granted for the passage of any cattle, beast, or carriage, over the said temporary bridge, the same person or persons, upon producing a ticket denoting such payment, shall be permitted to pass over the said bridge with the same cattle, beast, or carriage, toll-free, at any time or times during the same day, to be computed from twelve of the clock in one night, to twelve of the clock in the next night; which said ticket the collector of the tolls is hereby required to give *gratis*, upon receipt of the toll.

And be it enacted by the authority aforesaid, that the said mayor, aldermen, and common council, in common council assembled, shall, twice in every year, that is to say, in the first week of January and the first week of July, cause just and fair accounts, in writing, to be made and lodged in the office of the town-clerk of Newcastle upon Tyne, of all and every sum and sums of money by them expended, and from time to time paid in the building of the said temporary bridge, and repairing, preserving, and supporting the same, and making roads thereto, as herein-before is mentioned, and making such purchases in the parish of Gateshead as aforesaid, and obtaining and passing this act; and that before any toll shall be taken for passage over the said temporary bridge, the said mayor, aldermen, and common council, in common council assembled, shall cause fourteen days notice at least to be given, in one of the Newcastle news-papers, of a meeting to be held in the mayor's chamber in Newcastle upon Tyne aforesaid, of the justices of the peace and commissioners of the land-tax for the said county of Durham, and town and county of Newcastle upon Tyne, and the

the county of Northumberland respectively, for the purpose of examining the accounts of the expences of the said mayor, aldermen, and common council, as aforesaid; at which meeting all and every the accounts herein-before directed to be lodged in the town-clerk's office as aforesaid, shall be laid before the said justices of the peace and commissioners of the land-tax, present at such meeting, and such tolls only as by the majority of the said justices of the peace and commissioners of the land-tax, present at such meeting, shall be ordered and directed, shall be taken and received for passage over the said temporary bridge, not exceeding the whole, nor less than one-half of the rates herein-before mentioned; and during such time as any such tolls shall be taken, the said mayor, aldermen, and common council, shall, twice in every year (that is to say), in the first week of January, and the first week of July, as aforesaid, cause just and fair accounts in writing, to be made out and lodged in the said town-clerk's office, of all and every sum and sums of money which shall have been taken and received for passage over the said temporary bridge, to the time of making out every such account, and of all disbursements and expences attending the taking, receiving, and collecting the said tolls; and the said mayor, aldermen, and common council, in common council assembled, shall cause fourteen days notice at least to be given, in one of the Newcastle newspapers, of a meeting to be held in the mayor's chamber, in Newcastle upon Tyne aforesaid, of the justices of the peace and commissioners of the land-tax for the said county of Durham and town and county of Newcastle upon Tyne, and the county of Northumberland respectively, for the purpose of examining the said last-mentioned accounts.

And to the end the said tolls and duties may be duly accounted for, be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, that it shall and may be lawful to and for the said mayor, aldermen, and common council, in common council assembled, to nominate and appoint such person or persons to be receiver or receivers, collector or collectors, of the said tolls and duties, as they shall think fit; and all persons by this act liable to pay the said tolls or duties, or any of them, are hereby required to pay the same after the rates aforesaid to such receiver or receivers, collector or collectors aforesaid; and all such receivers and collectors shall respectively pay the same into the hands of the chamber-clerk of the said town of Newcastle upon Tyne, and shall also upon oath, if thereunto required by the said mayor, aldermen, and common council (which oath any justice of the peace for the said town and county of Newcastle upon Tyne is hereby empowered to administer), from time to time give in a true, exact, and perfect account in writing, under their respective hands, of all monies which they and every or any of them shall to such time have received, paid, and disbursed by virtue of this act, or by reason of their respective offices, for which oath no fee or reward shall be taken, and the same may be taken without any stamp; and in case any such receiver or receivers, collector or collectors, of the said tolls and duties, or any of them, shall not make such account and payment as by this act is directed, then any justice or justices of the peace for the said town and county of Newcastle upon Tyne shall commit such party or parties refusing or neglecting so to do, to his Majesty's gaol for the said town and county of Newcastle upon Tyne, there to remain till he or they shall have made a true account and payment as aforesaid, or compounded for the same with the said mayor, aldermen, and common council, and paid the money by every such composition stipulated to be paid; which composition the said mayor, aldermen, and common council, are hereby authorised, from time to time, to make and receive, if they shall so think fit, in full satisfaction for all money that shall be then due from such person or persons respectively.

Provided always, and be it further enacted, that no loaded waggon, wain, dray, or

cart, drawn by more than four horses or other cattle, shall at any time be permitted to pass over the said temporary bridge.

And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, that the tolls and duties which shall be payable by virtue of this act, shall be payable and have continuance only until the said mayor, aldermen, and common council, shall have been reimbursed all such sum and sums of money as shall from time to time be by them laid out and expended for the purposes aforesaid, over and above the said sum of two thousand four hundred pounds.

Provided always, and be it further enacted, that the said mayor, aldermen, and common council, shall not be allowed any recompense or satisfaction whatsoever for any sum or sums of money to be by them laid out or expended in the purchasing of any houses or shops situate within the town and county of Newcastle upon Tyne, or the liberties thereof.

Provided also, and be it further enacted, that if at any time or times, after discontinuing the tolls and duties payable by this act, the said mayor, aldermen, and common council, shall be put to any further charge and expence in maintaining, preserving, supporting, and repairing the said temporary bridge, then, and in every such case, and from time to time as it shall so happen, the said mayor, aldermen, and common council, shall cause fourteen days notice at least to be given in one of the Newcastle news-papers of a meeting of the justices of the peace and commissioners of the land-tax for the said county of Durham and town and county of Newcastle upon Tyne, and county of Northumberland respectively, to be held in the mayor's chamber in Newcastle upon Tyne aforesaid, for the purposes of examining the accounts of the said mayor, aldermen, and common council, concerning the said temporary bridge, and the maintaining, preserving, supporting, and repairing the same; at which meeting all and every the accounts herein-before directed to be lodged in the said town-clerk's office shall be laid before the said justices of the peace and commissioners of the land-tax present at such meeting, who, or the majority of them, shall then order and direct such tolls to be again received and taken for passage over the said temporary bridge as they shall think fit or deem necessary for the reimbursing such further charges and expences, not exceeding the whole nor less than half of the rates aforesaid; and thereupon it shall and may be lawful to and for the said mayor, aldermen, and common council, again to take and receive, or cause to be taken and received, the said tolls and duties to be ordered and directed as last mentioned, until they shall have been reimbursed all such sums of money as they shall expend and lay out in such further charges and expences, as last mentioned.

Provided always, and be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, that if it shall be found necessary at any time or times to raise or lower the tolls so as aforesaid to be ordered or directed to be taken, in order to answer the purposes of this act, then and in every such case it shall and may be lawful to and for the said mayor, aldermen, and common council, in common council assembled, to cause fourteen days notice to be given as aforesaid of a meeting to be held in the said mayor's chamber in Newcastle upon Tyne aforesaid, of the justices of the peace and commissioners of the land-tax for the said county of Durham and the town and county of Newcastle upon Tyne, and county of Northumberland, for the purpose of raising or lowering the said tolls; and in every such case the said tolls shall and may be raised or lowered according to the direction of the majority of the said justices of the peace and commissioners of the land-tax, assembled at such meeting, so as not to exceed the whole, nor less than one-half, of the respective sums first herein-before mentioned, as toll for passing over the said temporary bridge.

Provided always, and it is hereby further enacted, that nothing in this act contained shall

shall extend, or be construed to extend, to prejudice, or take away any right, toll, or duty whatsoever, which the mayor and burgeses of the town and county of Newcastle upon Tyne have, or are intitled to take and receive at the several entrances into the said town, or any toll or duty which the said mayor and burgeses hold by lease or grant under the Lord Bishop of Durham.

And be it enacted by the authority aforesaid, that if any action shall be brought, or suit commenced, against any person or persons for any thing done in pursuance of this act, or in relation to the premises, or any of them, every such actions or suits shall be laid or brought within six calendar months next after the fact done, and shall be laid or brought in the town and county of Newcastle upon Tyne, or county of Durham, where the matter shall arise, and not elsewhere; and the defendant or defendants in such action may plead the general issue, and give this act, and the special matter, in evidence, at any trial to be had thereupon, and that the same was done in pursuance and by authority of this act: and if the same shall appear to have been so done, or if any such action or suit shall not be brought within the time before limited, or shall be brought in any other city, county, or place, than as aforesaid; then the jury shall find for the defendant or defendants; or if the plaintiff or plaintiffs shall become nonsuited, or suffer a discontinuance of his, her, or their action or actions; or if a verdict shall pass against the plaintiff or plaintiffs; or if, upon demurrer, judgment shall be given against the plaintiff or plaintiffs; the said defendants shall have treble costs, and shall have such remedy for recovering the same as any defendant or defendants hath or have for costs in other cases by law.

And it is hereby declared, that this act shall be a publick act; and shall be deemed and taken notice of as such by all judges, justices, and others, in all courts and places, without specially pleading the same.

A P P E N D I X, P. 52. (No. 1.)

Anno decimo nono Georgii III. Regis.

An Act for enlarging the term of an act, passed in the twelfth year of his present Majesty's reign, for building a temporary bridge over the river Tyne, between the town of Newcastle upon Tyne and Gateshead, in the county of Durham; for completing the new stone bridge over the said river; and for making the avenues to, and the passage over the same more commodious.

WHEREAS the ancient stone bridge extending across the river Tyne, between the town and county of the town of Newcastle upon Tyne, and the town of Gateshead, in the county of Durham, was, in November, one thousand seven hundred and seventy-one, by the violence and rapidity of a most extraordinary flood, very much damaged, broken down in several places, and rendered utterly impassable: and whereas one third part of the bridge between the said towns belongs to the see of Durham, and the other two third parts to the corporation of Newcastle: and whereas, in the twelfth year of the reign of his present Majesty, an act was passed for building a temporary bridge over the said river; and the corporation of Newcastle having proposed to expend the

the sum of two thousand four hundred pounds of their own money towards the expence of building such temporary bridge, and purchasing houses and ground in Newcastle and Gateshead aforesaid, for making a road to such temporary bridge, power was given to the mayor, aldermen, and common council, of the said town and county to build the said bridge; and maintain and support the same when built, and for that purpose to appoint a committee to transact such matters as they might find necessary: and whereas by the said act it was enacted, that the said temporary bridge should continue only for the term of seven years, from the twenty-fourth day of June, one thousand seven hundred and seventy-two; and that for reimbursing the said mayor, aldermen, and common council, all such sums as by them should be laid out for the purposes in the said act mentioned, over and above the said sum of two thousand four hundred pounds, it should be lawful for them to take certain tolls for passage over the said temporary bridge: and whereas it was apprehended, at the time of passing the said act, that a new stone bridge might be built, or the old stone bridge effectually repaired, in less time than seven years from the said twenty-fourth day of June; but it having since been found necessary to take down four arches of that part of the said bridge which belongs to the said corporation (which at the time of passing the said act were deemed fit to be left standing), the building of the new stone bridge has been retarded, and the same cannot be completed in less than three years from this time: and whereas, when the old stone bridge was destroyed by a flood as before mentioned, there were standing on that part thereof which belongs to the corporation of Newcastle, divers houses, shops, and other buildings, which greatly incommoded the passage along the said bridge; all which have been purchased by the said corporation at a very considerable expence, in order to prevent the publick being incommoded thereby: and whereas the Lord Bishop of Durham, and the said corporation, have respectively proceeded to build a new stone bridge in the place where the old bridge stood; and the said corporation had, on the twenty-ninth day of December, one thousand seven hundred and seventy-eight, expended of their own proper money in building their part of the same, the sum of twenty-one thousand and forty-two pounds, sixteen shillings, and eleven-pence, including one thousand eight hundred and thirty-eight pounds, nine shillings, and eight-pence, the price of the buildings on the old bridge; and have, since that time, incurred further expences in carrying on the same: and whereas, upon a moderate computation, the said corporation must expend the further sum of ten thousand pounds in completing that part of the said bridge which belongs to them: and whereas the said corporation had expended, on the said twenty-ninth day of December, one thousand seven hundred and seventy-eight, over and above the said sum of two thousand four hundred pounds, in and about the purposes of the said recited act, for building a temporary bridge, the sum of three hundred and twenty-one pounds, eighteen shillings, and nine-pence, more than the tolls taken upon the said temporary bridge had produced; and it is apprehended that the tolls taken, and to be taken thereupon, from the twenty-seventh day of December, one thousand seven hundred and seventy-eight, to the twenty-fourth day of June, one thousand seven hundred and seventy-nine, cannot produce so much money as will be sufficient to reimburse the said corporation the said sum of three hundred and twenty-one pounds, eighteen shillings, and nine-pence, and the necessary expences of repairing, preserving, and supporting, the said temporary bridge to the said twenty-fourth day of June: and whereas the said temporary bridge is liable to great damage from floods and ice in the river, and also from keels loaded with coals passing through the same; and it will be of publick utility that the same temporary bridge should be supported till the said new stone bridge shall be built: and whereas, at the time the said bridge was destroyed by a flood, there were standing on that part thereof which belongs to the see of Durham, divers houses, shops, and other buildings, which greatly incommoded

moded the passage over the same : and whereas the avenue and passage to the said new bridge, at both ends thereof, are the same as were to the old bridge, and are very narrow ; and it would be of publick utility to open more convenient avenues and passages thereto ; and also if the see of Durham was restrained from erecting, or permitting to be erected, any houses, shops, or other buildings, on that part of the said new bridge which belongs to the said see : may it therefore please your Majesty that it may be enacted ; and be it enacted by the King's most excellent Majesty, by and with the advice and consent of the lords spiritual and temporal, and commons, in this present parliament assembled, and by the authority of the same, that, from and after the twenty-fourth day of June, one thousand seven hundred and seventy-nine, Sir Lancelot Allgood, James Allgood, Gawen Aynsley, Andrew Armstrong, clerk, R Alnwick, William Atkinson, John Askew, Henry Atkinson, John Atkinson, John Atkinson of Gatehead, Joseph Addison, Ralph Atkinson, Giles Alcock, Alexander Adams, Thomas Adams, Edward Anderson of Newcastle, Charles Atkinson, William Anderson, Bartholomew Anderson, George Anderson, John Anderson, John Andrew, Henry Askew, David Akenhead, Thomas Anderson, Cuthbert Adamson, William Ambler, William Archer, James Allan, Jonathan Airey, Henry Airey, Michael Atkinson, Joseph Airey, James Atkinson, William Ainsley, the honourable George Bennett, the honourable William Byron, clerk, Sir Edward Blackett, baronet, Sir Thomas Blackett, baronet, Sir Francis Blake, baronet, Andrew Robinson Bowes, Ralph Bates, George Baker, William Bainbridge of Riding, John Brand, William Barnup, Thomas Bonner, Bryan Burrell of Broom-Park, George Baker, John Baker of West-Denton, Matthew Bell of Wiffington, Matthew Bell, junior, John Bell, Martin Barber, J. Barber, Wilson Bewick, clerk, John Blacket of Wytam, Calverly Bewick of Close-House, Thomas Charles Bigge of Benton, Francis Blake, John Bate of Whitehouse, Charles Brandling of Gasforth-House, the reverend Thomas Bates, D. D. Charles Bayles, Christopher Blackett, John Bigg, Bannister Bayles of Steel-Hall, Christopher Bell of Hexham, the reverend George Busby, clerk, Richard Brown of Corbridge, John Beckwith of Snows-Green, John Erasmus Blacket, Henry Blackett, clerk, Richard Burdon, John Boulby, Richard Blenkinsopp, Ralph Brown, Smith Burke, Rowland Burdon, Job Bulman, Thomas Bowker, Samuel Brewster, Thomas Brewster, Rowland Burdon, junior, James Brack, William Boak, William Bacon, Thomas Barkire, James Barras, William Beckinson, Joseph Bulman, John Burdon, the rector of Bowden for the time being, Jonathan Branfoot, clerk, Thomas Byres of Newbattle, Peter Bawlby, Charles Browne, M. D. Thomas Bigge, Sir Thomas Clavering, baronet, Sir Blackston Conyers, baronet, Percival Clennell of Harbottle, Edward Collingwood of Chirton, Edward Collingwood, junior, Henry Collingwood, John Colville, John Blenkinsop Coulson of Jesmond, the reverend Slaughter Clarke, William Charlton of Lee-Hall, Nathaniel Clayton, Nathaniel Clayton, junior, Nathaniel Clayton, clerk, John Chicken of Alnwick, George Colpitts of Killingworth, Ralph Clarke of North-Shields, George Clavering, William Chapman, William Charnley, John Campbell, Thomas Carr of Eshott, John Creswell of Creswell, Daniel Craister of Craister, John Craister of Craister, N. Clayton, Snow Clayton, John Clutterbuck, George Cuthbertson of Benwell, William Cuthbert, John Collingwood, William Clarkson, clerk, Shaftoe Coulter, Fenwick Coulter, John Coulter, Ralph Carr, Edward Clarke, Ralph Carr, clerk, Ralph Carr of Cocken, Nicholas Chilton, William Cornforth, John Cookson, Isaac Cookson, William Cramlington, Thomas Charleton, Robert Clayton, Isaac Cookson, George Charlton, Cornelius Charlton, Ralph Carr of Dimstone-Bank, John Cuthbert of Whitrow-Castle, John Catchside, John Coulson, John Coates, Robert Cummin, John Croffe, Sir John Huffle Delaval, baronet, George Delaval of Bavington, Thomas Dawson, William Darnell, Abraham Dixon of Belford, William Dixon of Hawkwell, Michael,

Michael Doubleday of Alnwick-Abbey, Joseph Dunn of Shilford, Thomas Dockwray of Stamfordham, D. D. John Dawson, Michael Dobson, Thomas Dixon, Alexander Davison of Lanton, John Dent of Short Flatt, Charles James Douglas, Evan Deer, James Deason, clerk, Thomas Dent, clerk, Thomas Drake, clerk, Thomas Dunn of Durham, Jonathan Davison, Thomas Dawson of Tanfield, James Douglas, D. D. Samuel Dickens, D. D. George Dickinson, Edward Dale, Robert Durham, the Dean of Durham for the time being, Sir John Eden, baronet, Sir Robert Eden, Henry Ellifon of Park-House, Robert Ellifon, Nathaniel Ellifon, clerk, Henry Ellifon of Otterburn, John Errington of Chesters, John Errington of Beaufront, Henry Errington of Sandoe, Edward Elliott of The Strother, William Ellifon, Thomas Eyre of Stella-Hall, George Errington, William Ettricke, Sir Harry Featherstonhaugh, baronet, William Fenwick of Bywell, Robert Fenwick of Lemington, Thomas Fenwick of Garfield, Francis Forster of Buston, George Farquhar of Halystone, Matthew Forster of Bolton, Henry Forster, John Fenwick of Framlington, James Forster of Bickerton, John Fenwick of Bywell, William Fenwick, junior, of Bywell, John Featherstone, Thomas Farquhar of Rothbury, Henry French, George Fife, Richard Fleming, clerk, Christopher Fawcett, Richard Fawcett, D. D. Edward Fairless, John Farrer, clerk, William Fenton, Sir Henry Grey, baronet, Edward Gallan of Alnwick, Ralph William Grey, Davidson Richard Grieve of Swarland, Edward Grey of Overgrafs, George Gibson of Westwood, William Gibson of Unthank, Reginald Gibson of Coobridge, Henry Gibson, Nathaniel Green of Preston, John Gibson of Great-Whittington, Robert Greenwollers, Charles Grey of Falloden, Ralph Grey of Preston, Thomas Gibson, Ralph William Grey, junior, Allan Greenwell, Charles Grey of Morrick, George Grieve of Swansfield, Jasper Gibson of Hexham, Thomas Gaul, George Grey, Edward Gibbons, Thomas Gyll, John Goodchild, John Gates, Thomas Gunn, Bowes Grey, Robert Grey, John Greene, the rector of Gateshead for the time being, Gabriel Hall of Moncridge-Hall, John Hall, M. D. Roger Hall, William Hargrave, Henry Hudson of Whitley, John Heron of Lee-Hall, Daniel Harle of West-Harle, Robert Horsley of Bolam, John Hodgson of Elswick, John Hunter, John Harrison, Jasper Harrison, John Hepburn, Thomas Hopper of Shotley-Field, John Hopper of Shotley-Field, Cuthbert Hopper of Summerfield, Francis Hurry, Edward Humble, Edward Humble, junior, Anthony Humble, John Hunter, Cuthbert Hunter, John Huntley, John Hopper, Hendry Hopper, Ralph Hopper, William Hopper, George Humble, Stephen Handcock, Thomas Emmerson Headlam, Samuel Huthwaite, Thomas Hunt, William Hawkes, John Hunter of Medomsley, Timothy Hutchinson, Middleton Hewitson, Thomas Hayes, clerk, Edmund Hannay, John Hogg, Ralph Harrison, John Harrison of Whitburn, Luke Harrison, Robert Harrison, Thomas Harvey of Gateshead, Thomas Harvey, junior, of Gateshead, Thomas Haggerston, John Hall of Durham, Anthony Hall, William Hilton, James Hume, William Hall, the rector of Houghton for the time being, Thomas Harbottle, Robert Hedley, John Hawkes, James Hodgson, Hugh Hornby, John Hedley, Robert Ilderton of Flint-Hill, Thomas Ismay of Shilford, Thomas James, Fewster Johnson, John Johnson, William Johnson, Thomas Johnson, Jonathan Jefferson, clerk, Philip Jackson, Christopher Johnson, William Ironside, clerk, Francis Jenison, John Strother Kerr, Robert Keppell, William Keenlyside, John Kirsopp, Thomas Kirsopp, William Keppell, Charles Kirton, William Kent, James King, the right honourable William Earl of Lisburne in the kingdom of Ireland, the honourable James Lumley commonly called Lord Lumley, the honourable Thomas Lyon, Sir William Loraine, baronet, Lambton Loraine, William Lowes of Ridley-Hall, Robert Lowes of Hexham, George Lake of Long-Benton, Henry George Liddell, Ralph Lambton, General John Lambton, Richard Lambert, Richard Lambert, surgeon, Francis Laidman, Thomas Lewin, John Lambe,

Joseph Lamb, George Lake, Addison Langhorn, Joseph Liddell of Saltwellside, James Liddell, Robert Lynn, Brain Luke, clerk, John Lewes of Ridley-Hall, Anthony Leaton, George Longstaffe, Robert Lisle, Thomas Labourn, Thomas Mather, Sir William Middleton, baronet, Sir Ralph Milbanke, baronet, Sir Thomas Heron Middleton, baronet, Ralph Milbanke, Thomas Middleton of River-Green, Henry Major, Bert Mitford, Robert Mitford of Mitford, Jonathan Martin, John Mitchison, Simon Meaburn of Acombe, James Moncaster of Walts-End, Christopher Thompson Maling, Thomas Megginson of Whalton, Thomas Milburn, Thomas Maddison, Hugh Moises, clerk, Thomas Martindale, clerk, Martin Mordue, Robert Mitchell, Teasdale Mowbray, George Mowbray, Edward Mosley, William Monkhouse, William March, John Marley, Henry Mills, Mark Milbanke, John Marley, Thomas Menham, William Methuen, John Morrison, Richard Newton of Eltington, the mayor, aldermen, common council, and recorder of Newcastle upon Tyne for the time being, Samuel Newton, John Nesham, Christopher Nesham, John Ord of Prudhoe, William Ord of Fenham, Christopher Ord, Ralph Ord of The Sands, Jonathan Ormston, Newton Ogle, D. D. the right honourable Algernon Percy commonly called Lord Algernon Percy, Michael Pearson of East-Matfin, William Pearson, Francis Peacock, Robert Pattison, William Peareth of Newcastle, Richard Pemberton, M. D. Nathaniel Punshon, Robert Punton, William Pollard, Thomas Philipson, John Potts, Richard Pemberton, Sir Matthew White Ridley, baronet, Nicholas Ridley, Henry Ridley, clerk, Joseph Reay, Henry Reay, Henry Utrick Reay, Thomas Rotherham, clerk, Ralph Reedhead, Robert Reedhead, John Reed of Aydon, Henry Reed, Robert Rayne, Thomas Rotherford, William Rudd, William Raisbeck, John Richardson, John Robinson, clerk, Christopher Robinson, Thomas Robinson, Hawden Philipson Rowe, Christopher Soulsby, Gabriel Selby of Paston, Robert Shaftoe of Benwell, Henry Scott, William Smith, Thomas Shaftoe of Dunston, John Simpson of Bradley, Charles Stoddart, clerk, Edward Surtees, Anthony Surtees of Apperley, Aubone Surtees, William Surtees, Henry Surtees, William Swinburne, George Silvertop of Minster-Acres, John Silvertop of Benwell, Ralph Sparke, Ralph Smith of Riding, Crozier Surtees, Robert Surtees of Stobby-Lee, Robert Salmon, Anthony Surtees, Cuthbert Shaftoe of Hunsfough, Robert Shaftoe of Whitworth, William Scourfield, George Scurfield, clerk, John Stokoe, William Stalker, George Strickett, John Snowden, Thomas Shaftoe, Richard Shuttleworth, Edward Shipperdson, Ralph Shippardson, Anthony Salvin, George Stephenson, Langdale Sunderland, Henry Shadforth, Bernard Shaw, William Spearman, Robert Stephenson, John Stephenson, David Stephenson, Anthony Storey, Luke Salkeld, William Scott, Robert Sadler, James Slater, Matthew Stephenson, William Suggitt, Joseph Saint, Thomas Saint, William Scurfield, M. D. John Summers, George Sparrow, Matthew Scafe, William Scafe, Richard Swarley, Richard Stonehewer, Thomas Smart, junior, William Scourfield, Simon Scourfield, Jonathan Sorbie, junior, Sir John Trevelyan, baronet, Henry Tulip of Fallowfield, William Tulip of Fallowfield, John Tweedell, Middleton Teasdale of Newbrough, Francis Tweddel, Walter Trevelyan, Thomas Taylor of Fleetham, John Tempest, Fewster Teasdale, Nicholas Tyzack, John Thompson of Heworth, John Thompson of South-Shields, William Thompson, John Thornhill, Elias Thornhill, Ralph Tunstall, Thomas Tate, the honourable Frederick Vane, Henry Vane, LL. D. Samuel Viner, clerk, Sir Hedworth Williamson, baronet, Edward Ward of Nunnykirk, Matthew Waters, Stephen Watson of North-Seaton, John Widdrington, Anthony Wilkinson, Teasdale White, Cuthbert Wilson, clerk, Michael Wilson, Bacon William Wastell, Edward Wilson of Hepscott, William Walface, John Walker of Corbridge, William Battie Wrightson, Emanuel Walton, Nicholas Walton, Nicholas Walton, junior, Stephen Wright, John Westgarth, John Wibbersley, clerk, George Weatherby, William Williamson,

liamson, William Wilkinson, Christopher Wilkinson, Farrer Wren, Thomas Wharton, Robert Wharton, William Williamson of Whixburn, William Williamson of Whickham, Henry Wilkinson, Thomas Wilkinson, James Wilkinson, John Widdrington, James Wharton, George Wood, Christopher Wardell, Robert Walker, Thomas Walker, Emanuel Walton, Matthew Waters, Joseph Wilson, John Wheeler, clerk, Edward Wilson, clerk, rector of Washington, Robert Wilson, William Wilson, John Wilson, Wilson of Picktier, Robert Wade the younger, James Wilson, Joseph Whitby, Ogle Wallis, John Ward, John Wright, the rector of Walsingham for the time being, John Warwick, and Robert Young, shall be trustees for putting this act in execution; and when any trustee, appointed in or by virtue of this act, shall die, or by writing under his hand, delivered to the clerk of the said trustees, shall refuse to act, it shall be lawful for the surviving or remaining trustees, by writing under their hands, to elect and appoint one other person to be a trustee in the room of the trustee so dying or refusing to act; and every person so elected, shall be a trustee for putting this act in execution, and shall have full power and authority, and are hereby required, to build, and from time to time, as often as occasion shall require, during the continuance of this act, to repair the parapet wall of that part of the said new bridge which belongs to the fee of Durham; to support and maintain the said temporary bridge, until such time as the said new stone bridge shall be completed and finished, and opened for the passage of cattle, carts, carriages, and foot passengers; and to make and open such avenues and passages to such new bridge, and to do all such other works as they shall adjudge necessary relative thereto, for the safety and accommodation of the publick; provided that the improvement of the north avenue to the said bridge shall begin with the messuages and premises belonging to or in the occupation of James Hume and Mary Davis, on the west side, and Saint Thomas's chapel on the east side of the said north avenue, and end with the messuages and premises late Oliphant's, at the south abutment of the said bridge, and not otherwise.

And be it further enacted, that the said trustees, or any five or more of them, shall meet together in the mayor's chamber of the said town of Newcastle upon Tyne, upon Saturday, the nineteenth day of June, one thousand seven hundred and seventy-nine, and proceed to put this act in execution, and shall then, and from time to time afterwards, adjourn themselves to meet in the said chamber, at such time as they shall think proper for the purposes of this act; and that if there shall not appear at any meeting a sufficient number of trustees to act or to adjourn to another day, or in case the trustees at any time assembled shall not adjourn themselves, the clerk to the said trustees shall adjourn the meeting to such time as he shall think fit, not exceeding the distance of twenty-one days from the time of the last default, and shall give notice thereof by advertising the same in the Newcastle news-papers; and in case no adjournment, notice, or appointment for meeting, shall be made or given by the clerk, then it shall be lawful for any five of the trustees to cause notice to be given in manner aforesaid, appointing the trustees to meet at such time as they the said five trustees shall think proper, not exceeding as to the time twenty-one days, nor being less than eight days, from the time of advertising such notice.

Provided always, that no meeting of trustees for putting this act in execution, shall be held at any place but in the said mayor's chamber of the said town of Newcastle upon Tyne; and all orders and determinations of the trustees in the execution of this act, shall be made at meetings to be held in pursuance of this act, and not otherwise, and shall be made by the major part of the trustees then present, the number present not being less than five.

Provided also, that no order made by the major part of five trustees as aforesaid, shall be revoked or altered unless fifteen trustees shall be present, and the major part of them

them concur therein, at a meeting to be held for that purpose; of which intended alteration notice shall be given at a previous meeting of the said trustees, and entered in their book of proceedings; and that such trustees as are justices of the peace may act as justices in the execution of this act, notwithstanding their being trustees, except in such cases where they shall be personally interested; and in all cases where the trustees are authorized to examine any person or persons on oath, it shall be lawful for such trustees to administer such oath.

And be it further enacted, that the said trustees shall and may appoint one or more clerk or clerks, treasurer or treasurers, collector or collectors, and other officers, and from time to time afterwards, when they shall think fit, remove any such clerks, treasurers, collectors, and other officers, or when any of them shall die, or resign their office, they the said trustees may, by writing under their hands, appoint one or more fit person or persons to be their clerk or clerks, treasurer or treasurers, collector or collectors, in the room of such of the said officers as they shall think proper to remove, or shall die, or resign their office, and shall take such security for the due execution of their respective offices, as they the said trustees shall think proper; and may, by and out of the money to arise by virtue of this act, allow and pay to such clerks, treasurers, and collectors, and to such other persons as shall be aiding or assisting them in their respective offices, or that shall be anyways employed in the execution of this act, such salaries, rewards, and allowances for their respective attendance, care, and service, as to the said trustees shall seem reasonable: and all such officers and persons shall, from time to time, when thereunto required by the said trustees, deliver to such trustees, or to such person or persons as the said trustees shall for that purpose appoint, a true and perfect account in writing, under their respective hands, of all monies which shall have been by them respectively had, collected, or received, and how and to whom, and for what purposes, the same, and every part thereof, hath been disposed of, together with proper vouchers and receipts for such payments, and shall verify the accounts upon oath, if thereunto required by the said trustees; and all such officers and persons shall, and they are hereby respectively required to pay all such monies, as upon the balance of such account or accounts shall appear to be in their hands, to such person or persons as the said trustees shall appoint to receive the same: and if any of the said officers or persons shall refuse or neglect to render and give such accounts as aforesaid, or produce and deliver up the vouchers and receipts relating to the same, or to verify the articles thereof upon oath, or to pay the balance remaining in their hands, when thereunto required in manner aforesaid, and complaint shall be made of any such neglect or refusal to any justice of the peace for the county or place where the officer or officers, person or persons, so neglecting or refusing shall live and reside, such justice may, and is hereby authorized and required, by a warrant or warrants under his hand and seal, to cause such officer or officers, person or persons, to be brought before him, and upon his or their appearing, or not being to be found, to hear and determine the matter of such complaint in a summary way, and to settle the said account or accounts, if produced, in such manner as the said trustees might have done; and if upon confession of the officer or officers, person or persons, against whom any such complaint shall be made; or by the oath or oaths of any witness or witnesses, it shall appear to such justice that any of the monies which shall have been collected or received, shall be in the hands of such officer or officers, person or persons, such justice may, and he is hereby authorized and required, upon nonpayment thereof, by a warrant or warrants under his hand and seal, to cause such money to be levied by distress and sale of the goods and chattels of such officer or officers, person or persons, respectively; and if no goods and chattels can be found sufficient to answer and satisfy the said money, and the charges of distressing and selling the same, or if such officer or officers, person or persons, shall not appear

appear before the said justice at the time and place appointed by him for that purpose; or if appearing, shall refuse or neglect to give and deliver to the said justice an account or accounts of receipts and payments as aforesaid, or to verify the truth of such accounts, and of the articles thereof, on oath, as aforesaid, or to produce and deliver up to the said justice the several vouchers and receipts relating to such accounts respectively, then, and in either of the cases aforesaid, the said justice may and is hereby authorized and required, by a warrant or warrants under his hand and seal, to commit such officer or officers, person or persons, to the common gaol or house of correction of the county, riding, division, or district, where he or they shall live and reside, there to remain, without bail or mainprize, until he or they shall have delivered in and settled his or their accounts, and have verified the same on oath, and shall have delivered up the vouchers and receipts relating thereto, and shall have paid all the money which shall appear to be in their respective hands, and the reasonable charges of such distress and sale as shall in that respect have been made, or until he or they shall have compounded with the said trustees for the same, and paid the composition money to the said trustees, or to such person or persons as they shall appoint to receive the same; and which composition the said trustees are hereby impowered to make.

And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, that the said temporary bridge, which was to have continued for the term of seven years, from the 24th day of June, one thousand seven hundred and seventy-two, shall be continued for the further term of three years, and no longer.

Provided nevertheless, that in case the said new stone bridge shall be built, and made fit and opened for the passage of cattle, carts, carriages, and foot passengers, and proper avenues made thereto, before the end and expiration of the said term, that then, and from thenceforth, or as soon as conveniently may be after such new stone bridge shall be built and made fit and opened, and avenues made as aforesaid, the said temporary bridge shall be taken away, and the remainder of the said term shall cease, determine, and be void, any thing in the said former act or this act contained to the contrary notwithstanding; and all monies, which at the expiration of the term hereby granted and continued, and after payment of all debts contracted on account of the said temporary bridge, and then unpaid, shall remain of the tolls taken on the said temporary bridge, or that shall have been borrowed on the credit thereof, and likewise the materials of which such bridge shall then consist, shall be, and are hereby declared to be, vested in the said trustees, and may and shall be applied and disposed of by them to the purposes of this act; and the several punishments inflicted by the said former act, on persons damaging, destroying, or injuring the said temporary bridge, shall be, and be construed to be in full force for and during the said further term of three years, or such part thereof as the said temporary bridge shall be continued and kept up, as fully and effectually, to all intents and purposes, as if the same were repeated and re-enacted in this act.

And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, that it shall be lawful for the said trustees to treat, contract, and agree with the several owners, proprietors, and occupiers of, and persons entitled to or interested in, any messuages, shops, cellars, lands, tenements or hereditaments, for the same, or so much of the ground thereof as shall be necessary for making and opening avenues and passages, and doing other works for the purposes of this act, and particularly with the owner or owners, proprietors and occupiers, of seven messuages, shops, cellars, or tenements, situate on the west side of the present street or avenue in Newcastle aforesaid, leading to the intended new bridge, and which are now, or late were, in the tenure or occupation of William Hill, William Robson, Abraham Henderson, Robert Salmon, David Akenhead, James Hume, and others, or for so much of the ground whereon the said messuages, shops, cellars, or tenements, now stand, as shall be necessary for the purposes aforesaid; and also for all damage

amage occasioned by taking down any such buildings, and laying the ground into the street or avenue, to widen the same; and also with the owner or owners, proprietors, lessees, and occupiers, of two houses now standing on the abutments of the stone bridge, at the south end thereof, in order that the same may be taken down and removed, for the purpose of widening that avenue; and likewise with the Lord Bishop of Durham, and his several and respective lessees, for the purchase of his and their right and claim to the privilege of erecting houses, shops, and other buildings, on that part of the new stone bridge which belongs to the see of Durham; and in case of any difference with respect to the several and respective premises herein-before particularly described and mentioned, or with respect to any other rights or claims between such owners, proprietors, lessees, or occupiers, and the said trustees, such difference shall be adjudged, settled and determined, and such recompense and damage ascertained, by a jury, in such manner, and under the same rules and orders, as are in and by the said act of the twelfth year of his present majesty's reign prescribed for settling and ascertaining damages and recompense to persons incapable or unwilling to treat or contract; and that upon payment of such sum or sums of money as shall be agreed to be paid for such respective houses, premises, rights, claims, and privilege, to be contracted for as aforesaid, or, where no agreement or contract shall be made, on making satisfaction in manner herein after mentioned, the said trustees are hereby authorized and required, with all convenient speed, afterwards, to cause to be taken down all such houses, tenements, edifices, erections, and buildings, or any part thereof, and to cause the materials thereof to be removed and taken away, and disposed of as they shall think proper; and this act shall be sufficient authority to indemnify them, and all persons to be authorized by them, for so doing, against all and every the owners of, and all other persons interested in, any such houses, buildings, ground, rights, and claims, or any part thereof, and the lessees and occupiers thereof, their successors, heirs, executors, administrators, and assigns, as if the same premises had been sold and conveyed by deed of feoffment, bargain and sale, or other assurance in law whatsoever.

And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, that from and after payment or satisfaction shall be made to the said Lord Bishop of Durham and his lessees, respectively, in respect of his and their respective rights and interests, no house or building whatsoever (toll-houses excepted) shall be erected upon the said new stone bridge, but that the same shall be open, and be deemed and used as a common and publick highway, for ever.

And whereas it may happen that some persons, or bodies politick, corporate, or ecclesiastical, feoffees in trust, femmes-covert, or others, who are seised of, entitled unto, or interested in, some leases, houses, edifices, tenements, or ground, rights or claims, or some part or share thereof, which may be necessary to be taken down and set out, for widening and enlarging the passage over the said bridge, or the passages leading thereto as aforesaid, and may be willing to treat and agree to sell such leases, houses, edifices, and premises, but are incapable of selling, granting, or conveying the same; be it therefore further enacted by the authority aforesaid, that it shall be lawful for all bodies politick, corporate or ecclesiastical, corporations aggregate or sole, and all feoffees in trust, executors, administrators, guardians, or other trustees whomsoever, and for all femmes-covert, and every person and persons whomsoever, who are or shall be seised or possessed of, or interested in, any such leases, houses, edifices, tenements, ground, premises, rights, or claims, or any part thereof, to sell and convey all or any such leases, houses, edifices, tenements, ground, premises, rights, and claims, or any part thereof, and all their estate, right, title, and interest whatsoever, of, in, or to the same, to the said trustees, or to such person or persons, and their heirs, for ever, as the said trustees shall direct, in trust for the said trustees, for the purposes in this act contained; and that all contracts,

contracts, agreements, sales, and conveyances, which shall be so made by virtue and in pursuance of this act, as aforesaid, shall, without any fine or fines, recovery or recoveries, or other conveyances or assurances in the law whatsoever, be good, valid, and effectual, to all intents and purposes, any law, statute, usage, or any other matter or thing whatsoever, to the contrary thereof in any wise notwithstanding; and that all such persons are and shall be hereby indemnified for what they shall do by virtue and in pursuance of this act.

And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, that if any such owner, proprietor, or occupier, or other person or persons interested in any such leases, ground, houses, buildings, shops, rights, or claims, upon fourteen days notice to him, her, or them given, or left in writing at the dwelling house or houses, or place or places of abode, of such person or persons, shall neglect or refuse to treat, or shall not agree with the said trustees, or with the person or persons authorized by them, for the purchase of any leases, ground, houses, buildings, shops, rights, or claims, or for their interest therein, or through disability by reason of nonage, coverture, estate tail, or other impediment whatsoever, cannot make an effectual or valid agreement, or by reason of absence shall be prevented from treating as aforesaid, then, and in every or any such case, the said trustees shall cause it to be inquired into and ascertained, by and upon the oaths of a jury, what damages will be sustained by, and what recompense and satisfaction shall be made to such owners, occupiers, or proprietors of, or other person or persons respectively interested in, any such leases, houses, buildings, shops, ground, rights, or claims, in such manner, and under the same rules and orders, as are, in and by the said recited act of the twelfth year of his present majesty's reign, prescribed for settling and ascertaining damage and recompense to persons incapable or unwilling to treat or contract.

And it is hereby further enacted and declared, that upon payment of such sum or sums of money which shall be assessed and decreed by a jury as aforesaid, the person or persons to whom the same shall be so assessed and decreed, for the purchase of the leases, houses, tenements, hereditaments, rights, and claims, or for the purchase of any estate or interest therein, shall make and execute, or procure to be made and executed, good, valid, and legal conveyances and assurances in the law, to the said trustees, or to such person or persons as they shall nominate or appoint, and their heirs, in trust for the said trustees, of such houses, ground, tenements, edifices, erections, buildings, premises, rights, and claims, or any part thereof, or of such estate or interest for which such sum or sums of money shall be so awarded, and shall procure all necessary parties to execute such conveyances, assignments, and assurances, and shall do all acts, matters, and things, requisite and necessary to make a clear, good, and perfect title to the premises, to the said trustees, or to such person or persons as they shall appoint as aforesaid; and such conveyances, assignments, and assurances, shall contain all such reasonable and usual covenants as shall on the part of the said trustees be required: and in case such person or persons, to whom any such sum or sums shall be so awarded or due as aforesaid, shall not be able to evince their title to the premises to the said trustees, and to make, or procure to be made, good, valid, and legal conveyances thereof to the said trustees, or to such person or persons as they shall appoint, or shall refuse so to do, being thereto required, and such sum or sums so assessed and awarded, and due as aforesaid, being produced and tendered to be paid to them on their making such title, and executing and procuring to be executed such conveyances, assignments, or assurances as aforesaid; or in case such person or persons, to whom such sum or sums of money shall be so assessed or due as aforesaid, cannot be found in the said town of Newcastle upon Tyne; or if by reason of disputes depending in any court of law or equity, or for defect of evidence, or otherwise, it shall not appear to the said trustees what person or persons is or

are

are entitled; or if any mortgagee or mortgagees shall refuse to take in his, her, or their mortgage money due on the premises, after notice given to him, her, or them for that purpose, as herein-after is provided; then, and in all and every such case and cases, it shall and may be lawful to and for the said trustees to order the sum or sums so assessed and awarded as aforesaid, as the value or purchase money for such leases, houses, ground, tenements, edifices, erections, buildings, and premises, or as shall be due on such mortgage, to remain in the hands of their treasurer, for the use of the parties interested in the said premises, to be paid to them, and every of them, according to their respective estates and interests in the said premises; and immediately upon such order, all the estate, right, title, interest, use, trust, property, claim, and demand, in law and equity, of the person or persons respectively for whose use the same was ordered to remain in the treasurer's hands, in, to, or out of such leases, houses, ground, tenements, edifices, erections, buildings, and premises, shall vest in the said trustees for the uses and purposes of this act, and they shall be deemed in law to be in the actual possession thereof, to all intents and purposes, as fully and effectually as if every person having any estate in the said premises had actually conveyed the same by lease and release, bargain and sale inrolled, feoffment with livery and seisin, fine and recovery, or any other legal conveyance whatsoever; and such payments shall not only bar all right, title, interest, claim, and demand, of the person or persons to whose use such payment was made, but also shall extend to, and be deemed and construed to bar the dower and dowers of the wife or wives of such person or persons, and all estates tail, in reversion or remainder, against the issue and issues of such person and persons, and every person claiming under them, to all intents and purposes whatsoever.

Provided always, that it shall and may be lawful to and for the said trustees, on the application of any person or persons interested in any, or any part of such leases, houses, ground, tenements, edifices, erections, buildings, or premises, or the monies so ordered to remain in the treasurer's hands for the purchase thereof, or in respect of any right or interest therein, to place out and invest, or cause to be placed out and invested, such sum or sums of money, or any part thereof, in some of the publick funds, or on government securities, at interest, in the name of any person or persons authorized and appointed by the said trustees for that purpose, in trust to transfer and assign the same to such person or persons to whom the money so paid shall belong, on their executing proper conveyances as aforesaid, and in the mean time, in trust to pay the interest and dividends arising therefrom to such person or persons who shall be from time to time entitled to receive the same.

Provided also, and it is hereby enacted, that all and every person and persons who would be entitled to recover the mesne profits of the premises against the person or persons in possession, in case the same had not been so conveyed to the said trustees, or by their directions, as aforesaid, shall be entitled to recover the sum or sums to arise from such interest and dividends as aforesaid, by action of debt against the person or persons who shall receive the same; and the said trustees are hereby impowered and authorized to make such order as aforesaid, on the treasurer, for the payment of such sum or sums of money, or any part thereof, as shall be necessary, in order to their being invested in the funds or government securities; and the said trustees shall be quieted in the possession of the leases, houses, ground, tenements, edifices, erections, buildings and premises, for which such monies shall be so paid as aforesaid, and shall not be answerable or accountable, in any court of law or equity, for the money to be so deposited and placed out as aforesaid, any otherwise than according to the tenor, purport and true meaning of this act.

And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, that all and every mortgagee or mortgagees of any leases, houses, lands, tenements, and hereditaments, which shall be
purchased

purchased in pursuance of this act, his, her, or their heirs, executors, administrators, and assigns, respectively, on having six calendar months notice in writing given to him, her, or them, from the said trustees, or any person authorized by them, that they will pay off and discharge the principal and interest money which at the expiration of the said six months shall be due on such mortgage, shall at the end of the said six months after every such notice, on payment or tender of the principal and interest money which shall be then due, convey and assign his, her, and their respective estates and interests in and to the said mortgaged premises, to the said trustees, or to such person or persons as they shall nominate or appoint, in trust for the said trustees, to the uses and purposes of this act; and if any such mortgagee or mortgagees, his, her, or their heirs, executors, administrators, or assigns, shall refuse so to do, then all interest on every such mortgage, from the expiration of the said six months after any such notice given as aforesaid, shall cease and determine.

And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, that in case the said trustees, or any person authorized by them, shall, after any houses, edifices, or premises, shall be purchased by them in pursuance of this act, give six calendar months notice in writing to all and every the tenants or occupiers of any such leases, houses, edifices, or premises, which shall be so purchased, to quit or deliver up the possession of such leases, houses, edifices, or premises, at the expiration of such six months, then all and every such tenants or occupiers shall, at the end of such six months after every such notice, peaceably and quietly deliver up the possession of the premises so by him, her, or them, respectively occupied, whether upon lease or otherwise, to the person or persons who shall be appointed by the said trustees to take possession thereof; and if any person or persons so in possession shall refuse to give up such possession, at the expiration of such six months after every such notice as aforesaid, it shall and may be lawful for the said trustees, from time to time, to issue a precept or precepts to the sheriff of the said town and county of the town of Newcastle upon Tyne, or to the sheriff of the county of Durham respectively, wherein the premises are situate, to cause possession thereof to be delivered to such person or persons who shall be in such precept or precepts nominated to receive the same; and the sheriffs of the said town and county of the town, or of the said county of Durham, as the case may be, are hereby respectively required to deliver possession, according to such precept or precepts, of the premises therein mentioned, and to levy such costs as shall accrue by means of the issuing and execution of every such precept or precepts, by distress and sale of the goods and chattels of any person or persons who shall have refused to give up such possession as aforesaid, and shall refuse or neglect to pay the same costs.

And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, that it shall and may be lawful for the said trustees from time to time to impose any reasonable fine, not exceeding the sum of five pounds, on any sheriff or sheriffs, or his or their deputy or deputies, bailiffs, or agents respectively, who shall make any default in the premises; and on any person or persons who, after being duly summoned, shall not attend, or attending, shall refuse to be sworn, or who being sworn, shall refuse to give evidence; and on any person or persons summoned and returned on such jury or juries, who shall refuse to be sworn on any such jury or juries, or being sworn thereon, shall not give his or their verdict, or shall in any other manner wilfully neglect his or their duty in or touching the premises, contrary to the true intent and meaning of this act; and from time to time to levy such fine or fines, by order of the said trustees, by distress and sale of the offender's goods, together with the reasonable charges of every such distress and sale, returning the overplus (if any) to the owner; and all such fines which shall be so recovered and received shall be accounted for and applied towards the purposes of this act.

And

And it is hereby further enacted, that the principal money to arise from the sale of any leases, houses, edifices, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, which shall be purchased for the purposes intended by this act, of any body corporate or ecclesiastical, corporation aggregate or sole, feoffees in trust, guardians, committees, or other trustees, or from any feme or femes-covert, shall be paid to such persons as they shall respectively nominate to receive the same, in trust, with all convenient speed, to be reinvested in the purchase of other messuages, lands, tenements, and hereditaments; which shall be conveyed and settled to and upon, and subject to the like uses, trusts, limitations, remainders, and contingencies, as the leases, houses, edifices, lands, tenements, and hereditaments, which shall be purchased from them respectively by the said trustees as aforesaid, were respectively settled, limited, or assured, at the time of such the purchasing of the same, or so many thereof as at the time of making such conveyances and settlements shall be existing and capable of taking effect.

And whereas, by reason of the purchases which the said trustees are hereby impowered to make by virtue of this act, they may happen to be possessed of some piece or pieces of ground, over and above what may be necessary for the opening and widening of the respective avenues and passages to and from the said new bridge, and for other the purposes of this act; be it therefore further enacted by the authority aforesaid, that it shall and may be lawful for the said trustees to sell and dispose of such piece or pieces of ground for building, either together or in parcels, as they shall find most advantageous and convenient, to such person or persons as shall be willing to contract for and purchase the same, giving preference to the person or persons of whom the same shall have been purchased; and it shall and may be lawful for the said trustees to design, assign, and lay out, in what manner the new houses or edifices, to be erected upon such piece or pieces of ground so to be purchased, shall be built.

Provided always, that the monies to arise by sale of such piece or pieces of ground shall be applied for the respective purposes of this act, and to and for no other use, intent, or purpose whatsoever.

And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, that no person whomsoever shall sit or act as a trustee in the execution of this act, in any case where he is in anywise, directly or indirectly, interested or concerned of or in the matter or matters in question; nor shall any person whomsoever be sworn to serve on any jury, or be examined as a witness, where he or she is in anywise, directly or indirectly, interested in the matter in question.

And whereas the mayor, aldermen, and common council, of the said town of Newcastle upon Tyne, in the county of the town of Newcastle upon Tyne aforesaid, have proposed and are willing to expend and lay out the sum of one thousand pounds of the monies of the corporation of the town of Newcastle upon Tyne aforesaid, in and towards the expences of purchasing the said several messuages, tenements, and premises, situate on the west side of the street or avenue in Newcastle, leading to the new bridge: and forasmuch as the maintaining and supporting of the said temporary bridge, until the said new stone bridge shall be completed; and the purchasing of such leases, houses, edifices, ground, premises, rights, and claims, as may be necessary for keeping the passage over the said new bridge open, commodious, and free from buildings; and for widening the passages as aforesaid, and building the said parapet wall of that part of the said new bridge which belongs to the see of Durham; and the obtaining and passing of this act; over and above the one thousand pounds proposed to be so contributed by the said corporation as aforesaid, will be attended with very considerable charge and expences: be it therefore enacted, that, for and towards raising money for those purposes, it shall and may be lawful for the said trustees, and they are

hereby authorized and impowered to continue the present toll-gate on the said temporary bridge, and to appoint and order such toll-gates or toll-houses to be erected upon, across, or near the said new stone bridge, when finished, as they shall think fit, and to take and receive at the said toll-gate and toll-houses respectively, such and the same tolls, for the passage of cattle, carriages, and other things, as by the said act of the twelfth year of his present Majesty are authorized to be taken on the said temporary bridge, under the same limitations, regulations, and restrictions, subject to the same provisions, and with the same remedies for the recovery thereof, as are in the said act contained with respect to the tolls thereby made payable on the said temporary bridge.

And whereas the said corporation of Newcastle upon Tyne are possessed of certain buildings and shops situate on the east side of the present street or avenue in Newcastle leading to the said new bridge: and whereas it will be necessary to lay a part of the ground, whereon such buildings and shops stand, into the said street or avenue, for the accommodation of passengers over the said bridge: be it therefore further enacted, that the said trustees shall, and they are hereby impowered and required to cause the said houses to be set back, in such manner that six feet and an half in width, at a medium, of the ground whereon the said houses and buildings stand, may be laid into the said street or avenue for the length of seventy-eight feet from the said bridge, and from the end of the said seventy-eight feet to continue at a medium of four feet and an half in width, for the space of about fifty feet on the west end of St. Thomas's chapel; in consideration whereof, and previous to the setting back any such houses and buildings in manner aforesaid, it shall be lawful for the said trustees, and they are hereby impowered and required to pay into the chamber of the said town of Newcastle upon Tyne, for the use and benefit of the said corporation, the sum of six hundred pounds, out of the tolls hereby authorized to be continued and taken, or out of any money which shall be borrowed on the credit thereof.

And forasmuch as it may be necessary to borrow money upon the credit of this act, for the more speedy and effectual carrying into execution the purposes thereof; be it therefore further enacted by the authority aforesaid, that it shall and may be lawful to and for the trustees from time to time, and they are hereby impowered, by any deed or deeds, writing or writings, under their hands and seals, to assign over or mortgage the tolls hereby continued and granted, or any part or parts thereof, for securing the repayment of any sum or sums of money so by them to be borrowed, with interest, for the ends and purposes aforesaid; and that the said trustees shall, in the first place, pay and discharge all expences incurred in and about procuring and passing this act, and the remainder of the money so raised shall be applied according to the true intent and meaning of this act, and not otherwise.

And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, that the said trustees shall, twice in every year, (that is to say) in the first week in January, and in the first week in July, cause just and fair accounts in writing to be made, and lodged in such place as shall be adjudged and determined upon to be most fitting and proper, by an order to be made by any fifteen or more trustees at any publick meeting, and to be removed, if occasion shall require, to any other place, at the discretion of any fifteen or more trustees, in manner aforesaid, of all and every sum and sums of money by them expended by virtue of this act, in continuing to maintain and support the said temporary bridge, in improving the passage over, and avenues to the said new stone bridge, and all other the expences relating to the procuring and executing of this present act; and that before any toll shall be taken for passage over the said new bridge, when finished, the said trustees shall cause fourteen days notice, at least, to be given in one of the Newcastle newspapers, of a meeting to be held in the mayor's chamber in Newcastle upon Tyne, for the purpose of examining the accounts of the expences of the said trustees; at which meeting

meeting all and every the accounts herein before directed to be made, shall be laid before the trustees present at such meeting; and such tolls only as by the majority of the said trustees present at such meeting, shall be ordered and directed, shall be taken and received for passage over the said new bridge, not exceeding the whole, nor less than one half, of the rates mentioned in the said act of the twelfth year of his present Majesty's reign; and during such time as any such tolls shall be taken, the said trustees shall, twice in every year, (that is to say) in the first week in January, and in the first week in July, as aforesaid, cause just and fair accounts in writing to be made out, and lodged in manner aforesaid, of all and every sum and sums of money which shall have been taken and received for passage over the said new bridge, to the time of making out every such account, and of all disbursements and expences attending the taking, receiving, and collecting the said tolls; and the said trustees shall cause fourteen days notice at least to be given in one of the Newcastle newspapers, of a meeting to be held in the mayor's chamber in Newcastle upon Tyne aforesaid, of the trustees, for the purpose of examining the said last-mentioned accounts.

Provided always, and be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, that if it shall be found necessary at any time or times to lower the tolls so as aforesaid to be ordered or directed to be taken, or to raise the same again, in order to answer the purposes of this act, then and in every such case it shall and may be lawful to and for the said trustees to cause fourteen days notice to be given as aforesaid, of a meeting to be held in the said mayor's chamber in Newcastle upon Tyne aforesaid, of the trustees, for the purpose of lowering or raising the said tolls; and in every such case the said tolls shall and may be lowered or raised according to the direction of the majority of the said trustees assembled at such meeting, so as not to exceed the whole, nor be less than half, of the respective sums first granted for passing over the said temporary bridge.

And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, that it shall and may be lawful for the said trustees, from time to time, by writing under their hands and seals, to lease the tolls arising by virtue of this act, unto any person or persons, for any term not exceeding three years, for the best rent that can be got for the same, payable at such times, and under such conditions, and unto such person or persons, as the said trustees shall direct or appoint; and the money arising thereby shall be applied in such manner as the tolls so leased are directed to be applied.

And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, that at the expiration of twelve years, to be computed from the twenty-fourth day of June, one thousand seven hundred and seventy-nine, or at such sooner time as the several purposes of this act shall be carried into execution, and the money borrowed upon the credit thereof be repaid, with interest for the same, all the tolls hereby continued and granted shall absolutely cease and determine.

And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, that the tolls continued and made payable by this act, shall not be rated or assessed for or towards the land tax, church, or poor rates, or any other rates or taxes, ward or parochial; and that all and singular the said tolls, and all other monies which shall be levied or received by virtue hereof, and the right, interest, and property of all and every the gates and toll-houses to be continued or erected by virtue of this act, and the materials of the said temporary bridge, shall, from and after the passing of this act, be, and the same are hereby vested in the said trustees; and the money to arise therefrom shall be recovered, accounted for, paid, and applied to and for the purposes of this act.

And, for the better support and security of the toll-houses and toll-gates to be continued or set up by virtue of this act, be it further enacted, that if any person or persons shall unlawfully, and wilfully or maliciously, either by day or night, burn, or set fire

to, remove, pull down, cut down, pluck up, throw down, or otherwise destroy or level, any toll-gate or toll-house, or any part thereof, which shall be erected or set up, or continued, by the authority of this act, for preventing the passage through any of the toll-gates as aforesaid, without paying the tolls hereby continued and charged, or shall in anywise direct or procure the same to be done, then, and in every such case or cases, every person who shall so offend, and be thereof lawfully convicted, shall be adjudged guilty of felony, and shall suffer death as in cases of felony, without benefit of clergy, and the necessary charges to be incurred in and about the prosecution of such offender shall be paid out of the monies to be raised by virtue of this act.

Provided also, and be it further enacted, that if any person or persons shall assault any person or persons who shall be duly appointed a collector or collectors of any of the tolls continued or charged by this act; or shall threaten them, or any or either of them, in the execution of such his, her, or their office; or shall at any time or times forcibly ride, drive, lead, or pass through any toll-gate or toll-gates that shall be erected or set up, or continued, by authority of this act, any waggon, cart, or other carriage, or any horse or other beast, chargeable with toll, without paying such toll for the same; or shall by menaces, threats, or violence, or by force or terror, drive or remove any such collector or collectors from his, her, or their station or stations respectively, at such their respective toll-gate or toll-gates, so as to prevent or interrupt them, or any or either of them, from duly attending to the collection or receipt of such tolls; then, and in every or any of such cases, the party or parties who shall so offend, shall, for every such offence, upon conviction thereof, either by his or their own confession, or upon oath of one or more credible witness or witnesses, before any justice or justices of the peace for the said town and county of the town of Newcastle upon Tyne, or county of Durham, as the case shall be, forfeit and pay the sum of five pounds; one moiety whereof shall go to the use of the informer, and the other moiety to the said trustees, for the purposes of this act; and the whole shall be levied by distress and sale of the goods and chattels of such offender or offenders, or any or either of them, by warrant or warrants from such justice or justices respectively, rendering the overplus (if any), after deducting the reasonable charges, to the owner or owners, on demand; and for want of such distress, such justice or justices shall, by his or their warrant, commit every such offender to his Majesty's gaol for the said town of Newcastle upon Tyne, or county of Durham, as the case may be, there to remain without bail or mainprize, for the space of six calendar months, unless sooner discharged by order of the court of general quarter sessions of the peace for the said town of Newcastle upon Tyne, or county of Durham, as the case may be; and if any such party or parties so once convicted shall in any the like manner offend a second or third time, or oftener, and be in like manner convicted thereof, he, she, or they shall, for every such other offence, forfeit and pay ten pounds, to be levied and applied in like manner, and for want of sufficient distress shall be committed in like manner, by warrant from one or more such justice or justices, to the common gaol of the said town of Newcastle upon Tyne, or county of Durham, as the case may be, there to remain, without bail or mainprize, for one whole year, and until he, she, or they shall have entered into recognizance, with sureties, to the satisfaction of the justices of the general quarter sessions of the peace for the said town of Newcastle upon Tyne, or county of Durham, as the case may be, for their good behaviour, respectively, for three years; all which offences such justice or justices is and are hereby authorized and required, from time to time, to hear and determine in a summary way, and on conviction of the respective offenders to grant such warrants respectively as aforesaid: and if any constable, officer, or other person who shall be authorized or intrusted to levy or receive any penalty or penalties inflicted by this act, after the levying or receipt thereof, shall refuse to account for and

pay over the same to the uses directed by this act, then it shall and may be lawful to and for any justice or justices of the peace of the said town of Newcastle upon Tyne, or county of Durham, as the case may be, on oath made before him or them, by a credible witness, of such refusal, to commit every such constable, officer, or other person, who shall so refuse or neglect to account, to one of the said gaols, as the case may be, there to remain until he shall have accounted for and satisfied the same.

And be it further enacted, that no order which shall be made by any justice of the peace, by virtue or in pursuance of this act, or any other proceedings to be had touching the conviction or convictions of any offender or offenders against this act, shall be quashed or vacated for want of form only, or be removed or removeable by certiorari, or any other writ or process, into any of his Majesty's courts of record at Westminster.

Provided always, and it is hereby further enacted, that nothing in this act contained shall extend, or be construed to extend, to prejudice or take away any right, toll, or duty whatsoever, which the mayor and burgeses of the town and county of Newcastle upon Tyne have, or are entitled to take and receive at the several entrances into the said town, or any toll or duty which the said mayor and burgeses hold by lease or grant under the Lord Bishop of Durham.

And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, that if any action shall be brought, or suit commenced, against any person or persons, for any thing done in pursuance of this act, or in relation to the premises, or any of them, every such action or suit shall be laid or brought within six calendar months next after the fact done, and shall be laid or brought in the town and county of Newcastle upon Tyne, or county of Durham, where the matter shall arise, and not elsewhere; and the defendant or defendants in such action may plead the general issue, and give this act and the special matter in evidence at any trial to be had thereupon, and that the same was done in pursuance and by authority of this act: and if the same shall appear to have been so done, or if any such action or suit shall not be brought within the time before limited, or shall be brought in any other city, county, or place, than as aforesaid, then the jury shall find for the defendant or defendants; or if the plaintiff or plaintiffs shall become non-suited, or suffer a discontinuance of his, her, or their action or actions, or if a verdict shall pass against the plaintiff or plaintiffs, or if, upon demurrer, judgment shall be given against the plaintiff or plaintiffs, the said defendant or defendants shall have treble costs, and shall have such remedy for recovering the same, as any defendant or defendants hath or have for costs in other cases by law.

And it is hereby declared, that this act shall be a publick act; and shall be deemed and taken notice of as such, by all judges, justices, and others, in all courts and places, without specially pleading the same.

A P P E N D I X, P. 52. (No. 2.)

An Act for enlarging the terms and powers of two acts of the twelfth and nineteenth years of his present Majesty's reign, made for building a temporary bridge, and completing a new stone bridge, over the river Tyne, between the town of Newcastle upon Tyne and Gateshead, in the county of Durham, and making the avenues to and the passages over the same more commodious; and for removing and preventing nuisances and annoyances in the streets, lanes, or avenues leading to the said new stone bridge, within the town of Gateshead, in the county of Durham.

WHEREAS an act of parliament passed in the twelfth year of his present Majesty's reign, for building a temporary bridge over the river Tyne, between the town of Newcastle upon Tyne and Gateshead, in the county of Durham, which temporary bridge was to have continuance from the twenty-fourth day of June one thousand seven hundred and seventy-two, for the term of seven years; and in the nineteenth year of his present Majesty's reign, another act of parliament passed, whereby the said temporary bridge was continued for the further term of three years, and divers persons therein named were appointed trustees for putting the said last-mentioned act into execution, and were enabled to complete the new stone bridge over the said river, and to make the avenues to, and the passage over, the said new stone bridge more commodious; and it was thereby enacted, that for and towards raising money for the purposes of the said act, it should be lawful for the said trustees to take and receive such and the same tolls for the passage of cattle, carriages, and other things over the said new stone bridge, as by the said first-mentioned act were authorized to be taken on the said temporary bridge, until the expiration of twelve years, to be computed from the twenty-fourth day of June one thousand seven hundred and seventy-nine, or until such sooner time as the several purposes of the said act of the nineteenth year of his present Majesty's reign should be carried into execution, and the money borrowed upon the credit thereof, with interest, should be repayed; and it was provided and declared, by the said last-mentioned act, that the improvement of the avenues to the said new stone bridge should end at the messuages and premises, then late Oliphant's, at the south abutment of the said new stone bridge:

And whereas the said trustees have duly put the said act in execution, and have, by the money arising from the said tolls and borrowed on the credit thereof, made and opened such avenues, and completed such other works within the limits prescribed by the said last-mentioned act, as were adjudged necessary for the safety and accommodation of the public; but the south avenue to the said new stone bridge, beyond the premises late Oliphant's, in the town of Gateshead aforesaid, is inconvenient and dangerous to passengers, by reason of the great declivity of the street there, called the Bottlebank, over which the high road leading from the city of Durham to the said bridge lies, though the same is capable of being rendered both safe and commodious:

And whereas it will be of great public utility to effect the improvement of the said south avenue to the said bridge; but in regard that the said trustees appointed by the said act of the nineteenth year of his present Majesty's reign, are thereby restrained from making any improvement beyond the said premises late Oliphant's, and such intended improvements of the said south avenue cannot be effectually made, unless the said tolls are further continued, and the terms and powers of both the said acts enlarged: May it therefore please your Majesty, that it may be enacted, and be it enacted, by the King's most excellent Majesty, by and with the advice and consent of the lords spiritual and temporal,

temporal, and commons, in this present parliament assembled, and by the authority of the same, that the term of twelve years granted by the said last-mentioned act shall be, and the same is hereby declared to be, enlarged and continued for the further term of twelve years, to be reckoned and computed from the expiration of the said term of twelve years.

And, in order that the several powers and authorities, necessary to be exercised in effecting the several purposes herein mentioned, may be the better understood and more easily executed, be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, that instead of the several clauses, provisions, powers, tolls, penalties, forfeitures, matters, and things, which are contained in the said former acts of the twelfth and nineteenth years of his present Majesty's reign, this present act of parliament and the several clauses, provisions, powers, tolls, penalties, forfeitures, matters, and things herein contained, shall commence and take place, and shall be put in execution immediately after passing this act; and the same shall from thenceforth be and continue in force for and during the residue and remainder of the said term of twelve years, granted by the said act of the nineteenth year of his present Majesty's reign; and from and after the expiration thereof, for and during the further term of twelve years, for the purpose of improving the said south avenue to the said new stone bridge, according to the true intent and meaning of this act.

And, in order to secure the money now due and owing on the credit of the said former acts, or either of them, be it further enacted and declared by the authority aforesaid, that from and after the passing of this act, this act and the several tolls hereinafter granted and made payable, shall, for and during the residue of the said term of twelve years already granted as aforesaid, and also for and during the said additional term of twelve years hereby granted and continued, be and remain subject and liable to the payment of all sums of money, which at the time of passing this act shall be due and owing on the credit of the said former acts, or either of them, and to the payment of all sums of money which shall or may hereafter be borrowed on the credit of this present act, together with all interest then due, and which shall or may from time to time hereafter become due and payable for the same respectively.

And, in order to carry the purposes of this act into execution, be it further enacted, that the several persons named and appointed in and by the said act of the nineteenth year of his present Majesty's reign, trustees for putting the same act in execution, and also every other person elected or appointed trustee under the power in the same act contained for that purpose, and also the several persons named and appointed in and by an act of parliament made and passed in the thirteenth year of the reign of his present Majesty, intituled, "An Act for enlarging the term and powers of two acts of the twentieth and twenty-sixth years of the reign of his late Majesty, for repairing the high road leading from the city of Durham, in the county of Durham, to Tyne Bridge in the said county;" and also every other person elected or appointed trustee under the power in the same last mentioned act contained, shall be, and they and their successors to be elected in manner hereinafter prescribed, are hereby appointed trustees for effecting the purposes of this act, and shall have full power and authority, and are hereby enabled to widen and enlarge the said street called The Bottlebank, by pulling down so much of the houses and buildings on the east side of the said street, and laying the scites thereof into the said street, as will make the said Bottlebank there full forty feet wide from house to house, as far southwards from the said new stone bridge as the street or lane called Hillgate; and from thence to make and open a new street fifty feet wide to extend to the west corner of Gateshead church-yard, and then along by the west side of Gateshead church-yard wall to a street or lane called High Church Chair; and from thence towards the Bottlebank aforesaid, to within eighty feet from the said Bottlebank; and from thence to extend in a line on the north side of the said intended street to the north

north-west angle of the said High Church Chair, where the same communicates with the said Bottlebank, and on the south side of the said street in a straight line from the point where the said eighty feet begin, to a point seventy-eight feet south of the said north-west corner of the High Church Chair, so that the said street where it terminates in the Bottlebank may be full seventy-eight feet wide, and also to render the communication between Pipewell Gate and the said Bottlebank, more commodious by cutting off the corner or angle formed by the houses now or late belonging to Mr. John Marley and Mr. Henry Smith, and laying the scites thereof into the street there; and in order to complete and effect such alterations and improvements, they the said trustees, or any five or more of them, shall, and they are hereby authorized and impowered to treat, contract, and agree with all and every person and persons seised of or interested in any lands, messuages, shops, burgages, houses, or tenements which shall be necessary to be purchased and taken down in enlarging and widening the said Bottlebank, from the south end of the said bridge to Hillgate aforesaid, and in forming and opening the said intended street, for the absolute purchase of so much of such lands, messuages, shops, houses, burgages, or tenements, as shall be thought necessary for the purposes aforesaid, and of their respective interests therein, and also with the said John Marley and Henry Smith, for the absolute purchase of so much of their said respective houses and premises as shall be thought necessary by the said trustees for cutting off the corner or angle thereof as aforesaid, and of their respective interests therein: and that it shall be lawful for all bodies politic or corporate, feoffees, committees, guardians, or other trustees, for and on the behalf of themselves, their heirs and successors, or of any infants, feme-coverts, idiots, lunatics, or other cestuique trusts, and for all other persons whomsoever, who are or shall be seised of or interested in any of the said lands, messuages, shops, burgages, houses or tenements, to treat, contract, and agree with the said trustees, or any five or more of them, for the absolute sale thereof, and to convey and assure the same accordingly; and all such contracts, agreements, sales, and conveyances, shall be good, valid, and effectual to all intents and purposes whatsoever, any law or statute to the contrary notwithstanding: and all such bodies politic or corporate, feoffees, committees, guardians, trustees, and other persons so conveying and assuring, shall be and are hereby indemnified for what they shall do in pursuance of this act; but in case any such body politic or corporate, or other person or persons seised of or interested in any such lands, messuages, shops, burgages, houses, or tenements as aforesaid, shall for the space of one calendar month after notice in writing to be signed by any five or more of the said trustees, and given to or left at the dwelling-house or houses, or usual place or places of abode, of such person or persons, or of the head officer of any such body politic or corporate, or at the house of the tenant in possession of any such lands, messuages, shops, burgages, houses, or tenements, neglect or refuse to treat, contract, or agree, or by reason of absence or otherwise be prevented from treating, contracting, or agreeing for the sale and conveyance thereof, or shall not produce or make out a clear title thereto, or to his, her, or their estate, or interest therein; then, and in any such case, it shall be lawful for the said trustees, or any five or more of them, to issue a warrant under their hands to the sheriff of the county of Durham, thereby requiring and commanding him to impanel a jury of twenty-four persons, qualified to serve on juries, to appear before the said trustees, or any five or more of them, at such time and place in the said county as shall in such warrant be mentioned; and the said sheriff is hereby required to impanel such jury accordingly; and out of the number of jurymen so impanelled, and appearing at the time and place aforesaid, the said trustees, or any five or more of them, are hereby impowered and required to draw by ballot, and to swear, or cause to be sworn, twelve men, to be the jury for ascertaining the value of the said lands, messuages, shops, burgages, houses, or tenements; and in default of a sufficient
number

number of the jurymen so returned appearing, the said sheriff shall take other honest and indifferent men of the standers by, or that can speedily be procured, to attend that service, and be sworn as aforesaid, to make up the said jury to the number of twelve; and all parties concerned shall have their lawful challenges against any of the said jurymen when they come to be sworn, but shall not challenge the array; and the said trustees, or any five or more of them, are hereby authorized and impowered to order or cause the said jury to view the premises in question, in case there shall be occasion, and shall and may use such other lawful ways and means, as well for their own, as for the said jury's better information in the premises, as they shall think fit; and the said trustees are hereby impowered and authorized, by precept under their hands, or the hands of any five or more of them, to summon and call before them and the said jury, any person or persons, in order to be examined as a witness or witnesses upon oath touching the premises; and which oath the said trustees, or any five or more of them, are hereby authorized and required to administer: and the said jury, upon their oaths, after such information had as aforesaid, shall assess and find the value of the said lands, messuages, shops, burgages, houses, or tenements, and the sum or sums to be paid to the owner or owners thereof, or person or persons interested therein, according to his, her, and their respective estates and interests; and shall give in their verdict to the said trustees, or any five or more of them, who shall thereupon give judgment for the money so assessed by such jury to be paid to the owner or owners, or person or persons interested as aforesaid, according to the verdict of such jury; which verdict and judgment shall be binding and conclusive, to all intents and purposes, against all bodies politic and corporate, and other persons whomsoever; and shall be fairly transcribed on parchment, and signed by the said trustees, or any five or more of them, and shall be forthwith transmitted to the clerk of the peace for the county of Durham, to be carefully preserved amongst the records of the said county; and the same, or a true copy thereof, to be attested by the clerk of the peace of the said county for the time being, under his hand, shall be deemed to be, and shall be received as good and legal evidence in any court of law or equity, and all persons shall and may have recourse to and inspect the same gratis, and may take copies thereof, or extracts therefrom, paying for the same after the rate of two-pence for every seventy-two words contained in each copy or extract.

Provided always, and it is hereby enacted, that fourteen days previous notice of the day, hour, and place of every such impannelling of such jury or juries shall be given, in writing, under the hands of the said trustees, or any five or more of them, to the owner or owners of, or other person or persons interested in, such lands, messuages, shops, burgages, houses, or tenements, or left at his, her, or their place or places of abode, or by public advertisement in one or more of the public news-papers published at Newcastle aforesaid.

And be it further enacted, that upon payment of the money to be agreed upon, or to be assessed and adjudged for the purchase of any such lands, messuages, shops, burgages, houses, or tenements, and of the interest of the owner or owners, or other person or persons to or for whom the same shall be paid, such owner or owners, or other person or persons to or for whom such money shall be so paid, shall and is, and are hereby required to make and execute good and sufficient conveyances and assurances in the law of such lands, messuages, shops, burgages, houses, or tenements, to the said trustees, at the costs and charges of the said trustees; but in case any body politic or corporate, or other person or persons to or for whom any such money shall be so assessed and adjudged as aforesaid, shall refuse, neglect, or omit to make and execute such conveyance or assurance as aforesaid, being thereunto required by the said trustees, or any five or more of them, by writing under their hands, such money being tendered to be paid to him, her, or them; or in case any body politic or corporate, or other person or persons to whom any such money shall be so adjudged, shall not be able to evince his, her, or

their title to the premises in question, or cannot be found; or by reason of any dispute depending in any court of law or equity; or for defect of evidence, or otherwise, it shall not appear to the said trustees what person or persons is or are entitled to the lands, messuages, shops, burgages, houses, or tenements in question; then and in any such case it shall be lawful for the said trustees, or any five or more of them, to order the money so assessed and adjudged to remain in the hands of their treasurer, for the use of the party or parties entitled thereto, and to be paid to him, her, or them, on the execution of proper conveyances, or the evincing of the title as the case shall be; and in every such case, and immediately upon such order being made, all the estate, right, title, and interest of the body politic or corporate, or person or persons for whose use such money shall be so ordered to remain in the hands of the said treasurer, in or to the several messuages, lands, shops, burgages, houses, or tenements, in respect whereof such money shall have been so assessed and adjudged, shall be vested in the said trustees as fully and effectually as if all persons having any estate or interest therein had conveyed the same by any proper and legal conveyances whatsoever: provided always, that in case of retainer of money for want of a proper title to the purchased property being evinced, or from it not otherwise appearing to whom such money shall properly belong, but not in any other case, it shall and may be lawful to and for the said trustees, or any five or more of them, on the application of any person or persons interested in any such money so ordered to remain in the hands of the treasurer as aforesaid, to place out and invest the same in some of the public funds, or on government securities, in the name or names of any person or persons to be by them named or appointed for that purpose, in trust for such person or persons as shall afterwards appear to be legally entitled thereto.

And be it further enacted, that all money to be paid to any body politic or corporate, feoffees, committees, guardians, or other trustees, for or on the behalf of any infants, lunatics, idiots, feme-coverts, or other cestuique trusts, for or in respect of their several interests in any such lands, messuages, burgages, houses, or tenements as aforesaid, shall be by such body politic or corporate, feoffees, committees, guardians, or other trustees as aforesaid receiving the same, laid out as soon as conveniently may be in the purchase of messuages, lands, or tenements, in fee simple, to be conveyed and assured to them respectively, or to such other person or persons as they shall respectively appoint on their behalf, to, for, upon, and subject to such and the same uses, trusts, and limitations, as the lands, messuages, burgages, houses, or tenements, so to be purchased, shall, at the time when the same shall be so purchased, stand limited, settled, and assured; and in the mean time, and until such purchases or purchase shall be made, such money shall be placed out by such body politic or corporate, feoffees, committees, guardians, or other trustees, in some of the public funds, or on government security; and the interest arising, or to be produced from such funds or security, shall be paid to such person or persons, or applied to and for such uses, intents, and purposes respectively, as the rents and profits of such messuages, lands, burgages, houses, or tenements to be purchased as last-mentioned, in case the same were actually purchased and settled, pursuant to the tenor and true intent and meaning of this act, ought to be paid and applied.

Provided always, and be it enacted by the authority aforesaid, that if such jury shall assess the said lands, messuages, burgages, houses or tenements, at a greater value than the said trustees shall have offered for the same, then the costs and charges of every kind attending the obtaining such assessment by a jury, shall be paid out of the tolls hereby continued and granted; and if the said jury shall not assess the said premises at a greater value than the sum or sums offered for the same by the said trustees, that then the said costs and charges shall be paid by the party or parties refusing to treat or to accept the price so offered by the said trustees as aforesaid.

And

And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, that conveyances of any estate or interest of a feme-covert to the said trustees, or any person or persons in trust for them, by bargain and sale, acknowledged by such feme-covert, and to be duly enrolled in the high court of chancery within six calendar months after the making thereof, shall as effectually and absolutely convey the estate and interest of such feme-covert in the premises, as any fine or fines, recovery or recoveries, would or could do if levied or suffered thereof in due form of law; and further, that all bargains and sales whatsoever to be made of any such lands, messuages, shops, burgages, houses, or tenements, as shall be purchased by the said trustees as aforesaid, and to be enrolled as aforesaid, shall have the force, effect, and operation in law, to all intents and purposes, which any fine or fines, recovery or recoveries whatsoever, would have, if levied or suffered by the bargainer or bargainors, or any person or persons seised of any estate in the premises, in trust for, or to the use of, such bargainer or bargainors, in any manner or form whatsoever.

Provided also, and it is hereby further enacted, that nothing herein contained shall extend, or be construed to extend, to enable or authorize the said trustees to purchase any right of common, or stints upon any common, moor, or tract of waste land, or any town or common fields, which may be appurtenant to any messuages, lands, burgages, or tenements, situate within the said town of Gateshead; nor shall any such right of common or stints pass or be conveyed to the said trustees, or any of them, by any assurance or conveyance to be made and executed in pursuance of this act; and in case the whole of any such messuages, lands, burgages, or tenements, to which any such right of common or stints is appurtenant, shall be purchased by and conveyed to the said trustees for the purposes of this act, then, and in such case, such right of common or stints shall immediately, on the execution of such conveyances respectively, become a right of common in gross, and shall remain to the vendors or former owners of such respective messuages, lands, burgages, or tenements, in as full and ample a manner as if such conveyances had never been made; and in case a part or parts only of any such messuages, lands, burgages, or tenements, shall be so purchased and conveyed as aforesaid, then such right of common or stints shall remain appurtenant to the residue of the said respective messuages, lands, burgages, houses, or tenements, and be held and enjoyed by the respective owners and proprietors thereof, in as full and ample a manner as they respectively would have held and enjoyed the same, in case no such purchases or conveyances of any part or parts thereof respectively had been made.

And be it further enacted, that the said trustees, or any five or more of them, shall and do, and they are hereby authorized and impowered, by and out of the tolls hereby granted, or the money to be borrowed on the credit thereof, to form and make convenient for passage, by paving or otherwise, all such ground as shall be added to the said south avenues as aforesaid, or as shall be laid into the said intended street; and the same, when so added to the said south avenue, and laid into the said intended street, and made convenient for passage as aforesaid, shall be deemed and taken as parts of the said public highway or high road leading from the city of Durham aforesaid to Tyne Bridge, and shall be amended and kept in repair as such, and by such ways, and in such manner, as other highways are amended and kept in repair by the laws now in being.

Provided always, and it is hereby enacted, that where it shall be necessary for the purposes of this act, that a part or parts of any messuages, lands, burgages, houses, or tenements, shall be purchased by and conveyed to the said trustees, and the owners or proprietors, owner or proprietor of any such messuages, lands, burgages, houses, or tenements, shall be minded or desirous to sell, dispose, and convey to the said trustees, for the purposes of this act, the whole of such premises, whereof a part or parts only shall be so required as aforesaid, and of such his, her, or their mind or desire, shall give notice

in writing, under his, her, or their hand or hands, or under the hand or hands of his, her, or their attorney or agent, to any five or more of the said trustees; then and in such case the said trustees shall purchase and buy the whole of the same premises, and not any part or distinct parts thereof; and the value of the whole shall be ascertained or assessed as aforesaid, and duly paid or tendered, or ordered to remain in the hands of the treasurer, in manner aforesaid, as the case may happen to require.

And whereas, by reason of the purchases which the said trustees are hereby impowered and required to make by virtue of this act, they may happen to be possessed of some piece or pieces of ground and premises over and above what may be necessary for effecting the improvements hereby directed to be made, or for other the purposes of this act; be it therefore further enacted by the authority aforesaid, that it shall and may be lawful for the said trustees, or any five or more of them, to sell and dispose of such piece or pieces of ground and premises, either together or in parcels, as they shall find most advantageous and convenient, to such person or persons as shall be willing to contract for and purchase the same; and it shall and may be lawful for the said trustees, or any five or more of them, to design, assign, and lay out in what manner any new houses or edifices, to be erected upon such piece or pieces of ground so to be purchased, shall be built: provided always, that the monies to arise by sale of such piece or pieces of ground and premises, shall be applied for the respective purposes of this act, and to and for no other use, intent, or purpose whatsoever.

And, forasmuch as it may be necessary to borrow money upon the credit of this act, for the more speedy and effectual carrying into execution the purposes thereof, be it therefore further enacted by the authority aforesaid, that it shall and may be lawful to and for the trustees, or any five or more of them, from time to time, and they are hereby impowered by any deed or deeds, writing or writings, under their hands and seals, to assign over or mortgage the tolls hereby continued and granted, or any part or parts thereof, for securing the repayment of any sum or sums of money so by them to be borrowed, with interest; and that the said trustees shall, in the first place, pay and discharge all expences incurred in and about procuring and passing this act; and the remainder of the money so raised, shall be applied according to the true intent and meaning of this act, and not otherwise.

And be it further enacted, that the said trustees, or any five or more of them, shall meet at the house known by the sign of the George and Dragon, in the town of Gateshead aforesaid, on the third Monday next after the passing of this act, and proceed to put the same in execution; and shall then, and from time to time afterwards, adjourn themselves to meet at the same place, or at such other place or places in the said town of Gateshead, as they the said trustees, or any five or more of them, shall think proper, for the purposes of this act; and if there shall not appear, at any meeting, a sufficient number of trustees to act, or to adjourn to another day, or in case the trustees at any time assembled shall not adjourn themselves, the clerk to the said trustees shall adjourn the meeting to such time as he shall think fit, not exceeding twenty-one days from the time of the last default, and shall give notice thereof, by advertising the same in some or one of the Newcastle papers; and in case no adjournment, notice, or appointment for meeting, shall be made or given by the clerk, then it shall be lawful for any five or more of the said trustees to cause notice to be given in manner aforesaid, appointing the trustees to meet at such time as the said five or more trustees shall think proper, not exceeding twenty-one days, nor less than eight days from the time of advertising such notice.

Provided always, that no meeting of trustees for putting this act in execution shall be held any where but at some place or places within the said town of Gateshead; and all orders and determinations of the trustees in the execution of this act shall be made at meetings

meetings to be held in pursuance of this act, and not otherwise, and shall be made by the major part of the trustees then present, the number present and concurring no being less than five.

Provided always, that no order made by the major part of the said trustees so met as aforesaid, shall be revoked or altered, unless twenty-one trustees shall be present, and the major part of them concur therein at a meeting to be held for that purpose; and that such trustees as are justices of the peace may act as justices in the execution of this act, notwithstanding their being trustees, except in cases where they shall be personally interested; and in all cases where the trustees are authorized to examine any person or persons on oath, it shall be lawful for such trustees to administer such oath.

And be it further enacted, that the said trustees, or any five or more of them, shall and may appoint one or more clerk or clerks, treasurer or treasurers, collector or collectors, and other officers; and from time to time afterwards, when they shall think fit, remove any such clerks, treasurers, collectors, and other officers; or when any of them shall die, or resign their office, they the said trustees, or any five or more of them, shall and may, by writing under their hands, appoint one or more fit person or persons to be their clerk or clerks, treasurer or treasurers, collector or collectors, in the room of such of the said officers as they shall think proper to remove, or shall die or resign their office, and shall take such security for the due execution of their respective offices as they the said trustees, or any five or more of them, shall think proper; and may, by and out of the money to arise by virtue of this act, allow and pay to such clerks, treasurers, and collectors, and to such other person or persons as shall be aiding or assisting them in their respective offices, or shall be anyways employed in the execution of this act, such salaries, rewards, and allowances for their respective attendance, care, and service, as to the said trustees, or any five or more of them, shall seem reasonable; and all such officers and persons shall, from time to time, when thereunto required by the said trustees, deliver to such trustees, or to such person or persons as the said trustees, or any five or more of them, shall for that purpose appoint, a true and perfect account, in writing, under their respective hands, of all monies which shall have been by them respectively had, collected, or received, and how and to whom and for what purposes the same and every part thereof have been disposed of, together with proper vouchers and receipts for such payments; and all such officers and persons shall, and they are hereby respectively required, to pay all such monies as upon the balance of such account or accounts shall appear to be in their hands, to such person or persons as the said trustees, or any five or more of them, shall appoint to receive the same.

And be it further enacted, that no person, who now is or shall hereafter be nominated, elected, or appointed a trustee for the execution of this act, shall be capable of voting upon a vacancy of any office or place of trust held under the said trustees, unless such person shall have attended and been present at some public meeting of the said trustees, and have acted there as a trustee, within the space of twelve calendar months next preceding such vacancy.

And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, that the said trustees shall, twice in every year during the continuance of this act, (that is to say) on some day in the first week in January, and on some day in the first week in July, to be appointed, from time to time, by the said trustees, or any five or more of them, at their discretion, cause just and fair accounts, in writing, to be made out and stated, of all and every sum and sums of money received and paid by them or their clerks or officers in the execution of this act, and shall, at each such settlement, state and ascertain the balance due on such accounts; and after the same shall be so made out and adjusted, shall direct such accounts to be lodged in such place or places as they, or any five or more of them, shall think proper, in order that the same may be safely preserved and forthcoming whenever

any trustee or trustees shall be desirous of inspecting the same, and that fourteen days notice shall be given, in some or one of the Newcastle papers, of every such half-yearly day for exhibiting and adjusting the accounts aforesaid.

And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, that in case the said trustees, or any five or more of them, or any person authorized by them, shall, after any lands, houses, edifices, or premises, shall be purchased by them in pursuance of this act, give four calendar months notice in writing to all and every the tenants or occupiers of any such lands, houses, edifices, or premises, which shall be so purchased, to quit or deliver up the possession of such lands, houses, edifices, or premises, at the expiration of such four months, then all and every such tenants or occupiers shall, at the end of such four months after every such notice, peaceably and quietly deliver up the possession of the premises so by him, her, or them respectively occupied, whether upon leases or otherwise, to the person or persons who shall be appointed by the said trustees to take possession thereof; and if any person or persons so in possession, shall refuse to give up such possession at the expiration of such four months after every such notice as aforesaid, it shall and may be lawful for the said trustees, or any five or more of them, from time to time, to issue a precept or precepts to the sheriff of the county of Durham, to cause possession thereof to be delivered to such person or persons who shall be in such precept or precepts nominated to receive the same; and the sheriff of the said county of Durham is hereby required to deliver possession, according to such precept or precepts, of the premises therein mentioned, and to levy such costs as shall accrue by means of the issuing and execution of every such precept or precepts, by distress and sale of the goods and chattels of any such person or persons who shall have refused to give up such possession as aforesaid, and shall refuse or neglect to pay the same costs.

And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, that it shall and may be lawful for the said trustees, or any five or more of them, from time to time, to impose any reasonable fine, not exceeding the sum of five pounds, on the sheriff of the said county of Durham, or his deputy or deputies, bailiffs or agents, who shall make any default in the premises; and on any person or persons who, after being duly summoned, shall not attend, or attending shall refuse to be sworn, or being sworn shall refuse to give evidence; and on any person or persons, summoned and returned on such jury or juries, who shall refuse to be sworn on any such jury or juries, or being sworn thereon shall not give his or their verdict, or shall in any other manner wilfully neglect his or their duty in or touching the premises, contrary to the true intent and meaning of this act; and from time to time to levy such fine or fines, by order of the said trustees, by distress and sale of the offenders goods, together with the reasonable charges of every such distress and sale, returning the overplus (if any) to the owner; and all such fines, which shall be so recovered and received, shall be accounted for and applied towards the purposes of this act.

And be it further enacted, that upon the death or refusal to act of any of the said trustees hereby appointed, or hereafter to be chosen by virtue of this act, it shall and may be lawful to and for the surviving or remaining trustees, or any five or more of them, from time to time, to elect one other person to be a trustee in the room of every trustee so deceased or refusing to act; but notice of the time and place of meeting for such election shall be given in some or one of the Newcastle newspapers, at least fourteen days before every such meeting; and all persons who shall be so elected, are hereby vested with the same powers for putting this act in execution, as the persons in whose places they shall be respectively chosen were vested with; but no person or persons shall be capable of being elected a trustee or trustees, unless such person or persons shall actually reside within the county of Durham, or within the town and county of Newcastle upon Tyne.

And

And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, that for and towards raising money for the purposes of this act, it shall and may be lawful for the said trustees, or any five or more of them, and they are hereby authorized and impowered, to continue the present toll-gate on the said new stone bridge, and to demand and take at the same, for passage over the said bridge, the tolls following: that is to say,

For every coach, chariot, landau, berlin, chaise, calash, or hearse, drawn by six horses, mares, or geldings, the sum of two shillings:

For every coach, chariot, landau, berlin, chaise, calash, or hearse, drawn by four horses, mares, or geldings, the sum of one shilling and six-pence:

For every coach, chariot, landau, berlin, chaise, calash, chair, or hearse, drawn by two horses, mares, or geldings, the sum of one shilling:

For every coach, calash, chaise, or chair, drawn by one horse, mare, or gelding, the sum of six-pence:

For every wain, dray, cart, or carriage, drawn by four horses, oxen, or beasts of draught, and laden with any kind of goods (except coals) the sum of eight-pence:

For every wain, dray, cart, or carriage, drawn by three horses, oxen, or beasts of draught, and laden with any kind of goods (except coals) the sum of six-pence:

For every wain, dray, cart, or carriage, drawn by two horses, oxen, or beasts of draught, and laden with any kind of goods (except coals) the sum of four-pence:

For every wain, dray, cart, or carriage, drawn by one horse, ox, or beast of draught, and laden with any kind of goods (except coals) the sum of two-pence:

For every empty waggon drawn by any number of horses, the sum of six-pence:

For every loaded barrow or sledge drawn by men, the sum of one penny:

For every wain, cart, or carriage, drawn by four horses, oxen, or beasts of draught, and laden with coals, the sum of four-pence:

For every wain, cart, or carriage, drawn by three horses, oxen, or beasts of draught, and laden with coals, the sum of three-pence:

For every wain, cart, or carriage, drawn by two horses, oxen, or beasts of draught, and laden with coals, the sum of two-pence:

For every wain, cart, or carriage, drawn by one horse, or beast of draught, and laden with coals, the sum of one penny:

For every horse, mare, gelding, mule, or ass, laden with any kind of goods (except coals), or unladen and not drawing, the sum of one penny:

For every horse, mare, gelding, mule, or ass, laden with coals, the sum of one half-penny:

For every drove of oxen, cows, or neat cattle, the sum of five-pence per score, and so in proportion for any greater or less number:

For every drove of calves, swine, sheep, or lambs, the sum of two-pence halfpenny per score, and so in proportion for any greater or less number.

And the said trustees, or any five or more of them, are hereby impowered, by any person or persons by them thereto authorized, to levy the tolls or duties hereby required to be paid, upon any person or persons who shall, after demand thereof made, neglect or refuse to pay the same as aforesaid, or to deny or hinder any passage over the said bridge until payment thereof; which said tolls and duties shall and may be levied by distress of any horse or horses, or other cattle or goods, upon which such tolls or duties are by this act imposed, or upon any other of the goods and chattels of such person or persons as ought to pay the same; and all such horses, or other cattle or goods, may be detained until such tolls or duties, with the reasonable charges of such distress, shall be paid; and it shall be lawful for the person or persons so distraining, after the space of four days after such distress made or taken, to sell the cattle, or other goods or chattels so distrained, for payment of the said tolls or duties, rendering to the owner or owners thereof

the overplus upon demand, after satisfaction of the said tolls or duties, and the reasonable charges in and about making and keeping such distress and sale; but when any person or persons shall have paid the toll by this act granted for the passage of any cattle, beast, or carriage over the said bridge, the same person or persons, upon producing a ticket denoting such payment, shall be permitted to pass over the said bridge with the same cattle, beast, or carriage, toll free, at any time or times during the same day, to be computed from twelve of the clock in one night, to twelve of the clock in the next night; which said ticket, the collector of the tolls is hereby required to give gratis, upon receipt of the toll.

Provided always, and it is hereby enacted, that at the expiration of twelve years, to be computed from the expiration of the said term of twelve years granted and continued by the said act of the nineteenth year of his present Majesty's reign, or at such sooner time as the several purposes of this act shall be carried into execution, and the money borrowed on the credit thereof be repaid, with interest for the same, all the said tolls hereby granted and continued, shall absolutely cease and determine.

And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, that it shall and may be lawful for the said trustees, or any five or more of them, from time to time by writing under their hands and seals, to lease the tolls arising by virtue of this act unto any person or persons, for any term not exceeding three years, for the best rent that can be got for the same, payable at such times, and under such conditions, and unto such person or persons, as the said trustees, or any five or more of them, shall direct or appoint; and the money arising thereby shall be applied in such manner as the tolls so leased are directed to be applied.

And be it further enacted, that the said tolls hereby granted and continued, or any part thereof, shall not be subject or liable to be assessed to the relief of the poor, or to any other parochial tax, charge, or assessment whatever, any law, statute, or usage to the contrary notwithstanding.

And whereas it will greatly conduce to the public convenience, and to the ease and safety of travellers, if all nuisances and annoyances on such part of the said new stone bridge as is situate in the said county of Durham, and in the several streets, lanes, or avenues leading to the same, and situate within the town of Gateshead, are removed, and for ever in future prevented; be it therefore further enacted, that every person who shall at any time hereafter run, drive, carry, or place on any of the footpaths or footways of the said part of the said bridge, or of the said streets, lanes, or avenues leading to the same bridge, and situate within the said town of Gateshead, or any of them, any wheel, sledge, wheel-barrow, hand-barrow, or carriage, or wilfully ride, drive, or lead any horse or other beast or cattle on such footpaths or footways, or shall kill, singe, scald, or dress any beast, swine, calf, sheep, lamb, or other cattle, on the said part of the said bridge, or in any of the said streets, lanes, or avenues, or if any persons shall make, hoop, cleanse, burn, wash, or scald any cask, or hew or saw, or cause to be hewed or sawn, any stone, wood, or timber, or bind, make, or repair the wheel of any carriage, or shoe, bleed, dress, or farry, or turn or drive loose any horse, mare, or gelding, or shall bait or cause to be baited, any bull, or permit or suffer any bull-dog or mastiff-dog, unmuzzled, to be at liberty and go at large, or cause or wilfully permit or suffer any swine or other cattle to wander or stray, or shall shew or expose to view any stone horse or stallion on the said part of the said bridge, or in any of the said streets, lanes, or avenues, or shall throw, lay, or place any wood, ashes, rubbish, dirt, dung, manure, or filth, or any other nuisance or annoyance whatsoever, upon the said part of the said bridge, or into any of the said streets, lanes, or avenues, or shall make or assist in making any fire or fires, commonly called bonfires, or shall burn any cork, wood, or shall set fire to, let off, or throw any squib, serpent, rocket, cracker, fire balloon,

or

or other fire work whatsoever, on the said part of the said bridge, or in any of the said streets, lanes or avenues; every person offending in any of the cases aforesaid, shall for every such offence forfeit and pay the sum of ten shillings, over and above such penalties as are inflicted on persons committing any of the aforesaid offences, by any law or statute now in force.

And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, that from and after the passing of this act, no person or persons shall, on any pretence whatsoever, set, place, or keep, or cause or wilfully suffer to be set, placed, or kept, any booth, shed, stall, table, shamble, bench, or seat, or any vessel or basket, on the said part of the said bridge, or in any of the said streets, lanes, or avenues, for the sale of any goods, wares, or merchandizes, or any other matter or thing, nor shall hang up or expose to sale any goods, wares, or merchandizes, or any other matter or thing, upon any flap, board, crooks, window, or otherwise, so as to obstruct, or incommode any of the foot ways or carriage ways upon the said part of the said bridge, or in any of the said streets, lanes, or avenues, upon pain of forfeiting, for every such offence, the sum of twenty shillings.

And be it further enacted, that any two or more justices of the peace for the said county of Durham, shall and may, at any time after the passing of this act, cause notice to be given to the respective owners and occupiers of the several houses and buildings situate in any of the said streets, lanes, or avenues, to take down, fill up, remove, alter, or regulate all gutters, shew boards, sign posts, or sign irons, penthouses, shutes, and spouts, standing, being, or projecting in, upon, or into any of the said streets, lanes, or avenues, and to cause such shew boards, sign posts, sign irons, penthouses, shutes, spouts, porches, posts, pales, rails, and steps, to be taken down, removed, and carried away, altered, or regulated, or to cause such shew boards, signs, and sign irons, to be fixed or placed against the fronts of the houses, shops, or buildings to which they belong; and also such spouts and shutes, so as to convey by means of such spouts and shutes the water down the side of each house or building, and so into the common venel or drain; and in case the respective owners or occupiers shall refuse or neglect so to do, for the space of twenty-eight days next after such notice shall be given to them respectively, which notice shall be given in writing under the hands of any two or more of the said justices, and left at the dwelling house or usual place of abode of such owners or occupiers respectively, it shall and may be lawful to and for the said justices, or any two or more of them, to cause such gutters, shew boards, signs, sign posts, sign irons, porches, penthouses, shutes, spouts, pales, rails, and steps, to be taken down, carried away, altered, regulated, and fixed in manner aforesaid; and the costs and charges attending the same shall and may be levied and recovered of the said respective owners or occupiers, in like manner as the penalties in this act enacted or ordained, are directed to be levied and recovered.

Provided always, that so much of such shew boards, signs, sign posts, sign irons, porches, penthouses, shutes, spouts, pales, rails, and steps, as shall not be made use of in the alterations directed by this act, shall be returned to their respective owners, or be left on the spot, or as near as conveniently may be, or in any other convenient place, to be taken away by such owners; and if any person or persons shall, at any time or times after the passing of this act, hang, place, erect, build, or make any gutter, shew board, sign, sign post, sign iron, penthouse, shutes, spouts, porches, pales, rails, or steps, or any bulk, bow window, or projecting window, in any of the said streets, lanes, or avenues, or cause the same to be done, every person so offending shall, for every such offence, forfeit and pay the sum of five pounds.

Provided nevertheless, that all such occupiers of the said houses, shops, and buildings, as are tenants at rack-rent, and who shall have paid any of the charges or expences of removing or altering any such projections, annoyances, or incroachments, pursuant

to the directions of the said justices, or any two or more of them, are hereby respectively authorized to deduct the same out of the rents payable by them for or in respect of such houses, shops, or buildings; and the respective landlords shall be liable, and are hereby required to allow such deductions accordingly, upon the receipt of the remainder of their rents, any thing herein contained to the contrary notwithstanding.

And be it further enacted, that from and after the passing of this act, it shall and may be lawful to and for the said justices, or any two of them, to remove, or cause to be removed, all shop windows, or other windows, projecting above six inches from the front of the buildings to which they belong, which shall in their judgment occasion any obstruction or annoyance in any of the said streets, lanes, or avenues, and the same to alter in any manner they shall think proper and convenient: provided always, that in case any such window already placed or erected, shall be found to project above the space of six inches as aforesaid, and shall be adjudged to be an obstruction or annoyance by the said justices, or any two of them, the charge and expence of removing and altering the same shall be defrayed by and out of the tolls hereby granted and continued, and the said trustees are hereby directed and required to pay the same accordingly; but in case any person or persons shall hereafter place or erect any such window, so as to project above the aforesaid space of six inches, and the same shall be adjudged an obstruction or annoyance by the said justices, or any two of them, the charge and expence of altering and removing the same shall be defrayed by the owner or owners, occupier or occupiers, of the building or buildings in which such obstruction or annoyance shall be made; and he, she, or they, making such obstruction or annoyance, shall moreover forfeit and pay the sum of five pounds.

And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, that if any waggon, coach, chaise, cart, dray, or other carriage (except common stage waggons, drays, or carts, carrying goods, wares, or merchandizes for hire), be suffered to stand or continue in the said part of the said bridge, or any of the said streets, lanes, or avenues, for the purpose of loading or unloading, or any other purpose whatsoever, more than the space of one hour at any one time; or if any waggon, coach, chaise, cart, dray, or other carriage, be suffered to stand across the said part of the said bridge, or any of the said streets, lanes, or avenues; or if any timber, bricks, stones, slates, hay, straw, wood, faggots, coals, boards, goods, wares, merchandizes, or other materials or things whatsoever, be laid or placed, and left to remain in the said part of the said bridge, or in any of the said streets, lanes, or avenues, for any longer time than shall be necessary for putting the same into the houses, yards, or private places of the owners thereof (except for building, taking down, or repairing any houses or tenements); or if any ashes, rubbish, dung, manure, or filth, or any other nuisance or annoyance whatsoever, shall be thrown, cast, or laid, and suffered to remain into or in the said part of the said bridge, or any of the said streets, lanes, or avenues, longer than shall be necessary for the loading and carrying away the same; then, and in every such case, the owner or driver of every such waggon, coach, chaise, cart, dray, or other carriage (except common stage waggons, drays, or carts, carrying goods, wares, or merchandizes for hire); or the owner of any such timber, bricks, stones, slates, hay, straw, wood, faggots, coals, boards, goods, wares, merchandizes, materials, or things; and the person or persons so throwing, casting, or laying, or causing to be thrown, cast, or laid, any such ashes, rubbish, manure, dung, dirt or filth, nuisance, or annoyance, shall, for every offence in any of the cases aforesaid, forfeit and pay the sum of ten shillings.

And be it further enacted, that all penalties and forfeitures by this act imposed, shall, after conviction, if not paid upon demand, be levied and recovered by distress and sale of the offenders goods and chattels, by warrant under the hands and seals of any two or more of the justices of the peace in and for the said county of Durham; which warrant
such

Such justices are hereby impowered and required to grant upon the conviction of the party or parties offending, by his, her, or their confession, or by the oath or oaths of one or more credible witness or witnesses; and the penalties and forfeitures, when levied or recovered (after rendering the overplus of the money arising from such distress and sale (if any be) on demand, to the party or parties whose goods and chattels shall be so distrained and sold, the charges of conviction and of such distress and sale being first deducted) shall, during the continuance of the tolls hereby granted and continued, be paid to the said trustees, and be applied by them in part execution of the powers hereby vested in them; and after the said tolls shall have ceased, then such penalties or forfeitures shall be paid (except so much thereof as shall be by the said justices ordered to be paid to the informer or informers) to or for the use of the poor of the parish of Gateshead, in the said county of Durham; and in case sufficient distress shall not be found, or such penalties and forfeitures shall not be forthwith paid, it shall and may be lawful to and for such justices, and they are hereby authorized and required, by warrant under their hands and seals, to cause such offender or offenders to be committed to the common gaol or house of correction, in and for the said county, there to remain without bail or mainprize, for any time not exceeding two calendar months, nor less than seven days, unless such penalties and forfeitures, and all reasonable charges as aforesaid, shall be sooner paid and satisfied.

And be it further enacted, that the justices of the peace before whom any person or persons shall be convicted of any offence against this act, shall cause the conviction to be drawn up in the following form of words, or in any other words to the same effect; (videlicet)

BE it remembered, that on the day of A. B. is convicted before us, C. D. and E. F. esquires, two of his Majesty's justices of the peace in and for the county of Durham [*specifying the offence, and time and place when and where the same was committed, as the case shall be*], contrary to the form of the statute in that case made. Given under our hands and seals, the day and year first above written.

Provided always, and be it further enacted, that it shall and may be lawful for the justices of the peace, before whom any offender or offenders shall have been convicted, to mitigate or lessen any of the forfeitures and penalties incurred under this act, so as the mitigation of such forfeitures and penalties do not extend to remit more than one moiety of the said forfeitures and penalties respectively; and that it shall be lawful for the said justices to reward any informer or informers as they shall think proper, out of the penalties and forfeitures incurred by this act, so as each reward does not exceed one third of any forfeiture or penalty arising from the respective informations of such informer or informers, any thing herein contained to the contrary notwithstanding.

And be it further enacted, that any inhabitant of the said parish of Gateshead shall be deemed and admitted to be a competent witness for the purpose of proving the commission of any offence under this act, notwithstanding the penalty incurred by such offence, or a part thereof, is herein before given to the poor of the said parish of Gateshead.

And be it further enacted, that no proceedings to be had touching the conviction of any offender or offenders against this act, or any order made, or other matter or thing to be done or transacted in or relating to the execution of this act, shall be vacated or quashed for want of form only, any law or statute to the contrary notwithstanding.

And be it further enacted, that where any distress shall be made for any penalties or forfeitures to be levied by virtue of this act, the distress itself shall not be deemed unlawful, nor the party or parties making the same be deemed a trespasser or trespassers, on account of any default or want of form in any proceedings relating thereto; nor shall the party or parties distraining be deemed a trespasser or trespassers *ab initio*, on account

of any irregularity which shall be afterwards done by the party or parties distraining; but the person or persons aggrieved by such irregularity, may recover full satisfaction for the special damage in any action or actions on the case.

Provided always, that no plaintiff or plaintiffs shall recover in any action for any such irregularity, trespass, or other proceeding, if tender of sufficient amends shall be made, by or on behalf of the party or parties who shall have committed, or caused to be committed, any such irregularity, trespass, or wrongful proceeding, before action brought; and in case no such tender shall have been made, it shall be lawful for the defendant or defendants, in any such action, by leave of the court where such action shall depend, at any time before issue joined, to pay into court such sum of money as he or they shall see fit, whereupon such proceedings, or orders and judgment, shall be had, made, and given, in and by such court, as in other actions where the defendant is allowed to pay money into court.

And be it further enacted, that no action or suit shall be commenced against any person for any thing done in pursuance of this act, until fourteen days notice thereof in writing shall be given to the person or persons against whom such action or suit shall be intended to be commenced, or after three calendar months next after the fact committed, for which such action or actions, suit or suits, shall be so brought; and every such action shall be brought, laid, and tried in the county of Durham, and not elsewhere; and the defendant and defendants in such actions or suits, and every of them, may plead the general issue, and give this act and the special matter in evidence, at any trial or trials which may be had thereupon, and that the matter or thing for which such action or actions, suit or suits, shall be so brought, was done in pursuance and by the authority of this act; and if such matter or thing shall appear to have been so done, or if the plaintiff shall not prove, upon the trial of such action, that such fourteen days notice in writing was given as aforesaid, or if it shall appear that sufficient satisfaction was made or tendered as aforesaid, or if any such action or suit shall not be commenced within the time before for that purpose limited, or shall be laid in any other county than as aforesaid, that then the jury or juries shall find for the defendant or defendants therein; and if the plaintiff or plaintiffs, in such action or actions, suit or suits, shall become non-suited, or suffer a discontinuance of such action or actions, or if judgment shall be given for the defendant or defendants therein, then, and in any of the cases aforesaid, such defendant or defendants shall have double costs, and shall have such remedy for recovering the same, as any defendant or defendants may have for his, her, or their costs in any other cases by law.

And be it further enacted, that no evidence shall be permitted to be given by the plaintiff, on the trial of any such action as aforesaid, of any cause of action, except such as is contained in the notice hereby directed to be given.

And be it further enacted, that this act shall be deemed, adjudged, and taken to be a public act, and shall be judicially taken notice of as such by all judges, justices, and other persons whomsoever, without specially pleading the same.

(28 Geo. III. 1788.)

A P P E N D I X, P. 83.

JACOBUS Dei gratia Anglie Scotie Francie & Hibernie Rex Fidei Defensor &c.
omnibus ad quos presentes litere pervenerint salutem. Cum in villa Novi Castri
super Tinam in vico de le Westgate vulgariter vocato The West Spitle ibidem quod-
dam

dam hospitale a diu extitit vulgariter nuncupat' Hospitale Sancte Marie Virginis de
 ejus fundatore certò non constat. Quod quidem hospitale per idem tempus constitit
 de uno magistro et sex fratribus pauperibus. Qui quidem magister et fratres hospitalis
 predicti diversas terras tenementa prata pasturas libertates et privilegia ad sustentacionem
 pauperum ibidem in puram et perpetuam elemosinam habuerunt et tenuerunt. Cum-
 que quidam Johannes Raynes nuper magister hospitalis predicti nuper in rebellione illa
 in partibus borealibus hujus regni Anglie gaole sive prisone de Dunelm' commissus erat
 (ratione cujus) carte concessiones & litere patentes concernantes foundationem et dota-
 tionem hospitalis predicti amisse sunt aut senio aut ætate corrupte consumpte et putre-
 facte sunt et existunt. Cumque quedam persone nuper conat' sunt statum dicti hospi-
 talis prorsus divertere aut saltem labefactari ac terras tenementa et possessiones ejusdem
 vel eorum aliqua ad relevamen pauperum in eodem hospitali pro tempore existent' reli-
 giose et pie dat' et concessa ad privatum suum commodum transferre. Ac quò magis
 predictos conatus et intentiones suas ad effectum producere possint dicti hospitalis terras
 tenementa et hereditamenta pred' sub titulo et jure nostro sibi ipsis acquirere laboravêre.
 Nos charistiva et pia opera bonorum et piorum hominum favere et manutenere cupi-
 entes et nolentes quod per nos aut in nostro jure vel sub obtentu nominis nostri damnum
 vel detrimentum pauperibus et egenis inferetur ac penitus detestantes ex redditu aut
 aliis quibuscumque ad hujusmodi usus destinatis ditari Volentes insuper et ex abun-
 dantiori gratia jus titulum et demand' nostra quecunque que habemus aut habere pote-
 rimus in premissis liberè et gratiosè conferre et extendere ad fortificationem munimen-
 tum & stabilimentum hospitalis predicti de gratia nostra speciali ac ex certa scientia et
 mero motu nostris volumus ac per presentes pro nobis et successoribus nostris concedi-
 mus quod predict' hospitale sive domus scituata et existens in vicò de le Westgate vul-
 gariter vocat' The West Spittle in villa Novi Castri super Tinam predict' de cetero in
 perpetuum sit erit et permaneat hospitale pauperum pro sustentacione relevamine et ma-
 nutencione pauperum et quod dict' hospital' de cetero in perpetuum erit aut esse possit et
 consistet de uno magistro et sex viris pauperibus in eodem hospitali imperpetuum inve-
 niendis et sustentandis. Et quod dict' hospital' deinceps in perpetuum vocabitur Hospi-
 tale Sancte Marie Virginis in villa Novi Castri super Tinam et quod de cetero in perpe-
 tuum sit et erit in dicto hospitali unus homo qui erit ad minus in artibus magister qui
 erit et vocabitur Magister Hospitalis Sancte Marie Virginis in villa Novi Castri super
 Tinam ac omnium terrarum tenementorum reddituum hereditamentorum bonorum et
 catellorum ejusdem hospitalis. Quodque de ceterò perpetuis futuris temporibus sint et
 erunt in eodem hospitali sex pauperes et egeni viri celesbes aut innupti provecte ætatis
 ibidem sustentandi manutenendi et relevandi qui similiter vocabuntur Fratres Hospi-
 talis Sancte Marie Virginis in villa Novi Castri super Tinam. Ac pro meliori performa-
 tione concessionis nostre in hac parte elegimus nominamus assignamus & constituimus
 ac per presentes pro nobis heredibus & successoribus nostris eligimus nominamus assign-
 amus & constituimus dilectum nobis in Christo Henricum Ewbancke sancte theologie
 professorem capellanum nostrum et subdecanum Dunelmensem fore et esse primum et
 modernum magistrum dicti hospitalis ac terrarum tenementorum reddituum possessionum
 reventionum bonorum et cattallorum ejusdem hospitalis ibidem remansurum durante
 vita naturali. Et ulterius de uberiori gratia nostra speciali et ex certa scientia et mero
 motu nostris eligimus nominamus assignamus et constituimus dilectos nobis Nicholaum
 Cheator Ricardum Wouldhave Johannem Young Alexandrum Cowtherd Laurentium
 Jameson et Petrum Richardson fore et esse primos et modernos fratres ejusdem hospi-
 talis ibidem remansuros sustinendos et relevandos durantibus vitis suis naturalibus. Et
 ut hec pia et charistiva intencio nostra meliorem capiat effectum ac ut terre tenementa
 bona catella et hereditamenta ad manutencionem hospitalis predicti ac magistri ac fra-
 trum in eodem hospitali de tempore in tempus relevand' et sustentand' melius dari con-
 cedi

cedi perquiri et possideri possint volumus ac pro nobis heredibus et successoribus nostris de consimili gratia nostra speciali certa scientia et mero motu nostris concedimus ordinamus & constituimus quod idem magister et fratres hospitalis predicti et successores sui sint et erunt de cetero in perpetuum unum corpus corporatum et politicum de se in re facto et nomine per nomen Magistri et Fratrum Hospitalis Sancte Marie Virginis in villa Novi Castri super Tynam et ipsos magistrum et fratres et successores suos per nomen Magistri et Fratrum Hospitalis Sancte Marie Virginis in villa Novi Castri super Tynam incorporamus unum corpus corporatum et politicum per idem nomen in perpetuum duraturum realiter et ad plenum pro nobis heredibus & successoribus nostris erigimus facimus ordinamus constituimus et stabilimus firmiter per presentes quod per idem nomen Magistri et Fratrum Hospitalis Sancte Marie Virginis in villa Novi Castri super Tynam perpetuis futuribus temporibus vocabuntur appellabuntur et nominabuntur Et quod per idem nomen Magistri et Fratrum Hospitalis Sancte Marie Virginis in villa Novi Castri super Tynam sint et erunt perpetuis futuris temporibus persone habiles et in lege capaces ad habendum perquirendum recipiendum et possidendum maneria messuagia terras tenementa prata pascua pasturas redditus reverciones et remaneria et alia hereditamenta sibi et successoribus suis in perpetuum tam de nobis heredibus et successoribus nostris quam de aliqua alia persona seu de aliquibus aliis personis quibuscunque quam etiam bona et catalla ad sustentationem manutentionem et relevamen hospitalis predicti ac magistri ac fratrum ibidem de tempore in tempus degentium et sustentandorum. Volumus etiam ac per presentes pro nobis heredibus et successoribus nostris concedimus prefatis magistro et fratribus hospitalis predicti et successoribus suis quod ipsi et successores sui in perpetuum habeant commune sigillum pro causis et negotiis suis et successorum suorum concernen' hospital' predict' et quod bene liceat et licebit iisdem magistro et fratribus hospitalis predicti et successoribus suis sigillum illud ad libitum suum de tempore in tempus frangere immutare et de novo facere prout iis melius fieri et fore videbitur et quod predicti magister et fratres hospitalis et successores nomine Magistri et Fratrum Hospitalis Sancte Marie Virginis in villa Novi Castri super Tynam placitare et implacitari respondere et responderi prosequi defendere et defendi possint et valeant in quibuscunque singulis causis querelis sectis et actionibus quibuscunque cujuscunque nature seu generis fuerint in quibuscunque curiis locis aut placeis nostris et heredum et successorum nostrum ac in curiis locis aut placeis aliorum quorumcunque coram quibuscunque iudicibus justiciariis & commissioneribus nostris heredum & successorum nostrum et aliorum quorumcunque infra hoc regnum nostrum Anglie et alibi. Et ad ea omnia et singula alia quecunque facienda agenda et consequenda per nomen predictum in tant amplis modo et forma prout alii persone legi nostri persone habiles et in lege capaces infra regnum nostrum Anglie faciant et facere valeant aut possint in curiis locis & placeis predictis ac coram iudicibus justiciariis & commissioneribus predictis. Et ulterius volumus et concessimus et ordinamus ac per presentes pro nobis heredibus et successoribus nostris volumus concedimus et ordinamus quod cum et quoties in posterum contingat magistrum hospitalis predicti pro tempore existentem obire vel ab officio magistri hospitalis predicti pro aliqua causa ob quam juxta ordinationem provisionem & constitutionem pro regimine & gubernatione et directione hospitalis predicti ante hec fact' seu in posterum fiend' seu aliquo alio quocunque modo ab eodem hospitali amoveri vel ab inde totaliter sponte recedere quod tunc et totiens major et burgenfes ville Novi Castri super Tynam pro tempore existentes aliam idoneam personam ad minus in artibus magistrum in loco hujusmodi magistri sic discedentis amoti seu totaliter recedentis infra tempus conveniens proximum post decessum amotionem seu recessionem istius sequens nominabit constituet admittet et in realem possessionem inde ponet. Et preterea volumus quod cum et quotiens contingat in posterum aliquem vel aliquos eorundem fratrum hospitalis predicti obire vel ab hospitali predicto amotum fore pro aliqua causa ob quam

juxta ordinationem provisionem et constitutionem pro regimine gubernatione et directione hospitalis predicti ante hec factas seu in posterum faciendas seu aliquo alio quocunque modo ab eodem hospitali amoveri vel ab inde sponte totaliter recedere quod tunc et totiens magister hospitalis predicti pro tempore existen' alium sive alios idoneas personas sive personam in locum sive loca hujusmodi fratris vel hujusmodi fratrum sic decedentium amotorum seu totaliter recedentium infra quatuordecem dies proxime sequentes post decessum amotionem seu recessum illius nominabit constituet admittet et in realem possessionem inde ponet. Ac ulterius declaramus et significamus per presentes quod major et burgenses ville Novi Castri super Tynam pro tempore existenti et successores sui sint et erunt veri et indubitati patroni ejusdem hospitalis et quod habebunt de tempore in tempus presentationem nominationem et institutionem magistri hospitalis predicti toties quoties officium sive locum magistri hospitalis predicti vacaverit per mortem sessionem resignationem deprivationem vel aliter in tam amplis modo et forma prout major et burgenses ville predictae antehac habuerunt usi et gavisi fuerunt sive debuerunt. Volumus etiam ac per presentes pro nobis heredibus et successoribus nostris concedimus quod major et burgenses ville Novi Castri super Tynam pro tempore existenti et successores sui de tempore in tempus revisent examinabunt et perscrutabunt antiqua statuta jura ordinationes et constitutiones hospitalis predicti ac tot ac talia eorundem antiquorum statutorum ordinationum & constitutionum quot qualia quatenus eadem sunt repugnantia aut contraria legibus & statutis hujus regni nostri Anglie solummodo penitus expurgare delere et obliterare ea intentione ut posthac in usu et executione non ponantur, ac etiam facere et constituere tot tanta talia hujusmodi alia bona idonea et salubria statuta jura ordinationes et constitutiones scripto tam concernentes divina servicia de die in diem in predicto hospitali in honorem Dei celebranda quam concernentes gubernationem magistri et fratrum in hospitali predicto relevand' quot quanta qualia et que per predictum majorem & burgenses Novi Castri super Tynam pro tempore existen' bona utilia idonea & salubria videbuntur non existentia contraria repugnantia seu derogantia antiquis statutis ordinationibus & constitutionibus dicti hospitalis ante hec factis quatenus hujusmodi antiqua statuta ordinationes & constitutiones non sint vel erunt contraria nec repugnantia legibus vel statutis hujus regni nostri Anglie eadem omnia et singula sive eorum aliquot vel aliqua sic de novo facta vel facienda secundum veram intentionem harum literarum patentium revocare mutare determinare augmentare alterare vel de novo facere prout iis de tempore in tempus melius videbitur expedire. Que quidem statuta jura ordinationes & constitutiones sic in posterum ut prefertur facienda volumus concedimus ac per presentes pro nobis et heredibus et successoribus nostris firmiter precipimus et mandamus inviolabiliter observari teneri et performari de tempore in tempus in futurum, ita tamen quod ejusmodi statuta jura ordinationes et constitutiones sicut prefertur facienda constituenda et ordinanda aut eorum aliquod vel aliqua non sint contraria aut repugnantia legibus aut statutis hujus regni nostri Anglie vel antiquis statutis ordinationibus & constitutionibus dicti hospitalis quatenus eadem antiqua statuta ordinationes & constitutiones ejusdem hospitalis non sint contraria nec repugnantia legibus aut statutis hujus regni nostri Anglie. Dedimus etiam ac concessimus et per presentes pro nobis heredibus et successoribus nostris damus et concedimus prefatis magistro et fratribus hospit' S. Marie Virginis in villa Novi Castri super Tynam predict' et successoribus suis in perpetuum totum illud hospitale sive reputatum hospitale ante hec communiter vocatum Hospitale S. Marie Virginis in villa Novi Castri super Tynam in vico de le Weltgate vulgariter vocat' The West Spitle sive per quodcunque aliud nomen sive nomina quecunque ante hac vocatum sive cognitum fuit necnon omnia maneria rectorias messuagia terras tenementa prata pascua pasturas redditus reventiones remaneria et hereditamenta quecunque cum omnibus & singulis eorum pertinentiis universis de quibus reputatus magister hospitalis predicti et predecessores sui vel eorum aliquis

quis vel aliqui per spatium sexaginta annorum ultimum elapsorum ante datum harum literarum patentium de facto saltem si non jure habuerunt perciperunt vel gavisi fuerunt annuales redditus reversiones seu proficu' quiete et absque disturbance. Ac etiam omnia et singula messuagia molendina domos edeficia structuras horrea stabulum columbaria hortos pomaria terras tenementa prata pascua pasturas campos brueria moriscos boscos suboscos decimas fructus proficua comoditates advantagia emolumenta hereditamenta redditus reversiones servicia pensiones portiones jura jurisdictiones libertates privilegia proficua comoditates et advantagia emolumenta & hereditamenta nostra quecumque cum suis juribus membris et pertinentiis universis cujuscunque sunt generis nature seu speciei seu quibuscunque nominibus sciantur seu censeantur nuncupantur seu cognoscantur scituat' jacent' et existen' provenien' crescen' renovan' contingen' emergen' infra villam campos locos parocos sive hamletos predict' vel alibi ubicunque predict' nuper hospitale vel reputat' hospital' ob aliquod tempus ante hec spectan' pertinen' inciden' vel appenden' aut ut membr' part' vel parcellum ejusdem nuper hospitalis unquam ante hac cognitum habitum acceptum occupatum usitatum demissum locatum seu gavisum existen' Nec non reversionem et reversiones remaneria quecumque omnium et singulorum premissorum et cujuslibet inde percelle dependen' vel expertan' de in vel super aliquam dimissionem vel concessionem pro termino vel terminis vite vel vitarum vel annorum aut aliter de premissis superius per presentes per concessionem seu de aliqua inde parcella fact' existen' de recordo vel non de recordo ac reddit' & annualia proficua quecumque omnium & singulorum eorundem premissorum et cujuslibet inde parcelle. Volumus etiam ac per presentes pro nobis heredibus & successoribus nostris concedimus prefatis magistro & fratribus hospitalis predicti et successoribus quod ipsi et successores sui de cetero in perpetuum habeant teneant gaudeant ac habere tenere et gaudere valeant et possint infra omnia et singula premissa superius per presentes preconcessa et infra quamlibet inde parcellam deinceps nuperrime tot tanta talia eadem hujusmodi & consimilia jura jurisdictiones franchises' consuetudines privilegia libertates proficua comoditates advantagia possessiones emolumenta et hereditamenta quecumque quot quanta qualia et que ac adeo plene libere et integre ac in tam amplis modo et forma prout aliqui magistri et fratres dicti nuper hospitalis aut aliquis alius aut aliqui alii premissa superius per presentes preconcessa unquam antehac habentes possidentes aut seisiti inde existentes habent aut possident aut seisitus inde existens habuit tenuit vel gavissus fuit aut unquam tenuerunt habuerunt vel gavisi fuerunt seu habere tenere uti vel gaudere debuerunt aut debuit in premissis superius per presentes preconcess' aut in aliqua inde parcella ratione vel pretextu alicujus charte doni vel concessionis vel confirmationis per nos seu per aliquem progenitorum nostrum nuper regum vel reginarum Anglie antehac habit' fact' concess' seu confirmat' aut ratione vel pretextu alicujus legitime proscriptionis usus seu consuetudinis antehac habit' seu usitat' aut alio quocunque legali modo jure seu titulo ac adeo plene libere et integre ac in tam amplis modo et forma prout nos aut aliquis progenitorum nostrorum predict' terras et tenementa et cetera omnia et singula premissa superius per presentes preconcessa aut aliquam inde parcellam habuimus et gavisi fuimus aut habuerunt tenuerunt vel gavisi fuerunt aut habere debuerunt aut debuit ac adeo plene libere integre ac in tam amplis modo et forma prout ea omnia et singula premissa superius per presentes preconcess' aut aliqua inde parcella ad manus nostras seu ad manus aliquorum progenitorum sive antecessorum nostrum nuper regum vel reginarum Anglie ratione vel prætextu dissolut' sursum reddit' alicujus nuper monasterii abbie vel prioratus aut ratione vel pretextu alicujus actus parliamenti vel aliquorum actuum parliamentorum aut ratione escheat' seu quocunque alio legali modi jure seu titulo devenerunt seu devenire debuerunt habendum tenendum et gaudendum predicta hospital' terras tenementa pascua pasturas redditus reversiones remaneria ac cetera omnia et singula premissa superius per presentes preconcessa cum eorum pertinentiis universis prefatis magistro & fratribus

bus Hospitalis Sancte Marie Virginis in villa Novi Castri super Tinam & successoribus suis in perpetuum ad solum et proprium usus et usum eorundem magistri et fratrum Hospitalis Sancte Marie Virginis in villa Novi Castri super Tinam predict' et successorum suorum in perpetuum tenendum de nobis heredibus & successoribus nostris in liberam puram et perpetuam elemosinam in perpetuum reddendum inde annuatim nobis heredibus & successoribus nostris tresdecim solidos et quatuor denarios legalis monete Anglie ad manus generalis receptoris nostri comitatus palatini Dunelmensis pro tempore existenti ad festum Sancti Michaelis Archangeli annuatim in perpetuum prout antea nobis et progenitoribus nostris pro iisdem premissis preantea reddit' et solut' fuit pro omnibus aliis redditibus serviciis exactionibus et demandis quibuscunque proinde nobis heredibus vel successoribus nostris quoquomodo reddend' solvend' vel faciend'. Et ulterius de ampliori gratia nostra speciali ac ex certa scientia et mero motu nostris pro nobis heredibus & successoribus nostris dedimus concessimus perdonavimus remisimus relaxavimus exoneravimus et confirmavimus ac per presentes damus concedimus perdonamus et remittimus relaxamus exoneramus et confirmamus prefatis magistro et fratribus hospitalis predicti et successoribus suis et omnibus aliis tenentibus et occupatoribus premissorum superius per presentes preconcessa et cujuslibet inde parcell' omnes intrusiones intrationes & ingressus de in et super premissa seu aliqua inde parte seu parcella antehac habit' vel fact' ac etiam omnia et singula exitus fines redditus reventiones fructus annuatim proficue et arrearagia quecunque omnium et singulorum premissorum superius per presentes preconcessa et cujuslibet inde parcellae quoquomodo ante datum harum literarum nostrarum patentium hucusque proveniend' crescend' accedend' incurfant' sive solubilia ac omnia arrearagia inde. Et ulterius de ampliori gratia nostra speciali ac ex certa scientia et mero motu nostris volumus ac per presentes pro nobis heredibus et successoribus nostris concedimus prefatis magistro & fratribus hospitalis predicti et successoribus suis dimittere locare et ad firmam tradere omnia et singula messuagia firmas terras et tenementa cum pertinentiis eidem hospitali sive reput' hospitali antehac spectantia sive pertinentia que antehac usualiter dimissa fuerunt pro termino viginti unius annorum vel trium vitarum in possessione et non pro ulteriori statu vel termino et hoc pro et sub meliori rationabili redditu pro inde reservando et reddendo. Et ulterius de ampliori gratia nostra speciali ac ex certa scientia et mero motu nostris volumus & per presentes concedimus prefatis magistro & fratribus hospitalis predicti & successoribus suis quod nos heredes & successores nostri in perpetuum annuatim et de tempore in tempus exonerabimus acquietabimus & indempnes conservabimus tam dictum magistrum & fratres suos & successores suos quam omnia et singula predicta terras tenementa & hereditamenta superius per presentes preconcessa et quamlibet inde parcellam cum eorum pertinentiis universis versus nos heredes & successores nostros de et ab omnibus & omnimodis corrodiis redditibus annuitatibus pensionibus porcionibus denariis summis ac oneribus quibuscunque de premissis superius per presentes preconcessis seu aliqua inde parcella nobis heredibus & successoribus nostris quoquomodo exeuntibus seu solvendis vel super inde versus nos heredes & successores nostros oneratos seu onerandos preterquam de predicto annuali redditu superius per presentes reservato. Volentes insuper et per presentes pro nobis heredibus & successoribus nostris firmiter injungentes & precipientes tam thesaur' cancellar' baronibus scaccarii nostri quam omnibus & singulis receptoribus et aliis officiar' & ministris nostris heredum et successorum nostrorum quibuscunque pro tempore existen' quod ipsi et eorum quilibet super solam demonstrationem harum literarum nostrarum patentium vel irrotulament' earundem absque aliquo alio brevi seu warranto a nobis heredibus vel successoribus nostris quoquomodo impetrand' seu prosequend' plenam integram debitamque allocationem & exoneracionem manifest' de et ab omnibus & singulis hujusmodi corrodiis reddit' annuitatibus pensionibus porcionibus & denariorum summis ac oneribus quibuscunque preter predict' annual' redditum reservatum prefatis magistro & fratribus hospitalis

talis pred' et successoribus suis facient et de tempore in tempus fieri causabunt Et he
 litere nostre patentes vel irrotulamen' earundem erunt annuatim et de tempore in tempus
 tam dict' thesaurar' chancellor' & baronibus dicti scaccarii nostri heredum & successorum
 nostrum quam omnibus & singulis receptor' auditor' et aliis officiariis et ministris nostris
 heredum et successorum nostrorum quibuscunque pro tempore existenti sufficien' warren-
 tum et exoneracio in hac parte Volumus etiam ac per presentes concedimus prefatis
 magistro et fratribus hospitalis predict' et successoribus suis quod he litere nostre presen-
 tes vel irrotulament' earundem erunt in omnibus et per omnia firme valide bone suffici-
 entes et effectuales in lege et contra nos heredes & successores nostros tam in omnibus cu-
 riis nostris quam alibi infra regnum nostrum Anglie absque aliquibus confirmationibus
 licentiis & tolerantionibus de nobis heredibus vel successoribus nostris quoquomodo in pos-
 terum procurandis aut obtinendis Non obstante male nominand' vel male recitand' aut
 non recitand' predictas terras tenementa et cetera premissa superius per presentes precon-
 cessa aut aliquam inde parcellam Et non obstante inveniendis officiis & inquisitioni-
 bus premissorum aut alicujus inde parcellae per que titulus noster invenire debuit ante con-
 fectionem harum literarum nostrarum patentium Et non obstante male recitand' male
 nominand' seu non nominand' aliquam dimissionem five concessionem de premissis vel de
 aliqua inde parcella factam et existentem de recordo aut non de recordo Et non ob-
 stante male nominand' vel non nominand' aliquam villam hamlet parochiam locum vel
 comitatum quibus premissa vel aliqua inde parcella existunt vel existit Et non obstante
 quod de nominibus tenentium firmariorum five occupatorum premissorum aut alicujus
 inde parcellae plena vera et certa non fit mentio Et non obstante aliquibus defectibus
 de certitudine vel computatione aut declaratione veri annui valoris premissorum aut ali-
 cujus inde parcellae aut annualis redditus reservati de et super premissis vel de et super
 aliqua inde parcella in hisce literis nostris patentibus expressis et content' Et non ob-
 stante statuto in parlamento Domini Henrici nuper Regis Anglie sexti antecessoris nos-
 tri anno regni sui decimo octavo facto et edito Et non obstante statuto de terris et te-
 nement' ad manum mortuam non ponendis Et non obstante statuto in parlamento
 Domini Edwardi nuper Regis Anglie sexti antecessoris nostri anno regni sui primo facto
 et edito Et non obstantibus aliquibus defectibus in non recte nominando naturam ge-
 nera species et quantitates premissorum aut alicujus inde parcellae eo quod expressa men-
 tio de vero valore aut de aliquo alio valore vel de certitudine premissorum five eorum
 alicujus aut de aliis donis five concessionibus per nos five per aliquem progenitorum five
 antecessorum nostrorum prefatis magistro & fratribus hospitalis predicti ante hec tempora
 factis in presentibus minimè fact' existit aut aliquo statuto actu ordinatione promissione
 proclamatione five restrictione in contrarium ante hec habit' fact' edit' ordinat' five provis'
 aut aliqua alia re causa vel materia quacunque in aliquo non obstante. In cujus rei tes-
 timonium has literas nostras fieri patentes fecimus. Teste meipso apud Westmonaste-
 rium vicesimo septimo die Maii anno regni nostri Anglie Francie et Hibernie nono et
 Scotie quadagesimo quarto."—(From a copy in Grey's MS. Collections.)

A P P E N D I X, P. 122.

An Act to enable the Vicar of the parish church of St. Nicholas, in the town and county of the town of Newcastle upon Tyne, to demise or lease part of the land belonging to the said vicarage, to William Lowes, Esquire, for the purposes, and upon the conditions in such lease to be mentioned. A. D. 1774.

WHEREAS the Reverend Richard Fawcett, doctor in divinity, is vicar of the vicarage and parish church of St. Nicholas, in the town and county of the town of Newcastle upon Tyne, in the diocese of Durham; and the right Reverend Edmund Lord Bishop of Carlisle, in right of his church and see of Carlisle, is patron of the said vicarage:

And whereas the said Richard Fawcett, in right of his said vicarage, is seised of a parcel of ground situate in the said town, bounding upon a street there called Westgate-Street, on or towards the south; upon a parcel of ground belonging to John Ward, Esquire, on or towards the west; and upon certain yards or gardens belonging to divers other persons, on or towards the north:

And whereas the western part of the said ground belonging to the said vicar, is, in its present state, of little or no use to the said vicarage; but is conveniently situated for building upon:

And whereas William Lowes, of the town and county of the town of Newcastle upon Tyne aforesaid, Esquire, is willing and desirous to take a lease of part of the said vicarage ground; that is to say, forty-two yards thereof in breadth, eastward from the said ground belonging to the said John Ward, Esquire; and seventy-nine yards thereof in length, northwards from the said street called Westgate-Street, for the purpose of building upon:

And whereas the leasing of the said quantity of vicarage land for such purpose, will be a manifest advantage to the said vicarage; and the Right Reverend John Lord Bishop of Durham, the ordinary of the same vicarage, and the said Lord Bishop of Carlisle, the patron of the said vicarage, are consenting thereto; but as such lease cannot be made effectual without the authority of parliament, May it please your Majesty, that it may be enacted; and be it enacted by the King's most excellent Majesty, by and with the advice and consent of the lords spiritual and temporal, and commons, in this present parliament assembled, and by the authority of the same, that from and after the passing of this act it shall be lawful for the vicar of the said vicarage and parish church of Saint Nicholas, in the town and county of the town of Newcastle upon Tyne aforesaid, for the time being, by indenture duly executed, with the consent and approbation of the Lord Bishop of Durham for the time being, and the Lord Bishop of Carlisle for the time being, testified by their being parties to and executing such indenture, at the costs and charges of the said William Lowes, his executors or administrators, to grant, bargain, sell, and demise a part of the said vicarage ground; that is to say, forty-two yards thereof in breadth, eastward from the ground of the said John Ward, Esquire, and seventy-nine yards thereof in length, northwards from the said street called Westgate-Street, to the said William Lowes, his executors, administrators, and assigns, for a term of nine hundred and ninety-nine years, to commence from the feast of the Annunciation of the Blessed Virgin Mary, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and seventy-four, with full and free liberty to the said William Lowes, his executors, administrators, and assigns, to erect and build a house or houses, or other edifices, thereon; so as the said indenture of demise be, within six months from the date thereof, inrolled in his Majesty's high court of Chancery, and there be thereby reserved a ground-

rent of twenty pounds per annum, of lawful money of Great Britain, free and clear of and from all and all manner of parliamentary, parochial, and other taxes, rates, charges, assessments, and deductions whatsoever, imposed, or hereafter to be imposed upon the said piece or parcel of ground, or the house or houses, or other edifices thereupon to be erected and built, or upon the said rent so to be reserved for the same, as aforesaid, by authority of parliament, or otherwise howsoever, for the benefit of the said vicar and his successors, to be paid to the vicar of the said vicarage for the time being, at or within the south porch of the parish church of Saint Nicholas aforesaid, by equal half yearly payments, on the feast of the Annunciation of the Blessed Virgin Mary, and of Saint Michael the Archangel, in every year; the first payment thereof to begin and be made at and upon such of the said feasts as shall next happen after the day of the date of the said indenture of demise; so as the said William Lowes, or his executors or administrators, or the lessee to be named in such indenture of demise, thereby covenant with the said vicar and his successors, with all convenient speed, at his or their own proper costs and charges, to erect and build a good and substantial boundary wall, of brick, of the height of nine feet at least, at the east extremity of the said ground to be so granted and demised, which boundary wall shall extend from the said street called Westgate-Street, in a direct line, to the north boundary of the said vicarage ground; and also, during the said term of nine hundred and ninety-nine years, to keep in good and sufficient repair the said boundary wall so to be erected and built, and likewise all or so much of the walls adjoining to the ground of the said John Ward, and the grounds of the several other persons adjoining to the premises so to be demised, as the vicar of the said vicarage for the time being is bound to keep in repair; and so as in such indenture of demise there be contained a power of entry for non-payment of the said rent thereby to be reserved, and for the non-performance of all or any of the covenants therein to be contained, and also all such other powers and remedies, covenants, provisoes, and agreements as shall be thought necessary and proper by the Lord Bishop of Durham and the Lord Bishop of Carlisle, parties consenting to such demise as aforesaid.

And it is hereby declared and enacted by the authority aforesaid, that the said lease, to be made in pursuance of this act, shall be good, valid, and effectual in law to all intents and purposes.

Saving always to the King's most excellent Majesty, his heirs and successors, and to all and every person and persons, bodies politic and corporate, his, her, or their heirs, successors, executors, or administrators, other than and except the said Lord Bishop of Durham, the ordinary of the said vicarage, and his successors, and the said Lord Bishop of Carlisle, as patron of the said vicarage, and his successors, and the said Richard Fawcett and his successors, vicars of the said vicarage, all such estate, right, title, interest, claim, and demand, of, in, and out of the said part of the said vicarage ground so to be demised as aforesaid, as they, every or any of them respectively had before the passing of this act, or could or might have had, held, and enjoyed in case this act had not been made.

A P P E N D I X, P. 132.

From the original in the archives of the corporation of Newcastle.—The great seal lost.—It is in bad preservation.

Dorso—10^o Marcii 35 Hen. 8. Grant to the mayor and burgeses of Newcastle upon Tyne of the Black Fryers with the houses and ground thereunto belonging, which was of the yearly value of 2l. 19s 6d. in consideration of 53l. 7s. 6d.

HENRICUS OCTAVUS Dei gratia Anglie Francie et Hibernie Rex Fidei Defensor et in terra ecclesie Anglicane & Hibernice supremum caput omnibus ad quos presentes littere pervenerint, salutem. Sciatis quod nos pro summa *quingenta trium librarum, septem solidorum et sex denariorum* legalis monete Anglie ad manus thesaurarii nostri curie nostre augmentationum revencionum corone nostre ad usum nostrum per dilectos nobis *majorem & burgeses ville nostre Novi Castri super Tynam* solut' De qua quidem summa quingenta trium librarum septem solidorum et sex denariorum fatemur nos plenarie fore contentat' satisfact' & persolutos eosdemque majorem et burgeses ac successores suos inde esse quietos et exoneratos per presentes de gratia nostra speciali et ex certa scientia et mero motu nostris dedimus & concessimus ac per presentes *damus et concedimus* prefatis *majori et burgensibus* dicte ville nostre Novi Castri super Tynam *totum domum & scitum nuper prioratus sive domus dudum Fratrum Predicatorum* vulgariter nuncupat' *lez Black Freres* infra dictam villam Novi Castri super Tynam modo dissolut' ac totam ecclesiam campanile et cimiterium ejusdem nuper prioratus ac omnia & singula *messuagia domos edificia gardina pomeria terr'* et solum nostra tam *infra* quam *extra* ac *juxta* et *prope* scitum *septum ambitum circuitum et precinctum* dict' nuper prioratus sive domus dudum *Fratrum Predicatorum* existen' in villa predicta ac *unam aulam et duas cameras unam cameram* vocat' *le Crosse Chamber* et omnes alios domos et edificia ac *duo gardina* nostra cum suis pertinenciis universis modo vel nuper in *tenura Roberti Davell clerici* vel assignator' fuor' *scituat'* & existen' in dicta villa Novi Castri super Tynam ac *totum illud clausum terre* nostrum cum pertinenciis modo vel nuper in *tenura Andree Bewyke* aut assignator' fuor' *jacen'* & existen' *infra portam occidentalem ville predictae* ac *totum illud clausum terre* nostrum cum pertinenciis modo vel nuper in *tenura dicti Andree Bewyke* aut assignator' fuor' *jacen'* & existen' in villa predicta videlicet *juxta scitum* dicti nuper prioratus ac etiam *unum pomerium nostrum* modo vel nuper in *tenura Johannis Noble* vel assignator' fuor' *jacen'* & existen' in villa predicta videlicet *ex parte boreali scitus* dicti nuper prioratus ac *unum clausum terre* nostrum cum pertinenciis continen' per estimationem *tres acras* ac *unam domum* in eodem clauso *edificat'* modo vel nuper in *tenura Jacobi Lawson* aut assignator' fuor' *scituat'* *jacen'* & existen' *extra* et *juxta muros ville predictae* ac *unam domum* nostram vocat' *le Yate-house* *scituat'* et existen' *juxta Regiam Stratam* in villa predicta ac *omnia illa tria burgagia nostra eidem domui* vocat' *le Yate-house* *adjacen'* in villa predicta *que omnia et singula premissa dicto nuper prioratu sive domui dudum Fratrum Predicatorum* dudum spectabant et *pertinebant* ac *parcell' possessionum ejusdem* nuper prioratus extiterunt. *Damus etiam et pro consideratione predicta per presentes concedimus prefatis majori et burgensibus omnes et omnimod' boscos subboscos de et super omnibus et singulis premissis* *crescen'* et *existen'* necnon *reversionem et reversiones quascunque omnium & singulorum premissorum et cujuslibet inde percelle ac omnes & omnimod' redditus et annualia proficua* reservat' super quibuscunque *dimissionibus seu concessionibus premissorum seu alicujus inde parcell' fact'* *Damus enim & per presentes concedimus prefatis majori & burgensibus omnia et singula premissa superius expressa & specificata cum pertinenciis.* Adeo plene & integre & in tam amplis modo.

modo et forma prout *ultimus prior dicti nuper prioratus* dudum Fratrum Predicatorum aut aliquis vel aliqui predecessorum suorum in jure ejusdem nuper prioratus aliquo tempore *ante dissolutionem* ejusdem nuper prioratus vel antequam nuper prioratus ille *ad manus nostras devenit* predict' scitum messuagia terras tenementa et cetera omnia et singula premissa cum pertinentiis vel aliquam inde parcellam habuerunt tenuerunt vel gavisi fuerunt habuit tenuit vel gavissus fuit seu quoquomodo habere tenere vel gaudere debuerunt aut debuit. Et adeo plene et integre ac in tam amplis modo et forma prout ea omnia et singula ad manus nostras ratione vel pretextu dissolutionis dicti nuper prioratus aut ratione vel pretextu alicujus carte doni concessionis vel confirmationis per dictum nuper priorem et nuper conventum dicti nuper prioratus sub sigillo suo conventuali nobis confect' aut ratione vel pretextu alicujus actus parliamenti vel aliter quocunque modo devenerunt seu devenire debuerunt ac in manibus nostris jam existunt seu existere debent vel deberunt *Exceptis tamen* semper et nobis heredibus et successoribus nostris omnino *reservat'* omnibus campanis et toto plumbo de in et super ecclesia et aliis edificiis dicte nuper domus dudum Fratrum Predicatorum existen' preter plumbum in gutture & fenestris ibidem Ac etiam exceptis & similiter nobis heredibus & successoribus nostris omnino *reservat'* omnibus lapidibus et toto ferro et maeremio de in & super ecclesia dicte domus dudum Fratrum Predicatorum existen' Que quidem domus & scitus dicti nuper prioratus ac predict' terr' tenement' et cetera premissa superius per presentes dat' & concess' cum pertinentiis modo extenduntur ad clarum annum valorem quinquaginta novem solidorum & quatuor denariorum habend' tenend' & gaudend' dict' scitum dicti nuper prioratus dudum Fratrum Predicatorum ac omnia et singula predict' terr' domos, edificia, tenementa et cetera omnia & singula premissa superius expressa & specificata cum suis pertinentiis universis exceptis preexceptis prefatis majori & burgensibus dicte ville Novi Castri super Tynam ac eorum successoribus & assignatis imperpetuum *tenend'* de nobis heredibus & successoribus nostris *in capite per servicium vicesime partis unius feodi militis ac reddend' inde annuatim nobis* & heredibus & successoribus nostris *quinque solidos undecim denarios & unum obolum sterlingorum ad curiam nostram* augmentationum reventionum corone nostre ad festum Sancti Michaelis Archangeli singulis annis pro omnibus redditibus serviciis et demandis quibuscunque proinde nobis heredibus & successoribus nostris quoquomodo reddend' solvend' vel faciend' Et ulterius de uberiori gratia nostra damus et per presentes concedimus prefatis majori & burgensibus omnia exitus redditus reventiones & proficua omnium et singulorum predictorum scitus terrarum tenementorum et ceterorum omnium et singulorum premissorum superius memorat' et specificatorum cum suis pertinentiis universis a festo Annunciationis Beate Marie Virginis ultimo preterito hucusque provenien' sive crescen' habend' eisdem majori & burgensibus ex dono nostro absque comp' aliquo alio proinde nobis heredibus vel successoribus nostris quoquomodo reddend' solvend' vel faciend' Et ulterius de ampliori gratia nostra volumus et per presentes pro nobis heredibus & successoribus nostris concedimus prefatis majori & burgensibus ac eorum successoribus et assignatis quod nos heredes et successores nostri imperpetuum annuatim et de tempore in tempus exonerabimus acquietabimus ac indemnes conservabimus eosdem majorem & burgeses ac eorum successores et assignatos tam versus nos heredes et successores nostros quam versus alias personas quascunque de omnibus & omnimodis redditibus feodis annuitatibus, pensionibus portionibus & denariorum summis quibuscunque de predictis scit' terris tenementis et ceteris premissis . . . seu . . . de aliqua inde parcella quoquomodo exeun' seu solvend' super eisdem onerat' seu onerand' preterquam de redditu & servicio superius per presentes nobis heredibus & successoribus nobis reservat' Volentes enim et per presentes firmiter injungend' precipientes tam cancellario & consilio nostro dicte curie nostre augmentationum reventionum corone quam omnibus receptoribus auditoribus & aliis officiariis et ministris nostris et hered' & successor' nostror' quibuscunque pro tempore existen' quod ipsi et eorum quilibet super solam demonstrationem

monstrationem harum literarum nostrarum patentium vel irrotulament' inde absque aliquo alio brevi seu warranto a nobis hered' vel successor' nostris quoquomodo impetrand' seu prosequend' super solutionem dicti annui redditus superius per presentes nobis hered' & successoribus nostris ut prefertur reservat' plenam integram debitamque allocationem deductionem & exonerationem manifestam prefatis majori & burgenfibus ac eorum successoribus & assignatis de omnibus & omnimodis hujusmodi corrodiis redditibus feodis annuitatibus et denariorum summis de premissis ut prefertur exeun' seu solvend' vel super inde onerat' seu onerand' facient et de tempore in tempus fieri causabunt. Et he littere nostre patentes vel irrotulamentum earundem erunt annuatim et de tempore in tempus dict' cancellario et consilio nostro dicte curie nostre augmentation' reventionum corone nostre qui omnibus receptoribus auditoribus & aliis officiariis et ministris nostris & heredum nostrorum et successor' nostrorum quibuscunque pro tempore existen' sufficiens warrant' et exoneratio in hac parte. Volumus etiam et per presentes concedimus prefatis majori & burgenfibus quod habeant & habebunt has literas nostras patentes sub magno sigillo nostro Anglie debito modo fact' et sigillat' absque fine seu feodo magno vel parvo nobis in Hanaperio seu alibi ad usum nostrum proinde quovismodo reddend' solvend' vel faciend'. Eo quod expressa mentio de vero valore annuo aut de certitudine premissorum vel eorum alicujus aut de aliis donis sive concessionibus per nos prefatis majori & burgenfibus ante hec tempora fact' in presentibus minime fact' existit aut aliquo statuto actu ordinatione provisione sive restrictione inde in contrarium fact' edit' ordinat' sive provis' aut aliqua alia re causa vel materia quacumque in aliquo non obstante. In cujus rei testimonium has literas nostras fieri fecimus patentes. Teste me ipso apud Westmonasterium decimo die Marcii anno regni nostri tricesimo quinto.

Per breve de privato sigillo et de data predicta auctoritate parliamenti.

MYSSENT.

A P P E N D I X, P. 133.

From the original, much defaced, in the possession of the Tanners company—By favour of Mr. Storey, steward.

THIS indenture mayd the thryde daye a thousand fyve hundrethe fyftie a betweyn Nicolas Carr Berleye and Wyllm Carr of the towne of N countye of Newcastle upon Tyne rs and wardens of that th of Tanners on thone partye and Gerrerd Armestronge tye tanner on thother pertye. Wytenesses that whereas Robert Lew towne of Newcastle upon Tyne maior and of a lease indented, made sealled and delyv^d dymyse graunte and let to ferme unto John skynners & wardens of the same occupation John Thomas Browne talors & wardens of ler of the said towne sadlers and wardens of William Dodds & John Hyndmershe tanners & Willm Forster, bochers & wardens of Thomas Potts & Christopher Dun shomakers Robert Draver bakers & wardens of the Johnson and Robert Bowtflower of the Nicholson and Thomas Nicholson fullers & wardens of the same craft appurtenances comodyties led the Blakfreers within the said towne prymisses & there appurtenances to Richard John Thomas Gylbert Bartram Robert, Willm, Robert, Richerde and their successors wardens of the said occupations ff

..... of Kyng Edward syxt during the term and nyntene yeres from thence-
furthe yerely to the said maior & burgesſes and the maiors & burgesſes
of the said towne before the oreſaid terme *the ſome of two and fourtye ſhillin*
lawfull money of Englande with a claue of dy indenture of a leaſe more at large
it may daie is the foreſaid 10th day of November in the Whyche ſayd
houſes buyldings orcherds gardings the premyſſes and there appurtenances *late called the*
Freers *ſeperated, parted & dyvydet emongſt ibemſelves* By force wher us
the foreſaid Nicholas Carr Wyllm Derby wardens of the ſaid occupations by the
aſſent and conſent hole felyſhype of Tanners of the ſaid towne of Newc
demyſed *graunted and to ferme lett* by theiſ preſents demyſes gr ferme letts
unto the foreſaid Gerrerd Armeſtronge *all that there cloſe bowndynge* or ſtret
called the Shodfr towards th'eſt to the wall of a gardynge parcell of the te-
nor of Doct^r. Davall towards th eynynge eight & twenty and a quarter in
bredth & in length from the called Weſtgate on the ſouth partye cloſe per-
teynynge to the occupac talors on the north conteynynge and fourtye yerds
..... have & to hold the ſaid cloſe with ſingler comodyties & ad
the ſame belongynge or in wyſe perteynynge the ſaid Gerrard Armeſtronge
..... and aſſignes during all the foreſaid *ſourefcore & nyntene yeres* then next en-
fewynge to be complet. *Yelding & paying* therefore yerelie to the ſaid Nicholas ...
Berly and Wllm Carr and wardens of the ſame craft and there ſucceſſors
before the feſt of Seynt Mich angell the *ſomme of foure ſh* *eight pence* And
on the morn next after Corpus *eight pence* during the ſaid ... and if it happen
the ſaid yer in parte or in all not to be payd at the foreſaid daies and not payd,
that then and as often it ſhall be lawfull for the ſaid Willm & Willm Carr & there
ſucceſſors with thappurtenances to entre ... deſtrene and the deſtreſs
ſo taken to leade dryve and carye awaye & towards with tharrerages if ony be
be fully ſatiſfied contented And if it happen the ſaid yerely rent in parte orr
in whiche it owght to be payd by the ſpace of a yere daye and no ſufficient dyſ-
treſſe then there can the ſaid wardens & there ſucceſſours into the ſaid cloſe
appurtenances to reentre & repoſſeſſe as in the to the contrarye notwithstandinge.
Alſo it is cov and agreed betwene the ſaid parties that in caſe the afore-
ſaid hereafter be expulſed eieſted or lawfull ſtate or act of parlyament or other
wryt Herethroughe the forenamed wardens and ſucceſſors wardens of the
ſaid occupation of tan the benefyte & fruytyon of there of the ſaid freerye
That then the ſaid Gerrard theymſelves that he and they can of the ſaid
cloſe and other wyſe the ſucceſſors wardens of the ſaid war-
rant & defend the ſaid cloſe the terme aboveſaid wyſe that
the ſaid Gerrard Armeſtronge tfull to the foreſaid leaſe made by
the foreſaid maior performance of all & ſ demyſes & graunts
on ather partye well Nicholas Carr, William Berley and wardens of
the occupation of tanners in ſtands bounde to the ſaid Gerrard Arm
his aſſignes in the ſomme of fourtye poun ſtands bound to the ſaid Nicholas
Willm Carr and there ſucceſſors wardens of the ſaid poundes as ap-
peres by there ſeverall obligat beryng date of theſe preſents. In wytteneſ partye
of theſe preſents indentures interchangeably h their ſeales the daie & yere above-
ſaid John Hyndmerſhe, John Fr. elder, George Jobſon, Willm ... Willm
Dodds Symond Weſt Willm Ellyſon Edward Robſon ſtrong Willm
Willeſon Richerd Dent, Willm Thomſon Jamys Wallis John Sopw.
Jamys Dodds & John Forſter younger.—(The ſeal is loſt.)

APPENDIX,

A P P E N D I X, P. 135.

From a Book of Inrolments in the Archives of the Corporation of Newcastle upon Tyne.

Licence to Sarah Hudson, Widow, to keep the Lying-in Hospital in Rosemary-Lane, Newcastle upon Tyne.

TOWN AND COUNTY OF THE TOWN } AT the general quarter sessions of the peace of
OF NEWCASTLE UPON TYNE. } our Sovereign Lord the King held in and for
the said town and county at the Mansion-House in the said town on Wednesday the 12th
day of January in the 14th year of the reign of our S. Lord George the 3d of Great
Britain &c. King, &c. 1774.

We his Majesty's justices of the peace at the said sessions assembled who have here-
unto set our hands & seals by virtue and in pursuance of an act of parliament made in
the 13th year of the reign of his present Majesty (intituled an Act for the better Regulation
of Lying-in Hospitals and other places appropriated for the charitable reception of
pregnant women and also to provide for the settlement of bastard children born in such
hospitals & places) do hereby allow and licence Sarah Hudson of the said town widow
(who hath applied to us for this licence) to keep an hospital in the house where she now
dwelleth called the Lying-in Hospital situate in or near Rosemary Lane in the parish or
parochial chapelry of Saint John in the town & county aforesaid for the public or cha-
ritable reception of pregnant women for the purposes of their delivery and lying-in there.
Provided and upon condition that there shall from henceforth be fixed & kept up over
the door or public entrance of the said hospital an inscription in large letters in the fol-
lowing words videlicet "Licensed for the public reception of pregnant women pursuant
to an act of parliament passed in the 13th year of the reign of King George the 3d." And
in case such inscription shall not be so fixed & kept over the door or public entrance
of the said hospital this licence shall become null and void: Provided also and upon
condition that the said Sarah Hudson or the owner keeper governor master secretary
clerk or other person who shall have or to whom shall be intrusted the care conduct or
management of the said hospital, shall & do at all times duly conform to & observe
and pursue the directions of the aforesaid act of parliament. Given under our hands &
seals at the sessions aforesaid the day & year first above written. Signed Matthew Scafe,
mayor. Wm. Peareth. John E. Blackett. Edwd. Mosley.

A P P E N D I X, P. 142.

R O M A N W A L L.

QUA prisci circum apparent vestigia Martis,
Excubiæque cavæ et veteris munimina valli.
Mons Catherinæ, p. 1.
Hinc atque hinc extat vetus urbs, olim inclyta bello,
Et muri disjecti et propugnacula lapsa.

Ibid. p. 10.

Draiton, in the 29th song of his Polyolbion, thus introduces a poetical description of the Roman Wall:

“ But Piets-Wall all this while, as though he had been lost,
Not mentioned by the muse, began to fret and fume,
That ev’ry petty brooke thus proudly should presume
To talke: and he whom first the Romans did invent,
And of their greatnesse yet, the long’st-liv’d monument,
Should thus be over-trod; wherefore his wrong to wreake,
In their proud presence thus, doth aged Piets-Wall speake.
He thinks that Offa’s ditch in Cambria should not dare
To think himself my match, who with such cost and care
The Romans did erect, and for my safeguard set
Their legions, from my spoyle the proling Piët to let,
That often inroads made, our earth from them to win,
By Adrian beaten back, so he to keepe them in,
To sea from east to west, begun me first a wall
Of eighty miles in length, ’twixt Tyne and Eden’s fall;
Long making me they were and long did me maintaine.
Nor yet that trench which tracts the western Wiltshire plaine
Of Woden, Wansdyke call’d, should paralell with me,
Comparing our descents, which shall appeare to be
Mere upstarts, basely borne; for when I was in hand,
The Saxon had not then set foot upon the land,
Till my declining age and after many a yeare
Of whose poore petty Kings, those the small labours were,
That on Newmarket Heath, made up as though but now,
Who for the Devil’s worke the vulgar dare avow,
Tradition telling none, who truly it began,
Where many a reverent booke can tell you of my man,
And when I first decayed, Severus going on
What Adrian built of turfe, he builded new of stone;
And after many a time, the Britans me repayr’d,
To keepe me still in plight, nor cost they ever spar’d.
Townes stood upon my length, where garrisons were laid,
Their limits to defend; and for my greater aid,
With turrets I was built, where sentinels were plac’d,
To watch upon the Piët; so me my makers grac’d,
With hollow pipes of brasse, along me still they went,
By which they in one fort still to another sent,
By speaking in the same, to tell them what to doe,
And soe from sea to sea could I be whispered through:
Upon my thicknesse three march’d eas’ly breast to breast,
Twelve foot was I in height, such glory I possesse.
Old Piets-Wall with much pride thus finishing his plea,
Had in his utmost course attained the eastern sea.”

During my residence at Newcastle upon Tyne, prompted by an ardour of curiosity bordering on enthusiasm, I occasionally made several excursions to examine the still remaining vestiges of those stupendous works, raised here by a people who were justly styled the conquerors of the world, for the great purpose of protecting in their posses-

sions

sions their civilized subjects, and to ward off the attacks of the more northern and unconquered barbarians.

Agricola appears to have suggested the first idea of building these, by erecting A. D. 79^a a row of forts across the island from Tinmouth^b on the German Ocean to the Irish Sea.

To connect these, the emperor Hadrian^c first in the year 120, and afterwards Severus^d A. D. 207, raised their separate walls along the same tract of country, running from station

^a See Horsley's *Britannia Romana*.

^b The late discovery of a Roman altar and tablet in the foundations of the ancient Christian church there seems clearly to evince that Tinmouth has been one of their stations.—See vol. ii. p. 65, of this work.—And *ibid.* p. 90, that there has been another at East Chirton, called “Blake Chestres” in the year 1320.—It is still, however, certain, that neither of the walls extended as far as Tinmouth; Hadrian's having terminated at Newcastle upon Tyne, and that of Severus at the old village of Wall's End, about three miles to the east of Newcastle.

^c That Hadrian was the first that built a wall here, we have the express testimony of a Roman historian in the following words: “*Britanniam petiit in qua multa correxit, murumque per octoginta millia passuum primus duxit, qui barbaros Romanosque divideret.*”—Spartiani *Vita Hadriani*, Script. Hist. August. p. 51.

Hadrian's *Vallum*, as it is also called, appears to have been a turf wall, with a deep foss or ditch accompanying it on the north side. There was another, called by Horsley the South Agger, at the distance of about five paces to the south of it; as also another and larger agger on the north side of the ditch, which the same writer supposes to have been the military way to this work, as it had been before to the pretentura of stations. These four works, it is very observable, keep all the way a constant regular parallelism one to another. The same writer acknowledges, that there is no determining with certainty what was the original height of this mud wall and its aggers; of which he conjectures the southern one to have been for an inner defence in case they should be beaten from the principal work, or to protect the soldiers against any sudden attack from the provincial Britons.—See *Britannia Romana*, p. 117.

Though *murus* and *vallum* are sometimes promiscuously used, yet *vallum* rather signifies an agger of earth, in which sense it plainly occurs in Caesar's Commentaries in the following passage:

“*Vallo pedum 11 et fossa pedum 15 hiberna cingunt.*”—De Bello Gallico, lib. v. c. 34.

^d Severus' Wall, built of square stones, and every where except on the edges of precipices accompanied by a deep ditch or foss, was, according to Bede, who must have seen it in perfection, eight feet in breadth and twelve in height.—The breadth of it appears to vary a little in several places of the present remains. It is no where preserved in its original height.

To this work belongs a paved military way, which every where has attended this wall on the south side, though not always parallel to it, for in some places it makes a short cut like the string to a bow.

Mr. Horsley supposed too that there was a smaller military way near the wall, for the convenience of parties of soldiers passing from one turret to another. There was no north agger, though the earth thrown out of the ditch, forms in different places something like a glacis.

Upon this wall, which generally runs on the top or ridge of the higher ground, both keeping a descent on the north or enemies' side, and having thereby a greater strength and a better prospect, for the sake of which it often forms an angle, certain castles and turrets have been regularly placed, and at proper distances from each other. See Rauthmell's Draught of Severus' Wall, at the end of *Antiquitates Bremetonacenses*.

The sounding trumpets or pipes, which some writers have laid in this wall, and made to accompany it from sea to sea, owe their existence to a dream of the imagination*.

This wall also occurs in the ancient historians under both names of *murus* and *vallum*, though there is no where the least intimation that it was made of turf only. Orosius, the Spanish historian, who wrote in the beginning of the fifth century, has left a description of it, which clearly intimates that it was of stone. His words are; “*magnam fossam firmissimumque vallum crebris insuper turribus communitum.*” Lib. vii. c. 11.—See *Britan. Rom.* p. 117, &c.

* I found the subsequent in Gyll's interleaved copy of Bourne's Hist. of Newcastle, p. 3.

“The tradition of pipes or tubes quite through the wall, to convey intelligence by from sea to sea, seems to subsist merely by the want of examining how practicable such a project is. Where can we see the like? Can we suppose the voice to be continued a mile from one tower to another? The leaden pipes they find in these interstices of the stones, might be for conveying rain or other water to its cistern. If a man blew a horn, it might be heard a mile, unless the wind were contrary and boisterous. In that case, 'twere but planting the horns thicker when an alarm was to be sounded. What force has the voice to give motion to the air for a mile together, confined in a leaden pipe? Let him that believes it make the experiment for twenty yards. These leaden pipes were probably found in some fort or tower upon the wall, upon whose roof the rain was caught and carried forward to a cistern. Water is not every where to be found near the wall, and therefore the rain might be preserved. We find two estates held here by cornage, for blowing a horn upon an alarm, and being obliged to do it.”—Salmon's *New Survey, Cumberland*, Vol. II, p. 625.

station to station, till an unfordable frith on one side, and a wide and deep river on the other, rendered it unnecessary to extend them any farther.

SEGEDUNUM*.

SEGEDUNUM, where the Notitia stations the first cohort of the Lergi, is supposed to have stood at a small distance from the present village of Wall's End, and a little to the east of a gentleman's seat house, called at present Carville, but in Horsley's time Cousin's House, in two fields or closes known by the name of *Well-Lawes*, perhaps by corruption for *Wall-Lawes*. The fire engines and workings of a new colliery adjoining to Segedunum^s, will soon, it is probable, deface every vestige of this station, so that future antiquaries will search for the foundations of it in vain^h.

It

* The etymon, given by Wallis, of Segedunum, "from the Roman *seges*, corn, and the British *dunum*, a hill, i. e. the fort or station on a high ground, furnished with magazines of corn, brought by sea from the more southern provinces and landed here," is, I think, erroneous; for *seges* signifies corn-land, soil where corn grows. May not the first syllable be derived with greater probability from *sedge*, a narrow flag so called, i. e. the hill of sedge?

^f An old woman (still living) remembers when the site of the present Wall's End was an empty field.

^g The area of this station is described by Horsley as having been on a plain; "the south rampart has run along the brow of the hill, or at the head of the descent towards the river; and the out-buildings or town (as appears by the hillocks of stones and rubbish) has stood upon the descent open to the southern sun, and reached to the side of the river. All which is exactly agreeable to the rules the Romans seem to have almost inviolably observed in building their stations."—*Britan. Rom.* p. 131.

I have in my possession the original stones found here, and marked No. 1. 4. and 6. in Horsley's *Britannia Romana*, Northumberland. What that writer calls *FLAR* on one of them is plainly *FLOR.* for *Florus*, a common name, on a close inspection of the stone.

The altar No. 6. the inscription of which is now wholly defaced, has a remarkable focus, and has been of elegant design and execution.

The following, which I suspected at first sight to be an imposition, was published in the *Newcastle Journal*, August 6th, 1775. "To the Printer. Some workmen digging near Wallsend have this morning discovered a broken stone, on which is the following inscription:

HADR....
MVR. COND....
HOC MAR....
POS. COSS. D....

If any of your curious readers can give any explanation through your paper, they will oblige many of your readers, and among the rest your humble servant,

T. M. Wallsend, Aug. 3d, 1775."

Mr. Pennant has unfortunately adopted this supposititious inscription, in which the ignorance of the writer is no less discernible than what it is too soft an appellation to call his folly.

^h The house built for the viewer of the colliery stands parallel to the west rampart of the station, and near the south-west angle.

The present fire engine stands about six yards to the north of the wall, the foundations of which were found here six feet beneath the level of the ground.

In sinking the shaft of a pit, very large teeth were found, and a conduit discovered, which has, no doubt, remained there since it was a Roman town. The viewer crept a good way along it, and described it as built of great stones of coarse workmanship.

January 14th, 1783, I found two new waggon-ways in the field where the easternmost part of the station has been. They have laid open the eastern foundation stones, and shew them running down to the river, after intersecting those of the southern rampart. Many fragments of very beautiful pottery have been turned up. There is a very curious piece in the possession of Hugh Hornby, Esq. alderman of Newcastle. I saw taken up part of a wall composed of Roman bricks cemented closely together with lime. I found a fibula, some Roman tegula and coins, a ring, &c. Immense quantities of bones, horns, and teeth of animals that had been sacrificed, are continually turning up. Stones with inscriptions were found, but the incurious mafons built them up again in the new works of the colliery. I have in my possession two Roman hand mill-stones, by which the soldiers ground their corn, which came from this station.—See in the plate entitled "Views and Section of the Roman Wall, &c." a representation, No. 6. of a beautiful fragment of Roman pottery found here, and in my possession, whereon is delineated a Roman horseman striking at a naked Pict.

It has been a fort about six chains square, from the south end of the eastern rampart of which¹ a wall appears to have been continued to the very margin of the river, where the work of Severus has certainly ended; for to the east of this station no trace of either wall or foss can be found.

BEES-HOUSES.—WALKER.

THE foss of Severus' Wall is still faintly yet plainly discernible, as it runs westward from this station of Segedunum, through the offices or out-houses of Carville to Bees-Houses, now called Stotes-Houses, almost adjoining on that mansion. The tenant at this place shewed me, January 14th, 1783, a stone, with a mutilated inscription, built up at the end of his stable.—I could make out IMP. and CO. but no other letters. A large but mutilated statue of Mercury^k was found a few years before, in the field lying between his house and the river. This was broken in pieces by his maid servant, and converted into sand. A little bust too was found some time after, but that also was destroyed^l.

A little to the west of Bees-Houses or Stotes-Houses, there has been a castellum.—Of the present state of the wall from Walker^m, and so on through Newcastle upon Tyneⁿ, see before, p. 138 et seq.

CONDERCUM°—BENWELL or BENWALL.

I SUSPECT the etymon of the name of this station is "Penwall," the head of the wall—as it is situated on very high ground.

It

¹ Gordon supposed that the wall itself formed almost a right angle, and then was continued down to the side of the river.—Mr. Horsley says, p. 135, that it is the western rampart of the station which makes that angle with the wall. On the contrary, I traced the eastern rampart of this station to the very edge of the Tyne, April 3d, 1783, in company with the ingenious Mr. Chapman, where we caused many square stones, bedded in lime, to be dug out in several parts of it, and close to the brink of that river.

The old or original village of Walsend stood close to this station, and is thus described by Leland: "Walsend pagulus infrequens a fine muri sic dictus."—There is thought to have been anciently a cross in the village, for a stone marked for a sun-dial was discovered on the site of it—as was a cannon-ball—a coin of Queen Elizabeth 1561, old tobacco pipes, &c. The Roman remains are all found at a good depth in the earth.

It appears that the Mr. Cousins, who built the house near this place, and gave name to it, which is now called Carville, as observed before, was Mr. Horsley's great uncle.—Brit. Rom. p. 207.

^k I found the top-part of the caduceus lying before the door of Bees-Houses: two snakes are represented twisting round a rod. This is my only authority for calling it a statue of Mercury.—*Ex pede Hercules.*

^l A lettered stone, broken into two or three pieces, had been turned out of the earth a little before, in making the waggon-way that intersects the wall a little to the west of these houses. I endeavoured without success to recover these perhaps valuable fragments. I procured at this place an antique stone mortar found hereabouts, and supposed to have been used by the Romans.

^m "A quo (viz. Walsend) Walker oppidulum ad miliare unum aut eo amplius distat, ubi etiam nunc sunt vestigia muri."—Leland.

The remains of a religious house were discovered not long ago at Walker, on rebuilding the farm house there which belongs to the corporation of Newcastle upon Tyne. I saw here a Roman hand mill-stone, and have in my possession a rosary found in the old building at Walker.

ⁿ Dr. Stukeley, in his *Iter Boreale*, p. 68, on I know not what grounds or shadow of probability, supposes the ancient name of the Roman station at Newcastle to have been "Panna," or "Banna."

"Lord Hertford's workmen," says he, p. 70, "digging up the Roman city by Marlborough, found a piece of brass with an inscription in Romano-barbarous letters, a quarter of an inch high, thus: A. MAIS. ABALLAVA. VXELODVM. CAMBOGLANS. BANNA: which I interpreted, being the names of five Roman stations."

Ibid. p. 65, speaking of the larger castles or cities on the Roman Wall, he calls the tenth, with this very necessary caveat, "till I am better informed," BANNA, Newcastle. He derives the lane in Newcastle called "Panter-haugh"—"probably from the old name Panna, corrupted,"—adding, "No doubt the site of the present castle was the ancient Panna, and this castle was built out of the ruins of the old one and the adjacent parts of the wall together."—"I suppose," continues he, "the city that belonged to this castle of Panna lay about Sand-hill, at the end of the Ferry." This may well be called the Doctor's "Eruditio ad libitum."

° The station of Condercum is proved to have been older than Severus' Wall, by an inscription found in it. See Baxter's Glossary in verbo "ad murum."

It is with great probability supposed to have been the Condercum of the Notitia.

The annexed plan of this fort, drawn by its late very respectable owner, Robert Shafto, Esq. about the time when the military road leading to Carlisle was made, will give a better idea of it than can be conveyed by any verbal description. The above Mr. Shafto discovered a Roman hypocaust or fudatory, at the distance of about three hundred yards south-west of the station. Of this also he has left an accurate plan illustrated with written descriptions. The annexed copper-plate representation is a fac simile of Mr. Shafto's plan. This station was on the top of the first eminence beyond Fenham Lodge, and before we arrive at the second mile-stone from Newcastle.

Mr. Gordon by mistake calls it Benwell-Hill; but that eminence is beyond the second mile-stone, where Mr. Shafto discovered the remains of an exploratory tower.

That part of the station of Benwell, which lies on the north side of the turnpike road, is at present a plantation, the property of William Ord, Esq. of Fenham.

In trenching this ground for planting many coins¹ were found, most of which were defaced. Great conduits or sewers were discovered at the depth of about a yard and a half: they were composed of large wrought stones. Several little altars² and fragments of inscriptions were turned out on this occasion.

A remarkable

"Benwell quod vitiosum est pro Pen ūal quod quidem veteri Britannia est "Caput Muri."—Certè anno a nato Christo 1669 è ruderibus veteris muri non ita longè ab isto viculo, qui ultra Tinnam est, ad orientale valli caput, in Ottodinis, vetus ara effossa est sub hoc titulo: VICTORIÆ XV C. GAL. F. E. NO. SENEZIONE. COS. FELIX. ALA. I. AST. M. PR. Quæ nos ita legenda coniecimus: "Victoria quindecimæ cohortis Gallorum fecerunt erigi, Nonio Senecione Consule, felix Ala. i. astorum multis præliis," Facta est igitur dedicatio ista sub Domitiani principatu, ipso Julio Agricola præpatore; quo tempore Senecio et Palma consulatu functi sunt. Atque hinc quidem constat Brigantica Castella jam ante Hadriani tempora fuisse ab ipso Agricola communita."

¹ Denarii of Trajan, Hadrian, Faustina senior, Domitian. Brads coins of Valentinian, Gratianus, Diocletian, Faustina and Maxentius.—Many others not legible.

² No. 1. near eight inches in height—five and a quarter in breadth at its base.

"Deo Marti Jennaaius votum solvit." See plate of Roman Altars, &c. No. 8.

No. 2. nine inches in height, and at its base about five in breadth.

"VITIR. B. VOTUM SOLVIT." I know not what figure is meant to be represented on this altar. See plate of Roman Altars, No. 7. Horsley tells us that a number of altars are found inscribed to the local god Vitires. He gives a representation of one. No. 6, Durham, that has a boar on one side and a toad on the other. This country, it is thought, may have anciently been infested with boars and toads, and this god Vitires might have been applied to on that account. Brit. Rom. p. 288.

No. 3. This altar is ten inches and a quarter in height, and about five inches and a half broad at its base.

"Deo Vetri Sancto." See plate of Roman Altars, No. 6.

No. 4. This stone is an oblong square—about 15 inches by 9 and $\frac{3}{4}$.

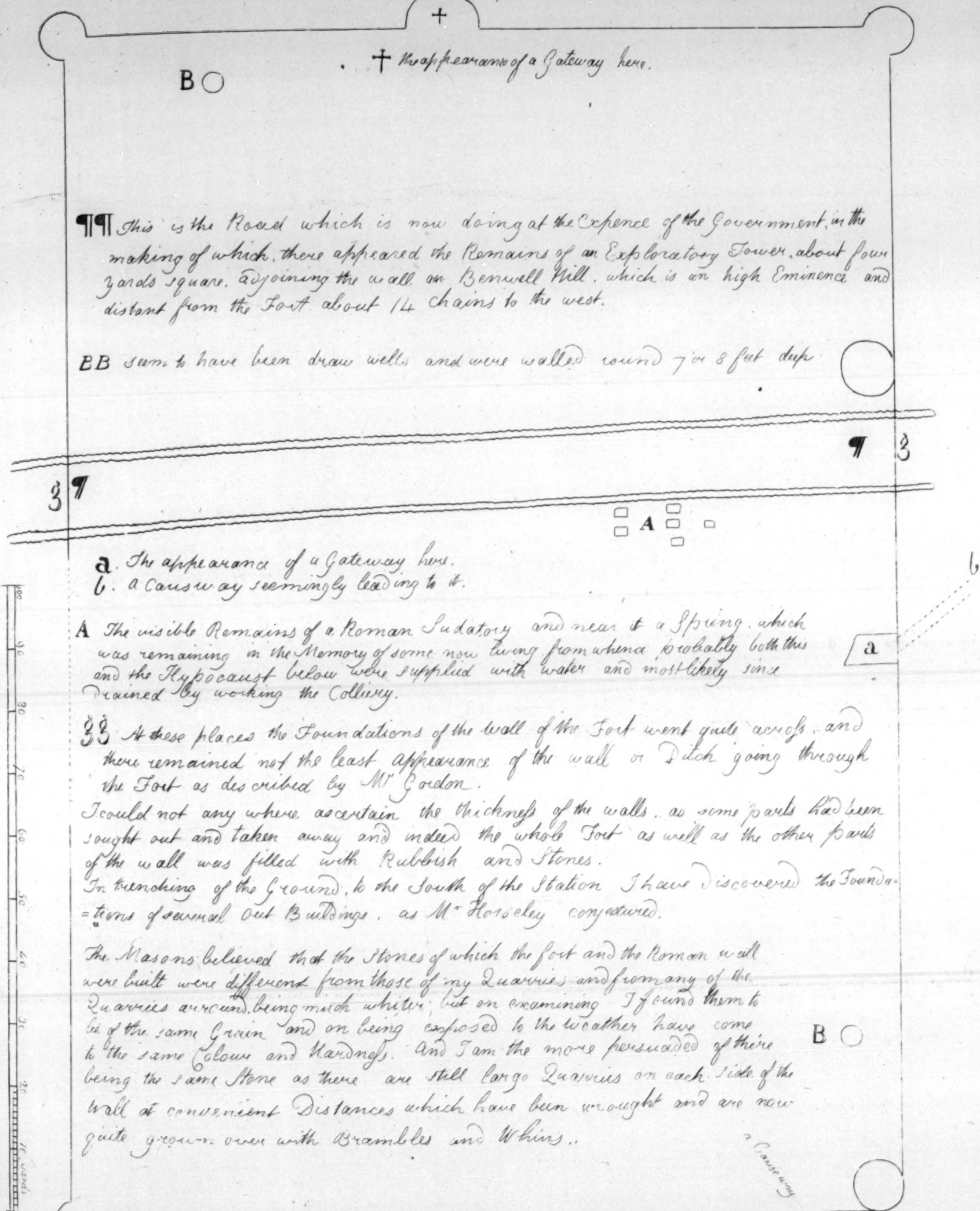
"LEG II AVG" a Roman vexillum, with a Pegasus on one side, and a sea goat on the other.—In the vexillum part of the inscription repeated in very small letters. See plate of Roman Altars, &c. No. 4. Vegetius tells us that it was the ancient custom of the Romans to put the number of the cohort or century upon the vexillum, which was a square piece of cloth fastened upon a transverse piece of wood. This, after Constantine, had the name of Labarum. The sea goat and Pegasus are not uncommon, and seem to denote the maritime situation of the country on the one hand, and the swiftness of the Roman victory on the other. Brit. Roman. p. 212, 13.

No. 5. "DEO MARTI VICTORI
VIM S."



With this were found two stones resembling pine apples, and part of the figure of a Roman soldier.

Plan of Condercum drawn A.D. 1751 or 1752 by Robert Shafto Esq. of Benwell.
Communicated by Miss Shafto of Benwell Lodge January 8. 1783



† the appearance of a Gateway here.

B ○

¶ This is the Road which is now doing at the Expence of the Government, in the making of which, there appeared the Remains of an Exploratory Tower, about four yards square, adjoining the wall on Benwell Hill, which is an high Eminence and distant from the Fort about 14 chains to the west.

BB seem to have been draw wells and were walled round 7 or 8 feet deep

a. The appearance of a Gateway here.
b. a Causeway seemingly leading to it.

A The visible Remains of a Roman Sudatory and near it a Spring, which was remaining in the Memory of some now living from whence probably both this and the Hypocaust below were supplied with water and most likely since drained by working the Colliery.

33 At these places the Foundations of the wall of the Fort went quite across, and there remained not the least appearance of the wall or Ditch going through the Fort as described by Mr Gordon.

I could not any where ascertain the thickness of the walls, as some parts had been sought out and taken away and indeed the whole Fort as well as the other parts of the wall was filled with Rubbish and Stones. In trenching of the Ground, to the South of the Station I have discovered the Foundations of several out Buildings, as Mr Horseley conjectured.

The Masons believed that the Stones of which the fort and the Roman wall were built were different from those of my Quarries and from any of the Quarries around, being much whiter, but on examining I found them to be of the same Grain and on being exposed to the weather have come to the same Colour and Hardness. And I am the more persuaded of there being the same Stone as there are still large Quarries on each side of the wall at convenient Distances which have been wrought and are now quite grown over with Brambles and Whins.

B ○

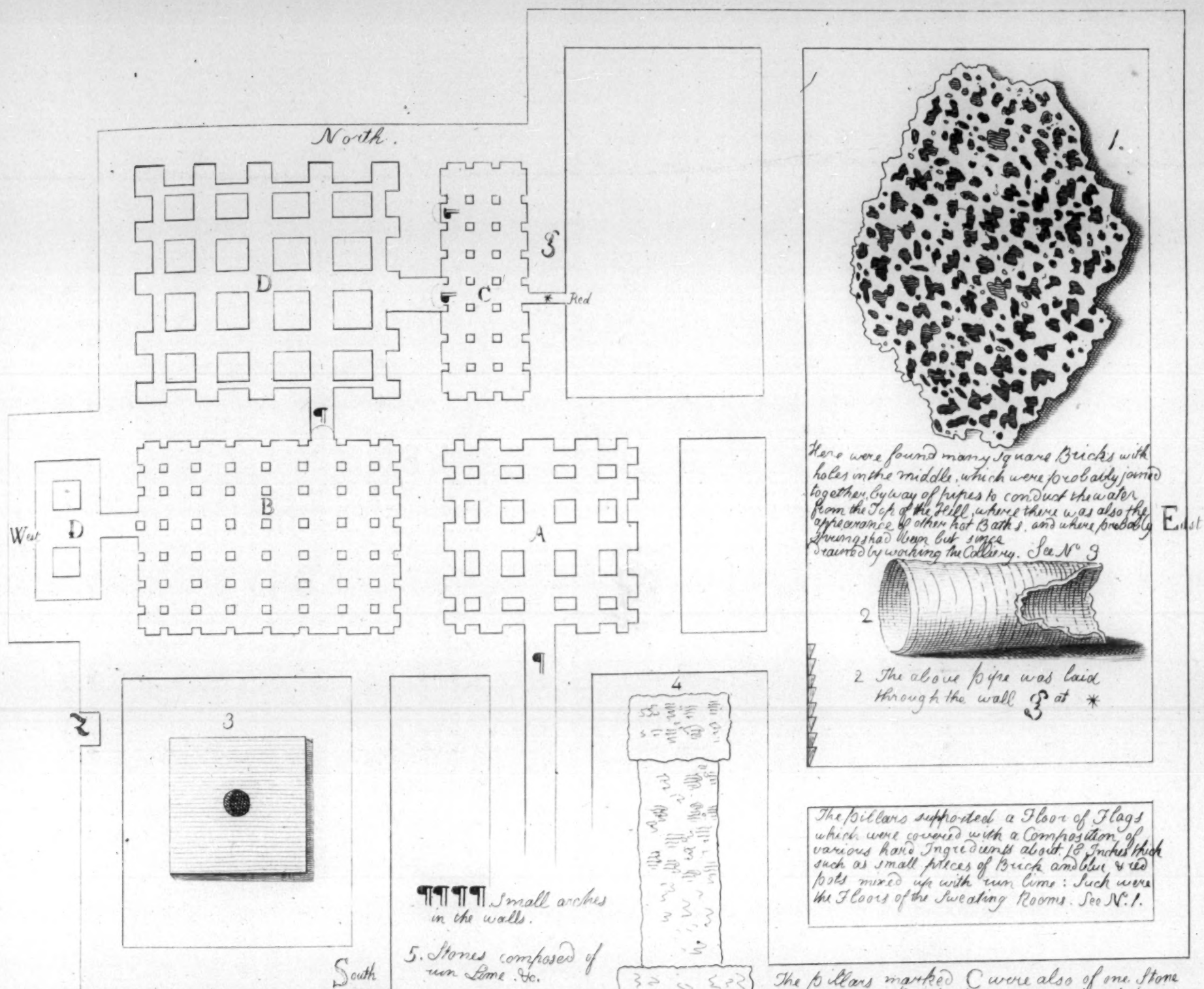
NB The Black lines represent the Foundations exactly as I met with them & the Dots, where the Stones had been taken away, none of the foundations appeared above the surface but were grown over with grass.



West

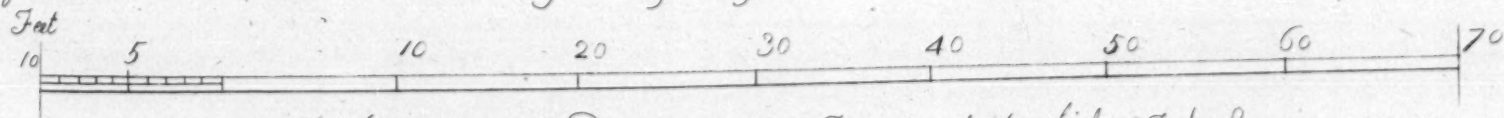
He
the
No
So

The Plan of a Roman Hypocaust or Sudatory discovered about three hundred yards from the station Condercum to the South West. From the original Stained Drawing of Robert Shafte Esq^r. communicated by Miss Shafte. January 8th 1783



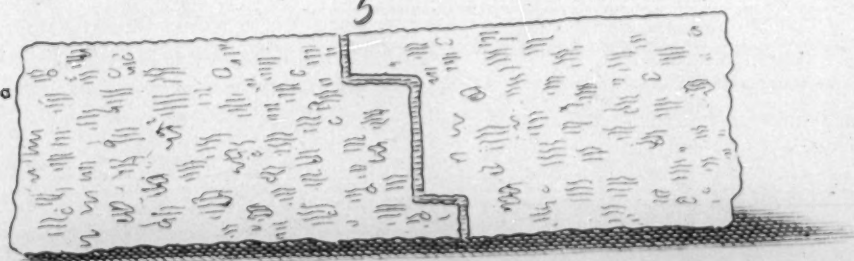
The pillars were all of stone, set in thick Lairs of clay, except those marked B, which were three feet six inches high of one entire stone somewhat smaller in the middle and the two Ends resembling something of a Base and Capital. See. N. 4. very coarsely wrought

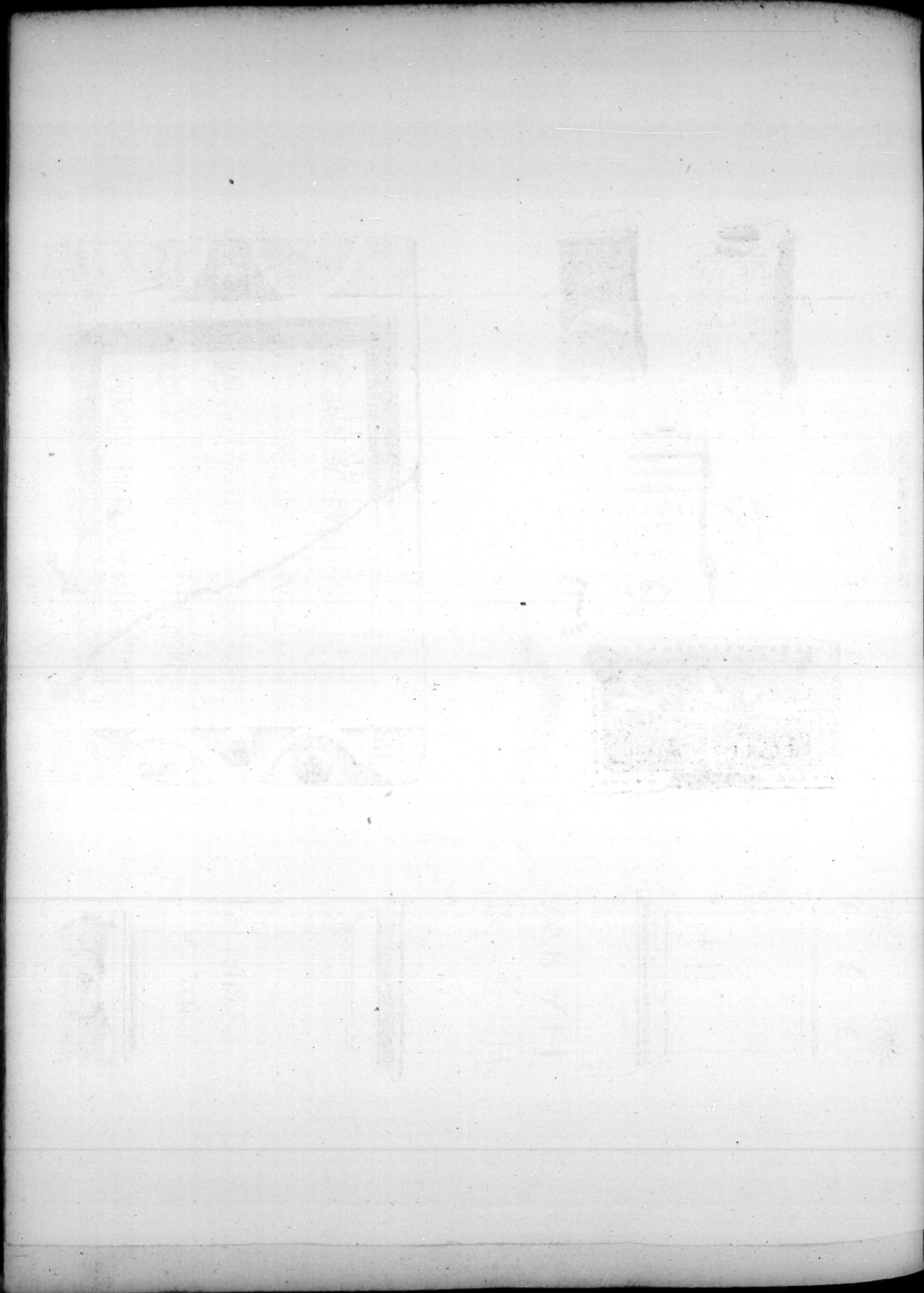
The pillars marked C were also of one Stone with a square Brick of 10 Inches on the Top two inches thick and were two Feet two Inches high. The pillars marked A. were two Feet six Inches high and one foot 10 Inches square.

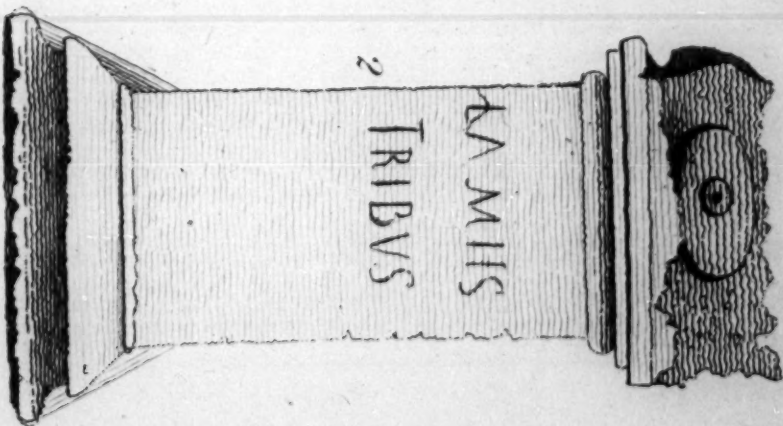
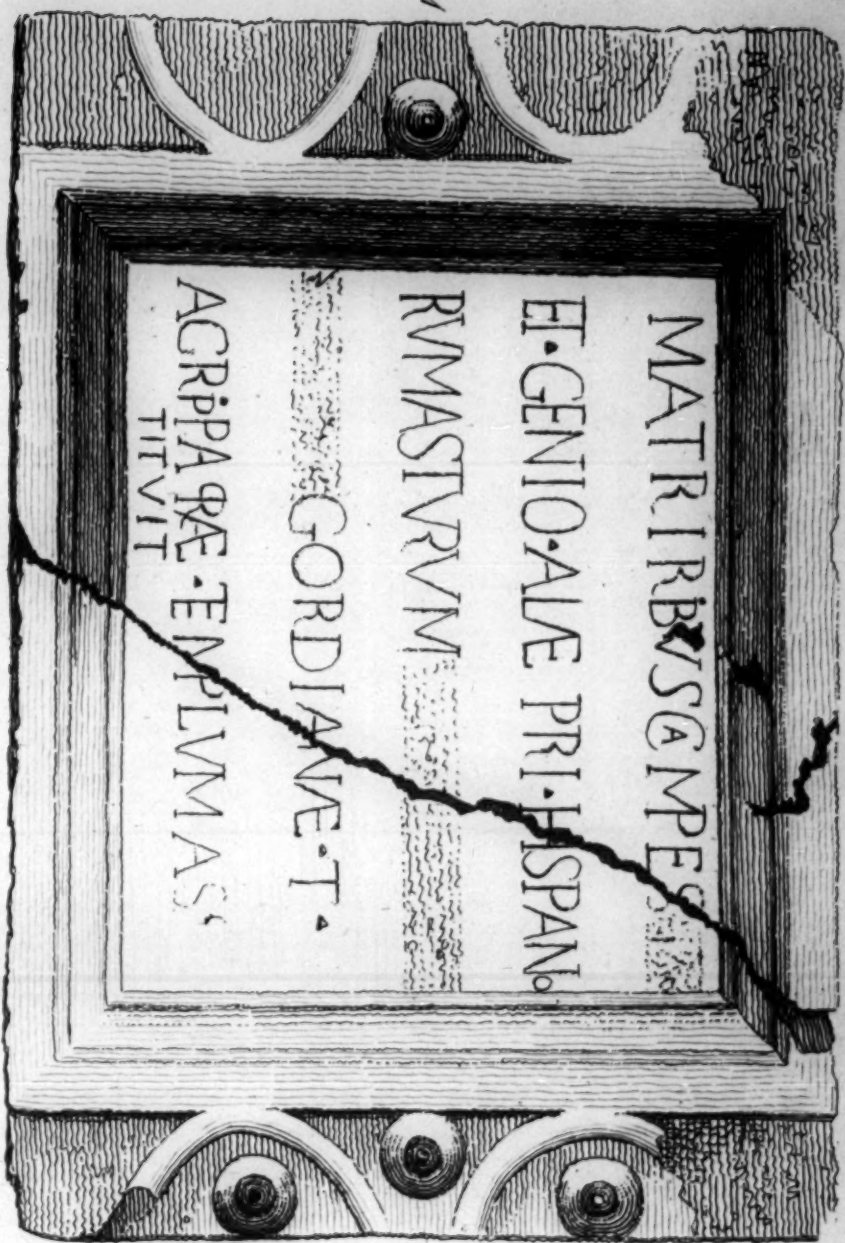


The Pillars marked D. were two Feet four Inches high 3 Feet Square.

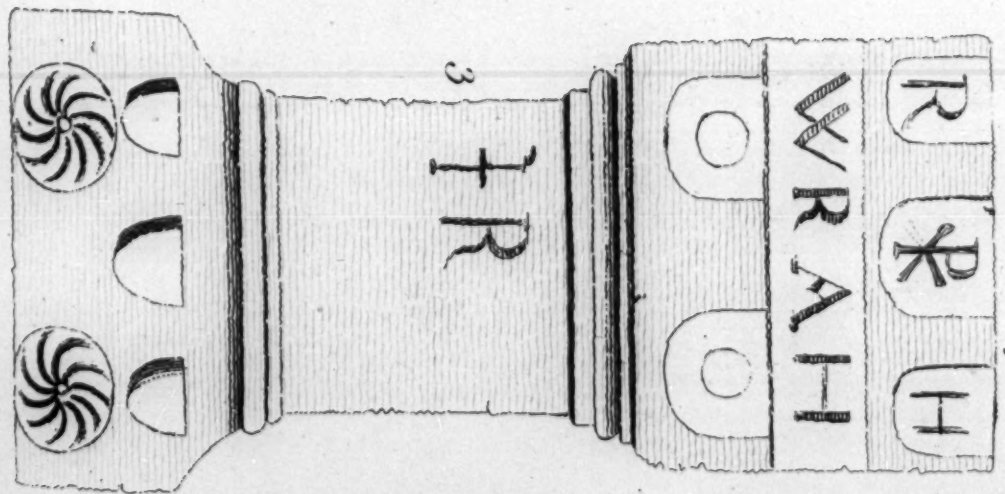
2 A Drain or made in the manner of a Drain.







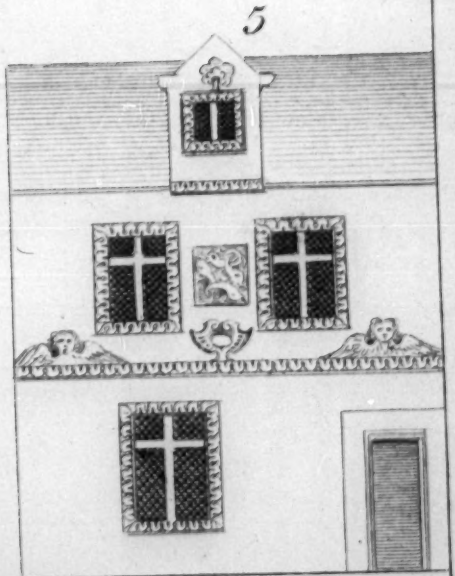
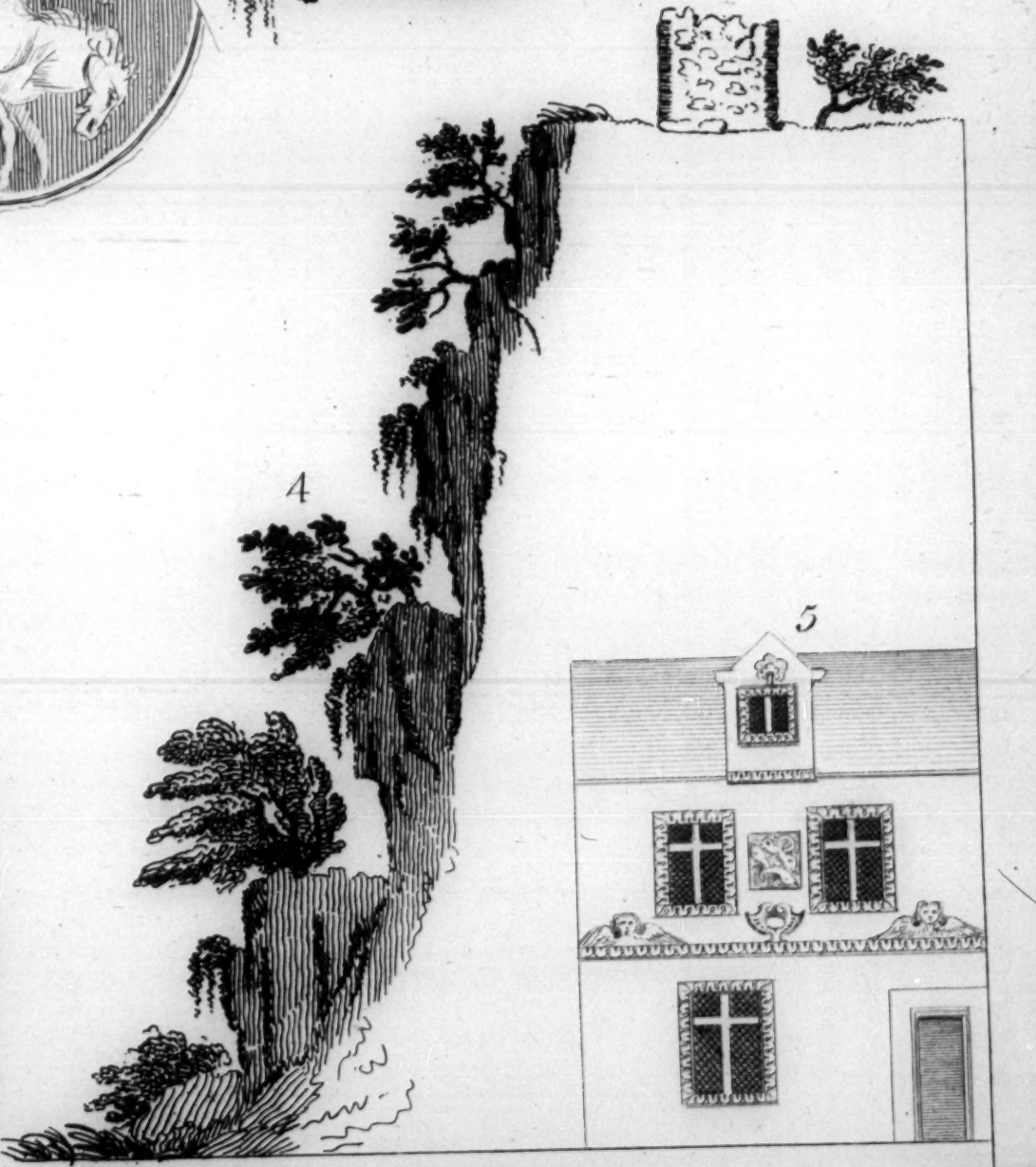
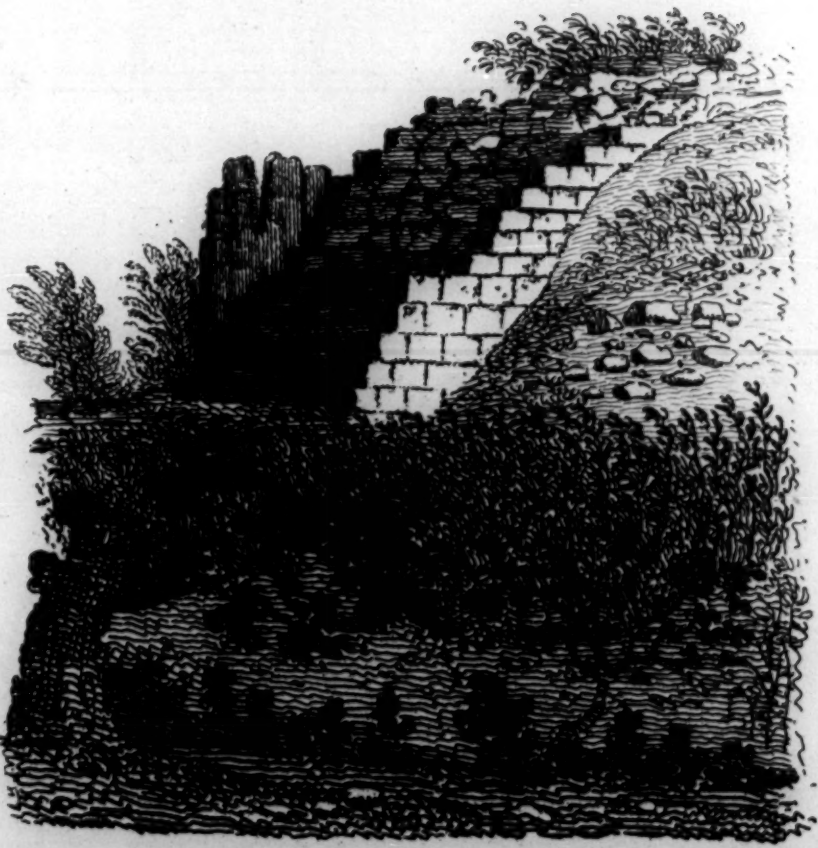
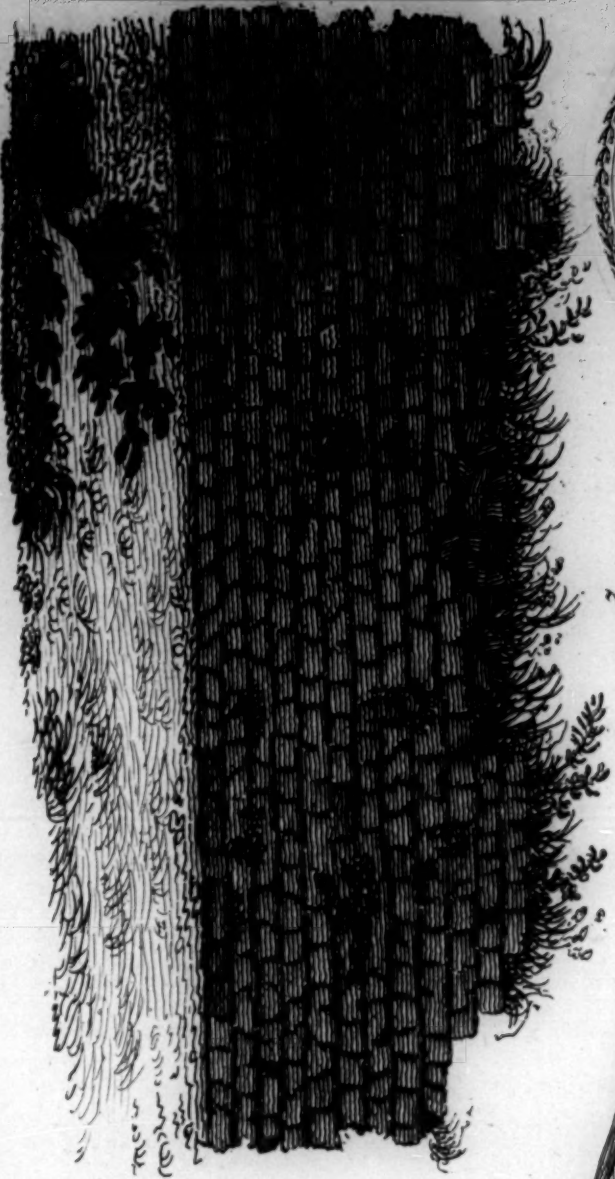
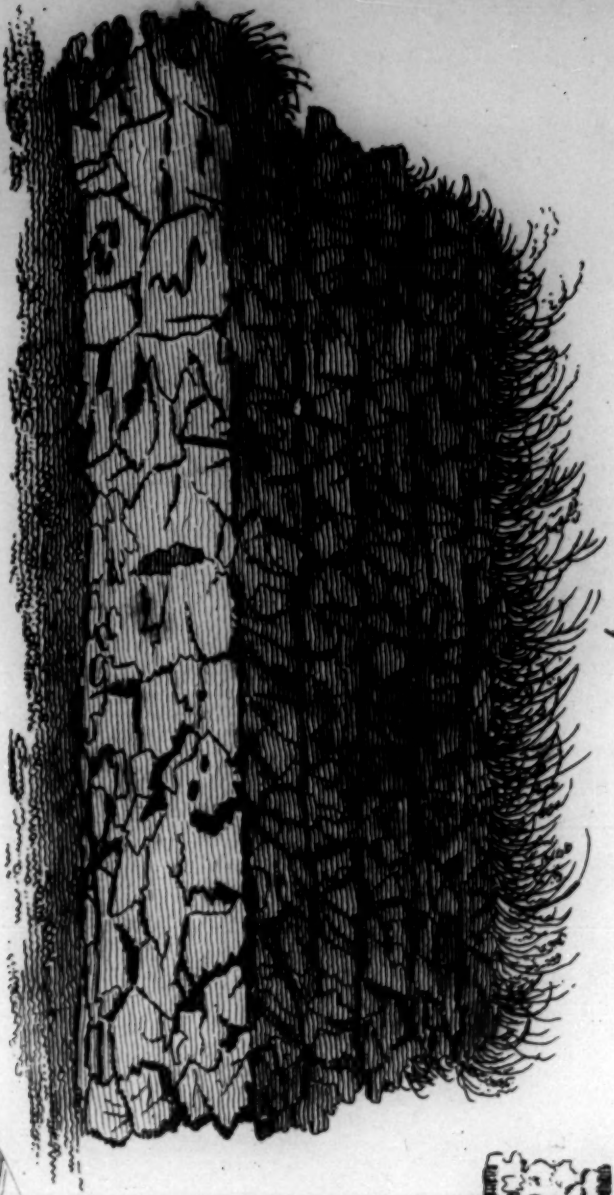
Desiderii Tivas



1871 Jan 21

1871 Jan 21

Views and Section of the Roman Wall. &c.



10 20 30 40 Feet



A remarkable altar^r, dedicated to the three Lamiaë, was discovered at this station. We have no clear accounts of these infernal goddesses called Lamiaë, in the Roman mythology^s. Some think they were the three Harpies, Aello, Ocypite and Celæno; while others are of opinion that they were the three Gorgons. This inscription appears to me to be unique;—there occurs no altar dedicated to the Lamiaë in the immense collection of Pere Montfaucon. This altar has a focus which is still red with the action of the fire: it was found at a considerable depth below the surface of the ground. They sacrificed to the infernals in subterraneous temples.

There was discovered also in this station a very curious tablet^t, which appears to have been put up anciently in the front of a temple, built here by Titus Agrippa, a præfect, and dedicated to the Matres Campestres^u and Genius of the First Wing of the Spanish Astures^x. Some part of this inscription has been designedly erased, and the stone broken in two by an accident.

DENTON-BURN.

IN the deep hollow below Benwell-Hill, a little to the south of the turnpike-road near Denton-Burn, is preserved a curious fragment of Severus' Wall. It measures about nine feet in breadth: an apple tree grows out of the middle of it; five courses of the facing stones on both sides are preserved^v.

Hadrian's work, passing down the hill near Benwell-Lodge, may be plainly traced as you go down southwards a little on the waggon-way, on the west side of Denton-Bridge.

RUTCHESTER.

^r See plate of Roman Altars, &c. No. 2.

^s Tooke's Pantheon informs us that the Lamiaë were the three Gorgons.

^t "Lamiaë," as we read in Bailey's Dictionary, 2d vol. Lond. 1737, 8vo." among the Romans, were (as some say) the three Harpies, called Aello, Ocypite and Celæno, a strange sort of birds, with women's faces, dragon's tails, and eagle's talons."

^u "Lamie—Les poëtes en font une femme ailée comme les Harpies." Dictionnaire Etymologique, par M. Menage, tom. second.

The Harpies were the attendants of Pluto.

Servius, and after him Cerdanus, says, that amongst the infernals those Harpies were called Furiaë; among the Gods "Diræ," and on earth "Harpiaë." Note, Delphine Edit. of Virgil's *Æneid*, lib. iii. lin. 211.

Montfaucon, that great antiquary, observes, that the ancients usually made three of those goddesses that were worshipped, in the plural number, whether good or bad; as the Gorgons, the Graecæ, the daughters of Phorcus, as also the Parcæ, the Sirenes, the Harpyies, the Hesperides, the Stymphalides, the Graces, nay even the Sibyls, and the Muses according to the most ancient authors. See Horsley's *Britan. Rom.* p. 224.

^v See plate of Roman Altars, &c. No. 1.

^u The Deæ Campestres or Matres Campestres were, according to Horsley, supposed to have been local deities, to have had the care of corn and of country affairs, and to have given plenty. They occur on No. 29. Inscriptions in Scotland.—See *Britannia Romana*, p. 220, 222, also 205.

^x "The Asti," says Horsley, p. 212, "who according to Pancirollus were the inhabitants of Asta, a colony in Liguria, no doubt were distinct from the Astures, a people of Spain."

In the *Notitia Imp. Occident.* by Pancirollus, p. 141, we read "Præfectus Alæ primæ Ascorum Conderco."

^y There is the letter N. cut on a Roman stone lying near this fragment.

I have in my possession a centurial stone that was found near Wallbottle. It is inscribed "Centuria Justiniana," and was built up in the face of Severus' Wall.

There is a piece of Severus' Stone Wall, with the facing stones on the north side, still remaining, about a stone throw to the east of Heddon on the Wall, opposite to a gateway. A little farther to the east Hadrian's two aggers may be clearly distinguished at a very small distance to the south.

A. D. 1752, the workmen, employed in making the military road to Carlisle, found a great number of curious Roman coins and medals in the ruins of the old wall near Heddon. They had been deposited in wooden boxes, which were almost decayed; yet several of the medals are as fresh and fair as if but newly struck. Some were of silver, but the most part of copper, and a mixture of a coarser metal.

RUTCHESTER².

AT Rutcheſter, where there has been a large ſtation and Roman town, there is ſtill remaining a very remarkable coffin, or ſepulchre, hewn out of the living rock. This, if I miſtake not, is a moſt intereſting memorial of the change which took place among the Romans on the introduction of Chriſtianity, when they ceaſed to burn the corſe on a funeral pile, and, in hopes of a reſurrection, depoſited the body entire in the earth.

A large altar was found here, without a focus, and on which is plainly inſcribed the monogram of Chriſt. It was brought from thence to Gateſhead by the late Rev. Andrew Wood, rector, and is at preſent built up in the wall of the rectory-garden at that place³.

A mutilated ſtatue of Hercules, alſo an immense quantity of gold coins, &c. were diſcovered at this ſtation not many years ago, and claimed by the Duke of Northumberland as lord of the manor.

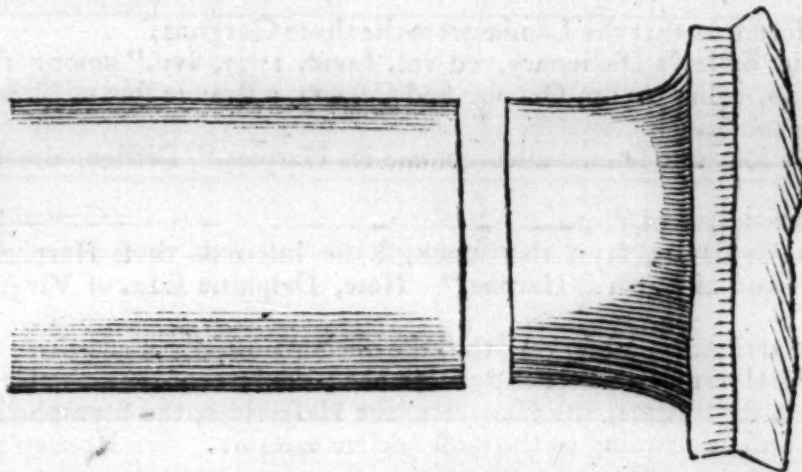
HARLOW-HILL.

THE paſs of the ſoſ or ditch of Hadrian's Vallum through a liimeſtone quarry, a little to the ſouth of Harlow, is very worthy of obſervation.—You ſee the two aggers of that emperor's work conducting to this place from the eaſt^b.

HALTON.

JUNE 4th, 1783, in ſearching among the ruinous heaps at the ſtation of Halton, I diſcovered a part of the ſhaft and capital of a column, which, no doubt, has anciently ſupported ſome Roman temple there.

Column and Capital
now at Halton Cheſters
—5 feet 3 inches long
—16 inches diameter.



Between the ſeventeenth and eighteenth mile-ſtones on the road to Carlisle, Severus' Wall is plainly diſcernible for a good ſpace, funk in the centre of the turnpike road.—
It

² I ſaw at Rutcheſter ſome coins that had been turned up by the plough—The reverſe of one, Romulus and Remus ſucking the ſhe wolf. Inſcrip. Urbs Roma.—Another was of Gallienus, who reigned from A. D. 253 to 259. On the reverſe a centaur. See Vaillant, tom. ii. p. 371. The tenant would not part with them.

I found here alſo the fragment of a lettered ſtone inſcribed LE VI. Legio ſexta, and two Roman hand mill-ſtones, one of which is of that kind of ſtone which is called plum-pudding ſtone.

N. B. No. 9, in the plate intitled “Roman Altars, &c.” repreſents the ſilver veſſel found in the river Tyne, and deſcribed in Wallis' Northumberland, vol. ii. p. 152. It is in height 4 inches; diameter in width at the broadest part, 2 inches $\frac{4}{8}$; diameter of the bottom, 1 inch $\frac{5}{8}$. “Deſideri” is the vocative caſe of “Deſiderius;” ſo that the inſcription may be engliſhed, “Health to you, O Deſiderius!” It was diſcovered by an angler near Bywell.

³ See No. 3, Plate of Roman Altars, &c. The other letters, probably initials of names, are after-inſertions.

^b I ſaw at Harlow-hill, March 25th, 1783, the paſs of Hadrian's ditch through a liimeſtone quarry, alſo the

It has a singular appearance, for the facing-stones on both sides thereof have resisted the action of wheels, &c. longer than the battered materials that surround them, and rise a little above the level of the road.

Near Brunton was discovered some years ago a Roman stone, having "Legio secunda" inscribed on it. This stone is at present in my possession.



The foss of Severus' Wall, running down a pretty steep descent, from Brunton to the North Tine, conducts us to the very curious remains of a Roman bridge, which has anciently spanned that river at this place: innumerable large square stones with holes in them, wherein iron rivets have been fixed, but eaten away by rust many ages ago, still lie bedded on the spot, and defy the violence of the rapid floods. It was a remarkably dry summer when I visited this place, and the water was so low and clear, that on wading into it, I discovered the foundation of one of the piers; one end of it was defaced, but it seemed to have originally resembled the modern ones.

The Roman bridge has stood a little to the south of the present one at Chollerford.

WALWICK. CARRAWBRUGH. HOUSE-STEEDS.

JULY 15th, 1779, I visited the station of Walwick-Chesters^c, the Cilurnum of the Notitia Imperii, the ramparts of which, with the entrance, notwithstanding the changes that have taken place in a succession of ages, are still very discernible. Five sculptured and inscribed Roman stones, which have been removed from this station, are preserved at present at Walwick-Grange.

From Walwick-Chesters to Carrawburgh, which is the next station, and distant three measured miles and a quarter, the Wall of Severus, accompanied by the works of Hadrian, is in very great perfection.

There is little at present very observable about the fort of Carrawburgh. At Carraw, a little farther west, in the gable end of a stable, in the inside, there is built up a Roman stone, on which the figure of a man is sculptured, in something like the same attitude in which the river gods are usually depicted.

From Carrawburgh to House-Steeds, called by Dr. Stukeley, with great propriety, the Tadmor of Britain, the distance is somewhat more than four miles and five furlongs.

the evident remains of the vallum of the same emperor, a little to the east, and leading to it. About forty yards to the south of Severus' Wall are the evident remains of the military causeway. Many parts of it have been taken up lately hereabouts, to enable the tenants to plough the land: the undertakers received 6d. per yard for clearing the ground of it—it was about two yards broad, and in wet places a yard deep. Thomas Shell, an old weaver of the place, remembered Mr. Horsley's being there; and the removal also of one of the watch towers, wherein they found the skeleton of a man. He pointed out to us the site of the castellum.—He recollected his having measured the Wall of Severus at this place sixty years ago—he found it eight feet broad, and there remained three or four courses of the stones.

^c I brought away with me from Hatheridge, near Walwick (whereabouts it had been found on the wall), the following inscribed Roman stone:

COHT...NA
BASSI HAS P.

An immense quantity of ruins denote the site of this once famous station, the *Borcovicus* of the *Notitia*. The streets of the Roman town^d are still pointed out, and several terrace-like appearances, running westward, are marked along the gently-sloping hill. The altar, No. 36, in Horsley's *Britannia Romana*, is at present built up in the chimney-piece of the farmer's house there. A very large stone, on which is sculptured the figure of a Roman soldier, holding a spear in his hand, was discovered not many years ago, and is still preserved. I found the fragment of a column, of which Dr. Stukeley saw several in his time. Altars still lie scattered about in great abundance on Chapel-Hill and the adjacent meadow. Mr. Magnay, the tenant, shewed me a large brass coin of *Ælius* that was found there.

From House-Steeds to the station of Little Chesters, which is considerably to the south of both the walls, it measures about a mile and three quarters. It stands close to the military way, which proceeds like the string of a bow, in a straight course from Walwick-Chesters to Caervorran.

I was at Little Chesters, October 8th, 1783, and found the ramparts and pretorium still distinguishable. A stone, with an inscription, which I could not make out, is built up in the western gable end of a cottage a little westward of this fort^e.

From Little Chesters to Great Chesters, the distance is three miles three quarters.—This station is still very entire, and the pretorium plainly distinguishable. Near this and at the door of the tenant's (Mr. Smith's) house, I saw No. 63 of Horsley's *Britannia Romana*, and also a curious sepulchral stone built up as the side of a gateway at the adjoining mill, a little to the south of it, where there are some remarkable barrows.—I was shewn the graves in some of these that had been opened out—in one of them was found a skull. They consisted of side stones set down into the earth, and covered at top with other larger stones. I suppose these to have been very early Christian sepulchres.

This, no doubt, has been the cemetery of the station in the lower ages of the empire. Some curious inscriptions have been lately found here, and removed to Wall-Town.

From Great Chesters, the Wall of Severus^f, going along a ridge of mountains, conducts

^d Part of the Roman houses are remaining in many places: in the corner of one of them I discovered what must once have been an oven, of curious masonry, and in its form not unlike the ovens of the present day. The action of fire is plainly discernible on many of the stones.

^e A remarkable pillar or milliary stone stands a little to the east of this station, adjoining to the military way of Severus. I was informed of another to the west of the station. I procured here a small stone, with the rude sculpture of a Roman soldier, holding a spear in one hand and a patera in the other, with some fragments of Roman pottery. I saw here also several ornamented fragments of stones—one in the form of a pine apple, and heard of No. XI. mentioned in Warburton, p. 67, line 7th.

^f See section of Severus' Wall upon Wall-Town Crag, as it appeared on the 8th of October, 1783, No. 4, in plate of "Views and Section of the Roman Wall."

ducts us to Wall-Town², and from thence to Carrvorrán. On the edge of a steep precipice about half a mile east of Carrvorrán, there remains a piece of Severus' Wall, 8 feet 3 inches and an half high, consisting in all of thirteen courses of square stones—one course of the masonry however is hidden by the earth or rubbish that has fallen from the top^h.

There is also a very curious and picturesque part of the same great work, rising, in its whole original breadth, up a steep crag about half a mile to the west of Wall-Townⁱ. At Wall-Town I saw a large stone, with a human figure in a nich, of barbarous execution—underneath it an imperfect inscription—VICAEL T....

CARRVORRAN.

FROM Great Chesters to the fort or station of Carrvorrán the distance measures about two miles and a quarter. This station lies about thirteen chains south of both the works of Severus and Hadrian. Its ramparts and foss are yet plainly distinguishable. The Roman town has been situated on the south side of the station, and appears to

² The following inscription is on a very large stone, found at Great Chesters, and brought from thence to Wall-Town—which must be dated between A. D. 222, and 237.



I have in my possession a fragment of a stone brought also from Great Chesters to Wall-Town—inscribed “AVG. I. CAEL. VIC. S.”

^h See No. 2, in plate of “Views and Section of the Roman Wall.” It was about eight feet broad—on the south side there remain but eight, nine, and in some places to the foundation eleven courses of the masonry.

July 16th, 1779, at Wall-Town I saw the well wherein Paulinus is said to have baptized King Ecfred. It has evidently been inclosed, which indicates something remarkable in so open and wild a country. Some wrought stones lay near it. The water is very cool and fine.

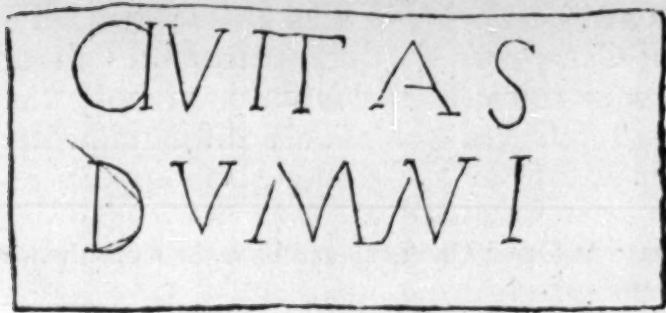
ⁱ See No. 3, in plate of “Views and Section of the Roman Wall.”

have been called the city of Dumnum^k. I saw here, October 7th, 1783, five square bases of columns^l, and some curious gutter stones^m. On opening a tumulus on the east of this station, there was discovered a remarkable hollow sepulchral stone, which contained a small quantity of a black liquid and two gold ringsⁿ.

Near

^k There is a stone at Glenwhelt, but which was found near Carrvorran, inscribed CIVITAS DVMNI—I suppose the etymon of this to be “the city of the hill”—as the Roman city here has stood on very high ground.

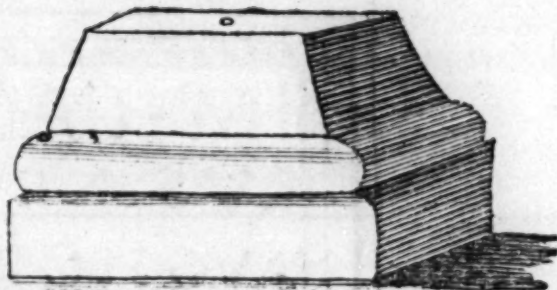
Found at Carrvorran, now at
Glenwhelt, Oct. 1783.



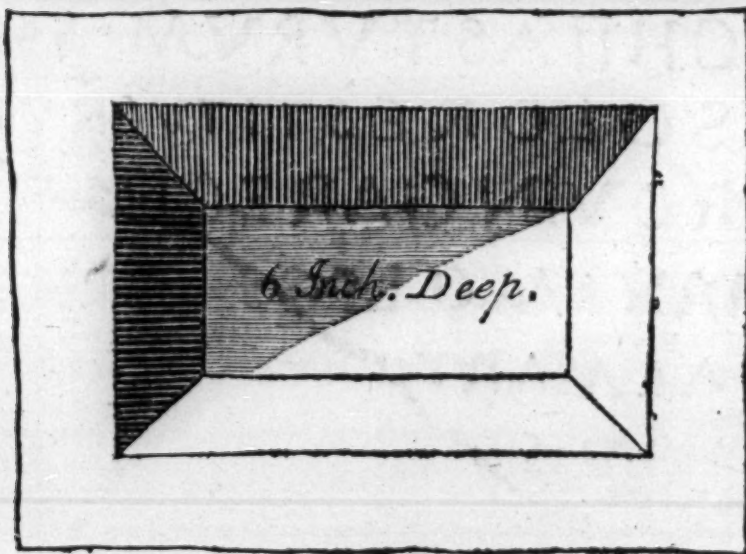
^m See section of one of these
gutter stones.



^l See



ⁿ Now used as a swine-trough at the inn at Glenwhelt.



Inches



July

Near the house of Mr. Carrick at this place, there are several circular stones, hollow at the top, but not so much so as that found at Lanchester, which Mr. Horsley supposed to have been used in the lustrations.

I brought from thence, and have in my possession, two Roman stones, with inscriptions; one of which I suppose to have been placed on the front of some temple, as the other must have been affixed to some hotel or public inn on the maiden way which passes here, erected by the century of Marcus Antoninus, at their own expence, for the convenience of travellers ^p.

o May be translated, "To the god Mars and the deities Julius the actarius of the cohort, and Aotius the centurion, and Servius Valerius Gracchus, erected this from the ground, performing a vow." The actarius was an officer that used to provide corn for the forces.

^p May be read, "Centuria Marci Anton' viatoribus gratia sua fecit."

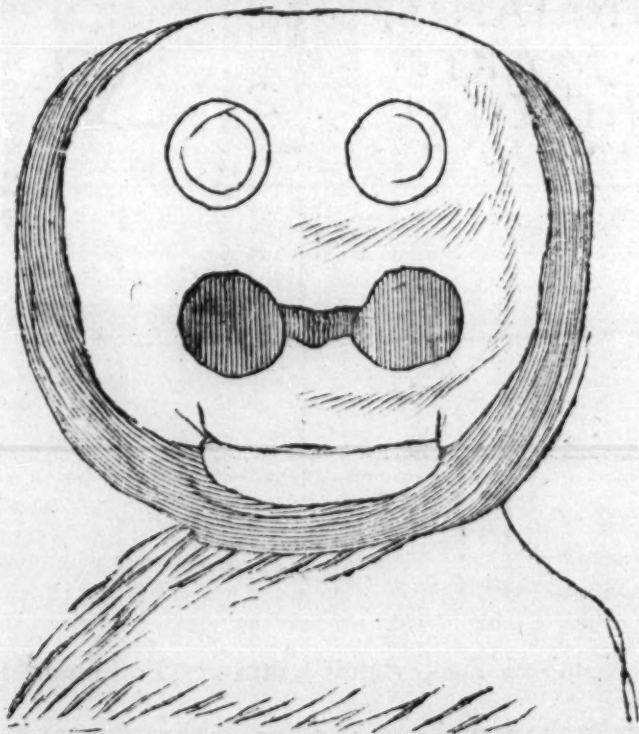
BURDOSWALD STATION.

FROM Carrvorrán to Burdoswald station, near which the Roman Wall has crossed the Irthing (the bank of which has fallen in, and exhibits at present a most curious section of this great work), the distance is exactly two miles and three quarters. I visited this fort October 5th, 1785, and found the ramparts remarkably high and entire. An immense quantity of square stones are scattered about this place. I copied an inscription on the Milk-House ^a, undescribed in Horsley's Rom. Brit. and brought away from thence, as a memorial, the fragment of an inscription on a monumental stone.

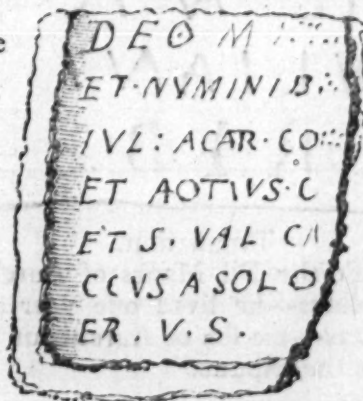
CAMBECK

July 16th, 1779, I found at Carrvorrán several parts of a round column—also a Roman mill-stone. That day I was present at the making of a transverse section of a tumulus, on the west side of the Tippal, and almost opposite to Thirlwall Castle: nothing was found in it but some pieces of bluish clay. On whatever occasion this had been thrown up, it was most certainly factitious.

There is built up near the inn at Glenwhelt, a most barbarous gigantic head, of stone, which is certainly not Roman. It came from Thirlwall Castle, and has, no doubt, belonged to some of those hideous figures, made use of anciently in such castles, to frighten the distant enemy.



^o See



^p See



^a There is another altar built up in this milk-house, of which the inscription is quite worn out. I saw built

CAMBECK FORT.

FROM Burdoswald to Cambeck Fort, which has been about six chains square, and is now entirely overgrown with wood, the distance is six miles and a quarter. I saw, October 5th, 1783, in the garden of the adjoining mansion of House-Steeds or Castle-Steeds, a very large altar with a mutilated inscription, and some very observable ornaments: and found also, built up over the door of a necessary house, a Roman funeral monument, with an inscription. In the out-houses of this mansion there are built up —part

built up in the house at this place, No. 6 and 7, Horsley's Brit. Rom. Cumberland; also a curiously ornamented stone.

I found at Underhaugh, where, in fording the Irthing, in a post chaise, we were in great danger of being carried away by the very violent stream of that river, suddenly swollen by rains, a broken altar with a mutilated inscription, made use of to set the bars of the fire place upon, and for what is called in that country a hud-stone.



Translation.

"To the Dii Manes of Aurelius Condidus—he lived one year and ten days—the son of Aurelianus Julianus the tribune."

See



Ornament on the opposite side.

See



We found an English translation of this in the house at Cambeck Fort, running thus: "To Flavius Hilarius his twin sons caused this monument to be erected."

October 7th, 1783, I visited Naworth Castle, well worthy the attention of the English traveller, though it has been plundered at different times of its Roman stones, by Sir Thomas Robinson and Dr. Graham of Netherby. Two still remain built up in the garden-wall, but the inscriptions are nearly defaced by the weather.

—part of a column with its capital, like that which I discovered at Halton-Chesters—a sculptured stone, representing a man holding something in his hand, not unlike the implement used by the taylors, and called a goose (see Horsley's Brit. Rom. Scotland, No. 11.); with several other ornamented fragments.

WATCH-CROSS.

FROM Cambeck to the station of Watch-Cross, which is a good way to the south both from the works of Hadrian and Severus, and stands in two different fields, a little way north of the turnpike-road, the distance is about three miles.

October 5th, 1783, I walked round the ramparts of this fort, which is about four chains and a half square, and discovered in some parts the hollow of the fofs.

STANWICKS.

FROM Watch-Cross to the station of Stanwicks, the ramparts of which are still visible, over against the castle of Carlisle, and which I traced pretty distinctly, October 5th, 1783, the distance is more than five miles. The fofs is clearly discernible, running towards the steep bank of the river, which probably in a course of ages has undergone great alterations at this place.

BRUGH.

FROM Stanwicks to the fort or station of Brugh, the ramparts of which are still plainly distinguishable, the distance is four measured miles and an half. I visited this place, October 6th, 1783. An old farmer in the village remembered and pointed out to me the course of Severus' Wall. I could find none of the stones* which Mr. Horsley saw here. The stone chest which that author mentions, and which has perhaps been one of the earliest Christian coffins to deposit the corpse entire in, has been removed to Boulness.

DRUMBRUGH.

FROM Brugh to the station of Drumbrugh, where the ramparts of the Roman station are very conspicuous, and the fofs around it still remarkably deep, the distance is little more than four measured miles.

October

* I saw also built up in the wall of an out-house at Bleatarn near Watch-Cross, what has plainly been a centurial stone, though much obliterated. It is reddish, as all the stones dug out of Severus' Wall hereabouts are. The church and castle at Carlisle too are built of the same sort of stone.

Near Bleatarn I traced clearly both the aggers of Hadrian and the track of the wall of Severus.

At Drawdikes, a gentleman's seat near the turnpike-road, not far from Stanwicks, I saw built up in the front of the house, Horsley's No. 39, Cumberland: but that writer, as the ingenious artist that accompanied me in this pleasant excursion, Mr. Ralph Beilby, of Newcastle upon Tyne, agreed with me in thinking, has by no means done justice, in his representation, to the sculpture of the lions, &c. upon it. The other stone with an inscription, which he mentions also as being there, is at present built up in the inside of the house, and covered over by the paper with which the room is hung.

In Hutchinson's Durham, Introduct. p. 8, mention occurs of a Roman altar lately dug up in the vicar's garden at Brugh, on the sands in Cumberland. "The inscription," says he, "is complete, but the letters very rude and meanly cut, though very legible, consisting but of two words, viz. Deo Belatuca, which certainly stands for Belatucadro, and I think the fifth inscription, which has been discovered in Great Britain, addressed to this local deity, for such I am inclined to pronounce it with Camden, or at least another name for Apollo, with Dr. Ward, and not a cognomen of Mars, or another appellation of him, as has been conjectured."

At Easton near Drumbrugh, great quantities of the stones of Severus' Wall have been dug up, so that in conducting that great work, in order to avoid the marsh, they must have made a circuit hereabouts, by the rising ground. I owe this information to a gentleman who lives and has property at Easton, where he has had the stones of the wall taken up in his fields.

A cen-

October 6th, 1783, I saw a Roman altar, but without any inscription remaining, built up in the garden-wall of Sir James Lowther's castle there, a curious old mansion, in which some tapestry hangings remain, of no contemptible execution. I was informed that a remarkable lettered stone had been found there, and removed by that baronet (now Lord Lonsdale) to Lowther-Hall. A curious draw-well has lately been discovered at Drumbrugh, and opened out: its present depth is seventeen feet, twelve of which are water: it is three feet and an half diameter, built in the inside of circularly-wrought stones. A similar one is also in the same place, at some little distance. I brought away from thence a curious lettered stone found there, and which the owner of the house, where it was built up, with great politeness suffered to be taken out of the wall of it^z.

BOULNESS^z.

FROM Drumbrugh to the east station of Boulness, where its ramparts and foss are still very discernible, the distance is three miles and an half.

I visited this fort, where Severus' Wall terminated, October 6th, 1783, and saw a very curious Roman altar^b, that some time ago was found in a field a little to the south, where it should seem there has been a Roman town. It is very probable that the Frith in a course of centuries has made incroachments on the banks of this promontory.

The following places, situated between the eastern and the western extremity of Severus' Wall, still retain the names which they have derived from the circumstance of their lying contiguous to that great work.

Walls-End, a village at the eastern extremity in Northumberland.

Walker,

A centurial stone was found, not long ago, at Glassen, a mile west of Drumbrugh. I saw it at Boulness.

Found at Glassen near Boulness, drawn at Boulness, Oct. 4th, 1783.



^z It is of a red colour. Inscription, COH. VIII.

^a About three quarters of a mile to the east of Boulness, some fragments of Severus' Wall remain, of a great height: on measuring one of them, we found it to be about eight feet high; it was bound and overgrown with ivy in a most picturesque manner. The facing stones on both sides have been taken away. See No. 1, in plate of "Views and Section of the Roman Wall," for a view of a piece of it, six feet in height, shewing the internal masonry.

A mile east of Boulness stands something like a very large tumulus, on the top of which remains a fluted fragment of a column: it is called "Fisher Cross."

^b It is at present built up over the arched entrance to a barn in the village.

It was found at Boulness, in a field a little to the south-east of the Roman station there—the person that erected it is styled "Tribunus Cohortis," without any number of the cohort being specified.—This is not new—See Horsley's Rom. Brit. p. 282, where Caius Cornelius Peregrinus is styled Tribunus Cohortis also. "There are," adds that ingenious writer, "besides the inscriptions in which express mention is made of a particular cohort, others that mention some officers without telling us to what body they belonged." P. 281.

- Walker, Northumberland.
 Wallknoll, in Newcastle upon Tyne.—See another of the same in Cumberland.
 Benwall, alias Benwe'll
 Wall-Bottle
 Heddon on the Wall
 Wall-Houses
 Wall-Fell, near Bywell
 Wallfide
 Wall
 Walwick-Chesters
 Walwick-Grange
 Walwick
 Walwick New Houses
 Wall-Shiels
 Walton-Mill
 Wall-Town
 Thirlwal-Castle
 Burnt-Wall
 Wallbours
 Walhome
 Wall
 Wall-Town
 Walton-Ridge
 Old Wall
 Wall-Head
 Wallby
 Wallhouse
 Wallknow

in Northumberland.

in Cumberland;

The above are collected from Horsley's Maps, &c.



This inscription may be translated thus: "To Jupiter, best and greatest, for the safety (or health) of our august emperors Gallus and Volusianus, Sulpicius Secundianus, tribune of the cohort, erected this."

This altar must have been made between A. D. 251 and 253.

VOL. I.

4 K

An

An inscription on a Roman altar, found lately at Rivingham in the parish of Elsdon, Northumberland, of which I received a drawing from Mr. Saint of Newcastle upon Tyne, June 3d, 1788. See plate of Roman Altars, No. 5.

“Matribus tramarinis Julius Victor votum solvit libens merito.”

Mention occurs in Horsley's *Britannia Romana* of the “*deæ matres tramarinæ* or *transmarinæ*,” p. 274—the “*matres domesticæ*” occur on an altar at Scaleby-castle. The *deæ matres*, as Dr. Gale observes, were very much worshipped in Germany; and these *matres transmarinæ* seem to be either the same with them, or the *matres Gallicæ* mentioned by Montfaucon in an inscription found in Spain. They are supposed to have been local goddesses. Spon's account of them is, that they were deified women, who while living were thought to have the gift of prophecy, and after their death seem to have been worshipped as a sort of genii or tutelar deities of the places where they resided. The Germans paid much regard to this sort of women; and it seems plain from a passage in Tacitus, that the Britons had also these female enthusiasts.—See Horsley, *ut supra*, p. 201.

A P P E N D I X, P. 178.

ST. ANDREW'S CHURCH.

Licentia concessa ad ædificand' in Cæmeterio Capellæ S. Andreae Villæ Novi Castri.

Reg. Hatfeld, p. 119.

THOMAS permissione divinâ Dunelm' Episcopus, dilectis filiis *parochianis capellæ S. Andreae villæ Novi Castri* salutem, gratiam et benedictionem. Quia asseritis dictam capellam plus solito tam de capellanis, cantariar' et ornamentis destitutam, defectusque diversos fuisse et esse in eadem, qui de facili reparari non poterunt, nisi aliunde vobis de congruo remedio consulatur, ac prout intelleximus in promptu estis et fuistis ædificare & ædificia construere in solo dictæ capellæ & cæmeterii ejusdem, quo in magnum dicti loci cederet relevamen, dum tamen super hoc consensum nostrum habueritis et licentiam specialem: Tam pium vestrum propositum commendantes petitionibus vestris favorabiliter inclinamus & vobis et quibuscunque Christi fidelibus de vestro consensu, in augmentum divini cultûs in capella supradicta ampliand' et ædificia honesta in solo dictæ capellæ sive cæmeterii ejusdem erigendi et erecta reparandi, ita tamen quod redditus et proventus in utilitatem dictæ capellæ, et pios usus in eadem continuandos omni modo convertatur, et post hujusmodi ædificationem eadem ædificia per personas honestas duntaxat inhabitata fuerint, ac etiam quòd locus sufficiens et honestus ibidem pro cæmeterio dimittatur, licentiam concedimus specialem, dignitate et juribus nostris aut nostræ Dunolmen'sis ecclesiæ, ac ecclesiæ parochialis beati Nicolai dictæ villæ, ac cujuscunque alterius in omnibus semper salvis. In cujus rei testimonium sigillum nostrum præsentibus apponi fecimus. Dat' apud Aukland duodecimo die mensis Januarii anno Domini 1376.

Commissio ad restituend' Parochianum Capellæ S. Andreae Villæ Novi Castri super Tynam difamatum. Reg. Hatfeld, p. 135.

THOMAS perm' divin' Dun' Episcopus venerabili in Christo patri fratri Philippo Dei gratia Lechlinen' Episcopo suffraganeo nostro ac dilecto filio Domino Willielmo Hydewin capellano parochiali ecclesiæ S. Andreae villæ Novi Castri super Tynam salutem

lutem gratiam et benedictionem. Ex parte Johannis Careaway moram trahentis in villa Novi Castri prædictâ nobis extitit intimatum, quod per offic' archidiaconi nostri Northumbriæ inhibitiō facta fuerat ne eidem Johanni sacramenta seu sacramentalia administrata fuissent in ecclesia parochiali supradictâ, et licet prædictus Johannes paratus sit et fuerit ad præstand' juramentum corporale de parendo mandatis ecclesiæ in his quæ concernunt animæ suæ salutem in denigrationem famæ dicti Johannis et grave periculum dicti official' ac ejusdem Johannis præjudicium non modicum et gravamen, sacramentum Eucharistiæ in sancto festo Paschæ eidem dictum sacramentum humiliter postulanti dictus offic' fecerat publicè denegari. Quocirca vobis et cuilibet vestrum conjunctim et divisim committimus vices nostras, si ita fuerit ad inquirend' de causa seu causis quare per dictum offic' præfata inhibitiō manavit et si ipsam illegitimam et minus justam inveneritis et præfatum Johannem humiliter beneficium absolutionis seu status sui restitutionis integrum ab eodem archidiacono seu ejus vices gerente patere noveritis cum effectu aut in ejus absentiâ petere velle præstito cum juramento coram vobis aut altero vestrum corporali de parendo mandatis ecclesiæ et ad satisfaciend' si propter manifestam offensam excommunicatus fuerit præfatus Johannes postquam vobis aut alteri vestrum constitit, qd præd' offic' seu ejus vices gerens congrue requisitus et nihilominus negligens a sua cura absens et nimis differens fuerit præfatum Johannem in integrum restitutus et beneficium absolutionis impendatis, restituat seu impendat alter vestrum; ministrantes seu ministrari facientes eidem Johanni sacramentum Eucharistiæ, cæteraque sacramenta et sacramentalia quoties et quando opus fuerit, dum tamen aliud canonicum impedimentum eidem non obstiterit in ea parte. In cujus rei testimonium signum nostrum præsent' apponi fecimus. Dat' apud Aukland decimo sexto die Aprilis anno Domini 1378.

Officium Domini Cancellarii contra Thomam Akenfide et Janetam ejus Uxorem, et Robertum Akenfide Parochiæ S. Andreae Villæ Novi Castri detecti. They are presented of Witchcrafte and Sorcerie. Die Sabbati, viz. 23 die Mens. Junii, A. D. 1582.—Acta Curiae Consist. Decanatus Novi Castri.

AD purgand' se dicti detecti habent, viz. Thomas Akenfide et ejus uxor quartâ manu, et Robertus Akenfide quartâ manu præter se honestorum vicinorum suorum &c. Quo die dictus Thomas Akenfide et ejus uxor produxerunt in compurgatores suos Johannem Chanlye, Walterum Robeson, Jerardum Burne et Oswaldum Chater, et Robertus Akenfide produxit in compurgatores suos Willielmum Hall, Ricardum Readot, Edwardum Harcas et Thomam Foggart, in quorum præsentis dicti detecti virtute juramentorum suorum tunc ibidem præstitorum negaverunt detectionem esse veram: unde dicti compurgatores dixerunt et deposuerunt quod credebant dictos Thomam Akenfide et Janetam ejus uxorem et Robertum Akenfide veritatem jurasse, unde Dominus pronuntiavit ipsos detectos legitimè et canonicè sese purgasse, ipsosque et eorum quemlibet ad pristinum statum fore restituendos decrevit et decrevit literas testimoniales.

And furthermore y^e said judge hath abjured the foresaid Thomas Akenfide and Jennet his wife and Robert Akenfide, that they never use any forcerie or witchcrafte hereafter.

Curious Extracts from the Register of St. Andrew's.

" MARCH 19, 1645, Kudbart Welsh, a blind man bured—the kapton of the beggars."

" May 20, 1652, Mary Dun buried, whiche was kounted for a witch."

" May 13, 1697, Mary D. of James Brown lume sweeper buried." (i. e. chimney-sweeper.)

" May 6, 1645, Rich^d. S. to R^d. Bewick buried which was drowned in the trench at Newgate."

" Octob. 25, 1640, one of the Redshankes buried 25 day of the Skottes arme."

" May 1640,—2 fogers for denying the King's pay was by a counfel of war appoynted to be shot att and a pare of gallos set up before Thos. Malaber's dore in the Byg-market, they kuff lotes which should dy and the lotes did fall of one Mr. Anthone Viccars and he was set against a wall and shott at by 6 lyght horsemen and was buried in our church-yarde the sam day, May 16 day."

" Feb. 9, 1640, Thomas Karr and Jane Lanton married—one of the Skotes army and wold pay nothing to the church."

" Feb. 22, 1640, Andrew supposed son to Rande Atkinson, workman, baptised the 22d day—very base begote for he is the 4th bastor that he hath by this woman."

" July 17th, 1641, James Fylder bured which fell of the walls and braned (brained) himself one of the Skotes arme being of the watch at Pilgrim-Stret gate."

" 1642, Matthew Bell bured which was killed by a fogar going out at the Newgate the 9th day."

" 1644, Oct. 4, Arthur Herron buried which was killed with a granado."

" 1644, Oct. 23,—2 killed by the Scotts at the Spitle the skrimis" (skirmish).

On an upright stone in St. Andrew's Church-yard.

" IN all our marriage vows, she did fulfill
And fondly fought her husband, thro' the dead o'er Bunker's Hill,
At many actions more, and at the Brandy-wine,
She lov'd her husband so, she would not stay behind
Till now by cruel Death's dread dart,
She is left behind and forc'd to part
Till the last trump, when Gabriel sounds amain
She'll rise embrace and join again.

In memory of the best of wives lies here interr'd the body of Mary the wife of Robert McCutchin, sergeant in the 11. grenadiers, died the 11 May 1781, in the 27 year of her age."

A P P E N D I X. P. 198.

JESMOND—BOURNE'S ACCOUNT OF.

" **P**ILGRIM-STREET," says Bourne, p. 81, " got its name from the pilgrims, who came from all parts of this kingdom to worship at our Lady's chapel at Gesmond."

" Gesmond or Jesumunde," he adds, " or as it is called in some ancient writings, Jesumuth, is a pleasant village, on the north-east of Newcastle, distant from it about two miles; it appertained to the barony of Robert de Gaugy, as appears by a certificate given in the 3d of Hen. III. of such manours as his barony did consist of, for which he was obliged to the service of three knights' fees.—Mag. Brit. vol. iii. Adamus de Athol, who lies buried in the chapel of the Holy Trinity, in St. Andrew's church, lived in this village, and is called Dominus de Jesmond: the Orde's family was also in possession of it.

" There

*See St. Andrew's church
vol 2 page 174*

" There are still to be seen the ruins of the chapel and hospital of our Lady in this village. The hospital is now a dwelling-house; but the chapel is changed into something worse, being turned into a stable.

" I am told, and it is very probable, that this chapel and hospital are at present the property of Mr. Robert Andrew of Gateshead.

" In the year 1351, Sir Alexander of Hilton*, and Matilda his wife, the two patrons of the chapel of Gesmonde, presented to it one Sir William of Heighington to be chaplain, who was accordingly instituted by Thomas Hatfield, Bishop of Durham, and after that inducted, as was attested at Auckland, June the 12th, 1351. But on the 27th of the month following he gave it up, declaring he had no right or title to it. The copy of the original of this account I had from Dr. Hunter of Durham, and is as follows: *Universis S. matris filiis, ad quos præsentes literæ pervenerint, Thomas permissione divina Dunelm' Episcopus salutem in amplexibus Salvatoris. Noverit universitas vestra quod nos dilectum nobis in Christo Dom' Wilielmum de Heighyngton capellanum ad liberam capellam de Jesmuth infra parochiam Novocastri Dunelm' dioces' situatam, ad quam per Dom' Alexandrum de Hilton militem et Matildam uxorem ejus veros patronos ejusdem nobis presentatus existit, admisimus et ipsum in capellanum perpetuum ejusdem canonicè instituimus in eadem, ipsumque in corporalem possessionem ejusdem induci fecimus, cum suis juribus et pertinentiis universis. In cujus rei testimonium sigillum nostrum fecimus hiis apponi. Dat' apud Auckland 12^o die mensis Junii A^o. Dom' 1351, et nostræ consecrationis septimo. Memorand' quod 27 die mensis Julii anno Dom' 1351, infra manerium de Auckland, dictus Dominus Wilielmus renunciavit omni juri et omnimodi auctoritati quod et quam in prædicta capella vel ad eam habuit, seu quovis modo habere poterit in futurum, asserens se nullum habuisse unquam nec habere titulum in hac parte.*

" To this village (Jesmond) it was that a great number of the people of Newcastle, headed by some of the aldermen and principal men of the town, came to kill the prior of Tinnmouth, in the first of the reign of King Henry the Eighth.

" In the 3d of Edw. VI. the town got a grant of the chapel of the blessed Mary of Jesmond, and some messuages and lands in Jesmond, under an annual rent of 3s. 4d. payable out of some lands in Old Heaton, and the chapel or chantry of St. Laurence, with the messuages called St. Laurence and Little St. Anne's Close, and lands in Byker, then in the possession of Henry Winklive, and lands in Killingworth, then in the possession of John Huntley, an annual rent of 4s. payable out of the lands of the then Christopher Mitford, in Old Heaton.

" These were granted in consideration of 144l. 13s. 4d.

" In the same year the mayor and burgeses granted the hospital of the blessed Mary of Jesmond, with the lands and grounds belonging to it, to Sir John Brandling, his heirs and assigns for ever.

* " In the 23d, 24th, and 25th of Edward the First, Robert de Hilton of Hilton, in the county palatine of Durham, had summons to parliament amongst the barons of this realm; and in the 4th of Edward II. was in that expedition then made into Scotland. This Robert married Margaret, one of the three co-heiresses to Marmaduke de Thwenge, and left issue two daughters his heirs, viz. Isabel, married to Walter de Penwardyn, and Maud to Hotham.

" After this there is mention made of Alexander de Hilton, who in the 7th of Edward III. served in the Scottish wars with Ralph Lord Nevil, and had summons to parliament in the 6th and 9th of Edward III. but no longer. This is in all probability the same Alexander with him above mentioned. The present gentleman, John Hilton, Esq. a regular descendant of this ancient family, lives in the place of his ancestors, which he has adorned and beautified beyond what was done in past ages; in particular the chapel, famous in this country for its Irish wood, is so furnished with plate and books, and other necessaries, that it merits the character of a very beautiful chapel. This family is the ancientest in England that bears a coat of arms."

" The

"The gentleman of this place at present is William Coulson, Esq. who lately built a very pretty house, and accommodated it with gardens.

"St. Mary's Well in this village, which is said to have had as many steps down to it as there are articles in the Creed, was lately inclosed by Mr. Coulson for a bathing place; which was no sooner done than the water left it. This occasioned strange whispers in the village and the adjacent places. The well was always esteemed of more sanctity than common wells, and therefore the failing of the water could be looked upon as nothing less than a just revenge for so great a profanation. But alas! the miracle's at an end, for the water returned a while ago in as great abundance as ever." Thus far Bourne.

In the plate of coins, &c. struck at Newcastle upon Tyne (in this work), there is engraved, between the tradesmen's tokens (B), an exact representation of a religious medal, which was lately found in pulling down an old wall, supposed to have belonged to the chapel of St. Mary at this place: one side plainly gives the heads of Christ and the Virgin Mary in profile; on the other side the emblems of the Eucharist, with this inscription: LA. SI. IL. S. S. SAG. and at the bottom, ROMA. for "Laudato sia il sacrisimo sagramento," Italian; which may be englisht thus: "Praised be the most holy sacrament."

N. B. In the plate entitled "Monuments in the churches of St. Nicholas and All Saints," No. 1 represents the late remains of Sir George Selby's magnificent monument, and No. 2, the curious old one of George Carr; both described as having stood at the east end of St. Nicholas' church.

N. B. No. 5, in the plate entitled "Views and Section of the Roman Wall, &c." represents a front view of a curious old house in the High Friar Chare, drawn at the desire of Lord Montagu, by Mr. R. Beilby.

A P P E N D I X, P. 236.

CORRECTIONS, AFTER-INSERTIONS, &c. MADE IN ST. NICHOLAS' CHURCH, JUNE 24, 1788.

ON a small mural monument near the east end.

"Near this place lies the body of Mary Furry who died
March 17th 1782, aged 24 years."

Hall's monument and that of Wrightson remain.

In St. Mary's porch those of Hamilton and Davison.

On a monument in St. Mary's porch.

"Near this place

Lieth the body of Hannah, wife of
Edward Mosley Esq. Alderman:

She was the daughter of Henry Campleson
of the city of York merchant
and died 15th of January 1784."

On a close inspection (after cleaning) of Man's monument, I was enabled to discover some corrections that had originally been made in the inscription

"Haud nosse fas est titulum

Cognominis, aliqui

Qui sic quadranter convenit."

"Quid sibi vult Edvardus, hoc

Vocalis Camden referat

Nomen

Nomen utcunque conspicis
 Unum si viro proxima
 Constituant epitheton."
 — "Vir publici propositi."
 — "Vir vere pater famulis."
 — — "non amasset hunc
 Si quis, hoc effiet, &c."

P. 285. BENNET'S INSCRIPTION.

" INFORMATION was someways brought that certain pieces of ordnance were delivered by John Bennet, late master of the ordnance in the North, and were concealed by certain inhabitants of Newcastle; and that they had caused the Queen's arms and mark to be defaced and taken out of the said ordnance: whereupon a letter was sent from the council to the mayor of Newcastle, to Bartram Anderson and to the said Tho. Gower (master of the ordnance in the North) to examine diligently where and in whose hands any of those pieces remained, and to cause the same to be returned to the office of the ordnance; and to signify what they found therein."

Strype's Annals, vol. i. p. 24.

A P P E N D I X, P. 328.

An Act to enable his Majesty to licence a Play-house in the Town and County of the Town of Newcastle upon Tyne.

WHEREAS a licensed play-house in the town of Newcastle upon Tyne, in the county of the same town, would be of convenience to the said town, and to persons resorting there; may it therefore please your Majesty that it may be enacted; and be it enacted by the King's most excellent Majesty, by and with the advice and consent of the Lords spiritual and temporal, and Commons, in this present parliament assembled, and by the authority of the same, That so much of an act of parliament, made in the tenth year of the reign of his late Majesty King George the Second, intituled, "An Act to explain and amend so much of an act made in the twelfth year of the reign of Queen Anne, intituled, 'An act for reducing the laws relating to rogues, vagabonds, sturdy beggars, and vagrants, into one act of parliament; and for the more effectual punishing such rogues, vagabonds, sturdy beggars, and vagrants, and sending them whither they ought to be sent,' as relates to common players of interludes;" whereby all persons are discharged to represent any entertainment of the stage whatever, in virtue of letters patent from his Majesty, or by licence of the Lord Chamberlain of his Majesty's household for the time being, except within the liberties of Westminster, or where his Majesty is residing for the time being, be, and the same is hereby repealed, with respect to the said town of Newcastle upon Tyne: And that it shall and may be lawful for his Majesty, his heirs and successors, to grant letters patent for establishing a theatre or play-house within the said town of Newcastle upon Tyne, which shall be entitled to all the privileges and subjected to all the regulations, to which any theatre or play-house in Great Britain is entitled and subjected.

A P P E N -

A P P E N D I X, P. 360.

ALL SAINTS CHURCH.

An Act for pulling down and rebuilding the Church of All Saints, in the Town of Newcastle upon Tyne, and for enlarging the Church-yard, and making convenient Avenues and Passages thereto.

WHEREAS the church or parochial chapel of the parish or parochial chapelry of All Saints in the town and county of Newcastle upon Tyne, and which parish extends into the county of Northumberland, is a very ancient building, and is become so decayed and ruinous, that it is unsafe for the parishioners to attend divine service therein; and it is necessary the same should be taken down, and a new church built, and also that the cemetery or church, or parochial chapel yard, which is too small, should be enlarged, and proper avenues made thereto: And whereas, for the purposes aforesaid, it will be necessary to purchase the whole or a part of certain lands, tenements, and hereditaments, adjoining to the said cemetery or church-yard, and extending from the same unto a street called Pilgrim-street on the west, and to a street called Silver-street on the north: May it therefore please your Majesty that it may be enacted; and be it enacted by the King's most excellent Majesty, by and with the advice and consent of the Lords spiritual and temporal, and Commons, in this present parliament assembled, and by the authority of the same, that the Rev. John Sharp, D. D. archdeacon of the county of Northumberland; the Rev. James Stephen Lushington, A. M. vicar of Newcastle upon Tyne; the Rev. George Stephenson minister, the Rev. John Hogarth curate, the Rev. Hugh Moises lecturer, the Rev. Cuthbert Wilson lecturer, and the ministers, curates, and lecturers of the said parish or parochial chapelry for the time being; Peter Wilson, John James, Malin Sorsbie, Robert Yelloley, churchwardens, and the churchwardens of the said parish or parochial chapelry for the time being; William Yeilder, Esq. mayor, and the mayor of Newcastle upon Tyne for the time being; the recorder of Newcastle upon Tyne for the time being, and their several and respective successors; Sir Matthew White Ridley, Bart. George Colpitts, William Pearce, John Hall, William Cramlington, James Rudman, Hugh Hornby, and William Kent, Esqrs. Henry Shadford junior, Thomas Curry, Robert Cram, Samuel Lawton, Snow Clayton, and William Lloyd, Gentlemen; being owners of land, or parishioners of the said parish or parochial chapelry of All Saints, shall be, and they are hereby appointed trustees for putting this act in execution; and all and every the powers, authorities, directions, matters, and things, by this act given to and directed to be done by or before the said trustees, shall and may be exercised, had, and done by or before any five or more of them, and shall be of as full force and effect as if done or executed by or before all the trustees.

II. And be it further enacted, that when any trustee appointed by, or to be appointed in pursuance of this act (except such persons as are declared to be trustees by virtue of their situation or office), shall die, or refuse to act, it shall be lawful for the remaining trustees, by writing under their hands, to nominate and appoint another person (not being one of the people called Quakers), being owner of land, or a parishioner in the said parish or parochial chapelry, to be a trustee in the room of the trustee so dying or refusing to act; and the person so to be nominated and appointed shall be, and is hereby invested with the several powers by this act granted to the trustees herein and hereby nominated and appointed.

III. Provided

III. Provided always, and be it further enacted, that if any trustee shall enter into any contract, or have any share or interest in any contract made for the purposes of this act, or, being a land owner in the said parish or parochial chapelry, shall sell and dispose of his property therein, or being a parishioner therein, shall leave the said parish or parochial chapelry, and reside elsewhere, every such person shall, during the time of his being so interested in the premises, or selling his said property, or leaving the said parish or parochial chapelry as aforesaid, be utterly disabled from acting in the said trust; any thing herein contained to the contrary thereof in anywise notwithstanding.

IV. And be it further enacted, that the said trustees shall and may meet together in the vestry-room of the said parish or parochial chapelry, within one calendar month next after the passing of this act, or as soon after as conveniently may be, between the hours of nine of the clock in the forenoon and two of the clock in the afternoon, and proceed to put this act in execution, and then, and from time to time afterwards, adjourn themselves to meet, or meet according to such notice as is herein after directed to be given, within the same hours, and at such place or places within the said parish or chapelry, as such trustees shall think proper and convenient; but no act of the said trustees shall be valid, unless made or done at some public meeting to be held by virtue of this act.

V. Provided always, and it is hereby enacted and declared, that it shall be lawful for the said trustees to order a meeting of trustees as often as they shall find it necessary; and that of all meetings to be held in pursuance of this act (unless by adjournment) previous notice shall be given in the said old church or chapel, or in one of the Newcastle newspapers, signed by the clerk to be appointed to the said trustees as hereby directed, until the said intended new church or chapel shall be built or completed, and used for the celebration of divine service, and then such notice shall be given in such new church or parochial chapel, on the Sunday next before such meetings respectively, by the minister or curate of the said parish or chapelry for the time being, or some other person to be appointed by him to give the same, and also by writing to be affixed on the door or doors of such churches or parochial chapels respectively, thereby setting forth the day, hour, and place of such meeting; and the said trustees shall, at all their meetings, pay their own expences; and that all such trustees as are justices of the peace may act as justices, notwithstanding their being trustees, except only in such cases where they shall be immediately and personally interested; and that in all cases where the trustees, or any justice or justices of the peace, are authorised to examine any person or persons on oath or affirmation, it shall be lawful for such trustees and justices, and they are hereby required to administer such oath, or take such affirmation.

VI. And be it further enacted, that the said trustees shall sue and be sued in the name of their clerk, and that no action that may be brought or commenced by or against the said trustees, or any of them, by virtue or on account of this act, in the name of their clerk, shall abate or be discontinued by the death or removal of such clerk, or by the act of such clerk, without the consent of the trustees; but the clerk to the said trustees for the time being shall always be deemed plaintiff or defendant in such action, as the case may be: Provided always, that every such clerk, in whose name any action or suit shall be commenced, prosecuted, or defended, in pursuance of this act, shall always be reimbursed and paid, out of the monies to be raised by virtue of this act, all such costs and charges as by the event of any such proceedings he shall be put to or become chargeable with by reason of his being so made plaintiff or defendant therein.

VII. And be it further enacted, that it shall be lawful for the said trustees, by any writing under their hands, to appoint a treasurer or treasurers, and clerk, and one or more fit and able person or persons, if necessary, to superintend and inspect the buildings and works intended to be carried on under or by virtue and in pursuance of this act; and also to appoint such other person or persons as may be necessary and proper for any of the purposes

poses of this act, or to execute any rules, orders, and regulations, to be made in pursuance of the same, and shall and may take such security as they the said trustees shall think proper, from such treasurer and clerk, or any other person or persons so to be employed and appointed as aforesaid, or any of them; and shall and may, from time to time, remove such treasurer and clerk, or other person or persons, and appoint others in the room and stead of such of them as shall be so removed, or that shall die, or may discontinue any such office or offices, when they the said trustees shall think proper so to do; and such trustees shall and may, out of the monies arising by virtue of this act, pay, or cause to be paid, to all such treasurers, clerks, and other persons, such salaries or other allowances as they the said trustees shall judge reasonable, for and in consideration of their employment respectively.

VIII. And be it further enacted, that the said trustees shall have full power and authority, from time to time, to treat, contract, and agree with the owners and occupiers, and all other persons interested in the lands, tenements, and hereditaments, with their and every of their appurtenances, adjoining the said cemetery, or church or parochial chapel yard, and extending from the same to Pilgrim-street on the west, and to Silver-street on the north, and to purchase the same, or such part thereof respectively as the said trustees shall think fit, and upon payment of such sum and sums of money as shall be agreed upon for such purchases, or as shall be assessed in manner herein after provided, to cause such houses and buildings, or so much thereof as shall be necessary, to be taken down, and the same, with the land thereto appertaining, to be annexed to, and the same shall for ever after remain as part and parcel of, the said church or parochial chapel, and church or parochial chapel yard thereof, for the enlarging thereof, and interment of the dead; and this act shall be sufficient to indemnify the said trustees, their agents, workmen, officers, and servants, and all persons acting by or under their authority, or under the authority of the said trustees, against the heirs, executors, administrators, or assigns, of any of the said owners or occupiers of the said premises, or any part thereof, as effectually as if the same had been sold and conveyed by deed of feoffment, bargain and sale, or other assurance in the law whatsoever; and it shall be lawful for all bodies politic, corporate, or collegiate, corporations aggregate or sole, trustees, feoffees in trust, guardians, and committees for lunatics and idiots, executors, administrators, and guardians whatsoever, not only for and on behalf of themselves, their heirs and successors, but also for and on behalf of their cestuique trusts, whether infants or issue unborn, lunatics, idiots, femmes-covert, or other persons whomsoever, and to and for all femmes-covert who are or shall be seized in their own right, and to and for all other person and persons whomsoever who are or shall be seized or possessed of, or interested in the said several houses, messuages, tenements, and hereditaments, and the appurtenances thereunto belonging, intended to be purchased for the purposes of this act, to sell to the said trustees all and every the said lands, tenements, hereditaments, estates, and interests, or any part thereof, and the same shall be conveyed to the vicar of the said town and county, and his successors, vicars of the said town for the time being, in trust for the land owners and parishioners of the said parish or parochial chapelry, for the purposes of this act; and that all contracts, agreements, bargains, sales, and conveyances, which shall be made by such persons as aforesaid, shall be good and valid in law to all intents and purposes, not only to convey the estate and interest of the person or persons conveying, but also to convey all right, estate, interest, use, property, claim, and demand whatsoever of their several and respective cestuique trusts, whether infants or issue unborn, lunatics, idiots, femmes-covert, or other persons whomsoever, and all claiming or to claim by, from, or under them, any law, statute, usage, or any other matter or thing whatsoever, to the contrary thereof in anywise notwithstanding; and all such persons so conveying shall be, and are hereby indemnified for what they shall do by virtue of, or

in pursuance of this act, notwithstanding any omission or mistake of matter or form whatsoever: And if any bodies politick, corporate, or collegiate, or other person or persons seised or possessed of, or interested in, any such lands, tenements, or hereditaments, as aforesaid, shall refuse to treat or agree, or by reason of any disability cannot treat or agree for the sale of their respective estates and interests therein, or shall not produce and evince a clear title to the premises they are in possession of, or to the interest they claim, to the satisfaction of the said trustees, then, and in every such case, it shall be lawful for the sheriff of the said town and county of Newcastle upon Tyne, and he is hereby required (upon a warrant or warrants, precept or precepts, to be issued and directed to him for this purpose by the said trustees, under their hands and seals, and which warrants or precepts the said trustees are hereby authorised and impowered to issue) to impanel and return a jury of twenty-four persons (not being land owners, tenants, or occupiers of lands or tenements, or inhabitants of the said parish) qualified to serve on juries, to appear before the recorder for the time being of the said town and county, at such time and place, in the said town, as shall in such warrant or precept be mentioned or contained; which persons, so impanelled, summoned, and returned as aforesaid, are hereby required to come to and appear at such said time and place as in such warrant or warrants, precept or precepts, shall be directed and appointed, and then and there to attend from day to day, until therefrom discharged; and out of the number of persons so to be impanelled, summoned, and returned, and appearing at such said time and place, a jury of twelve persons (for the ascertaining of the value of the said lands, tenements, or hereditaments in question) shall be drawn by the said recorder, or such other person as he shall direct and appoint, in such manner as juries for the trial of issues joined in his Majesty's courts at Westminster, by an act made in the third year of the reign of his late Majesty King George the Second, intituled, "An Act for the better regulation of juries," are directed to be drawn; and in default of a sufficient number of the jurymen so returned appearing, the sheriff shall take other honest, indifferent, and disinterested men of the bye-standers (not being owners of land, or tenants, or inhabitants in the said parish) or that can be speedily procured to attend that service, to make up the number of twelve: and all persons concerned shall have their lawful challenges against any of the said jurymen when they come to be sworn, but shall not challenge the array; and the said recorder is hereby authorised and required, upon request of the party or parties concerned or interested in the matters and things in question, to authorise the said jury to view the lands, tenements, or hereditaments in question, and shall and may use all such other lawful ways and means, as well for his own as for the said jury's better information in the premises, as he shall think fit; and the said recorder is hereby authorised and impowered, by precept under his hand, to summon and call before him and the said jury any person or persons, in order to be examined as a witness or witnesses upon oath, touching or concerning the matters and things in question, and such witness or witnesses shall attend at such time and place until such affairs for which they were summoned shall be concluded; and the said party or parties concerned in such matters and things shall and may (if he or they shall think fit) have and be allowed a solicitor or solicitors, and one or more counsel learned in the law, upon the hearing, investigating, and adjusting the said matters and things, at the time and place aforesaid, before the said recorder and jury, to plead, and then and there examine the witness and witnesses produced, in the same manner as before juries in his Majesty's courts at Westminster; and the said jury, upon their oaths (which oaths, as also the oaths to such person or persons as shall be called upon to give evidence, the said recorder, or any person whom he shall direct or appoint, is hereby impowered and required to administer) shall, at such time and place, inquire into, assess, and find the value of such lands, tenements, and hereditaments, and the sum or sums of money to be paid to the owner or owners thereof, or

person or persons interested therein, according to his, her, or their respective estates or interests therein, and shall give in their verdict accordingly to the said recorder, who shall thereupon give judgment for such sum or sums of money, so to be assessed by the said jury; which said verdict or verdicts, and the said judgment, decree, or determination thereupon, shall be binding and conclusive to all intents and purposes whatsoever, against all person or persons, bodies politick and corporate, claiming or to claim any estate, right, title, trust, use, or interest, in, to, or out of the said lands, tenements, or hereditaments, or premises, either in possession, reversion, remainder, or expectancy, against all infants and issue unborn, lunatics, idiots, and femmes covert, and persons under any other legal incapacity or disability, and all trustees and cestuique trusts, his, her, and their heirs, successors, executors, and administrators, and against all other persons whomsoever; and the said verdict or verdicts, and the said judgment, decree, or determination, so to be made, given, and pronounced as aforesaid, shall be fairly written on parchment, and signed by the recorder for the time being, and inrolled and kept among the records of the said town and county of Newcastle upon Tyne.

IX. Provided always, and it is hereby enacted, that notice in writing, under the hand of the said recorder, shall be given to the owner or owners, or other person or persons interested in such lands, tenements, or hereditaments, and premises, at least three calendar months before the time of such said assessment, for the purchase of the said lands, tenements, hereditaments and premises, declaring the time and place of the meeting of the said recorder and jury, or leaving such said notice at the dwelling-house of the said owner or owners, person or persons so interested as aforesaid, or at his or their place of abode, or with some tenant or occupier of some of the said lands, tenements, or hereditaments, or premises intended to be valued or assessed, or inserted in one or more of the newspapers published at Newcastle upon Tyne, in case such party cannot otherwise be found out to be served with such notice, within the liberties of the said town of Newcastle upon Tyne.

X. And be it further enacted, that upon payment or tender of such sum or sums of money to be agreed upon, or as shall be so awarded, assessed, adjudged, or determined, to the owner or owners, or other the person or persons interested in the said lands, tenements, or hereditaments, or other the premises, or any estate or interest therein, for and as the purchase thereof, such owner or owners, or other person or persons, to or for whom the said purchase-money shall be paid or tendered, shall, and is and are hereby required to make and execute good, valid, and legal conveyances, assignments, surrenders, or assurances in the law, to the said vicar and his successors, vicars of Newcastle upon Tyne aforesaid, for the time being, in trust as aforesaid, of the said lands, tenements, hereditaments, and premises, or any estate or interest therein, for which such sum or sums of money shall be agreed or awarded for the purchase thereof, and shall procure all proper and necessary parties to execute such conveyances, assignments, surrenders, and assurances, and shall do all acts, matters, and things necessary and requisite to make a good, clear, and perfect title to the said vicar and his successors, for the time being, in trust as aforesaid; and such conveyances, assignments, surrenders, and assurances, shall contain all reasonable and usual covenants, by all parties interested and concerned, as shall be reasonably required by the said trustees, or their counsel learned in the law; and in case such person or persons, to whom such sum or sums shall be so awarded as aforesaid, shall not be able to evince a title to the premises, and to make, or procure to be made, such good, valid, and legal conveyances thereof as aforesaid, or shall refuse so to do, being thereto required by the said trustees, in writing under their hands, and such sum or sums so assessed and awarded as aforesaid, being tendered to be paid to him, her, or them, on their making such title, and executing or procuring to be executed, such conveyances, assignments, surrenders, or assurances as aforesaid; or in case such person or persons

persons to whom such sum or sums of money shall be so awarded as aforesaid, cannot be found within the said town and county of Newcastle upon Tyne, or the liberties thereof, or in case, by reason of disputes depending in any court of law or equity, or for defect of evidence, it shall not appear what person or persons is or are entitled to the premises in question, then, and in every such case, it shall be lawful for the said trustees to order the said sum or sums, so assessed and awarded, as aforesaid, as and for the value of and purchase-money for such said lands, tenements, hereditaments, and premises, to be paid into the Bank of England, for the use of the parties interested in the said premises, to be paid to him, her, or them, according to their respective estates and interests therein, at such time as the said recorder for the time being shall direct, upon his approving of a proper, valid, and legal title to the same premises; and the cashier or cashiers of the Bank of England, who shall receive such sum and sums, is and are hereby required to give a receipt or receipts for such sum or sums, mentioning and specifying for whose premises, and for whose use the same is and are received, to the said trustees, or such other person or persons as shall pay any such sum or sums into the Bank as aforesaid, which said receipt or receipts shall be entered and kept along with the said verdicts, judgments, and determinations, among the records of the said town and county of Newcastle upon Tyne; all which said verdicts, judgments, determinations, and receipts shall be deemed and taken to be records, to all intents and purposes whatsoever, and the same, or any of them, and a true copy or copies thereof, or any of them, to be attested by the town-clerk of the said town for the time being, under his hand, shall be deemed, taken, and received to be good, legal, and effectual evidence and proof in any court or courts of law or equity whatsoever; and all persons shall and may have recourse to, and inspect the same, *gratis*, and may take copies thereof, or extracts therefrom, paying for every copy or extract two-pence for every seventy-two words contained in such copy or extract; and immediately on payment and entry of such receipt or receipts of the said cashier or cashiers as aforesaid, all the estate, right, title, interest, use, trust, property, claim, and demand, in law and equity, of the person or persons for whose use such money shall be paid, into or out of the said lands, tenements, hereditaments, and premises, shall vest in the said vicar and his successors, vicars for the time being, in trust as aforesaid, and he and they shall respectively be deemed in law to be in the actual seisin or possession thereof, to all intents and purposes whatsoever, as fully and effectually as if every person, having any estate in the premises, had actually conveyed the same to them by lease and release, bargain and sale inrolled, feoffment with livery and seisin, fine and recovery, or any other legal conveyance whatsoever; and such payment shall not only bar all right, title, interest, claim, and demand of the person or persons to whose use such payment was made, but also extend to, and be deemed to bar the dower and dowers of the wife and wives of such person and persons, and all estates tail, in reversion or remainder, against the issue and issues of such person and persons, and every other person or persons claiming or to claim by, from, or under them, or any of them, as effectually as a fine and recovery, or either of them, would, if levied or suffered by the proper parties in due form of law.

XI. Provided always, and it is hereby further enacted, that it shall be lawful for the said trustees, after such payments into the Bank, and entry as aforesaid, to put out or invest, or cause to be placed out and invested, such said sum or sums of money so to be paid into the said Bank, or any part thereof, in some of the public funds, or on government security at interest, in the names of any five of the said trustees, in trust to transfer and assign the same to such person or persons to whom the said premises shall belong, on their executing proper conveyances thereof, and in the mean time in trust to receive the interests and dividends arising therefrom, and pay the same to such said person or persons having right and title to such premises: Provided always, that in case of paying money.

money into the Bank for want of title, or from it not otherwise appearing to whom such money shall properly belong, it shall be lawful for the said trustees, on the application of any person or persons interested in any such money, to require payment thereof, or of any part thereof, and to place out and invest the same in some of the public funds, or on government security, in the name or names of any person or persons to be by him, her, or them named and appointed for that purpose, in trust for such person or persons as shall afterwards appear to be legally entitled thereto.

XII. And be it further enacted, that in case any feme-covert is or shall be seised in fee simple, or in tail general or special, or for life, of such lands, tenements, and hereditaments so to be purchased by the said trustees, or other person or persons as aforesaid, or of any interest in the same, to her separate use, free from the control or intermeddling of her husband, the purchase-money arising from the sale of such estate or interest of such feme-covert, on the conveyance of such estate or interest to the said trustees or other person or persons as aforesaid, shall be paid to such person or persons as she shall, by writing under her hand, nominate to receive the same, in trust with all convenient speed then afterwards to be re-invested in the purchase of other lands, tenements, or hereditaments, to be conveyed and settled to and upon, and subject to the like uses, trusts, limitations, remainders, and contingencies, estate and interest, as the feme-covert had in the premises so purchased, and as the same premises which shall be so purchased were respectively settled, limited, or assured at the time of such purchasing the same, or so many thereof as at the time of making such conveyance and settlement shall be existing and capable of taking effect.

XIII. And be it further enacted, that the principal money arising from the sale of any lands, tenements, and hereditaments so to be purchased by the said trustees, or other person or persons as aforesaid, of any body corporate or collegiate, corporation aggregate or sole, feoffees in trust, guardians, committees, or other trustees, shall be paid to such persons as they shall respectively nominate to receive the same, in trust with all convenient speed then afterwards to be re-invested in the purchase of other lands, tenements, and hereditaments, to be conveyed and settled to and upon, and subject to the like uses, trusts, limitations, remainders, and contingencies, estate and interest, as they or any of them had in the premises so purchased, and as the same premises were respectively settled, limited, or assured, at the time of such the purchasing of the same, or so many thereof as at the time of making such conveyances and settlements shall be existing and capable of taking effect.

XIV. And be it further enacted, that the said recorder for the time being shall have power to impose any reasonable fine or fines on the sheriff of the said town, his deputy or deputies, bailiffs or agents respectively making default in the duty by this act required to be performed by the said sheriff; and on any of the persons who shall be summoned and returned on any such jury or juries, who shall not appear, or appearing shall refuse to be sworn on the said jury or juries, or being so sworn shall not give his or their verdict, or shall in any other manner wilfully neglect his or their duty in the premises, contrary to the true intent and meaning of this act; and likewise upon such person or persons summoned as aforesaid to give evidence, who shall neglect or refuse to appear at such time or times, place or places, as shall be appointed for that purpose as aforesaid, or appearing shall refuse to be sworn to give evidence or be examined by or before the said recorder and jury or juries, so as no such fine shall exceed the sum of five pounds; and that such fine or fines, when recovered, shall be forthwith paid into the hand or hands of the overseer or overseers of the poor of the respective parishes where the offender or offenders shall reside, for the use of the poor of such respective parishes.

XV. Provided always, and be it further enacted, that if any such jury shall assess the said lands, tenements, or hereditaments, at a greater value than the said trustees, or
any

any other person or persons authorised by them, shall have offered for the same, then the costs and charges of every kind attending the obtaining such assessment by a jury shall be paid out of the rates and assessments hereby directed to be raised; and if the said jury shall not assess the said premises at a greater value than the sum or sums offered for the same by the said trustees, or other person or persons authorised by them as aforesaid, that then the said costs and charges shall be paid by the party or parties refusing to treat, or to accept the price so offered by the said trustees, or other person or persons.

XVI. And be it further enacted, that it shall be lawful for the said trustees, and they are hereby authorised and required, to cause the whole of the said old church or parochial chapel, and the said messuages, tenements, and hereditaments, so to be purchased as aforesaid, to be taken down, and the materials thereof to be sold, or otherwise disposed of for the purposes of this act, and the lands thereunto appertaining, or such part thereof as the said trustees shall think fit, to be taken in, walled, fenced, and inclosed, for the purposes aforesaid, at such time or times, and with such materials, and in such manner as they shall think fit; and also to cause a church, or parochial chapel, and a steeple to be erected and built thereon or upon the same, and the said church or chapel yard, or such part thereof as they shall think fit, after such model, and of such dimensions and materials, and in such manner, as they the said trustees shall agree upon or direct; and also to cause pews, seats, and galleries, and such bells, ornaments, and conveniences, to be made, erected, and set up, in the said intended church or parochial chapel, as they the said trustees shall or may deem proper or necessary, in order that the said church or parochial chapel, and church or chapel yard, enlarged as aforesaid, may be consecrated and set apart, and completely finished, furnished, and inclosed, for the celebration of divine service, according to the rites and ceremonies of the church of England; all which works, matters, and things, shall be done by contract, or otherwise, subject to the inspection and control of a surveyor or surveyors on the part of the said trustees, as the said trustees shall, from time to time, think proper and most expedient to fulfil the intentions of this act.

XVII. And be it further enacted, that all contracts and agreements made or entered into by or between the said trustees and any person or persons whomsoever, relating to any act, matter, or thing to be done or performed in execution of any of the powers hereby granted, shall be reduced or put into writing, and signed by the parties thereto, and shall be good, valid, and binding, as well upon the said trustees as upon all other parties thereto, his, her, and their executors, administrators, successors, and assigns; and in case of breach thereof, actions may be brought and maintained, and damages and costs recovered thereon, against the party or parties not performing the same, or specific performance thereof may be decreed as in any other case of contracts or agreements between any other persons whomsoever.

XVIII. And be it further enacted, that the scite of the said old church or parochial chapel, and the said tenements, hereditaments, and premises, so to be purchased as aforesaid, when taken down as aforesaid, and the same, and the lands and grounds appertaining thereto, laid to the said church or chapel yard as aforesaid, shall be, and the same are hereby added to the said church or parochial chapel yard, or cemetery, for the purpose of enlarging the same; and that the said new church or parochial chapel, when the same shall be completed, finished, consecrated, and rendered fit for the celebration of divine service, and also the said church or parochial chapel yard, or cemetery thereof, so to be enlarged as aforesaid, shall from thenceforth for ever be called or known by the name of, and to all intents and purposes be, the parish church, or parochial chapel, and church or parochial chapel yard of the parish or parochial chapelry of All Saints, and that the same shall be consecrated, and that divine service, the solemnization of matrimony, baptisms, and all other matters and things which were and of right have been used to be celebrated, solemnized, administered

administered, had, done, and performed by the vicar, minister or ministers, and curate or curates, for the time being, in the said old church or parochial chapel and cemetery, shall and may be celebrated, solemnized, administered, had, done, and performed in such and the like manner, by the present vicar, minister or ministers, and curate or curates, and his and their successors, vicars, ministers, and curates of the said parish or parochial chapelry for the time being, in the said new church or parochial chapel, and the said church or parochial chapel yard, or cemetery, so to be enlarged as aforesaid; and that the church or chapel wardens for the time being of the said parish or parochial chapelry, shall be invested with the bells, ornaments, furniture, seats (except such seats as the said trustees shall or may sell), books, plate, goods, and chattels of the said new church or parochial chapel, and shall have the same power and authority in the said new church or parochial chapel, and church or parochial chapel yard thereof, so to be enlarged as aforesaid, as they now have in the said old church or parochial chapel, and church or chapel yard.

XIX. And be it further enacted, that the said Reverend James Stephen Lushington, the present vicar, or the minister or ministers, curate or curates of the said parish or parochial chapelry, and his and their successors, vicar, minister or ministers, curate or curates for the time being, shall, and they are hereby respectively declared to be the vicar, minister or ministers, and curate or curates of the said parish or parochial chapelry in the said new church or parochial chapel, and church or parochial chapel yard, enlarged as aforesaid, as in the said old church or parochial chapel, and yard; and that the person or persons who for the time would have a right of presenting, nominating or appointing a vicar or vicars, minister or ministers, curate or curates to the said old church or parochial chapel, in case the same was not taken down or disused as aforesaid, shall, from and after the said new church or parochial chapel shall be so completed or finished, and rendered fit for the celebration of divine service, have such and the like estate and estates, right, title and titles of and in the said new church or parochial chapel, and church or parochial chapel yard thereof, so to be enlarged as aforesaid, as he or they respectively now have, or might or should have had to the presentation, nomination, and appointment of a vicar or vicars, minister or ministers, curate or curates to the said old church or parochial chapel, and according to his or their rights and interests respectively, from thenceforth for ever; and shall and may, from and after the death or avoidance of the present vicar, minister or ministers, and curate or curates of the said parish, or parochial chapelry, and on every other future vacancy, present, nominate, and appoint a fit person to be vicar, minister or ministers, and curate or curates of the said new church or parochial chapel, and that such person and persons, and his and their successors, so to be presented or nominated as aforesaid, shall, after such presentation, or nomination and appointment, be the vicar or vicars, minister or ministers, and curate or curates respectively and successively of such new church or parochial chapel, and shall have and enjoy such and the same glebes, tythes, oblations, mortuaries, Easter offerings, profits, commodities, and other ecclesiastical dues and duties arising within the said parish or parochial chapelry, as the present vicar, minister or ministers, and curate or curates of the said parish or parochial chapelry have, or ought to have and enjoy, or that any of his or their predecessors, vicars, ministers, or curates of the said parish or parochial chapelry of right had or ought to have had and enjoyed.

XX. And be it further enacted, that it shall be lawful for the said trustees, and they are hereby required to set out and allot unto or for the vicar, minister or ministers, and curate or curates of the said parish church or parochial chapel, for the time being, one of the pews to be built or made in the said intended church or parochial chapel, and one other pew for the said church or chapel wardens for the time being, without paying any compensation or satisfaction for the same, such new pews not being inferior, in point of
goodness

goodness and convenience, to the pews in the said old church or parochial chapel now occupied by the present vicar, minister, or curate, and church or chapel wardens of the said parish or parochial chapelry; and that all the other of the said pews and seats in the said intended church or parochial chapel shall be sold to the land-holders of the said parish or parochial chapelry, or let and disposed of to the parishioners therein, by the said trustees, and be subject and liable to such annual rents, and to such rules, orders, and regulations, and for such time, and for such number of years, life or lives, and in such manner, with respect to the selling, letting, or disposing thereof, to or amongst the said land-owners and parishioners of the said parish or parochial chapelry, as the said trustees shall order and direct.

XXI. Provided always, and be it further enacted, that with respect to the selling, letting, or disposing of the said pews or seats, to or in favour of any of the said trustees, such trustee or trustees shall be, and he and they is and are hereby excluded from interfering or giving any vote or voice therein; and that no such sale, letting, or disposing of, or rents for pews or seats, as aforesaid, shall be in force until confirmed by the said trustees, not being interested as aforesaid, at the next or some subsequent public meeting or meetings to be had in pursuance of this act as aforesaid.

XXII. And be it further enacted, that the said trustees shall, and they are hereby required to cause the several pews and seats so to be built or set up in the said intended church or parochial chapel, to be numbered, and the several numbers thereof, and the purchase-money and annual rents at which the same or any of them shall be sold, let, or disposed of, to be entered in a book to be provided for that purpose, and to be preserved or kept in the vestry-room of such church or parochial chapel, and to be open to the inspection of all persons interested therein, at all seasonable times, without fee or reward.

XXIII. Provided always, and be it further enacted, that in taking down of the said old church or parochial chapel as aforesaid, as little damage shall be done to the graves, grave stones, monuments, and monumental inscriptions, in and about the same, as reasonably may be, and that such of the said grave stones, monuments, and monumental inscriptions, as shall be necessarily removed on account thereof, shall be fixed or placed on such other part or parts of the site of the said old church or parochial chapel, or in the said new church, for answering, as far as may be, the purpose or purposes for which the same were originally laid, fixed, placed, or put up, as the said trustees shall, in their discretion, think fit, and that such grave stones, monuments, and monumental inscriptions, and also all and every the vaults, grave stones, monuments, and monumental inscriptions, and right of burial, in such part of the site of the said old church or parochial chapel, except such part of the site of the old church or parochial chapel, or church or parochial chapel yard, as shall be part and parcel of the intended new church or parochial chapel, being the particular property of any person or persons now living, or belonging to the families buried in or under the said old church or parochial chapel, or church or parochial chapel yard, shall continue to belong to such persons or families respectively, in like manner as before and at the time of passing this act, except as aforesaid.

XXIV. And be it further enacted, that no burials, or interment of dead, shall at any time be allowed or permitted, by any person or persons whomsoever, in or under the site of the said intended new church or parochial chapel, nor any grave or vault made therein for that purpose.

XXV. And be it further enacted, that as the sale and rents of the pews and seats of the said intended new church or parochial chapel will not be sufficient to answer all the purposes of this act, it shall be lawful for the said trustees, or any five or more of them, being owners of lands, or parishioners in the said parish or parochial chapelry, and they are hereby directed and required, twice, or oftener, in every year, if thought needful by them, by any writing under their hands and seals, to make an assessment or assessments,

rate or rates, upon all and every the lands, houses, mills, shops, warehouses, vaults, or other tenements and hereditaments whatsoever, within the said parish or parochial chapelry, in any sum of money not exceeding two shillings in the pound in any one year, of the yearly rent or yearly value of such lands, houses, mills, shops, warehouses, or other tenements or hereditaments, all which assessments or rates shall be collected or recovered half-yearly by the church or chapel wardens for the time being of the said parish or parochial chapelry, or any one or more of them, after the same shall be allowed by two or more justices of the peace acting for the said town and county of Newcastle upon Tyne, who shall and are hereby authorised to allow the same, and by warrant under their hands and seals to authorize and appoint the said church or chapel wardens, so appointed receivers and collectors of such assessments or rates (and they are respectively hereby empowered and enabled, by virtue of such warrant only), to levy the said assessments or rates upon any person or persons liable to pay the same, who (after demand made thereof) shall neglect or refuse to pay such assessments or rates, according to the true intent and meaning of this act, by distress of their goods and chattels, and to retain and keep the same until such assessments or rates, with the reasonable charges of such distress, shall be paid; and it shall be lawful for the person or persons so distraining, after the space of three days next after such distress taken, to sell the goods and chattels so distrained, returning the overplus (if any) to the owner or owners thereof, after the respective assessment or rate, and the reasonable charges of distraining, keeping, and selling the distress, shall be deducted; one moiety or half part of which said assessment or assessments, rate or rates, shall be sustained, borne, and paid, by the respective landlords and owners of the said lands, houses, mills, shops, warehouses, tenements, and hereditaments respectively, and the remaining moiety or half part by the respective inhabitants, tenants, or occupiers thereof; but in case any such inhabitants, tenants, or occupiers, shall not be rated to the poors rate of the said parish or parochial chapelry, then and in such case the whole of the said assessment or assessments, rate or rates, shall be sustained, borne, and paid by the said landlords and owners; and the said tenants or occupiers rated to the poors rate shall and may deduct and detain, out of the rents payable to their respective landlords and owners of the said premises, the said one moiety or half part, and if not rated to the said poors rate, then the whole of such rate or assessment shall be allowed, and the landlords and owners, mediate or immediate, according to their respective interests, are hereby required to allow to such tenants such deductions and payments accordingly; and every such tenant paying, or having levied upon him or her, such rate or rates, assessment or assessments, for and upon the landlord's account, shall be acquitted and discharged of and from so much money as the same shall amount unto, as fully and effectually as if the same had been actually paid to any such landlord or landlords, or other person or persons, to whom his, her, or their rent was or should be paid or payable; and when any person or persons shall refuse or omit to pay the sum or sums of money rated or assessed upon him, her, or them, on or for or in respect of the houses, lands, tenements, hereditaments, or premises, held or occupied by him, her, or them, by virtue of this act, the same shall be levied and recovered as directed by this act, not only in the said parish or chapelry of All Saints, but in any other parish or place, the warrant or warrants for recovering and levying the same being first countersigned by some justice of the peace for the county or place where any goods or chattels of the respective person or persons shall be found; and that the monies to arise by the sale or letting of the said pews, and by such assessment or assessments, so to be made as aforesaid, and all other sum or sums of money to be received on account of the said church or parochial chapel, and the yard thereof, shall be, and the same are hereby vested in the said trustees, and shall be applied or appropriated by them for the purposes of this act.

XXVI. And

XXVI. And be it further enacted, that the said church or chapel wardens for the time being, and each and every of them, shall, once in every six calendar months at least, and from time to time, as often as he or they shall be thereunto required by the said trustees, deliver in writing under his or their hand or hands, upon oath, if so required, to the said trustees, or unto such person or persons as they shall appoint, a true, faithful, and perfect account of all such sum and sums of money as they, or any of them, have or hath collected or received for or on account of the said sale or rents of the said pews or seats, rates or assessments, and of all and every other sum and sums of money to be received, or which shall have been rated or assessed as aforesaid, and not received, and of all other matters and things done and performed by them, or any of them, by virtue of this act, for the purposes aforesaid; and shall deliver in all accounts, books, papers, and vouchers, relating thereto, and shall duly account and pay unto the said trustees, or to the treasurer or treasurers to be appointed by the said trustees as aforesaid, all sum and sums of money remaining in the hands of the said church or chapel wardens, or any of them; and in case such said church or chapel wardens shall refuse or neglect to account for and pay any sum or sums of money collected or received by them respectively by virtue of this act, and which shall remain in his or their hands respectively as aforesaid, or to deliver in such accounts, books, papers, and other vouchers, it shall be lawful for any two or more justices of the peace of and for the said town and county of Newcastle upon Tyne, upon complaint thereof made to them, to make inquiry of and concerning such neglect or refusal, as well by confession of the party as by the oath or oaths of any credible witness or witnesses; and if any such church or chapel warden shall be convicted of such neglect or refusal before such justices, the said justices shall thereupon commit the person so offending to the common gaol of the said town and county, there to remain, without bail or mainprize, until he shall have made a true and perfect account and payment as aforesaid, or shall have compounded for the same with the said trustees; which composition the said trustees are hereby authorised and empowered to make and receive.

XXVII. And be it further enacted, that it shall be lawful for the said trustees, and they are hereby authorised and impowered to borrow and take up at interest, on the credit of the assessments and rates to be laid and raised by virtue of this act, such sum or sums of money, to be applied to the purposes of this act, as they shall think expedient, so as the same do not exceed the sum of one thousand pounds; and they are hereby impowered to demise or mortgage the said assessments and rates, or any part or parts thereof, as a security to any person or persons, or to their trustee or trustees, for such sum or sums of money so to be borrowed, and for the interest thereof.

XXVIII. And be it further enacted, that the said trustees shall cause entries to be made in a book or books of all such sums of money as shall be received from or on account of the said sale of pews, rents, rates, or assessments, and from the said materials, and otherwise, under this act, and also of, from, or on account of the voluntary contributions or subscriptions of any person or persons disposed to promote the said pious undertaking, and all other receipts of money whatsoever to be received on account of this act; and also of all payments, debts, and credits to be made, or caused to be made, by the said trustees, or which shall arise from, or be occasioned by, the carrying of the powers of this act into execution, or any other matter or thing relating thereto; and also of all other their proceedings under this act; which book or books shall, from time to time, and at all convenient times, be open to the inspection and perusal of any person or persons paying, or liable to pay any sum or sums of money for or on account of the sale of pews, or any of the said rents, rates, or assessments, or voluntarily contributing or subscribing any sum or sums of money for or towards the purposes of this act.

XXIX. And be it further enacted, that when the said intended church or parochial chapel, and the steeple, bells, and seats, with the appurtenances, shall be finished and completed, and the works, with respect to the old church or parochial chapel, and the said houses, lands, hereditaments, and premises, and the said church or parochial chapel yard, and all other matters and things, shall be done and performed in pursuance of this act, and all debts contracted on account of carrying the powers of this act into execution be paid, the powers granted to the aforesaid trustees by this act shall cease and determine, the said rates shall also cease, and the said pews and seats in the said intended church shall from thenceforth at all times afterwards be sold, let, or disposed of, except such pews as shall be sold or let by the said trustees in pursuance of this act, subject to the contracts then existing with respect thereto (if any) by the parishioners and inhabitants of the said parish in vestry assembled, or the major part of them then present; and that the money and rents from thenceforth to arise from the sale, letting, or disposing of the said pews, and also such sum or sums of money received under this act, from the sale and rents of the said pews and seats, and the said rates or assessments, and otherwise, as shall remain unapplied after the purposes of this act shall be satisfied, shall be applied in such manner as they the said parishioners and inhabitants in vestry assembled, or the major part of them then present, shall think fit.

XXX. And be it further enacted, by the authority aforesaid, that all costs, charges, and expences of passing this act, and all other charges incident to the obtaining thereof, shall be borne, paid, and defrayed out of the first monies arising by virtue thereof, or from such voluntary contributions as aforesaid.

XXXI. Provided always, and be it further enacted, that, during the time of taking down the said old church or parochial chapel, and building and finishing the said intended new church or parochial chapel as aforesaid, banns of marriage shall and may be published, solemnization of marriage, baptisms, and divine service, and all other matters and things which were, and of right have been used to be celebrated, solemnized, administered, had, done, and performed by the vicar, minister or ministers, and curate or curates for the time being, in the said old church or parochial chapel, shall and may be celebrated, solemnized, administered, had, done, and performed in such and the like manner, by the present vicar, minister or ministers, and curate or curates, and his and their successors, vicars, ministers, and curates of the said parish or parochial chapelry for the time being, in the chapel called St. Ann's; and that Trinity chapel shall be open for divine service, on Sundays and holidays, in the said parish or parochial chapelry.

XXXII. And be it further enacted, that all penalties and forfeitures by this act imposed shall and may be levied and recovered in like manner as the assessments or rates hereby authorized to be made and collected can or may be levied and recovered.

XXXIII. And be it further enacted, that if any person or persons shall find him or themselves aggrieved by any order, direction, or appointment of the said trustees, or by means of the said rate or rates, assessment or assessments, or any other matter or thing to be made, done, or committed in pursuance or under colour of this act, it shall be lawful for such person or persons to appeal to the next quarter sessions of the peace to be held in and for the said town and county of Newcastle upon Tyne, before the mayor and aldermen for the time being of the said town and county, or the greater number of them, then and there assembled, and they are hereby authorized to summon and examine witnesses upon oath, and to hear and determine the matter of the said appeal, and make such order therein as to them shall seem meet, which order shall be final and conclusive to all parties; but so as that such appeal shall be made within two calendar months next after the cause of complaint shall have arisen, and that the person or persons so appealing shall first give, or cause to be given, ten days notice at the least

in

in writing, of his or her intention of appealing as aforesaid, and of the matter or cause thereof, to the church-wardens for the time being of the said parish, or to the clerk to the said trustees, and within two days next after such notice entering into a recognizance before the said mayor, or some or one of the said aldermen, with two sufficient sureties, conditioned to try such appeal, and abide by the order, and pay such costs as shall be made and awarded thereon; and that such mayor and aldermen, upon hearing and finally determining the matter of such appeal, shall and may, and they are hereby directed or required to award such costs to the party or parties appealing, or appealed against, as they shall think proper.

XXXIV. And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, that no action or suit shall be commenced against any person or persons, for any thing done in pursuance of this act, until twenty-one days notice shall be given thereof, in writing, to the clerk to the said trustees, or after sufficient satisfaction, or tender thereof, hath been made to the party or parties aggrieved, or after two calendar months next after the fact committed for which such action or actions, suit or suits shall be so brought; and every such action shall be brought, laid, and tried in the said town and county of Newcastle upon Tyne, and not in any other town, county, or place; and the defendant or defendants in such actions and suits, and every of them, may plead the general issue, and give this act and every special matter in evidence at any trial or trials which shall be had thereupon; and if the matter or thing shall appear to have been so done, or if it shall appear that such action or suit was brought before twenty-one days notice thereof given as aforesaid, or that sufficient satisfaction was made or tendered as aforesaid, or if any such action or suit shall not be commenced within the time before for that purpose limited, or shall be laid in any other county or place than as aforesaid, then the jury or juries shall find for the defendant or defendants therein; and if a verdict or verdicts shall be found for such defendant or defendants, or if the plaintiff or plaintiffs in such action or actions, suit or suits, shall become nonsuited, or suffer a discontinuance of such action or actions, or if upon any demurrer or demurrers in such action or actions, judgment shall be given for the defendant or defendants therein, then and in either or any of the cases aforesaid, such defendant or defendants shall have treble costs, and shall have such remedy for recovering the same as any defendant or defendants may have for his, her, or their costs in any other cases by law.

XXXV. And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, that where any distress shall be made for any sum or sums of money to be levied by virtue of this act, the distress itself shall not be deemed unlawful, nor the party or parties making the same be deemed a trespasser or trespassers, on account of any default or want of form in any proceedings relating thereto, nor shall the party or parties distraining be deemed a trespasser or trespassers *ab initio*, on account of any irregularity which shall afterwards be done by the party or parties distraining; but the person or persons aggrieved by such irregularity may recover full satisfaction for the special damage in an action on the case: Provided always, that no plaintiff or plaintiffs shall recover in any action or actions for any such irregularity, trespass, or other proceedings, if tender of sufficient amends shall be made by or on the behalf of the party or parties who shall have committed or caused to be committed any such irregularity, trespass, or other wrongful proceedings, before such action brought; and in case no such tender shall have been made, it shall be lawful for the defendant or defendants in any such action, by leave of the court where such action shall depend, at any time before issue joined, to pay into court such sum of money as he or they shall see fit, whereupon such proceedings, order, and judgments shall be made, had, and given, in and by such court, as in other actions where the defendant is allowed to pay money into court.

XXXVI. And

XXXVI. And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, that no proceedings to be had touching the conviction of any offender or offenders against this act, or any order made, or other matter or thing to be done or transacted in or relating to the execution of this act, shall be vacated or quashed for want of form, or be removed or removable by *certiorari*, or any other writ or process whatsoever, into any of his Majesty's courts of record at Westminster, any law or statute to the contrary notwithstanding.

XXXVII. And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, that this act shall be taken and allowed, in all courts of justice, as a public act; and all judges, justices, and others, are hereby required to take notice thereof as such, without the same being specially pleaded.

A P P E N D I X, P. 364.

ALL SAINTS CHURCH.

FOUNDATION OF ST. CATHERINE'S CHANTRY.

(From a Parchment in All Saints Vestry.)

(Dorso) "*The Copie of the Fondation of Saynt Katreyn's Chauntre in Allballows Church.*"

UNIVERSIS Christi fidelibus ad quos presens scriptum pervenerit *Robertus de Chirton* burgens' ville Novi Castri super Tynam et *Mariota ux' ejus* filia et heres *Hugonis Hankyn* quondam burgensis ville Novi Castri predict' salutem in Domino sempiternam. Cum *Dominus noster Rex* per cartam suam nobis dederit et concesserit licenciam quod dare possumus cuidam capellano divina singulis diebus in ecclesia Omnium Sanctorum ville Novi Castri predict' celebratur' pro anima dicti Hugonis—pro salubri statu nostro Beatricis que fuit ux' predict' Hug' Gilberti Hankeyn patris predict' Hug' et liberorum nostrorum dum vitam duxerimus in humanis et pro animabus nostris et liberorum nostrorum predictorum Beatricis et Gilberti et liberorum suorum cum de hac luce migraverimus ac etiam pro animabus omnium antecessorum nostrorum et animabus omnium fidelium defunctorum Nos ob devocionem quam erga Dominum nostrum Jesum Christum gloriosamque Virginem Mariam matrem suam et *beatam virginem Katerinam* habemus ac etiam pro salute animarum nostrarum et animarum predict' unanimi consensu & voluntate dedimus concessimus et hac presenti carta nostra confirmavimus Domino *Ade Nynepenys capellano* divina in ecclesia Omnium Sanctorum predict' ad altare *beate Katerine virginis* pro anima predict' Hugonis et pro nobis et liberis nostris predict' Beatrice Gilberto et liberis suis et pro animabus omnium fidelium defunctorum ut supradictum est singulis diebus celebratur' centum solidat' annui reddit' in villa Novi Castri predict' exeuntis de terris et tenement' subscript' videlicet de capit' messuag' in quo predict' Hugo inhabitavit juxta aquam de Tyne tempore mortis sue tresdecim solid' et octo denar' argenti de tota terra nostra cum pertinenciis jacente in *Russelchare* inter terram Sibille de la Gore & terram Thome de Scothowe duodecim solid' argenti de terra quam Ricardus Vans et Matild' ux' ejus in *vico Carniscum* juxta

juxta *le Ollecrosse* de nobis tenet in feod' quadraginta et tres solid' et quatuor denar' argenti et de terra quam Nigellus Carter et Inecta ux' ejus de nobis tenet in feod' in vico qui vocatur *Senedgate* septem solid' argenti percipiend' predict' annuum reddit' per manus quorumcumque tenentium dictorum tenementorum ad festa Pentecost' et Sancti Martini in hyeme per equales porciones et tota' illa' terra' cum pertinenciis quam Stephanus Hacter et Isolid' uxor ejus de nobis tenet in feod' in *Roskelschare* juxta aquam de Tyne viginti et quatuor solid' argenti percipiend' per manus quorumcumque vere tenentium predictae terre ad festa Pasche et Sancti Michaelis Archiangeli per equales porciones habend' et tenend' predict' annuum reddit' centum solidorum predict' Domino Ade ad totam vitam suam et successor' suis capellanis divina in ecclesia predict' ad predictum altare ut supradictum est singulis diebus celebratur' in forma que subsequitur ita viz. quod si predict' annuus redditus centum solidorum ad aliquem terminum a retro fuerit non solut' quod bene liceat predicto Domino Ade et successoribus suis capellanis in omnibus terris et ten' supradictis ad quorumcumque manus devenerint distringere et districciones asportare et retinere quousque de predict' annuo reddit' cent' solid' et arrerag' si que fuerint plenum fuerit satisfactum. Volumus eciam et concedimus per presentes pro nobis et hered' nostris quod post decessum predict' Dom' Ade unus honestus et idoneus capellanus per nos vel heredes nostros et per predictum Gilbertum et heredes suos et hoc per consilium et auxilium proborum hominum de predicta parochia Omnium Sanctorum ad hoc per eosdem vocatorum ad predictam cantariam eligatur et in eadem instituatur habend' et tenend' ad totam vitam suam dum bene et honeste se gesserit ita quod idem capellanus intersit omnibus horis canonicis in dicta ecclesia singulis diebus celebratur' nisi ex causa rationabili impediatur quod si voluerit vel eciam si idem capellanus vel successor' sui aliquo enormi et notorio crimine fuerint inquietati vel vel si a celebratione predicta per duos dies in ebdomada cessaverint sine rationabili causa nisi alium idoneum capellanium loco suo ad voluntatem nostram vel hered' nostrorum assignaverit infra eand' septimana' quod statim de cantaria illa amoveatur & alius idoneus et honest' capellan' loco suo ad cantariam predictam ut predictum est eligatur et in eadem instituatur habend' et tenend' ad terminum vite sue in forma predicta et quod sic fiat electio & remocio de singulis capellanis successive ad dictam cantariam imperpetuum eligend' Volumus eciam et concedimus pro nobis et heredibus nostris quod si contingat nos vel heredes nostros predictum Gilbertum vel hered' suos absque hered' in fata decedere quod absit quod quidam idoneus et honestus capellanus *per majorem ville Novi Castri* predicti et *per ballivos** qui pro tempore fuerint per auxilium et consilium dictorum decem proborum hominum ex parochia Omnium Sanctorum antedicta ad dictam cantariam eligatur et in eadem instituatur habend' et tenend' sibi et successoribus suis in forma predicta imperpetuum Et ego Mariota non coacta nec vi aut metu predicti Roberti viri mei ducta set mea voluntate spontanea comparui in plena curia ville Novi Castri predictae et ibidem infra *quatuor bancos* ejusdem curie tactis sacrosanctis Dei Evangelii juravi coram majore et ballivis ejusdem ville quod quicquid de predicto Roberto viro meo de cetero evenire contigerit quod istud factum nunquam contraibo nec aliquo modo contraire presumam set volo et concedo pro me et heredibus meis quod ego et heredes mei ab omni jure et accione que in predicto annuo reddit' de cetero aliquo modo facere poterimus per istud factum imperpetuum simus exclusi Et nos Robertus et Mariota et heredes mei Mariote predict' annuu' reddit' centum solidorum predicto Domino Ade et successoribus suis capellanis divina in ecclesia predicta ut prenominatur celebratur' in forma prevocata contra omnes gentes warantizabimus et imperpetuum defendemus In cujus rei testimonium &c. Dat' &c.

* Bailiffs are mentioned, so that this deed must be of a date prior to 1400, when sheriffs were first appointed. Bourne says it is of the date of Edward III.

A P P E N D I X, P. 366.

From an original old Deed, a little mutilated in some Places, which had been used as a Wrapper to some old Writings, the Property of the Brandling Family, communicated by N. Clayton, Esq. (Dorso) "Gosforth old Writings."

THIS indenture tripartite indentid maid the *first* day of *December* the 20 yere of the reigne of our soveraine Lord Kyng *Henre the 7th* witnesseth that this is the last wyll of me John Esyngton of the town of Newcastle upon Tyne merchaunt one of the executors of the last wyll and testament of John Warde late of the said towne of Newcastle merchaunt decesed concernyng the use disposicion and ordryng of such landes and tenementes in the said town of Newcastle which I asoraid John Esyngton with John Eltham late of the said town merchaunt decesed and Sir John Swardlan prest as executors of the said John Ward hade by the gyfte and legacy of the said John Warde as in the said testament of the said John Warde dated the 24th day of *Juyn* the yere of our Lord God a thousand foure hundreth threescore and one it doth appere whereof I the said John Esyngton by my dede indentyd tripartite beering date the 20th day of November the yere of our soveraine Lord asoreherfed have in feoffett William Esyngton Cristofor Brigham John Snow Robert Baxter John Penreth John Pasheley Thomas Horseley Robert Watson Rauff Byker William Hayrbred Edward Hogeson and George Houghbill to have to them ther heires and assignes for evyr to thuse and entent of performyng of this my present last wyll and testament concernyng the said landes and tenementes with thappurtenaunce as by the said dede indentid tripartite mor playnly it apperyth as the ordryng fyndyng and sustentacion of a prest yerely herwith to be susteyned in perpetuitee in maner and form hereafter ensewyng First I wyll that with the said landes and tenementes with thappurtenaunce and with thissues and profites therof ther shalbe ane honest and able prest foundyn yerely for evyr to syng *divyn service* in the parish *chirch* of *Albalows* in the town of Newcastle asoraid at the alter of *Seynt Eloy* for the soules of the said John Warde and Margret his wyff ther ancesters benefactors and my soule and all cristen soules which prest shall be named appointed and assigned to the same service by me the said John Esyngton at my pleasure duryng the lyff of me the said John Esyngton and after my decesse than whanever thair shall lak a prest to do the said divyn service that then and all tymes when the said service shalbe voide and no preste ordeyned ne appointed by reason of and accordyng to this my last wyll therof maid to syng and say the said divyn service in maner and form on thies presentes hereafter to be clared that then and so often within thre daies next after such avoydance the said feoffees and ther heires for tym beyng togedir with the *maior* of the said town of Newcastle for the tym being and the *vicar* of the said town of Newcastle for the tym beyng or his deputie ther for the tym beyng shall name ordeyn appoint and assign a prest convenient and honest in conversacion and also able to syng and to help to syng all maner of divyn services dayly that is to say *Matyns Masse Evynsong Placebo & Dirige* and all other divyn services dayly and at such tymes and in such wise as hath ben or shalbe accustomed in the said parish chirch And if the said feoffees or their heires at any such tyme of appointment and assignment of any such prestes to the said service happen to vary and nott to be of one agreement that thassent of the said feoffees or ther heires within the space of the said thre daies next after any such avoydance of the said service by deth or amocion fro the same or for any other cause in thies presentes declared and expressed that

that then the maior of the said town of Newcastle and the vicar of the said town of Newcastle or his deputie in his absence for the tyme beyng shall without thassent of the said feoffes or ther heyres name ordeyne assign and appoint a prest convenient in conversation and also able to syng and help to syng all divyn services in the said church in the form afor said which prest and every prest so named ordeyned appointed and assigned to the said service shall have and enjoye the said landes and tenementes for term of ther lyffs. Provided alway that if it happen any of the said prestes so to be named and assigned after that he have and be in the said service to be of vicious disposicion of his body and to be notoriously misguyded and nott of prestly lyvyng ne of honest conversation and disposicion than if any such prest for the tyme beyng beyng of any such disposicion or conversation be warned therof and required to reform the same the said feoffes or ther heires or by the maior of the said town of Newcastle for the tyme beyng and by the said vicar in his absens by his deputie in his said churche for the same tyme beyng and so warned and required doo not amend and reform hymselfe of the same unto such good vertuous and honest conversation and disposicion as by the same feoffes and ther heires or by the said maior and vicar or his deputie in his absens shalbe thought convenient and prestly that than any such prest for the tyme beyng so mysguyded after warnyng therof gyffen in form afor said nott reformed shalbe amovin and put from the same service and another able and honest prest to serve and have the said service be named ordeyned and assigned to have the same service the same namyng appointment and assignment to be within such space of the same amovings by such persones and in such wyse in every thing as is above expressed and declared of namyng ordryng appointyng and assignyng of a prest to the said service at the tymes of the avoidaunce of the same And in lykwyse if any prest hereafter in forme afor said to be named and appointed havyng the said service happen to be promoted to any personage vicarage or any other benefice or chantry or to any other annual service or ells wyll of his own fre wyll depart fro the said service and no longer have the same or ells if he be absent fro the said service and do nott his attendaunce to the same by the space of 28 daies in a holl yere without cause resonable so to do that than and so offt another honest and able prest shalbe ordeyned named appointed and assigned to the same service in such wyse as is afor said by the said persones therto appointed and expressed and within the said space of thre daies after havyng of any such benefice chantry or other service of such cesyng or departing fro the same service and of lak of convenient attendaunce of the same without cause resonable so to doo The said maner and form of namyng ordryng appointyng and assignyng of evry prest to the said service to be admitted and to have the same and the advodyng amoving and cesyng of evry such prest on form afor said to be kept and performed in evry thing fro tyme to tyme as offt as the case shall require accordyng to this my present wyll in that behalf and accordyng to the true and best entent of performyng and kepyng of the same in perpetuite and for ever to be continued that evry prest hencefurth to be named appointed and assigned to the said service as long as he shall happen to have the same service shal *be in the qwere of the said church of Albalows in his surples* present at and helpyng to syng all divyn service that shalbe done in the said church *matyns pryme masse evyn-song and (complyn)* and all other divyn service that shalbe songyn or saide ther in such wyse and at such tymes as hath bene and shalbe accustomed to syng and say and do the same divyn services in the same church And over this that evry such prest so havyng the said service shal *daylay say masse at the said awter of Seynt Eloy* in the said church for the soules afor said as the tyme of the yere shall require in that behalfe and *every wek one tyme to say masse of requiem* or in such wyse as the same prest shall think convenient And in evry masse to say the colett of *Deus cui proprium est miserere semper & parcere, propiciaris anime famuli tui Johannis Warde & Margarete uxoris sue* with the secret and postcom of the same therto belong-

yng And thre daies evry wek that is to say Monday Weddynysday and Fryday to say
 asor the said alter in the said *porch* of *Seynt Eloy Placebo* and *Dirige* with the orisons and
 versicles therunto belongyng all the said divyn services to be songyn and helpen to syng
 in form asor said by the prest havynge the said service and also the said masses dayly with
 colletts at evry of the said masses and also the said wekly *Placebo* and *Dirige* to be
 don and said by evry prest havynge the said service in form asor said except that he be sek
 or so diseased that he may nott conveniently so to do or ells that he have such resonable
 cause that he may nott so doo And that evry prest that hereafter shalbe admitted as-
 signed and appointed to the said service shall at the tym of his dimission and entryng to
 the same be sworn upon the holy Evangelistes before the said feoffes or ther heires the
 maier of the said town of Newcastle and the vicar of the said church or in his absense
 before his deputie ther for the tym being that he shall to his knowleg and power per-
 form observe and kepe all and evry ordenaunce in thes presentes ordeyned and de-
 clared to be don and performed by evry prest that shall have the said service And for
 the sure performaunce of all the premisses and for the said prest to observe and kepe the
 sayd dyvyn services and other premisses and the same to continew in perpetuite I wyll
 and declar by this my present wyll and testament concerning the premisses that whenso-
 ever so many of the said persons whom I have infeoffyd of the landes and tenements
 with thappurtenaunce asor reherfed shall happen to decesse that ther shall not be of
 them past foure persons livyng than the said persons so livyng shall by thar sufficient
 dede tripartit indentid of the said landes and tenementes and other premisses with thap-
 purtenaunce asor reherfed enseoff twelve other personnes by the maier of the said towne
 of Newcastle for the tym being and the vicar of the said town or ells by the same maier
 and in absens of the said vicar by his deputie ther for the tym being to be named to
 have to them and ther heires and assignes for ever with a clause in the same feoffa-
 ment that thai shall have the same landes and tenementes with thappurtenaunce asor-
 said to thuse and entent therof to perform the last wyll of me the said John Esyng-
 ton in thies presentes indenturs expressid and declarid and under this forme I wyll that
 the said landes and tenements with thappurtenaunce asor reherfed shall continew and
 be for ever in the possession and season of certeyn personnes to thuse above reherfed
 And alway whensoever there shalbe but foure persones that shall have thastat of the
 said landes and tenements with thappurtenaunce asor said from tym to tym by them that
 than shall have thastat of and in the same to other twelff personnes to be named as is asor-
 said and so to continew by feoffament to be maid as oft as the cas shall require to twelff
 personnes in fee simple fro tym to tym in perpetuite evry of the said feoffament to be
 mad by his dede tripartite indentid to such twelff personns as shalbe therunto named
 and appointed by the said foure personnes of the said twelff so survyvyng in fee simple to
 thuse and entent abovesaid. Provided also that if the said prest after the form asor re-
 herfed so appointed named deputed and assigned to the said service in his negligence and
 oversight suffer the landes and tenements specified and expressed in the said feoffament
 maid by me to thuse and entent of performaunce of this my last wyll of the same to
 decay and be in ruine so that thissues profittes and revenues of the same wol nott be in
 amount to the full of his salarye expressed in this my last wyll over and above
 the reparacions of the sam landes and tenements accordyng to this my last wyll of the
 same that then I wyll the said lands and tenements with thappurtenaunce asor re-
 herced shall continew and be for ever in the possession and seassyng of thuse and
 entent of and for thupholding of th *almousehouse* called *John Wardes Almousehouse* stondyng
 in *Cowgate* nye the *Frer Augustyns* in the said town of Newcastle lately edified and belded
 by the said *John Warde* and for relevyng of almoufe bedefolks inhabytyng in the said
 almoufhouse shall inhabyt and dwell in the said almoufhouse for
 ever and so by feoffament to continew to thuse and entent asor reherced in per-
 petuite

petuite Of every of which deds tripartit indentyd I wyll that one partie of them shall remayn with them to whom the said londs and tenements with thappurtenaunce asorfaid shall be yeven of every of the same indentures shall remayn and be in the keyng of the prest that shall have the said service to thentent that he may take perceive and have every yere clere of the profyttes issues of the said londs and tenements *eight marcs to his salarie* and of the residue of the profittes and issues of the said londs above the reparacions thereof accompte unto the said feoffes and ther heires so that the overplus therof be yeven to the almous folkes in Wardes almoushouse asorfaid for ever And *the third parte* of every of the same indentures shall remayn and be *putt in a chest in the revestry within the said church of Albalow* ther to remayn and be under the keyng of the wardens of the said church for the tym being ther to remayn in perpetuite for surte of the continuance of the said feoffament of and in the said londes and tenements with the appurtenaunces to be continued and stond in effect accordyng to the true entent of thies presentes and that evry of the said prests which shall have the said service at such tymes as any parte of the said deds of feoffament of the said londs and tenements with thappurtenaunces asorfaid shalbe delyvered to hym that he shalbe sworn upon the holy Evangelistes that whensoever he shalbe amoven fro or shall cesse of being in the said service that he shall said feoffes that so shall be enfeoffed of and in the said londs and tenements with thappurtenaunces to thentent that thai shall cause the same to be delyvered to the next prest that shall have the said service upon lyk oth to be mad and that whensoever any such prest havynge the said service shall of the said londes and tenements with thappurtenaunce asorfaid that than he shall delyver the old feoffament that he had befor to the said feoffes for the tym being to be kept in maner and forme as is asor reherced in perpetuite In witnes whereof to every parte of this my last wyll I have sett to my seall and bycause my seall to many men is unknowen the seall of th' office of mairaltie of the said town of Newcastle I have procured to be sett to every parte of thies indenturs tripartit Thir witnes the said *Cristofor Brigham then being maior of the said town of Newcastle Robert Harden Bertram Younghusband Thomas Riddall Willm Haynyng aldremen of the said town and John Blaxton sberiff of the said town with other moe* Yeven day and yer asor reherced.

(Part of a slip remaining—seals lost.)

A P P E N D I X, P. 402.

Confirmatio Ordinationis Hospitalis de Walknoll, infra Villam Novi Castri.

UNIVERSIS sanctæ matris ecclesiæ filiis ad quos presentes literæ pervenerint Thomas permissione divina Dunelm' Episcopus, salutem in eo quem peperit uterus virginalis. Universitati vestræ innotescimus per præsentem quod quandam cartam quatripartitam Willielmi de Acketon burgenfis villæ Novi Castri super Tynam nostræ dioces' super ordinatione cuiusdam hospitalis ordinis sanctæ Trinitatis super le Walknoll infra dictam villam Novi Castri per ipsum factam, sigillo ejusdem Willielmi, ac sigillo communi dictæ villæ Novi Castri figillatam, sanam, & integram, ac omni suspicionis vitio carentem recipimus & inspeximus in hæc verba :

In nomine sanctæ & individuæ Trinitatis, Patris & Filii & Spiritus Sancti, per hanc cartam quatripartitam pateat universis quod ego Willielmus de Acketon burgens' villæ Novi Castri super Tynam Dunelm' dioces' inter opera pietatis Deo grata reputans & acceptum, per augmentum cultus divini & pietatis, præcipue ministerio sacerdotum, & per exhibitionem sustentationis pauperum, infirmorum, & clericorum terrena & transitoria in æterna & cœlestia felici commercio commutare, auctoritate & consensu venerabilis patris Domini Thomæ Dunelm' episcopi, loci diocesani, & sui capituli ecclesiæ cathedralis Dunelm' dedi, concessi, & hac præsentī carta mea quatripartita confirmavi, intuitu caritatis, & pro salubri statu dicti venerabilis patris, & serenissimi principis, Domini Edvardi Dei gratia Regis Angliæ & Franciæ illustris, progenitorum & hæredum suorum, pro salute corporum & animarum mei, Mariæ uxoris meæ, Roberti de Oggell, Willielmi del Strother, & Roberti de Angerton, & pro salute animarum Willielmi de Thorald, Dionisiæ uxoris suæ, Willielmi de Acketon patris mei, Isoldæ uxoris suæ matris meæ, Johannis, Thomæ, Walteri, Edæ, Adæ, Edmundi, Willielmi, Petri, & omnium antecessorum, benefactorum, amicorum meorum & successorum eorum, & omnium fidelium defunctorum, licentia dicti Domini Regis super hoc concessa & optenta, Deo & sanctæ Trinitati, quæ est Pater & Filius & Spiritus Sanctus, & hi tres unum sunt, & Willielmo de Wackefeld fratri ordinis sanctæ Trinitatis & confratribus dicti ordinis, pauperibus, & infirmis, sive clericis, totam illam terram vocatam le Walknoll in predicta villa Novi Castri cum suis pertinentiis, super quam terram edificavi unum hospitale in honore sanctæ Trinitatis, pro inhabitatione unius custodis perpetui, confratrum, pauperum, infirmorum, & clericorum, qui in eodem hospitali morabuntur, & successorum suorum, in perpetuum, dedi & concessi Deo & sanctæ Trinitati, ac prædictis fratri Willielmo de Wackefeld, confratribus, pauperibus, infirmis, & clericis supradictis in dicto hospitali morantibus, & in perpetuum moraturis, in puram & perpetuam elemosinam, & sustentationem eorundem & successorum suorum, unum messuagium, cum pertinentiis suis quod quondam fuit Hugonis de Haldenby, sicut jacet per suas rectas & antiquas divisas, in predicta villa Novi Castri, inter tenementum in quo Robertus de Norrays inhabitat ex parte una & venellum in quo Johannes Graper inhabitat ex parte altera. Dedi etiam & concessi Deo & sanctæ Trinitati & predicto Willielmo de Wackefeld, confratribus, pauperibus, infirmis, sive clericis supradictis duo celaria in anteriore parte messuagii in quo Robertus Elward inhabitat, sicut jacent in longitudine inter terram Thomæ de Kelson ex una parte ex opposito del Calecrofs ejusdem villæ, & venellum Johannis Abell ex altera, & extendit se in latitudine a via regia usque ad celarium dicti Roberti dicti messuagii, excepto introitu dicti Roberti. Dedi etiam & concessi Deo & sanctæ Trinitati, & predicto Willielmo de Wackefeld, confratribus, pauperibus, infirmis, sive clericis supradictis unam placeam terræ cum suis pertinentiis jacentem in villa predicta Novi Castri, sicut jacet per suas rectas & antiquas divisas, in latitudine inter terram Johannis de Stanhoppe ex parte una, & terram quondam Thomæ Milson ex parte altera, & extendit se in longitudine a via juxta murum Domini Regis usque ad gardinum meum de tentorio. Concessi etiam Deo & sanctæ Trinitati & predicto Willielmo de Wackefelde, confratribus, pauperibus, sive clericis supradictis unum annuum redditum triginta & trium solidorum & quatuor denariorum exeuntem de quodam tenemento meo in villa predicta Novi Castri juxta Lorteburne, quod Adam Market quondam tenuit. Concessi etiam Deo & sanctæ Trinitati, & Willielmo de Wackefeld, confratribus, pauperibus, & clericis supradictis unum annuum redditum triginta & sex solidorum & octo denariorum exeuntem de toto tenemento meo in villa predicta juxta Lorteburne, quod Alicia de Brandon quondam tenuit; quæ quidem tenementa jacent inter terram David de Rodam ex parte boreali & tenementum Roberti de Angerton ex parte australi. Concessi etiam Deo & sanctæ Trinitati, & Willielmo de Wackefelde, confratribus, pauperibus, & clericis supradictis unum annuum redditum quinquaginta

quaginta & septem solidorum & quatuor denariorum exeuntem de toto illo tenemento quod Robertus Elward de me tenet in villa predicta in vico vocato le Flesshewer Rawe, sicut jacet inter terram Thomæ de Kelson ex parte una, & terram Johannis Abell ex altera. Concessi etiam Deo & sanctæ Trinitati, & Willielmo de Wakefeld, confratribus, pauperibus, & clericis supradictis unum annum redditum decem solidorum exeuntem de tenemento Thomæ de Kelson ex opposito le Calcroffe in villa predicta in puram & perpetuam elemosinam, ad inveniend' & sustinend' tres fratres capellanos dicti ordinis vel aptos ordinibus, ita quod sint infra duos annos capellani canonice ordinati; quorum unus sit custos perpetuus dicti hospitalis tres pauperes & infirmos, tres clericos scolatizantes & addiscentes in dicto hospitali moraturi & in capella dicti hospitalis instructuri. Ut custos & confratres sui predicti, capellani, pauperes, & clerici supradicti, in dicto hospitali, & infra mansum ejusdem hospitalis habitabunt, & de bonis communibus dicti hospitalis in esculentis, & potulentis, & lectis, sustentationem suam percipiant & habebunt, secundum posse dicti hospitalis, ac tres lectos competentes pro hospitibus ibidem accedentes habebunt & invenient paratos. Volo etiam & dispono, quod prædicti custos & confratres singulis diebus horas suas canonicas in capella dicti hospitalis dicant vel psallent tempore competenti, & cessante impedimento, singulis diebus missas suas celebrent sive dicant in capella dicti hospitalis, prout ad commoditatem peregrinorum & aliorum extraneorum ad dictam villam accedentium & ab eadem redeuntium melius videbitur expedire. Dictique pauperes, infirmi sive clerici orationes & preces suas faciant pro salubri statu viventium, & pro salubri statu corporum et animarum prædictorum: Ita viz. quod eorum quilibet dicat singulis diebus viginti Pater Noster & totidem Ave, vice & horæ nomine matutinalis, ac vice & horæ nomine primæ quinque Pater Noster & Ave, & pro singulis horis diei totidem, viz. tertiæ, sextæ, nonæ, vespæ & completorii: & quod prædicti clerici in omnibus festis duplicibus per totum annum & in vigiliis eorundem, in capella dicti hospitalis ministrent & deservient, & ad ista facienda & complenda onerentur singuli, custos, sacerdotes, pauperes, infirmi sive clerici, in periculum animarum eorundem. Dicti custos, fratres, pauperes, infirmi, sive clerici, qui pro tempore fuerint, singulis diebus in noctis crepusculo, in capella dicti hospitalis simul conveniant, & facta pulsatione aliquali, ut est moris antiphoniam de gloriosa Virgine Maria, scil' salve regina, vel aliam antiphoniam, de Domina decantent devotius qua poterunt alta voce, & quali sexta feria, vel semel in qualibet hebdomade dicant sive psallent dicti custos & confratres, qui pro tempore fuerint, Placebo & Dirige pro personis & animabus supradictis, quorum nomina in dicta capella specialiter recitantur, ut sic dicti custos & confratres ad sanctam regulam & disciplinam dicti ordinis simul viventes, ac dicti pauperes, infirmi, & clerici ibidem pacificæ & modestæ conversationis, salubrius orationibus et præcibus vacare, & Domino valeant deservire. Volo insuper & dispono, quod omnes redditus, tenementa, messuagia, celaria, & placeæ supradictæ ad usum & sustentationem dictorum custodis, fratrum, pauperum, infirmorum, & clericorum & successorum suorum in dicto hospitali commorantium integraliter & inviolabiliter conserventur, & in nullos alios usus quomodolibet convertantur: ad quorum conservationem et fidelem custodiam quilibet custos ad regimen dicti hospitalis ordinandus in admissione sua vinculo juramenti corporaliter præstiti specialiter oneretur. Ita quod non liceat dictis custodi, confratribus, pauperibus, infirmis, sive clericis, nec eorum successoribus dictum hospitale, redditus, tenementa, messuagia, celaria, vel placeas supradictæ, seu aliquam partem eorundem alicui alienare, impignorare, seu diminuere, & si aliquid factum vel acceptum fuerit in contrarium, de jure non valeat quovismodo. Si vero prædicti redditus, seu aliqua pars eorundem, a retro fuerint ad aliquem terminum, viz. ad festum Pentecost' & S. Martini in hyeme non soluti, quod tunc bene liceat dicto custodi qui pro tempore fuerit, per se vel per alium, in prædictis tenementis intrare & quolibet tenemento prædictorum, pro redditu a retro existente, unde prædicta tenementa

onerantur

onerantur intrare, distringere, & distractiones capere, asportare, & retinere, quousque de prædicto annuo redditu a retro existente, cum arreragiis, si quæ sint, plenarie eis fuerit satisfactum. Cum autem custos dicti hospitalis qui pro tempore fuerit in fata decedat, cesserit, seu renunciaverit regimen dicti hospitalis, sive propter crimen vel defectum, seu aliam causam notabilem, amotus fuerit a regimine prædicto, tunc in omni casu prædicto per me quamdiu vixero, & post mortem meam volo, quod tunc bene liceat dictis confratribus, in dicto hospitali qui pro tempore fuerint commorantibus infra quindenam, post mortem alicujus custodis, cessionem, seu renunciationem, idoneam personam de seipsis, vel de conventu de Knaresburgh ordinis prædicti eligere, & ipsum sic electum ministro de Knaresburgh præsentare, & ipse sic electus & præsentatus per ipsum ministrum prædictum recipiatur, & in custodia dicti hospitalis instituatur secundum ordinationes & foundationes meas supradictas: Quod si contingat quod prædicti fratres in prædicto hospitali morantes concordare non possunt super electionem prædictam, volo quod minister de Knaresburgh & conventus ejusdem domus, infra tres septimanas tunc proxime sequentes, idoneam personam de ordine prædicto præsentant, & ille sic præsentatus sit custos perpetuus dicti hospitalis secundum ordinationem & foundationem meas supradictas: Et si prædicti minister & conventus dictæ domus de Knaresburgh non præsentaverint idoneam personam, ut præfertur, volo quod minister dictus provincialis ordinis prædicti in Anglia idoneam personam ordinis prædicti ad custodiam dicti hospitalis infra quindenam extunc proxime sequentem præsentet, & ille sic præsentatus sit custos dicti hospitalis secundum ordinationem & foundationem supradictas: Et quod si prædictus minister dictus provincialis non præsentaverit idoneam personam ad custodiam dicti hospitalis, ut præfertur, volo & concedo quod tunc bene liceat majori & ballivis villæ Novi Castri super Tynam qui pro tempore fuerint, idoneam personam de ordine prædicto ad ministrum de Knaresburgh, qui pro tempore fuerit præsentare, & ipse sic præsentatus per prædictum ministrum in custodia dicti hospitalis instituatur secundum foundationem & ordinationem supradictas. Item ordino & dispono de voluntate & assensu ministri & conventus domus prædictæ S. Roberti de Knaresburgh, quod minister ejusdem domus vel ejus vicarius ejusdem ordinis cum uno suo confratre & aliis duobus per equos ad dictum hospitale singulis annis post mortem Willielmi de Wakefeld custodis hospitalis prædicti, infra quindenam proximam post festum S. Trinitatis personaliter accedat, & sumptus moderatos dicti hospitalis per sex dies veniendo, morando, & redeundo percipiat per manus custodis persolvendos: Idemque minister, quem solum ordinarium & dicti hospitalis præsidem esse volo, adeo quod nullus alius judex seu ordinarius de statu dicti hospitalis, seu personis & rebus ejusdem se nullatenus intromittat, inquisitionem diligentem, & visitationem plenam, de personis & rebus dicti hospitalis faciat ac exerceat, ac defectus ibidem compertos corrigat & emendet, prout secundum Deum & equitatem melius videbitur expedire. Et minister dictus & conventus de Knaresburgh, qui pro tempore fuerint, habebunt annuatim pro labore suo visitationis dicti hospitalis pondus unius equi piscium per manus custodis dicti hospitalis apud villam Novi Castri super Tynam recipiendum, decenter persolvendum: Et quod dictus custos, nec hospitale prædictum ulterius oneretur pro labore prædicto. Et volo quod quodocunque & quotiescunque aliqui fratres, pauperes sive clerici dicti hospitalis decesserint, recesserint, vel aliis causis rationabilibus, sive ex causa rationabili amoti fuerint ab hospitali prædicto, quod per me, dum vixero, & post mortem meam per prædictos custodem & confratres dicti hospitalis, alii fratres idonei, pauperes, infirmi, & clerici loco decedentium, recedentium, & amotorum, infra tres septimanas, ut præmittitur, assumantur, & in eodem hospitali ponantur: Quod si contingat quod prædicti custos & confratres dicti hospitalis infra tres septimanas supradictas, ut præmittitur, prædictam assumptionem fratrum pauperum, infirmorum & clericorum non adimpleverint, quod tunc bene liceat majori & ballivis dictæ villæ Novi Castri, qui
pro

pro tempore fuerint, alios fratres idoneos, pauperes, infirmos, & clericos assumere, & in eodem hospitali ponere moraturos, secundum ordinationem meam & foundationem supradictam.

Et in assumptione & præfixione fratrum, pauperum, infirmorum, & clericorum, in dicto hospitali ponendorum, volo quod personæ de consanguinitate & affinitate mea, si quæ fuerint, alioquin de originariis & oriundis de dicta villa Novi Castri, vel de aliis præferantur. Cæterum inter dictum ministrum & confratres dictæ domus de Knareburgh & me concorditer est conventum, quod si minister dictæ domus, qui erit pro tempore, ad dictum hospitale causa visitationis, inquisitionis, & correctionis faciendarum, temporibus statutis supradictis, personaliter, vel ejus vicarius accedere, & ea, quæ in hac causa requiruntur, non curaverit seu neglexerit, absque impedimento, legitime adimplere singulis annis, quibus adimplere neglexerit, dicti minister & confratres domus de Knareburgh omni commodo & jurisdictione omnino careant & perdent: Et volo quod tunc bene liceat priori Dunelm' qui pro tempore fuerit, post quindenam postquam dictus minister domus de Knareburgh a visitatione dicti hospitalis defecerit contra formam prænominatam, infra quindenam proxime sequentem faciat, & quæ concernunt ad visitationem dicti hospitalis adimpleat modo & forma foundationis antedictæ. Et quod si dictus prior ea, quæ concernunt ad visitationem supradictam, neglexerit, quod tunc bene liceat vicario villæ Novi Castri super Tynam, qui pro tempore fuerit, dictam visitationem dicti hospitalis facere, ut præmittitur. Et volo insuper & dispono quod neque minister domus de Knareburgh, quem presidentem dicti hospitalis ordinamus, ut est dictum, nec major nec ballivi dictæ villæ Novi Castri, nullam potestatem habeant aliqua bona dicti hospitalis minuendi, sibi vel domui de Knareburgh, vel alteri cuicunque applicandi vel transferendi, sed quod ipsa bona omnia et singula in usus dicti custodis, fratrum, pauperum, infirmorum, clericorum & successorum suorum totaliter convertantur, habenda & tenenda dictam terram, hospitale prædictum, messuagia, celaria & placeas supradictas, ac redditus prædictos, percipienda cum omnibus suis pertinentiis prædicto fratri Willielmo de Wackefeld, confratribus, pauperibus, infirmis, & clericis in dicto hospitali morantibus & in futurum moraturis, ibidem Deo servituris, & successoribus suis in perpetuum, in puram & perpetuam elemosinam, ad invenendum, sustentandum, & perficiendum omnia antedicta modo et forma prænominatis in eodem hospitali, ita quod quodocunque & quotiescunque prædicti custos, confratres, pauperes, infirmi, clerici vel successores sui defecerit vel defecerint in aliquo articulo præmissorum, & debita correctio dicti defectus infra quadraginta dies proxime sequentes post visitationem factam, per prædictum ministrum de Knareburgh vel ejus vicarium per priorem Dunelm' vel per vicarium de Novo Castro super Tynam, qui pro tempore fuerit, non fiet, quod tunc bene liceat mihi in tota vita mea, & post decessum meum majori & ballivis, qui pro tempore fuerint, in omnibus meis celariis, placeis, & redditibus supradictis intrare, distringere, & ea in manu mea, dum vixero, & post mortem meam in manibus dicti majoris & ballivorum, qui pro tempore fuerint, retinere, quousque debita correctio fiet de defectu invento aliquorum articulorum supradictorum contra ordinationem & foundationem supradictas. Salvo tamen quod omnes redditus & proficui inde provenientes in usum inhabitantium, viz. custodis, fratrum, pauperum, infirmorum, & clericorum in dicto hospitali, & non in alios usus convertantur quomodolibet. Et ego vero Willielmus de Acketon burgenfis villæ Novi Castri super Tynam & hæredes mei prædictam terram, hospitale prædictum, messuagia, celaria, & placeas supradictas, ac redditus supradictos cum omnibus suis pertinentiis prædicto Willielmo de Wackefelde, confratribus, pauperibus, infirmis et clericis in dicto hospitali morantibus, & in futurum moraturis, & successoribus suis, modo & forma prænominatis contra omnes gentes warantizabimus & defendemus in perpetuum. In cujus rei testimonium parti hujus indenturæ quadripartitæ penes me remanenti sigillum Willielmi de Wackefeld,

feld, & sigillum capituli domus de Knaresburgh sunt apposita : Alteri vero parti penes dictum Willielmum & hospitale prædictum remanenti sigillum meum & sigillum commune dictæ villæ Novi Castri sunt appensa : Tertiæ vero parti penes majorem & ballivos villæ Novi Castri super Tynam, & in communi cista ejusdem villæ remanenti sigilla dicti Willielmi de Wackefeld & dicti capituli de Knaresburgh & sigillum meum sunt appensa : Quartæ vero parti penes magistrum & conventum domus de Knaresburgh remanenti sigillum meum & sigillum Willielmi de Wackefelde custodis dicti hospitalis, una cum sigillo communi Novi Castri sunt apposita. His testibus, Willielmo de la Strother tunc majore villæ Novi Castri super Tynam, Johanne de Emeldon, Nicholao Bagot, & Johanne de Camera tunc ballivis, Roberto de Angerton, Thoma de Hett, Roberto Qware, Johanne de Bikere, Ada Ord, Johanne Plumber, Nicholao Soco & aliis. Datum apud villam Novi Castri super Tynam die Mercuri proximo ante festum Pentecost' anno Domini millesimo, trecentesimo, sexagesimo.

Nos igitur Thomas permissione divina Dunelm' episcopus antedictus attentis, pensatis, & diligenter consideratis præmissis omnibus & singulis & eorum causis, nec non laudabili opere hujusmodi & proposito dicti Willielmi de Acketon, quæ omnia pia, utilia, & necessaria reputamus, præfatam cartam, ac omnia & singula in eadem contenta, tanquam rite & legitime facta, quatenus ad nos attinet, pro nobis & successoribus nostris Dunelm' episcopis acceptamus, approbamus, ratificamus, & tenore præsentium confirmamus, jure, jurisdictione, dignitate, & honore nostris & ecclesiæ nostræ Dunelm' in omnibus & per omnia semper salvis. In cujus rei testimonium sigillum nostrum præsentibus est appensum. Datum in manerio nostro de Aukland secundo die mensis Octob' anno Domini milles' trecent' sexag' primo, & consecrationis nostræ decimo septimo.

Et nos prior et capitulum ecclesiæ Dunelm' præmissa omnia et singula per dictum venerabilem patrem facta rata habentes, & quatenus in nobis est, & ad nos pertinet, approbantes, sigillum nostrum commune ad majorem securitatem & evidentiam præsentium duximus apponendum. Datum ergo, quod ad nos in capitulari domo nostra Dunelm' vicesimo die mensis Aprilis anno Domini milles' trecent' sexages' tertio.

(BOURNE.)

A P P E N D I X, P. 430.

28^o die Martii anno R. Regis Jacobi nunc Angliæ Franc' et Hiberniæ &c. nono et Scotiæ
43^o annoque Domini 1611.

WHEREAS divers and fundry buisnesses of importance concerninge the general state of this corporation especially the establisshinge and setlinge of the foundations of the severall hospitalls of the blessed Virgin Mary called the West Spittle in Westgate, *Sainet Mary Magdalene at the Barras*, the hospitall or chappall at the Tyne-bridge end, and *the hospitall of Sainete Edmonds in Gateshead in the county of Durham belonginge this said towne*, ar to be performed and effected at London with all convenient speed of which and of the manner and orderly proceedings wherof consideration haith benne in some measure had and taken by us, yett not so fully concluded as is requisitt, and therfor thought fitt and so ordered by us, the maior aldermen and sheriffe and rest of the comon council

councill of the town of Newcastle upon Tyne for and in the name stead and place of the maior and burgeses of the same towne, that the further handlinge and proceedinge in the same shall be in the consideration and poore of the present maior and aldermen or the most parte of them as in there discretions shalbe thought fytt, whose acte and doeings therin we doe and will by this our present order approve and ratyfie to be as effectual as yf the same were donne by us all.

Will^m Jenison
Lionel Maddison
Rob^t Dudley
Franc' Anderson
Will^m Warmouth
Thom' Riddell
James Claveringe
Rob^t Anderson
Franc' Burrell
John Selby

Christopher Ile
Will^m Sherwoode
James Rochester
James Bilton
Alexander Davison
Thom' Swann
Anthon' Rowmaine
Will^m Pacocke
Stephen Bowdon
Thom' Douglas.

Concordat' cum original' examinat' per me

Willmu' Jackson
Comm' cler' ibidem.

Dorso—"Order of counsell for the maior and
six aldermen to dispose of the hospitals."

A P P E N D I X, P. 437.

Anno decimo quarto Georgii Tertii Regis.

An Act for confirming to the resident Freemen or Burgeses and resident Widows of deceased Freemen or Burgeses of the Town of Newcastle upon Tyne their full Right and Benefit to the Herbage of the Town Moor, Castle Leazes, and Nun's Moor, within the Liberties of the said Town, for two Milch Cows each, in such Manner as has been used; and for improving the Herbage of the said Town Moor, Castle Leazes, and Nun's Moor respectively.

WHEREAS some differences and controversies have arisen between the mayor, aldermen, sheriff, and the rest of the common council of the town of Newcastle upon Tyne, in the county of the town of Newcastle upon Tyne, and the freemen or burgeses of the said town, touching the Town Moor, situate within the liberties of the said town and county of the town of Newcastle upon Tyne:

And whereas at the last assizes held in and for the town of Newcastle upon Tyne, in the county of the town of Newcastle upon Tyne, an action of trespass then depending in his Majesty's Court of Common Pleas at Westminster came on to be tried between Joshua Hopper, who claimed part of the said Town Moor under a lease to which the

common seal of the corporation of Newcastle upon Tyne aforesaid had been put by the mayor, aldermen, sheriff, and the rest of the common council, or the major part of them, in common council assembled, plaintiff, and Nathaniel Bayles and Henry Gibson, two of the freemen and burgeses of the said town, and resident within the said town, defendants, an order of assize was made in the words following; that is to say, "Town of Newcastle upon Tyne and county of the same town: At the assizes held at the Guildhall of the said town in and for the said town and county of the same, on Saturday the seventh day of August in the thirteenth year of the reign of our Sovereign Lord George the Third by the grace of God now King of Great Britain, &c. before the Honourable Sir Henry Gould, Knight, one of the justices of his Majesty's Court of Common Pleas, and Sir William Blackstone, Knight, one other of the justices of the same court, two of his Majesty's justices assigned to take the assizes according to the statute, &c. Hopper against Bayles and another, it is ordered by the consent of the said parties, their counsel and attornies, that the last juror of the jury impanelled and sworn in this cause shall be withdrawn from the panel, and by the consent of William Gibson, Esquire, town-clerk of Newcastle upon Tyne aforesaid, on behalf of the common council of Newcastle aforesaid, who being present here in court agrees to become a party to this order, it is agreed and ordered that an application shall be made for an act of parliament to establish for ever to the resident freemen and the resident widows of deceased freemen of the town of Newcastle aforesaid, the full right and benefit to the herbage of the Town Moor for two milch cows in the manner which has been used, subject to such restrictions and regulations as shall be adjudged necessary for the culture and improvement of the common, and shall be prescribed in the act, and which are to be settled and agreed upon by two proper persons, one to be named by the common council, and the other by the stewards of the companies, or the major part of them, such two persons to be named before the first day of November next; and in case they cannot agree, they two are to choose a third person for the purpose aforesaid, by agreement or ballot: And it is further ordered, that the rents to arise from the leases of parts of the Town Moor aforesaid (which may be made for the purpose of improving the common) shall be applied to the use of the poor freemen and poor widows of freemen in the manner to be prescribed by the said act: And it is also ordered, that the quantity to be inclosed for improvement at any one period shall not exceed one hundred acres; and that such rights shall be reserved to the corporation of Newcastle, as owners of the soil, as they are intitled unto: And it is also ordered, that the expences of the said act, and also the costs in this action of the plaintiff, and the costs (not exceeding three hundred pounds) of the defendants, shall be paid out of the public revenues of the said corporation: And lastly it is ordered, that all parties perform this order, and that this order shall be made a rule of his Majesty's Court of Common Pleas, if the justices of the said court shall so please.

" By the Court,

" R I G G E."

And whereas, in pursuance of the said agreement and order of assize before the first day of November now last past, the mayor, aldermen, sheriff, and the rest of the common council in common council assembled, named Henry Atkinson, hoastman, and the stewards of the companies of the said town, or the major part of them, named John Coulter of Newcastle upon Tyne, merchant, to settle and agree upon proper restrictions and regulations necessary for the culture and improvement of the said Town Moor; and although the said Henry Atkinson and John Coulter have not settled and agreed upon any restrictions and regulations necessary for the culture and improvement of the said Town Moor, nor chose a third person for the purpose aforesaid by agreement or ballot, as directed by the said order of assize; yet the said agreement and order of assize, and the culture

culture and improvement of the said Town Moor, and also certain other tracts or parcels of ground called the Castle Leazes and Nun's Moor adjoining to the said Town Moor, under proper regulations would be for the benefit of the resident freemen or burgeses and resident widows of deceased freemen or burgeses of the said town and county of the town of Newcastle upon Tyne :

But the same cannot be effectually carried into execution without the aid of parliament ;

Wherefore may it please your Majesty,

That it may be enacted, and be it enacted, by the King's most excellent Majesty, by and with the advice and consent of the Lords spiritual and temporal, and Commons, in this present parliament assembled, and by the authority of the same, That the full right and benefit to the herbage of the said parcels of ground called the Town Moor, Castle Leazes, and Nun's Moor, for two milch cows respectively, in such manner as has been used, shall be and is hereby confirmed and established to the resident freemen or burgeses of the said town of Newcastle upon Tyne and resident widows of deceased freemen or burgeses of the same town for ever ; but that such right and benefit shall be subject to such demises, restrictions, and regulations for the culture and improvement of the said Town Moor, Castle Leazes, and Nun's Moor as herein after mentioned.

And for preventing fraud and imposition in the grazing of cows on the said Town Moor, Castle Leazes, and Nun's Moor, and to such savings and reservations as are hereafter contained, be it further enacted, by the authority aforesaid, that no resident freeman or burges or resident widow of any deceased freeman or burges of the said town shall be permitted to put any cow on the said Town Moor, Castle Leazes, or Nun's Moor, without first making oath, or being one of the people called Quakers affirmation, before some justice of the peace for the said town of Newcastle upon Tyne, in the county of the town of Newcastle upon Tyne (which oath or affirmation such justice is hereby impowered to administer) that such cow is his or her own property really and *ona fide*, and is actually in milk or with calf, and intended to be kept a milch cow for his or her own use and benefit, and not intended to be fattened for sale or slaughter ; and that a book or books shall be kept in the town clerk's office, in which shall be inserted from time to time the name of every person making oath or affirmation as aforesaid, and the marks and descriptions of their respective cows, and the name of the herd under whose care they are respectively to be put, and a transcript of which book or books shall be given to and kept by the respective herds of the said Town Moor, Castle Leazes, and Nun's Moor, for the inspection of the freemen or burgeses of the said town.

And be it also enacted, by the authority aforesaid, that for the purpose of improving the said Town Moor, Castle Leazes, and Nun's Moor, leases shall and may from time to time and at all times for ever hereafter be made of different parts thereof in manner herein after mentioned, so as the quantity to be inclosed for such improvement do not at any one time exceed one hundred acres.

And be it further enacted, by the authority aforesaid, that the stewards and wardens of the several companies of the said town of Newcastle upon Tyne, or the major part of them assembled, whenever they shall be desirous to have any part of the said Town Moor, Castle Leazes, and Nun's Moor inclosed for improvement, shall signify the same in writing to the mayor for the time being of the said corporation, and shall specify in such writing the particular part or parts thereof respectively, not exceeding one hundred acres, proposed to be inclosed for such improvement, and thereupon the part or parcel of ground so proposed to be inclosed for improvement, together with the terms, conditions, regulations, and restrictions in every lease thereof, to be made as herein after mentioned, shall be thrice advertised by the town clerk, and at the expence of the

said corporation, in all the public newspapers published at Newcastle upon Tyne aforesaid, and in such advertisements a day in the first week of the month of September preceding the commencement of any lease to be made as herein after mentioned shall be fixed upon for letting the same by the said town clerk, in the Guildhall of Newcastle upon Tyne aforesaid, to the highest bidder or bidders; and in case no bidder or bidders shall appear upon the said day appointed for letting the same as aforesaid, or being such, the highest bidder shall not be able to give the security herein after mentioned, the same shall be forthwith again advertised for letting in manner as aforesaid, on some day in the third week of the same month of September in the Guildhall aforesaid, to the highest bidder or bidders, and the highest bidder or bidders shall give security to be approved of by the stewards and wardens of the companies of the said town who shall be present at the time of such letting, or the major part of them, for payment of the rent to be reserved by, and performance of the covenants to be contained in the lease or leases of the said pieces or parcels of ground to be demised, in which lease or leases shall be inserted and contained the following provisos, clauses, conditions, and agreements: that is to say, every such lease shall be for a term of seven years only and no longer, and shall commence from the eleventh day of November next after the part or parcel of ground so to be demised shall be put up to be let as aforesaid, and that the lessee or lessees in every lease so to be made shall covenant to summer-fallow the whole of the demised premises in the third year and sixth year of the said term, to lay four fothers of clod lime upon each acre thereof the third year, and four fothers of clod lime and fifteen fothers of good manure on each acre thereof the sixth year, and in each of the said third and sixth year of the said term to plough and harrow the fallow ground five times at the most proper seasons; also to give the lands sufficient ploughings at other times during the lease, and otherwise to manage and cultivate the same according to the most improved course of husbandry in that neighbourhood; also to make cuts and trenches in such parts of the demised premises where the same shall be necessary for draining and carrying off the standing water; also to sow the premises with barley the last year of the said term, and then also to sow ten bushels of good hay seeds and seven pounds of white clover seeds on every acre thereof in the proper manner for laying land down to grass, and not to eat the stubble, or put any cattle thereon after the last crop; also to inclose the demised premises with sufficient fences, and to keep the same in repair until the thirtieth day of July next after the expiration of the said term; also to enter into all such other covenants, provisos, and agreements as are usual on the lessees part; and in case any such lease shall be made and executed before the feast day of Saint Michael the Archangel next after the putting up any such part or parcel of ground to be let as aforesaid, there shall be contained in every such lease liberty for the lessee or lessees to enter upon the demised premises upon the said feast day of Saint Michael the Archangel preceding the commencement of every such lease, in order to make fences and prepare the ground for the first year's crop, in which said leases respectively shall be contained a proviso, reserving to the corporation, as owners of the soil of the said parcels of ground so to be demised, all such rights as they are entitled unto, making a satisfaction to the tenants thereof for any damage they may sustain by the exercise of such rights.

Provided always, that in every case where no lease shall be made and executed after any part or parcel of ground shall be put up to be let as aforesaid within the time aforesaid, it shall and may be lawful to and for the person or persons who shall be the highest bidder as aforesaid, and shall have given security as aforesaid, his, her, or their assignee or assigns, to enter into and upon the said part or parcel of ground upon the said feast day of Saint Michael the Archangel then next and before the commencement of the term for which any such part or parcel of ground shall be put up to be let in manner and for the purposes aforesaid; and that after such lease or leases shall be prepared (which

(which the town clerk for the time being of the said corporation is hereby required to do within the space of three months from the time of every such letting) the said town clerk shall give notice thereof in writing to the mayor of the said corporation, who shall within ten days, or as soon after as conveniently may be, summon a common council to meet; and that the said common council shall thereupon assemble and affix the common seal of the said corporation to such lease or leases, the lessee or lessees at the same time executing a counterpart or counterparts thereof.

And be it further enacted, that at the end of the seventh year next after the commencement of the first of the said leases, and at the end of every successive seventh year afterwards, another lot or parcel of the said Town Moor, Castle Leazes, or Nun's Moor, shall and may be pointed out by the stewards and wardens of the said companies, or the major part of them assembled (whether such part or parcel of ground shall have been before in a state of cultivation and improvement by letting the same as aforesaid or not), and shall and may in like manner be let to any person or persons on such terms and conditions as aforesaid, and so successively for ever: Provided that no part of the Castle Leazes shall be let or broke up, or any part of the said Town Moor, Castle Leazes, or Nun's Moor, let or demised a second time until the whole of the said Town Moor, Castle Leazes, and Nun's Moor capable of being cultivated, and intended to be demised by this act, shall have been let and put into a state of improvement or cultivation as aforesaid.

Provided also, and be it enacted, that no demise shall be made by virtue of this act of certain parcel of the said Town Moor called the Cowhill, and such part of the Town Moor adjoining the same as shall be necessary for holding the fairs commonly called the Cowhill Fairs, nor of another parcel of the said Town Moor called the Race Ground, nor of any part of the Town Moor lying within the inner ditches of the said Race Ground, nor of any part thereof lying within forty yards of the outer ditches of the Race Ground, nor on any part of the said Town Moor where any booth or booths, stall or stalls, stand or stands, hut or huts, or other temporary erections have been usually made or set up during the holding of any of the said fairs or horse races respectively; but the same shall be preserved for fairs and horse-races as heretofore; any thing herein contained to the contrary thereof in any wise notwithstanding.

And be it further enacted, by the authority aforesaid, that the rents to be reserved in or by every lease to be made as aforesaid shall be paid to the chamber clerk of the said corporation; and that when the same shall amount to the sum of one hundred pounds or upwards, the said chamber clerk shall signify the same in writing to the town clerk of the said corporation, and the said town clerk shall thereupon give notice thereof in writing to the stewards and wardens of the several companies of the town of Newcastle upon Tyne aforesaid; and the said stewards and wardens are hereby required, within one calendar month then next following, to meet and assemble themselves together; and the said stewards and wardens, or the major part of them, shall at such meeting fix upon an apportionment and distribution of such sum of money in the hands of the chamber clerk to and amongst the poor resident freemen or burgesses and the poor resident widows of deceased freemen or burgesses of the said town, not having any cow upon the said Town Moor, Castle Leazes, and Nun's Moor, or any of them, in such rates or proportions as to the said stewards and wardens, or the major part of them, shall seem meet; and shall then and there make or cause to be made out a list or schedule in writing containing the names of such poor resident freemen or burgesses, and poor resident widows of deceased freemen or burgesses to whom such distribution shall be made, together with the names of the streets or places in which they respectively reside, and the sums to be paid to each of them respectively, and also specifying the companies (if any) to which such poor freemen or burgesses belong, and also the com-
panies

panies (if any) to which the husbands of such poor widows belonged; and which said list or schedule shall be then signed by the stewards or wardens present at such meeting, or the major part of them, with their respective names; and the said stewards and wardens, or the major part of them, shall then, in writing under their hands, appoint a proper person or persons to receive the said money from the chamber clerk, and distribute the same according to such apportionment or distribution; a duplicate of which said list or schedule, signed as aforesaid, shall be then or within three days next following delivered to such person or persons who shall and is hereby required to pay and distribute the said money accordingly within one calendar month after he shall receive the same; and the said chamber clerk shall and is hereby required, upon such list or schedule and such apportionment being delivered to him, to pay such money to the person or persons authorized to receive the same for the purpose aforesaid, taking a receipt for the said money; and the said chamber clerk shall and is hereby required, within one week afterwards, to deliver such list or schedule, signed as aforesaid, to the town clerk to be kept amongst the records and muniments of the said corporation.

And be it further enacted, by the authority aforesaid, that on the expiration of every lease to be granted of any of the said lots or parcels of ground in manner aforesaid, the lands and hereditaments to be granted by and comprised in every such lease shall be laid open again to the Town Moor, Castle Leazes, and Nun's Moor respectively, as the case shall happen; but nevertheless subject to such regulations and restrictions for the culture and improvement of the said Town Moor, Castle Leazes, and Nun's Moor as are herein before mentioned.

And be it further enacted, that nothing in this act contained shall extend or be construed to extend to take away, annul, or alter any of the rights which the corporation of Newcastle upon Tyne, as owners of the soil of the said Town Moor, Castle Leazes, and Nun's Moor, are entitled unto, or to give to them any new or other rights than they are now intitled to.

Saving always to the King's most excellent Majesty, his heirs and successors, and to all and every other person or persons, bodies politic and corporate, his, her, and their heirs, successors, executors, and administrators, all such estate, right, title, and interest, use, trust, liberty, power, authority, privilege, and benefit of, in, to, upon, or out of the said pieces or parcels of ground called the Town Moor, Castle Leazes, and Nun's Moor, and every of them, and every part and parcel thereof respectively, as they or any of them had before the passing of this act, or could or might have had, held, or enjoyed, or been intitled to if this act had not been made.

And be it further enacted, by the authority aforesaid, that this act shall be adjudged, deemed, and taken to be a public act, and shall be judicially taken notice of as such by all judges, justices, and other persons whomsoever, without specially pleading the same.

A P P E N D I X, P. 454.

1788

An Act for establishing a permanent Fund for the Relief and Support of Skippers and Keelmen employed on the River Tyne, who by Sickness, or other accidental Misfortunes, or by Old Age, shall not be able to maintain themselves and their Families; and also for the Relief of the Widows and Children of such Skippers and Keelmen.

WHEREAS the skippers and keelmen employed in navigating keels upon the river Tyne are very numerous, and from the nature of their employment are obliged to reside in two or three parishes or townships near the said river; so that when they or their families become objects of parochial relief, either the parishes or townships in which they are settled are grievously burthened, or sufficient provision is not made for their support:

And whereas great benefit will result to the said skippers and keelmen, and their families, and a reduction of the poor rates in the parishes or townships where they are settled will be effected, by forming such skippers and keelmen into a society, and establishing a permanent fund, by the allowance of a small sum out of their respective wages, which they are willing to make, to be applied for the relief and support of themselves and their families, in case of sickness, old age, or infirmity, and of their widows and children:

May it therefore please your Majesty,

That it may be enacted, and be it enacted by the King's most excellent Majesty, by and with the advice and consent of the Lords spiritual and temporal, and Commons, in this present parliament assembled, and by the authority of the same, that from and after the first day of July next after the passing of this act, all and every the skippers and keelmen navigating keels upon the said river Tyne shall be and are hereby formed into a society for the purpose of raising and establishing a permanent fund in manner herein-after mentioned, to be applied in maintaining and supporting themselves and their families in cases of sickness, old age, or infirmity, and their widows and children, which shall be called and denominated "The society of keelmen on the river Tyne."

And, to the end that the affairs of the said society may be orderly managed and conducted, and the funds thereof faithfully administered and applied, be it enacted by the authority aforesaid, that Sir Matthew White Ridley, Baronet, and Charles Brandling, Esquire, members now serving in parliament for the town and county of Newcastle upon Tyne, William Cramlington, Esquire, now mayor of the said town and county, Christopher Fawcett, Esquire, now recorder of the said town and county, Aubone Surtees, Esquire, Edward Mosley, Esquire, John Hedley, Esquire, and Hugh Hornby, Esquire, now aldermen of the said town and county, Joseph Forster, Esquire, now sheriff of the said town and county, John Erasmus Blackett, Esquire, now governor of the company of hoastmen within the said town and county, Jonathan Airey, and John Widdrington, Esquires, now stewards of the said company of hoastmen, and George Colpitts, Robert Rayne, Anthony Hood, Richard Bell, Thomas Ismay, Henry Scott, Ralph Atkinson, Henry Airey, and Robert Lisle, now members and trading brethren of the said company of hoastmen, being in number twenty-one, shall be, and they are hereby constituted and appointed guardians of the said society, called "The society of keelmen on the river Tyne," from and after the said first day of July next ensuing, for one whole year, and until a new election of guardians shall take place, as hereinafter is

is directed, and shall have the order, disposition, and management of the affairs and funds thereof.

And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, that the said guardians, so hereby constituted and appointed, and their successors, to be elected and appointed in manner hereinafter mentioned, shall be, and they are hereby declared to be a body politic and corporate under the name and description of "The guardians of the society of keelmen on the river Tyne," and shall have perpetual succession, and shall have, enjoy, and possess all the powers, privileges, and capacities to take and transmit property, to sue and be sued, and to do other acts competent to bodies politic and corporate to do and perform, and they shall have, and from time to time use a corporate seal; and that they and their successors, by the name aforesaid, shall and may, at any time hereafter, without licence in mortmain, purchase, take, or receive any lands, tenements, or hereditaments, or any estate or interest derived out of the same, so as such lands, tenements, or hereditaments be only for the scite of, or be to be converted into an hospital, with offices and appurtenances necessary thereunto.

And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, that the said guardians and their successors, to be elected as hereinafter directed, shall and may and they are hereby authorized and empowered to provide an hospital for the reception and maintenance of such skippers and keelmen, employed or to be employed on the river Tyne, as shall by sickness or other accidental misfortunes, or by becoming decrepit or worn out with age, be rendered incapable of maintaining themselves or their families, or shall provide for such skippers and keelmen by allowing them certain pensions, or otherwise, as to the said guardians and their successors shall seem meet, and most for the advantage of the intended charity; and also to relieve the widows and children of such skippers and keelmen, provided such children are not of the age of fourteen years, or if of that age or upwards, not capable of getting a livelihood by reason of lameness, blindness, or other infirmities, so far forth as the income and revenues which are, shall, or may be vested in the said guardians and their successors, will extend for the purposes aforesaid: Provided always, that no skipper or keelman shall be entitled to any of the benefits of this act, unless he shall produce, or cause to be produced, to the said guardians or their successors, a certificate from the stewards of the said society of keelmen hereinafter named, and their successors, to be elected as hereinafter is directed, or any five of them, in writing under their hands or marks, declaring such skipper or keelman to be a fit object of the charity, and entitled to the benefit thereof; and that no widow, child, or children of any skipper or keelman shall be relieved, or entitled to any allowance under this act, unless she or they, or some person on her or their behalf, shall produce a certificate to the said guardians or their successors, from the said stewards or their successors, or any five of them, in writing under their hands or marks, signifying that such widow was the lawful wife and real widow, and that such child or children was or were the lawful child or children of such skippers or keelmen, and is or are under the age of fourteen years, or if of that age or upwards, incapable of getting a livelihood, by reason of lameness, blindness, or other infirmity, and that such widow, or child or children respectively, is or are proper objects of the charity: And provided also, that no skipper or keelman, nor widow or children of any skipper or keelman, shall have, receive, or enjoy any benefit or provision under this act, unless such skipper or keelman shall have contributed his quota towards the fund hereby directed to be raised for the space of one entire year without wilful or intentional interruption: And provided also, that no skipper or keelman, nor the widow or children of any skipper or keelman, who shall have contributed his quota towards the fund aforesaid for the space of one entire year, but shall afterwards cease to be employed as a skipper or keelman on the said river Tyne, shall be entitled to any
1
relief

relief whatsoever from the said fund, unless such skipper or keelman respectively shall, from the time of his ceasing to be so employed, pay or contribute towards the said fund such sum or sums of money as the said guardians or their successors, or the major part of them, shall direct or appoint, not exceeding in the whole sixpence *per* week, weekly, and every week during the time he shall continue unemployed, except where the cessation of employment shall be occasioned by his being impressed into his Majesty's service, or by old age, sickness, or other infirmity.

And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, that any three or more of the said guardians for the time being shall be a committee, and shall meet from time to time, upon the first Thursday in every month, in the Guildhall of the said town and county, and at such other time or times as they shall think fit to appoint, and such committee shall have power, when assembled as aforesaid, in the name of the said corporation, and on their account, to apply the monies arising and to be received by virtue of this act, and vested in the said corporation, for the relief and support of such skippers and keelmen, and their widows and children, as are before described, and to appoint and chuse, and at their pleasure to remove, displace, and supply any officers, servants, and other person or persons to be employed in the business of the said corporation, other than and except the stewards of the said society hereinafter appointed, and such officers and persons as shall be appointed by the guardians of the said society, and to direct and appoint such salaries, perquisites, or other rewards, for their labour or service therein, as the said committee shall approve or think proper, and to do, manage, transact, and determine all such other matters and things, as to them shall appear necessary and convenient for effecting the purposes of this act.

Provided always, that the management, transactions, and accounts of such committee shall be from time to time, and at all times hereafter, subject and liable to such audit and inspection, allowance, disallowance, and control of all or such of the guardians of the said hereby erected corporation, as by any bye laws or ordinances of the same corporation shall be for that purpose directed and appointed.

And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, that each respective hoastman or fitter, or copartnership of hoastmen or fitters upon the river Tyne, shall on the first day of July next after the passing of this act, or within five days before the said first day of July, appoint a place and time, and duly give notice thereof to the several skippers and keelmen then bound or belonging to him or them, or employed in his or their work, for a general meeting of all his or their skippers and keelmen, who shall, at the time and place so to be appointed, meet and assemble together, and after having chosen a chairman of such meeting, they, or the greater number of them so assembled, shall proceed to name or elect one skipper or keelman belonging to such work, who shall be and become a steward of the said society of keelmen until the first day of July then next following, and on the first day of July in every year, yearly for ever thereafter, or within five days before such first day of July, a new choice or election of a steward for each work shall in like manner be had and taken by the said skippers and keelmen of each respective work, or the greater part of them present at such meeting to be appointed as aforesaid, for the year then next following, each which steward shall continue and remain a steward for the work for which he shall be so elected until the next annual election of stewards shall take place in manner aforesaid; and in case of an equality of votes, such chairman shall have and exercise a double or casting vote.

And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, that the said stewards, so to be elected and appointed as last mentioned, shall on the second day of July, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and eighty-nine, and on the second day of July in every year for ever thereafter, except in any year when the second day of July shall fall on a Sunday, and then on the day next following, meet and assemble together in the

Guildhall of the said town of Newcastle upon Tyne, at ten of the clock in the forenoon, and after having appointed a chairman of such meeting, they, or the greater number of them then assembled, shall proceed to name and elect twenty-one persons to be the guardians of the said society for the year ensuing, of which number the members serving in parliament for Newcastle aforesaid for the time being, the mayor, the recorder, the four senior aldermen, and the sheriff of Newcastle aforesaid for the time being, and the governor and stewards of the company or fraternity of hoastmen within the said town, shall be twelve, and the remaining nine of which number shall be trading or meeting brethren of the said company of hoastmen, which said twenty-one persons so to be elected shall be and continue guardians of the said society until the next annual election shall take place in manner aforesaid; and in case of an equality of votes, such chairman shall have and exercise a double or casting vote.

Provided always, and it is hereby enacted, that in case of the death of the members serving in parliament for the said town, the mayor, recorder, four senior aldermen, and sheriff of the said town, and of the governors and stewards of the said company or fraternity of hoastmen, or any of them, or in case they or any of them shall quit or depart from their respective offices, the successors or successor of them, or any of them, so dying, or quitting or departing from their offices as aforesaid, shall be and become guardians or guardian of the said society of keelmen immediately upon his or their being elected to parliament, or to any of the said offices in the room of the person or persons so dying, or quitting or departing from his or their offices as aforesaid, and shall be and continue guardians or guardian until a new election of guardians shall be made in manner aforesaid; and in case of the death of any other or others of the said guardians so to be elected as aforesaid, the vacancy or vacancies thereby occasioned shall not be supplied until the next annual day of election, and the corporation hereby established shall be and be deemed full and complete, notwithstanding such vacancy or vacancies: Provided also, that if it shall happen at the time of any such election of guardians as aforesaid that there shall not be a sufficient number of meeting or trading brethren of the company or fraternity of hoastmen to supply the number herein before directed to be elected from that body, it shall and may be lawful for the stewards for the time being to name and elect in manner aforesaid a sufficient number of guardians from the common council of the said town of Newcastle for the time being to supply such deficiency.

And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, that it shall and may be lawful for the said guardians for the time being, or any eleven of them, to make, ordain, and constitute such and so many bye laws, orders, ordinances, and constitutions as to them, or any eleven of them, shall seem necessary and convenient for the establishing the said hereby-erected corporation, and carrying on the affairs thereof, and for appointing the officers, servants, and others to be employed therein, and for the better applying the money hereby directed to be raised and received, and providing for the persons entitled to the benefits of this act, and for auditing the accounts, and controlling, allowing, or disallowing the transactions of the said committee; and the same bye laws, orders, ordinances, and constitutions so made to put in use accordingly, and at their will and pleasure to revoke, change, and alter the same, so always as such bye laws, orders, ordinances, and constitutions be reasonable, and not repugnant to the laws, customs, and statutes of this realm, or any of the express provisions or regulations of this act.

And, for raising a fund for effecting the good ends and purposes aforesaid, be it enacted by the authority aforesaid, that the crew of every keel which shall be employed by any hoastman or fitter, or any copartnership of hoastmen or fitters, or other person or persons upon the said river Tyne, shall, during such their employment, pay, contribute, or allow weekly such sum or sums of money as the said guardians or their successors,
or

or the major part of them, shall from time to time direct or appoint, not exceeding in the whole the sum of one penny, for each and every chaldron of coals, lead, stones, ballast, chalk, ashes, manure, and rubbish (reckoning fifty-three hundred weight to a chaldron) which shall be respectively carried in each such keel; which said weekly sum or sums of money such hoastman or fitter, or copartnership of hoastmen or fitters, or other person employing each such keel crew, shall be at liberty and is hereby authorised and required to deduct and retain out of the wages due to such keel crew respectively, and to pay over the same to such officer or officers as shall be appointed under this act for the collecting and receiving the same.

And it is hereby further enacted by the authority aforesaid, that the said weekly stoppages or allowances shall be paid to and collected by the person or persons to be appointed to receive the same as aforesaid, on Monday in every week, the first payment thereof to be made on Monday the seventh day of July next after the passing of this act, for the week then immediately preceding, according to a written muster roll or particular to be kept by each hoastman or fitter, or copartnership of hoastmen or fitters, or other person, by whom such skippers and keelmen are respectively employed, containing the number of keels employed by each respectively, and also the number of skippers and keelmen belonging thereto, and what number of tides have been gone or performed by such keels respectively, and such other particulars as shall be sufficient to ascertain with accuracy what stoppages or allowances ought to be kept or retained by such hoastman or fitter, or copartnership of hoastmen or fitters, or other person respectively, and paid over, according to the directions of this act; and that the person or persons so employed to collect such stoppages or allowances as aforesaid shall be furnished or supplied with a duplicate of such muster roll or particular, properly authenticated under their hands, by such hoastmen or fitters, or other persons respectively, or their respective clerks or agents.

And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, that for the better ascertaining what shall from time to time be due from the said skippers and keelmen respectively, and what shall come to the hands of the person or persons so to be employed to collect the same, it shall and may be lawful to and for the mayor, or any two of the aldermen of Newcastle aforesaid for the time being, and he and they is and are hereby required, by warrant under his or their hand or hands, at the request of the guardians of the said society for the time being, or any three or more of them, to summon such hoastmen or fitters and collectors respectively before him or them, and to examine them upon oath respectively as to the truth of the copy or duplicate of the said muster roll or particular, and as to the sums of money paid and received for or on account of the stoppages or allowances so to be made as aforesaid; and in case of any embezzlement or misapplication of the money so received, then by warrant under his or their hand or hands to levy such sum or sums of money, as shall appear to have been so embezzled or misapplied by distress and sale of the goods or chattels of the person or persons offending, together with the charges or expences necessarily incident thereto, and to pay the money so to be levied, after deducting thereout such necessary charges and expences as aforesaid, to the guardians of the said society for the time being, or any three of them, to be by them applied to the purposes of this act; and if such hoastmen or fitters, or collectors, or any of them, shall refuse or neglect, when so summoned, to appear before the person or persons hereby empowered to examine them as aforesaid, or if they shall appear, and refuse to make a full and true discovery of the matters aforesaid upon their several oaths, then and in every such case all and every such offender or offenders, for every such refusal, shall forfeit and pay the sum of ten pounds.

And it is hereby further enacted by the authority aforesaid, that the charges in and about procuring and obtaining this act shall be paid out of the first monies to be raised by virtue of this act, and all such monies as shall be there-

after raised (after paying the salaries of officers) until the first day of July, which will be in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and ninety, shall accumulate and be a fund for purchasing or building an hospital, and for other the purposes of this act, it being the true intent and meaning of this act that no allowance or provision shall be made to any skippers or keelmen, or the widows or children of any skippers or keelmen, out of the funds to be raised by this act, until after the said first day of July one thousand seven hundred and ninety.

And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, that whenever the money remaining in the hands of the said guardians, or their proper officer or officers, and not immediately required to be applied to the purposes of this act, shall amount to one hundred pounds, then and in every such case such guardians, or any three of them, shall forthwith direct such money to be invested in some of the public funds, in the name of the corporation hereby established, which shall be forthwith invested, and, together with the interest accruing thereon, shall be and become part of the funds of the said society, and shall be applied by such guardians, or any three or more of them, when occasion shall require, to the purposes of this act, and to no other use or purpose whatsoever.

And be it further enacted, that it shall and may be lawful for the said guardians, or any three of them, and they are hereby required to lay out and expend, from the fund hereby established, such reasonable sum or sums as they shall think proper for and towards the expence of the funerals of such of the said skippers or keelmen, or of their widows or children, as shall die after the said first day of July which will be in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and ninety, and as shall at the time of his, her, or their death or deaths be entitled to any provision or allowance out of the said fund hereby established.

Provided always, and be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, that all such person or persons as shall apply for relief out of the fund hereby established, shall, if required by the said guardians, or any three of them, besides the certificate herein before directed to be given, produce, or cause to be produced, before such guardians, one or more affidavit or affidavits, to be duly sworn before one of his Majesty's justices of the peace, in support of his, her, or their claim or claims to relief, or such other proof as to the said guardians, or any three of them, shall seem reasonable or necessary in that behalf.

And provided also, and be it further enacted, that if any of the said skippers or keelmen, their widows or children, shall by deceit, covin, misrepresentation, or other fraudulent means, procure any provision or relief from the fund established by this act, he, she, or they, so offending, shall be for ever thereafter incapable of receiving any of the benefits of this act.

And, in order that the keels used on the river Tyne may be fairly and justly loaded, after the due and accustomed rate of eight chaldrons to each keel, be it enacted by the authority aforesaid, that no person or persons shall, from and after the first day of July next after the passing of this act, be capable of acting as an off-putter or off-putters at any coal staith upon the said river, until he or they respectively shall have taken and subscribed an oath to the effect following; that is to say:

" I A. B. do swear, that I will faithfully and according to the best of my skill, knowledge, and judgment, execute and perform the duty of off-putter at the staith
 " at _____ where I am now employed [or, to which I have
 " been appointed, *as the case may be*] and that I will to the utmost of my power
 " cause the keels using the said staith to be fairly and justly loaded, after the due
 " and accustomed rate of eight chaldrons to each keel, without favour, partiality,
 " malice, or prejudice to any person or persons whomsoever.

" So help me GOD."

Which

Which oath the mayor, or any of the aldermen of the said town of Newcastle, is hereby authorized and required to administer when thereunto requested; and the same oath, so taken and subscribed, shall be filed in the office of the town clerk of the said town for the time being, and shall remain open to the inspection of any skipper or keelman employed on the said river at all seasonable times.

And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, that this act shall be deemed and taken to be a public act, and shall be judicially taken notice of as such by all judges, justices, and other persons whomsoever, without specially pleading the same.

A P P E N D I X, P. 475.

The refoundation Charter of the Hospital at Gateside in the County of Durham, formerly called St. Edmund's, now King James's Hospital. 4th January, 1610.

JACOBUS Dei gratia Anglie Scotie Francie et Hibernie Rex Fidei Defensor &c. omnibus ad quos presentes littere pervenerint salutem. Cum in villa de Gateside infra episcopatum Dunelm' quoddam hospitale a diu extitit vulgariter nuncupat' *Hospital' sive liber' Capell' Sancti Edmundi Regis et Martyris* de cuius fundatore certo non constat. Quod quidem hospital' per idem tempus constitit *de uno magistro et tribus fratribus*. Qui quidem magister et fratres hospital' predict' et successores sui divers' terr' tenement' prat' pastur' libertat' et privileg' ad sustentacionem pauperum ibidem in pur' et perpet' eleemosin' habuere et tenuere.

Cumque charte concession' et littere paten' concernen' fundacion' et dotation' hospital' predict' casu vel negligenc' aliquorum magistrorum ejusdem hospital' amiss' sunt aut senio et etate corrupt' consumpt' et putrefact' sunt et existunt. Cumque quedam person' nuper conat' sunt statum dict' hospital' prorsus evertere aut saltem labefactare ac terr' tenement' et possession' ejusdem vel eorum aliqua ad relevamen pauperum in eodem hospital' pro tempore existen' religiose et pie dat' et concess' ad privatum suum commodum transferre. Ac quo magis predict' conat' et intentiones suas ad effectum perducere possent dict' hospital' terr' tenement' et hereditament' predict' sub jure et titul' nostr' sibi ipsis acquirere laboravere.

Nos pia et charitativa opera bonorum et piorum hominum favere et manutenere cupientes et volentes, quod per nos et in nostro jure vel sub obtentu nominum nostror' aliquod dampnum vel detrimen' pauper' et egenis inferetur ac penitus detestantes ex reddit' aut al' quibuscunque ad hujusmodi usus destinat' ditari. Volentes insuper ex abundantiori gratia nostra jus titul' et demand' nostr' quecunque que habemus aut habere potuimus in premiss' libere et gratiose conferre et extendere ad fortificationem muniment' et stabiliment' hospital' predict' ac revencion' ejusdem de gratia nostra speciali ac ex certa scientia et mero motu nostris volumus ac per presentes pro nobis heredibus et successoribus nostris concedimus quod predict' hospital' sive dom' situat' et existen' in Gateside in com' sive episcopat' Dunelm' predict' modo vulgariter nuncupat' *The Hospital or free Chappel of St. Edmund King and Martyr within the town of Gateside* de ceter' imperpetuum sit erit et permaneat *hospital' pauperum in Gateside predict' in com' palatin' Dunelm' pro sustentatione relevamine et manutentione pauperum.*

Et

Et quod dict' hospital' de cetero imperpetuum erit aut esse possit et consistit *de uno magistro et tribus viris pauper' in eodem hospital' imperpetuum inveniend' et sustentand' Et quod dict' hospital' deinceps imperpetuum vocabitur Hospital' Regis Jacobi in Gateside in com' palatin' Dunelm'.*

Et quod de ceter' imperpetuum *rektor ecclesie parochial' de Gateside* predict' pro tempore existen' erit et vocabitur *Magister Hospital' Regis Jacobi in Gateside* predict' ac omn' terr' tenement' reddit' hereditament' bon' et catall' ejusdem hospital'.

Quodque de cetero perpet' futur' tempor' sint et erunt in eodem hospital' *tres pauperes et egeni viri celibes aut innupti provekte etatis ibidem sustentand' manutenend' et relevand' qui similiter vocabuntur Fratres Hospital' Regis Jacobi in Gateside* predict'.

Ac pro meliore performacion' concession' nostr' in hac parte elegimus nominavimus assignavimus et constituimus ac per presentes pro nobis heredibus et successoribus nostris elegimus nominamus assignamus et constituimus dilect' nobis *Johannem Sutton* modo rektor' ecclesie paroch' de Gateside predict' fore *primum & modernum magistrum* dict' hospital' ac terr' tenement' reddit' possession' revencion' bon' et catalli' ejusdem hospital' ibidem remansur' duran' vita sua natural'.

Et ulterius de uberiore gratia nostra speciali ac ex certa scientia et mero motu nostris eligimus nominavimus assignavimus et constituimus ac per presentes pro nobis heredibus et successoribus nostris eligimus nominamus assignamus et constituimus dilect' nobis *Cuthbertum Younge Thomam Pereyson et Willielmum Goswold* fore et esse *primos et modernos fratres* ejusdem hospital' ibidem remansur' sustinend' & relevand' duran' vita sua natural'.

Et ut hec pia et charitativa intentio nostra melior' capiat effect' ac ut terr' tenement' bon' catall' et hereditament' ad manutention' hospital' predict' ac magistr' et fratres in eodem hospital' de tempore in tempus relevand' et sustentand' melius dari concedi perquiri et possideri possint, volumus ac pro nobis heredibus & successoribus nostris de consimil' gratia nostra speciali certa scientia et mero motu nostris concedimus ordinamus et constituimus quod iidem *magister et fratres* hospital' predict' et successores sui *sint* et erunt de ceter' imperpetuum *unum corpus corporat' et politicum* de se in re facto et nomine per nomen *Magistri et Fratrum Hospital' Regis Jacobi in Gateside in com' palatin' Dunelm'* et ipsos magistrum et fratres et successores suos per nomen *Magistri et Fratrum Hospital' Regis Jacobi in Gateside in com' palatin' Dunelm'* incorporamus et unum corpus corporat' & politicum per idem nomen imperpetuum duratur' realiter et ad plenum pro nobis heredibus et successoribus nostris erigimus facimus ordinamus constituimus & stabilimus firmiter per presentes. Quodque per idem nomen *Magistri & Fratrum Hospital' Regis Jacobi in Gateside in com' palatin' Dunelm'* perpetuis futur' temporibus vocabuntur appellabuntur et nominabuntur. Et quod per idem nomen *Magistri et Fratrum Hospital' Regis Jacobi in Gateside in com' palatin' Dunelm'* *sint* et erunt perpetuis futur' temporibus *persone habiles et in lege capaces ad habend' perquirend' recipiend' et possidend' maner' messuag' terr' tenement' prat' pasc' pastur' revercion' remaner' et al' hereditament' sibi et successoribus suis imperpetuum tam de nobis heredibus et successoribus nostris quam de aliqua alia persona sive de aliquibus aliis personis quibuscunque . . . am etiam bon' et catall' ad sustentacion' manutention' et relevamen hospital' predict' ac predict' magistr' et fratrum ibidem de tempore in tempus degen' et sustentand'.*

Volumus etiam ac per presentes pro nobis heredibus & success' nostris concedimus predict' magistro et fratribus hospital' predict' et successoribus suis quod ipsi et successores sui imperpetuum habeant *commune sigillum* pro causis et negotiis suis et successorum suorum concernen' hospital' predict'.

Et quod predict' magister et fratres hospital' predict' et successores sui per nomen *Magistri et Fratrum Hospital' Regis Jacobi in Gateside in com' palatin' Dunelm'* placitare

et implacitari respondere et responderi prosequi defendere et defendi possint et valeant in quibuscunque et singulis causis querelis sect' & actionibus quibuscunque cujuscunque natur' seu gener' fuer' in quibuscunque cur' locis et plac' nostr' heredum & successor' nostror' ac in cur' locis et plac' al' quorumcunque coram quibusdam iudicibus justiciariis et commissionariis nostris heredum et successorum nostror' et al' quorumcunque infra hoc regnum nostrum Anglie et alibi et ad ea omnia et singula al' quecunque faciend' agend' et exequend' per nomen predict' in tam amplis modo et forma prout al' person' lig' nostr' person' habiles et in lege capaces infra regnum nostrum Anglie faciant & facere valeant aut possint in cur' loc' et plac' predict' ac coram iudicibus justiciariis et commissionariis predict'.

Et ulterius volumus concessimus et ordinavimus et per presentes pro nobis heredibus et successoribus nostris volumus concedimus et ordinamus quod cum et quoties impo-
terum contingat *rector' ecclesie parochial' de Gateside* predict' existen' *magistrum hospital'* predict' *obire vel ab rector' predict' et officio suo magistri hospital' predict' pro aliqua causa* ob quam juxta ordination' provision' et constitution' pro regimine gubernatione et direction' hospital' predict' antehac fact' seu impofterum fiend' seu aliquo alio quocunque modo ab eodem hospital' *amoveri vel ab inde totaliter sponte recedere* quod tunc et toties *episcopus Dunelm'* pro tempore existen' al' idon' person' existen' *rector' dicte rector' de Gateside in magistrum sive custod' dicte hospital' in loco hujusmodi magistri sic deceden' amot' seu totaliter receden' infra tempus convenien' prox' post decess' amocion' seu recess' ill' sequen' nominabit constituet admittet et in real' possession' inde ponet.*

Et preterea volumus quod cum et quoties conting' impofterum *aliquem vel aliquos eorundem fratrum hospital' predict' obire vel ab hospital' predict' amot' fore* pro aliqua causa ob quam juxta ordination' provision' et constitution' pro regimine gubernation' et direction' hospital' predict' antehac fact' seu impofterum fiend' seu aliquo alio quocunque modo ab eodem hospital' *amoveri vel ab inde totaliter sponte recedere* quod tunc et toties *magister hospital' predict' pro tempore existen' aliam sive al' idoneam personam sive person' sic deceden' amot' seu totaliter receden' infra quatuordecim dies prox' decess' amocion' seu recess' ill' sequen' nominabit constituet admittet et in real' possession' inde ponet.*

Ac ulterius declaramus & significamus per presentes quod *episcopus Dunelm'* pro tempore existen' et successores sui pro tempore existen' *sit et erit sint et erunt verus et indubitat' patron' ejusdem hospital'* et quod habeant de tempore in tempus *presentation' nomination' et institution' predict' magistri* toties quoties idem hospital' vacaver' per mort' cession' resignation' deprivation' vel aliter in tam amplis modo et forma prout fundator dict' nuper hospital' sive reputat' hospital' aut aliquis episcopus Dunelm' antehac habuit aut gavissus fuit aut habuer' usi et gavis' fuer' sive debuer'.

Volumus etiam per presentes pro nobis heredibus & successoribus nostris concedimus quod *episcopus Dunelm'* pro tempore existen' et successores sui de tempore in tempus *revisent examinabunt et perscrutabunt antiqua statut' jur' ordination' et constitution' hospital' predict' ac tot' et tal' eorundem antiquorum statut' ordination' et constitution' quor' qual' et quatenus eadem sint repugnan' aut contrar' legibus et statut' hujus regni nostri Anglie solummodo penitus expurgare delere et obliterare ea intentione ut posthac in usu aut execution' non ponantur ac etiam facere et constituere tot' tant' tal' et hujusmodi al' bon' idon' et salubria statut' jur' ordination' et constitution' in script' tam concernen' divin' servic' de die in diem predict' hospital' in honor' Dei celebrand' quam concernen' gubernation' et direction' magistri et frat' in hospital' predict' relevand' quor' quant' qual' et que per predict' episcopum Dunelm' pro tempore existen' bon' util' idon' et salubria videbuntur non existen' contra repugnan' seu derogan' antiquis statut' ordination' et constitution' dict' hospital' ante hac fact' quatenus hujusmodi antiqua statut' ordination' & constitution' non sint vel erunt contrar' nec repugnan' legibus vel statut' hujus regni nostri Anglie Eademque omnia et singula sive eorum aliquod vel aliqua sic de novo fact' vel*

vel fiend' secundum veram intentionem harum literarum nostrarum patentium revocare mutare determinare augmentare alterare vel de novo facere prout ei de tempore in tempus melius videbitur expedire. Que quidem statut' jur' ordination' et constitution' sicut prefertur fiend' et constituend' volumus et concedimus ac per presentes pro nobis heredibus et successoribus nostris firmiter precipimus et mandamus inviolabiliter observari teneri et performari de tempore in tempus in futur' ita tamen quod ejusmodi statut' jur' ordination' sicut prefertur fiend' constituend' et ordinand' aut eorum aliquod vel aliqua non sint contrar' aut repugnan' legibus aut statut' hujus regni nostri Anglie vel antiqu' statut' ordination' et constitution' dict' hospital' quatenus eadem antiqua statut' ordination' ejusdem hospital' non sint contrar' nec repugnan' legibus aut statut' hujus regni nostri Anglie.

Dedimus etiam et concessimus ac per presentes pro nobis heredibus & successoribus nostris damus et concedimus prefat' magistro et fratribus hospital' Regis Jacobi in Gateside in com' palatin' Dunelm' predict' et successoribus suis imperpetuum totum illud hospitale sive reputat' hospital' antehac communiter vocat' sive cognit' per nomen Hospital' sive liber' Capell' Sancti Edmundi Regis et Martyris infra vill' de Gateside sive per nomen Hospital Sancti Edmundi Episcopi in Gateside sive per quodcunque al' nomen sive nomina quecunque antehac vocat' sive cognit' fuit. Ac tot' scit' mansion' et gardin' eorundem necnon quadraginta acras terre arabil' quinque caret' feni de decem acr' prat' quadraginta acr' pastur' ad sustentation' bestiar' et unum clausum apud Shotleybrigge in predict' com' palatin' Dunelm' cum omnibus et singulis eorum juribus membris libertatibus et pertinen' universis de quibus reputat' magister et fratres hospital' predict' et predecessores sui vel eorum aliquis vel aliqui per spacium sexaginta annorum ultim' elaps' ante dat' harum literarum nostrarum patentium de facto saltem si non de jure habuer' perceper' vel gavis' fuer' annual' reddit' exit' revencion' seu profic' quiete et absque disturbance.

Ac etiam omnia et singula messuag' molendin' domos edific' structur' horr' stabula columbar' hort' pomar' gardin' terr' tenement' prat' pasc' pastur' vast' jampn' bruer' mor' marisc' bosc' subbosc' decem fructus profic' commoditat' advantag' emolument' et hereditament' reddit' revercion' servic' pension' portion' jur' jurisdiction' libertat' privileg' profic' commoditat' advantag' emolument' et hereditamenta nostra quecunque cum suis juribus membris et pertinenciis universis cujuscunque sint generis natur' seu speciei seu quibuscunque nominibus sciantur censeantur nuncupantur seu cognoscantur scituat' jacen' et existen' crescen' provenien' renovan' contingen' sive emergen' infra vill' camp' loc' paroch' sive hamlet predict' vel alibi ubicunque in dicto com' palatin' Dunelm' predict' nuper hospital' vel reputat' hospital' ad aliquod tempus antehac spectan' pertinen' inciden' vel appenden' aut ut membr' part' vel parcell' ejusdem nuper hospital' unquam antehac habit' cognit' accept' occupat' usitat' dimiss' locat' reputat' sive gavis' existen' necnon revercionem et reverciones remaner' et remaneria nostra quecunque omnium et singulorum premissorum et cujuslibet inde parcell' dependen' vel expectan' de in vel super aliquam dimissionem vel concessionem pro termino vite vitarum vel annorum aut aliter de premiss' superius per presentes preconcess' seu de aliqua inde parcell' fact' existen' de recordo ac reddit' et annual' profic' quecunque omnium et singulorum eorundem premissorum et cujuslibet inde parcell'.

Volumus etiam ac per presentes pro nobis heredibus & successoribus nostris concedimus prefat' magistro et fratribus hospital' predict' et successoribus suis quod ipsi et successores sui de cetero imperpetuum habeant teneant et gaudeant ac habere tenere et gaudere valeant et possint infra omnia et singula premiss' superius per presentes preconcess' ac infra quamlibet inde parcell' deinceps imperpetuum tot' tant' talia eadem hujusmodi et consimilia jur' jurisdictiones franchises consuetud' libertat' privileg' profic' commoditat'

commoditat' advantag' possession' emolument' et hereditament' quecunque quot' quant' qual' et que ac adeo plene libere et integre ac in tam amplis modo et forma prout aliquis magister et fratres dict' nuper hospital' aut aliquis alius sive aliqui alii premiff' superius per presentes preconcess' unquam antehac habentes possidentes aut fessiti inde existentes habens possidens aut fessitus inde existens habuit tenuit vel gavius fuit aut unquam habuer' et gavisi fuer' seu haber' tenere uti vel gaudere debuerunt aut debuit in premiff' superius per presentes preconcess' aut in aliqua inde parcell' ratione vel pretextu alicujus charte doni concess' vel confirmacionis per nos seu per aliquem progenitor' nostror' nuper regum vel reginarum Angl' antehac habit' fact' concess' seu confirmat' aut ratione vel pretextu alicujus act' parliament' vel aliquor' act' parliamentor' aut ratione vel pretextu alicujus legitime prescriptionis usus seu consuetud' antehac habit' seu usitat' aut al' quocunque legali modo jure seu titulo ac adeo plene libere et integre ac in tam amplis modo et forma prout nos aut aliquis progenitor' nostr' predict' terr' tenement' et cetera omnia et singula premiffa superius per presentes preconcess' aut aliqua inde parcell' ad manus nostras seu ad manus aliquorum progenitorum sive antecessorum nostrorum nuper regum vel reginarum Anglie ratione vel pretextu alicujus *dissolutionis vel sursum redditionis alicujus nuper monaster' abbatie vel priorat'* aut ratione vel pretextu alicujus actus parliamenti vel aliquorum actuum parliamentorum aut ratione eschaet' seu quocunque alio legali modo jure seu titulo devenerunt seu devenire debuerunt ac in manibus nostris jam existunt seu existere debent vel deberent, habend' tenend' et gaudend' predict' hospital' terr' tenement' prat' pasc' pastur' ac cetera omnia et singula premiff' superius per presentes preconcess' cum eorum pertinenciis universis prefat' magistro et fratribus hospital' Regis Jacobi in Gateside in com' palatin' Dunelm' et successoribus suis imperpetuum *ad solum et proprium opus et usum eorundem magistri et fratrum hospital' Regis Jacobi in Gateside in com' palatin' Dunelm' predict' et successorum suorum imperpetuum* tenend' de nobis heredibus & successoribus nostris in liber' pur' et perpet' eleemosin' in perpetuum pro omnibus al' redditibus serviciis exactionibus et demand' quibuscunque proinde nobis heredibus vel successoribus nostris quoquomodo reddend' solvend' vel faciend'

Et ulterius de ampliori gratia nostra speciali ac ex certa scientia et mero motu nostris pro nobis heredibus et successoribus nostris dedimus concessimus pardonavimus remisimus relaxavimus et confirmavimus ac per presentes damus concedimus pardonavimus remittimus relaxamus exoneramus et confirmamus prefat' magistro et fratribus hospital' predict' & successoribus suis et omnibus aliis tenen' et occupator' premiff' superius per presentes preconcess' et cujuslibet inde parcell' omnes intrusiones intraciones & ingressus de in et super premiff' seu aliqua inde part' vel parcell' antehac habit' fact' ac etiam omnia et singula exit' fines redditus revencion' fruct' annual' profic' et arrerag' quecunque omnium et singul' premiff' superius per presentes preconcess' et cujuslibet inde parcell' quoquomodo ante datum harum litterarum nostrarum patentium hucusque provenien' crescen' acciden' incurs' sive solubil' ac omnia arrerag' inde.

Et ulterius de ampliori gratia nostra speciali ac ex certa scientia et mero motu nostris volumus ac per presentes pro nobis heredibus & successoribus nostris concedimus prefat' magistro et fratribus hospital' predict' et successoribus suis quod bene liceat abhinc prefat' *magistro et fratribus hospital' predict' et successoribus suis dimittere locare et ad firm' tradere omnia & singula messuag' firm' terr' et tenement' cum pertinenciis eidem hospital' seu reputat' hospital' antehac spectan' sive pertinen' que antehac usualiter dimiss' fuer' pro termino decem annorum in possession' et non pro ulterius etat' vel termin' et hoc pro et sub melior' rationabil' reddit' pro reservand' et solvend'.*

Ac ulterius declaramus et significamus per presentes quod duran' vit' natural' predict' *Johannis Hutton* modo magistri hospital' predict' et quamdiu idem Johannes Hutton in offic' magistri hospital' predict' continuaver' *quilibet predict' trium pauperum in eodem hospital' de tempore in tempus relevand' et sustentand' habebit et percipiet de et ex reddit' revencion'*

reucion' profic' emolument' ejusdem hospital' tres libras sex solidos et octo denarios bone et legalis monete Anglie annuatim pro relevamine et sustentatione eorundem pauperum per manus dicti Johannis Hutton annuatim solvend'.

Et ulterius volumus ac per presentes pro nobis heredibus et successoribus nostris concedimus et declaramus quod immediate post mortem dicti Johannis Hutton *magister hospital' predict' qui pro tempore fuerit et successores sui magistri hospital' predict' habebit et gaudebit habebunt & gaudebunt ad eorum proprium usum et commodum pro manutention' hujusmodi magistr' hospital' predict' plenam tertiam part' in tres partes dividend' omn' et singul' exit' reddit' revencion' et profic' omn' & singul' terr' tenement' & hereditament' superius per presentes preconcess' et eidem hospital' antehac spectan' sive de jure pertinen'.*

Et quod similiter immediate post mortem dicti Johannis Hutton *fratres hospital' predict' qui pro tempore fuer' et successores sui habebunt & gaudebunt ad eorum proprium opus usum et commodum pro manutention' dictorum fratrum hospital' predict' per manus dict' magistri hospital' predict' pro tempore existen' et successorum suorum percipiend' alter' duas partes in tres partes dividend' omnium & singul' exit' reddit' revencion' & profic' omnium et singul' terr' tenement' et hereditament' superius per presentes preconcess' et eidem hospital' spectan' sive de jure pertinen'.*

Et ulterius de ampliori gratia nostra speciali ac ex certa scientia et mero motu nostris volumus ac per presentes concedimus prefat' magistro et fratribus hospital' predict' et successoribus suis quod nos heredes et successores nostri imperpetuum et de tempore in tempus exonerabimus acquietabimus et indempn' conservabimus tam dictum magistrum et fratres & successores suos quam omnia et singula predict' terr' tenement' et hereditament' superius per presentes preconcess' et quamlibet inde parcell' cum eorum pertinentiis universis versus nos heredes & successores nostros de et ab omnibus corrodiis reddit' feod' annuat' pencionibus portionibus et denariorum summis ac oneribus quibuscunque de premis' superius per presentes preconcess' seu de aliqua inde parcell' nobis heredibus et successoribus nostris quoquomodo exeun' seu solven' vel super inde versus nos heredes et successores nostros onerat' seu onerand'.

Volentes insuper et per presentes pro nobis heredibus et successoribus nostris firmiter injungend' et precipiend' tam thesaurar' cancellar' & baron' scaccarii nostri quam omnibus et singulis receptoribus auditoribus et aliis officiariis et ministris nostris heredum & successorum quibuscunque pro tempore existen' quod ipsi et eorum quilibet super solam demonstrationem harum literarumstrarum patentium vel irrotulament' eorundem absque aliquo al' brevi seu warranto nobis heredibus vel successoribus nostris quoquomodo impetrand' seu prosequend' plenam integram debitamque allocationem et exonerationem manifestam de et ab omnibus & singulis hujusmodi corrodiis redditibus annuitatibus pencionibus portionibus et denariorum summis ac oneribus quibuscunque prefat' magistro et fratribus hospital' predict' & successoribus suis facient vel de tempore in tempus fieri causabunt Et he littere nostre patentes vel irrotulament' earundem erunt annuatim et de tempore in tempus tam dict' thesaurar' cancellar' & baron' dicti scaccarii nostri heredum et successorum nostrorum quam omnibus et singulis receptoribus auditoribus et aliis officiariis & ministris nostris heredum et successorum nostrorum quibuscunque pro tempore existen' sufficien' warrant' et exoneratio in hac parte.

Volumus etiam ac per presentes concedimus prefat' magistro & fratribus hospital' predict' et successoribus suis quod he littere nostre patentes vel irrotulamenta earundem erunt in omnibus et per omnia firme valide bone sufficien' et effectual' in lege et contra nos heredes & successores nostros tam in omnibus curiis nostris quam alibi infra regnum nostrum Anglie absque aliquibus confirmationibus licentiis vel tollerationibus de nobis heredibus vel successoribus nostris quoquomodo imposterum procurand' aut obtinend' Non obstante male nominand' vel male recitand' aut non recitand' predict' terr' tenement' ac ceter' premis' superius per presentes preconcess' aut aliquam inde parcell'

Et non obstan' non inveniend' offic' aut inquisitionem premiss' aut alicujus inde parcell' per que titulus noster inveniri debuit ante confectionem harum literarum nostrarum patentium *Et non obstan'* male recitand' male nominand' vel non recitand' seu non nominand' aliquam dimissionem sive concessionem de premiss' vel de aliqua inde parcell' fact' existen' de recordo vel non de recordo *Et non obstan'* male nominand' vel non nominand' aliquam villam hamlett paroch' loc' vel comitat' in quibus premiss' vel aliqua inde parcell' existunt vel existit *Et non obstan'* quod de nominibus tenentium firmanorum sive occupatorum premissorum aut alicujus inde parcell' plena vera et certa non fit mentio *Et non obstan'* aliquibus defectibus de certitudine vel computatione aut declaratione veri annui valoris premissorum aut alicujus inde parcell' aut annuitat' redd' reservat' de et super premiss' vel de et super aliquam inde parcell' in hiis litteris nostris patentibus express' et content' *Et non obstan'* statut' in parliament' Domini Henrici nuper Regis sexti antecessor' nostri anno regni sui decimo octavo fact' et edit' *Et non obstan'* statut' de terr' et tenement' ad manum mortuam non ponend' *Et non obstan'* statut' in parliament' Domini Edwardi nuper Regis Anglie sexti antecessoris nostri anno regni sui primo fact' et edit' *Et non obstan'* aliquibus defect' in non recte nominand' natur' genera species quantitat' aut qualitat' premissorum aut alicujus inde parcell' Eo quod expressa mentio de vero valore annuo aut de certitudine premissor' sive eorum alicujus aut de aliis donis sive concessionibus per nos seu per aliquem progenitorum sive predecessorum nostrorum pefat' magistro et fratribus hospital' pred' ante hec tempora fact' in presentibus minime fact' extitit aut aliquo statuto actu ordinatione provisione proclamatione sive restrictione in contrariam inde antehac habit edit' ordinat' seu provis' aut aliqua alia re causa vel materia quacunque in aliquo non obstante. In cujus rei testimonium has litteras nostras fieri fecimus patentes. Teste meipso apud *Westmonasterium* quarto die *Januarii* anno regni nostri Anglie Francie et Hibernie octavo et Scotie quadragesimo quarto.

Per breve de privato sigillo. CARTWRIGHT.

(From a copy in Allan's privately printed collections.)

A P P E N D I X, P. 473 and 479.

An Act for the uniting and annexing of the Towne of Gateside to the Towne of Newcastle upon Tine.

WHERE the quiet order, regiment, and gouernance of the corporation, and bodie politike of the towne of Newcastle vpon Tine, hath beene not a litle disturbed, and hindred to a much great, and manifest impouerishment, ruine, and decaie of the said corporation: by reason aswell that in the towne of Gateside parcell both of the possessions of the bishoprike of Durham, and also of the liberties, and countie palantine of Durham aforesaid, next adioining unto the said hauen towne of Newcastle on the southside of the said riuer of Tine, do inhabit, and beene from time to time a great number of carpenters, colliers, fishers, mariners, and other handicrafts men, which by

their handiworks gaine, and have their cheefe, and in maner whole living in the said towne of Newcastle, where they dailie commit manifold inormities, and disorders, which escape unpunished, to a verie euill example in the hinderance of iustice, by reason that such offenders by repairing into the said towne of Gateside, being without the iurisdiction of the said hauen towne of Newcastle, find euasions, and means to escape the condigne correction, and punishment of their said misbehaviors: as also for that no small number of the inhabitants of Gateside without anie respect to the conseruation of the hauen of the said port towne of Newcastle being the cheefe maintenance, and uphold of the same, doo cast into the said hauen rubbish, with all the refuse of their buildings, besides the other clensing of their houses, and streets, without anie correction, or punishment extended vnto them for the same, by reason that the said towne of Gateside is parcell of the said countie palantine of Durham, and without the liberties of the said hauen towne, as is aforesaid, without remedie whereof, the said hauen should perish, and thereby the towne should be in great ieopardie of ruine, and decaie.

And furthermore, forasmuch also as a part of the bridge over the said riuer of Tine pertaining to the said towne of Gateside, is so far in ruine, and decaie for lacke of reparation, that no carts, or cariages may be suffered to passe ouer the same: for remedie whereof, and sundrie other inormities here not recited, be it by the king's maiestie our soueraigne lord, with the assents of the lords spirituall and temporall, and the commons in this present parlement assembled, and by the authoritie of the same, ordeined, established, and enacted, that the towne of Gateside aforesaid, and all the inhabitants of the same towne that now be, or hereafter shall be, and a parcell of ground called the Salt Meadows ioining to the towne of Gateside aforesaid and hard vpon the riuer there, and the whole water, and bridge belonging, or appertaining to the same towne of Gateside, shall be from hensfoorth seuered, and diuided from the bishoprike of Durham, and from the liberties, and countie palantine of the same. And from hensfoorth shall be united, and annexed to the said towne of Newcastle upon Tine, and to be taken, deemed, and adiudged to be within the countie, and shire of the same towne of Newcastle upon Tine, and be reputed, and taken as part, parcell, and member of the same towne of Newcastle. And the inhabitants of the same towne of Gateside shall be under the rule, gouernment, and correction of the maior, and burgeses, as other of the inhabitants of the same towne of Newcastle, now beene, or of right ought to be, to all intents, constructions, and purposes, and that the said maior of Newcastle, and burgeses of the same towne, and their successors from hensfoorth euer shall haue the same, and like liberties, franchises, priuileges, iurisdicions, punishments, obedience, and corrections in the said towne of Gateside aforesaid, and the medow called the Salt Medow, and the waters, and bridge belonging to the same towne of Gateside, and of the inhabitors, dwellers, and occupiers of the same, as the said now maior, and burgeses hath, or maie lawfullie doo in all things, and to all intents in the said towne of Newcastle.

Prouided alwaie, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that this act, ne anie thing therein contained, shall not in anie wise extend to take awaie anie such title of common from the inhabitants of the said towne of Gateside, which they haue, or of right ought to haue within the bishoprike of Durham aforesaid, but that they, and euerie of them, their heirs, and successors, maie haue, use, and occupie the same, as they might haue doone before the making of this act, and as if this act had neuer beene had, ne made, anie thing contained in this act to the contrarie notwithstanding.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that the maior and burgeses of Newcastle, and their successors for euer, shall haue towards the reparations of the south side of the bridge, their sufficient wood for the reparations of the same bridge, and also for the reparations of the houses of Gateside aforesaid to be taken, and had out of the woods of the parke of Gateside, in like maner and forme as the said towne of

of Gateside, and the inhabitants of the same, hath aforetime had the same to the same intent, and to be deliuered unto them by the assignement of the lord, or owner, or his sufficient deputie, or deputies of the said manor, and parke of Gateside aforesaid, for the time being, as often as need shall require the said bridge to be repaired by the said maior, and burgeses, and their successors at the costs, and charges of the said maior, and burgeses, and their successors for ever.

Prouided also, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that the Bishop of Durham, and his successors for ever, for all such things as he or they shall buie, bring, or carie into the said towne of Newcastle or Gateside, or buie in them, or in anie of them for the maintenance of their household, or familie, shall go free without paieng anie toll, picage, stallage, wharfage, or other dutie, or custome for the same, in the same towne of Newcastle, and Gateside: sauing to all, and euerie person and persons, bodies politike, and corporat, their heires, and successors, and to the heires and successors of euerie of them, all such right, title, interest, possession, leases, annuities, rents, seruices, reuerfions, remainders, offices, fees, commons, commodities, profits, entrees, conditions, petitions, sute, or action, which they now haue, or hereafter ought to haue, of, in, or to anie manors, mesuages, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, lieing, and being within the said towne of Gateside, other then the liberties, franchises, priuileges, iurisdiccions, vniti-ings and annexions, punishments, obediences, corrections, interests belonging to the said bishoprike of Durham, or of the county palantine aforesaid, heretofore claimed, and vsed within the said towne of Gateside, and in the Salt Medow, bridge, and waters aforesaid, and the timberwood from time to time necessarie to be taken, and had in Gateside parke for the reparations aswell of the said bridge, as also of the houses in Gateside aforesaid, in forme afore rehearsed, which said towne of Gateside, the Salt Medow, bridge, and waters aforesaid, together with the abouesaid timber, for the reparations of the said bridge and houses, to be taken in Gateside parke aforesaid, are vnited and annexed to the said towne of Newcastle vpon Tine, as aforementioned, in such like manner and forme, as they, or anie of them haue had, should, or might haue had, if this act had neuer beene had ne made: anie thing in this present act contained to the contrarie thereof in anie wise notwithstanding.

A P P E N D I X, P. 497.

(From an attested Copy, communicated by the Rev. Mr. Thorp, Rector of Gateshead.)

I Theophilus Pickering of Gateshead in the bishopric of Durham do hereby intrust my reverend and worthy friends Mr. Nathaniel Ellison, vicar of Newcastle, Mr. Samuel Simpson, curate of Gateshead, and my worthy friends Mr. Michael Taylor, Mr. Hauxley Stephenson, Mr. Robert Sutton and Mr. William Coatsworth, merchants in Gateshead aforesaid, and Mr. Charles Newton and Mr. Matthew Newton, masters and mariners of the said parish of Gateshead, with the whole profits that shall accrue to me for all the coal or seams of coal that shall at any time be wrought out of a parcel of ground commonly called or known by the name of Bulls Acre in the said parish of Gateshead,

Gateshead, which they are hereby empowered to receive of my tenants for the said colliery, and their acquittances for every such sum or sums of money by them received shall by my said tenants be allowed of and accepted as my own: and in case of my decease before the said colliery be fully wrought out, so that the sum or sums of money arising from thence shall not in all amount to the full sum of three hundred pounds of good and lawful money of England, I do hereby oblige my executors and administrators, out of what estate real or personal it shall please God I leave behind, to add so much money thereto, as shall complete to my said trustees the reverend Nathaniel Ellison, vicar of Newcastle, Mr. Samuel Simpson, curate of Gateshead, Mr. Michael Taylor, Mr. Hauxley Stephenson, Mr. Robert Sutton and Mr. William Coatsworth, merchants in Gateshead, and Mr. Charles Newton and Mr. Matthew Newton, masters and mariners of Gateshead, the said sum of three hundred pounds—which said sum of three hundred pounds shall be laid out by these my trustees in the purchase of some rent charge if it may be had, or in the purchase of land for the perpetual maintenance of a free school in the parish of Gateshead the yearly revenue of which rent charge or land (excepting what is paid to the lord of the manor of Gateshead for the use of the tollbooth in the said parish as a school) shall be the standing salary for the master of the said free school—and if the said tollbooth in the parish of Gateshead cannot be obtained or continued as a school for this purpose, tho' I have a grant of it during my time, and no other building be obtained or erected by any person or persons in as convenient a part of the town for this end and purpose, I do hereby settle this my gift of three hundred pounds upon the anchorage adjoining to the parish church of Gateshead, the yearly revenue of which sum shall be the perpetual maintenance of a schoolmaster there, which said master, whether he be settled in the tollbooth or anchorage or any other convenient place in Gateshead aforesaid, shall be chosen by the rector of Gateshead for the time being, with the consent of the trustees above mentioned, and after their decease solely by the rector of Gateshead for the time being. And my desire is, that if any poor clergyman be found in all respects qualified for the said school, he may be chosen master thereof before any other, as he may be useful on occasion in assisting the rector either in his parish church or in his chapel belonging to the hospital when ever that shall regain again its original design and institution. Tho' in the first place I do hereby appoint and declare Mr. George Hudson now schoolmaster in the parish of Gateshead aforesaid to be the master of the said free school during the term of his life and continuance in the said parish, provided he shall from time to time and at all times diligently and faithfully execute the trust and duty reposed and incumbent upon him as master of the said school, which is as followeth: Imprimis, That the master of the said free school, for and in consideration of the yearly salary above mentioned, shall teach or be ready to teach all the children of the parish of Gateshead, the Latin and Greek tongues: as also to write and cast up accounts and also the art of navigation or plain sailing. And I do desire my trustees, that they or some of them, with the rector of Gateshead for the time being, do once at least in the year inspect the said free school and examine in every particular what proficiency is made there according to my design and order now recited---and that all this may be begun and ended in the faith and fear of almighty God and to the glory of his great and holy name, and the procuring his favourable protection and blessing, I do hereby most strictly require and enjoin the said master and every respective master every morning before he begins to teach school, to read or cause to be read to his scholars, a chapter out of the holy Bible and then such a prayer or form of prayer as shall be appointed him for that purpose, and every night before he gives over school, to end as he began, with a chapter again and prayer, and also with a psalm which the said master shall teach all his scholars to sing, and that at other times also he shall teach them all the psalm tunes, especially such as are sung at Gateshead church. And that every Sunday both morning and afternoon the said master do cause all his scholars to repair first to the free school,

school, and from thence to attend him constantly to church, behaving themselves there attentively and reverently, and that after evening prayer he shall return again with his scholars to the said free school, where he shall hear them say the church catechism and sing a psalm together with them, and then exhorting them to a diligent and frequent reading of the scriptures, to a religious use of God's holy name, a devout observation of the Sabbath day, a constant offering of their prayers to almighty God every day, dismiss them in his faith and fear to their several homes.—In witness of this my trust, gift, will and desire I do hereunto set my hand and seal this ninth day of January, in the year of our Lord God 1700-1.

THEOPHIL. PICKERING.

Signed, sealed and delivered (being writ upon paper stampd as the law directs) in the presence of Richard Man, James Middleton and James Brown.

Examined and compared with the original by me

RALPH TROTTER, Register.



ADDENDA.

APPENDIX

THE following is a list of the names of the persons who have been appointed to the various offices of the County of ...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

2

A D D E N D A.

A D D E N D A, P. 21.

CHARES ON THE KEY-SIDE.

PALESTER'S CHARE now goes by the name of the *Black-Boy-Chare*, from the sign of a black boy.

Colvin's Chare is now called *Armourers Chare*.

"*The Park*" is known at present by the names of "*the Dark Entry*," or "*Back Lane*." It has been omitted in Hutton's Plan.

ADDENDA TO THE ACCOUNT OF THE CASTLE. P. 168.

JOHN CHRICHLOE TURNER, Esq. lessee of the Castle-Garth, was afterwards sheriff of Huntingdon and Cambridge shires, and received the honour of knighthood.

A D D E N D A, P. 106.

ST. JOHN'S CHURCH.

On a Brass Plate in the Front of the Organ Gallery.

"**T**HIS gallery was erected and repaired A. D. 1786. Jn^o Gale, Edward Smith, Tho^s Brown, W^m Potter, wardens."

Small mural Monument, near the Font, North Wall.

"NEAR this place lie the remains of Frances wife of James Wharton, who died November 11th, 1775, aged 42 years. Erected by her son Francis Wharton 1785."

On a neat mural Monument of white and black Marble near the Vestry Door.

"SACRED to the memory of
Nathaniel Clayton, B. D.

Formerly fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge,
rector of Ingram and vicar of Whelpington in the
county of Northumberland;
rector of Aberdaron in North Wales :

Master of the hospital of St. Mary Magdalen in Newcastle upon Tyne;
and fifty years lecturer of this church.

He resigned his spirit to him that gave it August 10th 1786.

His earthly remains were interred without the walls of this church
near the south aisle.

He married Grace, one of the daughters and coheiresses of Nicholas Fenwick, of London, merchant, by whom he had issue three sons and one daughter—Nathaniel who died an infant, and Robert, Nathaniel and Sarah, now surviving."

Arms, Clayton and Fenwick on a scutcheon of pretence.

ST. JOHN'S REGISTER.

Februarij 1588-9, "John Car gentleman and *postmaster*" occurs.

September 1589, "*Elswicke Stathe*" occurs.

March 1589-90, "Mr. Bowlande entring to be curat at St. John's."

"The 22 daie of August entred Mr. John Murra to be minister of St. John's church." (1590)

"May 1589, Alice Stokoe the 13 May buried. She was servant to Thomas Hodgson butcher and did *put downe herselfe* in her maister's house in her own belt," i.e. hanged herself, a north country idiom.

"August 1589, Edward Erington the townes fooll buried the 23 of August died in the peste."

October 1589.

"Died this moneth of October on hundred 208 persons thre score and 3 children 32 young men and maids and 33 of marid folks being housholders 1589."

December 1589.

"Died in thys monethe December Mr. Willm Selbye maior and John Gibson sheriffe 11 persons in the plage so that in all which hath died beffor this daie being the firste of Januarij in this towne it is counted by all the records in number to be in all 1727 persons wheroff 3 hundrede and 40 persons in St. John's 5 hundred and 9 persons at the chapell 3 hundred at Alhalows 4 hundred 9 persons at St Andrews on hundred" and . . . (*Cetera defunt.*)

Mandatum ad recipiend' purgationem clerici incarcerati, faciend' in ecclesiâ S. Johannis in villa Novi Castri.

Reg. Langley, p. 269.

THOMAS LEYS, decanus ecclesiæ collegiatæ de Aukland, reverendi in Christo patris Thomæ Dunelm' episcopi in remotis agentis vicarius in spiritualibus generalis, dilectis nobis magistro Willielmo Doncastre in legibus baccallario, archidiaconi Northumbriæ officiali & Domino Johanni Brigg, vicario ecclesiæ parochialis de Corbrigg sequestratori Northumbriæ, salutem in Domino sempiternam. Ex parte Willielmi Medcalfe de Morpath in com' Northumbriæ trumpet reverendo in Christo patri & Domino Domino Thomæ Dei gratia Dun' episc' de mense Septemb' ultimo præterito graviter cum querela extitit intimatum, quod idem Willielmus de & super eo quod ipse felonice furatus fuisset unum equum & unam sellam pretii 20s. & de bonis et catallis Johannis Rauchif de Morpath apud Morpath die Jovis proximo post festum Corp' Christi anno regni Regis Henrici quinti post conquestum Angliæ primo olim impetitus, et ab hoc per ministros Domini nostri Regis captus et custodiæ carcerali mancipatus, ac super eodem crimine in judicio seculari coram non suo iudice in ea parte per laicos falso et maliciose convictus, et quia clericus fuit inventus eidem reverendo patri suo diocesano, locique ordinario custodiendus extitit liberatus, propter quod ex parte ejusdem Willielmi

Willielmi fuit prædicto reverendo patri humiliter supplicatum, quatenus ipſius in eâ parte purgationem ſuam quam ſe præſtiturum exiſtimabat, in forma juris recipere dignaretur. Dictus quoque reverendus pater volens eidem Willielmo, prout ex officio ſuo tenebatur, juſtitiam exhibere, nobis vivæ vocis oraculo ſi tunc mandabat, ut ſibi pro purgatione ſua faciendâ, ſi eam facere poſſet, providere faceremus, cum ad hoc per partem ejusdem Willielmi ſumus inſtanter pulſati, ut ſibi juxta mandatum nobis factum, providendus de remedio opportuno. Vobis firmiter injungentes committimus et mandamus, quatenus in ſingulis eccleſiis parochial' villæ Novi Caſtri ſuper Tynam et præcipue in eccleſia parochiali de Morpath et aliis locis convicinis, ubi expedire videritis, publice et ſolemniter proponatis & proclamatis, proponive et proclamari faciatis ut ſi quis vel qui in ſpecie vel in genere contra purgationem ipſius Willielmi Medcalf opponere ſe voluerit aut voluerint, ſeu eidem contradicere quovis modo coram vobis commiſſariis noſtris aliquo termino competenti peremptorio per vos ad hoc assignando in eccleſia S. Johannis dictæ villæ Novi Caſtri ſup' Tynam compareat vel compareant cauſam rationabilem, ſi quam pro ſe habeant, quare ad purgationem hujusmodi procedi non debeat in forma juris propoſituri et probaturi, ulteriusque facturi et recepturi in præmiſſis quod natura ejusdem negotii et ratio juris de ſe exigunt & requirunt. Præmuniatis etiam præſatum Johannem Rouclif, ſi ipſe ſuperſtes fuerit, vel ipſius executores, ſi ab hac luce migraverit, quod dictis die & loco in hujusmodi purgatione recipienda interſit vel interſint, ad proponend' quicquid proponere vel opponere voluerit vel voluerint in hac parte, ſi qua putaverint intereſſe: Quibus omnino non comparentibus, aut in ſuis probationibus deficientibus, ad recipiend' in forma juris purgationem ipſius Willielmi Medcalf de præmiſſis per viros eccleſiaſticos & laicos fide dignos, ac omnia alia et ſingula faciend' exercend' et expediend' quæ in præmiſſis et circa ea neceſſaria fuerint vel etiam opportuna. Vobis de quorum fidelitate & circumſpectionis induſtria plenam in Domino fiduciam gerimus, committimus vices noſtras cum cujuſlibet coercionis canonice potestate, mandantes quatenus hujusmodi negotio expedito nos de omni eo quod feceritis et inveneritis in præmiſſis diſtincte et aperte certificetis per literas veſtras patentes harum ſeriem continentes officiorum veſtrorum ſigillis fideliter conſignatas. Datum apud Aulkand ſub ſigillo vicariatûs noſtri decimo nono die Martii an' Domini 1419.

M. S.

Thomas Wolfallus in agro Lancaſt' natus
Theologus celeberrimus eccleſiæ hujus
aliquando paſtor vigilantiffimus :

Poſtquam

Simplicitate cordis

Sinceritate doctrinæ

Sanctimonia vitæ

Conſcientiam Deo probaſſet et vineam Domini

ſui diligenter excoluiſſet, mortalitati

auream impoſuit coronam

Octob' 21, annoque Domini

1652.

Hac tumultatus humo

pro munere amoris ardentis' extremo

hoc monumentum ponendum

curavit ſuperſtes

Vidua ejus

E. W.

4 R 2

Claufa

Clausa cubant hic ossa Thomæ sub marmore parvo
 Wolfalli: fidus de grege pastor erat
 Grata Deo fecit, fecit mortalibus apta
 Dum licuit nutu vivere (Christe) tuo
 Ocia non carpsit fluitantis mollia vitæ
 Dulcia nec mundi gaudia mente tulit
 Sed potius veri meditatus mistica Christi
 Mortuus e mundi transit ad astra malis.

Καλῶς θανὼν ἐν χρίστῳ παλιμψυεῖ.
 Ἐλπίς καὶ πίσις μεγά χερσὶ τοῦ λυμὲν εὖρον
 Οὐρανοῖσι θεοῖς μένος ἐνεσθῆν ἔρω.

זכר צדיק לברכה Proverbs x. 7. (The memory of the just is blessed.)

Apocalypse xiv. 13. Μακάριοι οἱ νεκροὶ οἱ ἐν Κυρίῳ ἀποθνήσκοντες.
 (Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord.)

A D D E N D A, P. 120.

“ HERE lies buried
 The Reverend *Richard Cutbbert*, S. T. B.
 vicar of Kirkby in Kendale :
 In whose character
 the Christian, the scholar, and the gentleman
 rendered each other more illustrious.
 His zeal was happily tempered
 with knowledge and moderation.
 His public labours and private conduct
 agreed to demonstrate the integrity of his life.
 Stranger, suspect not this epitaph of flattery;
 his praises are more fully inscribed
 on the hearts of all who knew him,
 and his Master's presence
 will reward and perfect his virtues,
 by a more intimate converse
 with the great Exemplar.
 Ob. Nov. 7, A. D. 1744, ætat. 48. cur. huj. par. 11.

I N D E X T O V O L. I.

A.

ANDERSON's ring, wonderful event concerning, page 45, 46.
 Arms of the commonwealth ordered to be put up on Tyne-bridge, 48.
 Assembly-house, 121.
 St. Andrew's church, 178 to 196.
 Austin or Augustine Friars, 344, 350.
 Artillery-ground, 351.
 Austin-chare, 344.
 Allhallow gate, 359.
 All Saints church, from 359 to 393.
 St. Ann's chapel, from 393 to 395, including account of the lecturers.
 Alvey's island, 399.
 Almshouse at Stockbridge, 399.
 St. Ann's street, 450.
 St. Ann's, 455.
 Almshouse in Gateshead, 486.
 Appendix, Vol. I. Act of 3d Geo. III. for lighting the streets, &c. of Newcastle, 509.
 Ditto, Act 26th Geo. III. for widening the streets, &c. 524.
 Ditto, Act 12th George III. to enable the Bishop of Durham to rebuild part of Tyne-bridge, 542.
 Ditto, Act 12th Geo. III. for building a temporary bridge over the river Tyne, 548.
 Ditto, Act for enlarging the term of the above act, 557.
 Ditto, Act for enlarging the term of the two above acts, 574.
 St. Andrew's church, Appendix concerning, 618.
 All Saints church, act for rebuilding, 624 to 638.
 All Saints church, Appendix concerning, from 638 to 643.

B.

BREAKNECK-STAIRS, 7.
 Bridge, Tyne, fall of, 49.
 — acts for rebuilding, 50.
 Bolbeck-hall, alias Westmoreland-place, 66.
 Benwell, chapel and burying-ground of, 111.
 Black-friars, from 122 to 133.
 Back-row, 136.
 — anciently called Gallow-gate, *ibid.*
 Bayly-gate, 137.
 Bankside, *ibid.*
 Bridge-end chapel, from 318 to 319.
 Blakett's, Sir Walter, house, 341.
 Brigham's almshouses, 342.
 Blakett's hospital, 357.
 Blind-chare, 398.
 Blyth's nook, 410.
 Byker-chare, 411.
 Blind man's loaning, 423.
 Burying-ground for dissenters in Sid-gate, 423.
 Barras-bridge, 431.
 Ballast-hills burying-ground, 455 to 458.
 Boundaries of the town of Newcastle, 459.
 Bottle-bank, Gateshead, 487.

Black-friars, grant of, from King Henry VIII. to mayor, &c. of Newcastle, 597.
 Ditto, grant of, from the mayor, &c. to the nine trades, 599.

C.

CLOSE-GATE, 7.
 Chares, 21.
 Crow's nest, most remarkable site of one, 30.
 Coin supposed to have been struck on the building of Tyne-bridge, 37.
 Coins found on pulling it down, 38.
 Close-street, so called, 53 *et seq.*
 Charity-school, St. John's, 112.
 Chantries, St. John's, from 106 to 108.
 Clergy of St. Andrew's, 191, 196.
 Clergy of St. John's, from 117 to 121.
 Castle of Newcastle, from 143 to 177.
 Survey of the castle in 1649, 160.
 Crewe's (Lord) exhibitions, Lincoln-college, Oxford, 99.
 Chantries in St. Nicholas' church, from 247 to 259.
 Chancel of St. Nicholas, 266.
 Charity-school, *ibid.* 274.
 Curates of St. Nicholas, 316 to 318.
 Cramlington-chapel, 322, 323.
 Clergy, sons of, charity, from 323 to 326.
 Ditto, for widows, &c. of dissenting clergymen, 326.
 Cloth-market, alias Flesh-market, 327.
 Cordiner-row, 330.
 Cale-crofs, 331.
 Carliol-croft, 342.
 Cow-gate, 344.
 Chantries in All Saints, from 361 to 367.
 Charity-school of All Saints, 373.
 Curates of All Saints, 390, 393.
 Crosswell-street, 410.
 Cock's chare, 411.
 Close-gate, suburbs of, *ibid.*
 Castle-moor, or Town-moor, 431 to 437.
 Castle-field, 437.
 Castle-leazes, *ibid.*
 Conduit-head, 442.
 Cistern or reservoir in Castle-leazes, 445.
 Castle, Addenda to account of, 673.

D.

DURHAM Fellowships, University College, Oxford, 101.
 Darne-crook, 178.
 Dispensary at Newcastle upon Tyne, 340.
 Davison's hospitals, 355, 356, 357.
 Dog-bank, 396.
 Duck-hill, 399.
 Dissenting ministers, anecdotes of, 455, 456.

E.

EQUESTRIAN statue of James II. on Sand-hill, 30.
 Exchange, 29.

Earl's

I N D E X

Earl's inn, 54.
Execution-dock, 199.
Ew-gate, 399.
St. Edmund's hospital in Gateshead, from 466 to 476.
St. Elen's street, Gateshead, 477.

F.

FOSS or ditch of the town's wall, 6.
Font of St. Nicholas, 267.
Flesh-market, 327.
Font, All Saints, 369.
Fisher-gate, 400.
Firth, or Forth, 416 to 419.
Fairs at Newcastle, 437.
Folly near Sandgate-gate, 445, notes.

G.

GAOL—Gaolers, 14.
—— chaplains of, *ibid.*
Gogo-burn, 17.
Grammar-school, from 85 to 104.
Groat or meal market, 234.
Gosforth chapels, south and north, 320, 321.
Glover-gate, 327.
Grey-friars, alias Minors, 331 to 337.
Galleries and pews, All Saints, 368.
Gooden-dean, 418, notes.
Gallow-gate, 422.
Garth-heads, meeting-house there, 449.
Glass-house bridge, 455.
Gun-powder magazine, 459.
Gateshead, 461.
—— severed from the bishoprick of Durham, 479.
—— companies incorporated at, 485.
—— woollen manufactory at, 487.
—— post-office at, *ibid.*
—— chapel for dissenters at, *ibid.*
Gateshead church, from 488 to 501.
—— chantries in, from 489 to 493.
—— steeple, 493.
—— galleries, pews and organ, 494.
—— chancel, *ibid.*
—— register, vestry, church-yard, 495.
Gateshead charity-school, 496.
Gateshead church, plate belonging to, 494.
Gateshead, benefactions to the poor there, 497.
Gateshead church, monumental inscriptions in, from 498 to 501.
Gateshead, rectors and curates of, from 501 to 505.
Gateshead, Appendix concerning, from 661 to 671.

H.

HOUSES, number of, in Newcastle, 19.
Hadrian's Vallum, 137.
Hartwell's (Doctor) exhibitions to each university, from Durham and Newcastle schools, 102.
Horsemarket-gate, 178.
Hucksters' booths, 199.

High-friar-chare, 331.
High-bridge, 337.
Honey-lane, 398.
Heaton, chapel at, 442, notes.

I.

INHABITANTS, supposed number of, in Newcastle and Gateshead, 19.
Javil-groop, 55.
St. John's church, from 106 to 121.
—— addenda to, 673.
James's (St.) chapel, 196.
Iron-market, 235.
Jesus' hospital, 352 to 355.
Jew-gate, 359.
Infirmary, from 412 to 416.
James's (St.) chapel, 427.
Jesmond, Appendix concerning, 620.

K.

KEY, or Quay side, 20.
Keelmen's hospital, 450 to 454.
Key-side, chares on, Addenda to account of, 673.

L.

LATITUDE and longitude of Newcastle, 2.
Lamps, act concerning, in the streets of Newcastle, 20.
Lork-burn, 29.
Lady's (our) chapel on Tyne-bridge, 46.
Long-stairs, 55.
Low-friar-chare, 134.
Lying-in hospital, 135.
Lying-in charity, 135.
Library in St. Nicholas' church, 269.
Legacies left to the poor of St. Nicholas, 271.
Lecturers, afternoon, at St. Nicholas, 312 to 316.
Lort or Lork burn, 331.
Low-bridge, 330, 337.
Legacies left to the poor of All Saints, 370, 373.
Lecturers, morning and afternoon, at All Saints, from 387 to 390.
St. Laurence's chapel, 395.
Love-lane, 400.
Lunatick hospital, 421.
Luke's (St.) house, 422, notes.
Lisle-street, 424.
Lying-in hospital, licence to Sarah Hudson to keep, 601.
Lamiæ, remarkable altar dedicated to, Appendix, 607.

M.

MAISON de Dieu, 23.
—— appendix concerning, 541.
—— rental of, 79.
Mansion-house, 56.
St. Mary's hospital, 67 to 85.
Monuments and monumental inscriptions in St. John's, 113 to 116.
Monuments, &c. in St. Andrew's, 189, 191.
Meal

I N D E X.

Meal or groat market, 234.
 Middle-street, 235.
 Monuments, &c. St. Nicholas, from 276 to 301.
 Mosley-street, 328.
 Monuments and monumental inscriptions in (late)
 All Saints, from 375 to 386.
 Michael, St. of Wallknoll, 405.
 — seal of, 406.
 Mary's (St.) hospital, King James's charter con-
 cerning, 588.
 Monogram of Christ upon a Roman altar, Ap-
 pendix, 608.
 Mary's (St.) chapel at Jesmont, 197.
 Middle-street, 327.
 Manor-chare, 344.
 Myln-chare, 423.
 Magdalen hospital, 424 to 430.
 Milk-market in Sand-gate, 450, notes.
 Magdalen hospital, Appendix concerning, 648.

N.

NEW-GATE, 13, 14.
 Newcastle under Lyne, or Lyme, 144.
 New-gate-street, 177.
 Nolt-market, 178.
 Nunnery of Newcastle, 200, to 235.
 Nicholas' (St.) church, 236 to 301.
 Nether Dean-bridge, 330, also 337.
 Nykson's almshouse, 343.
 New meeting-house, 411.
 New-gate, suburbs of, 422.
 Northumberland-street, and Northumberland-
 place, 424.
 Nun-moor, 440, 441.
 New water, 445.
 St. Nicholas' church, Appendix concerning, 622.

O.

ORGAN in St. Nicholas' church, 268.
 Orphan-house, 424.
 Ouse, or Use burn, 442.
 Oakwell-gate (Gateshead), 482.

P.

PLAN, oldest, of Newcastle upon Tyne, 1.
 Corbridge's ditto, 2.
 Hutton's ditto, *ibid.*
 Perspective views of Newcastle, *ibid.*
 Postern-gate, 8.
 Way through to the Forth, *ibid.*
 Pilgrim-street-gate, 15.
 Pandon-gate, 17.
 Postern-gate at Carpenter's tower, 18.
 Pons Ælii, 37.
 Pudding-chare, 134.
 Postern, 136.
 Percy fellowships, University College, Oxford, alias
 Northumberland fellowships, 101.
 Pold-hall in the Meal-market, 234.
 Papists, places of worship, 328, 329.
 Painter-hugh, 330, 338.
 Pencher-place, 330.

Pilgrim-street, 338.
 Pilgrims' inn, 339.
 Pandon, 396.
 Pandon-hall, 397.
 Pant, etymology of the word, 421.
 Percy-street, 423.
 Pilgrim-street, suburbs of, 424.
 Pinfold, *ibid.*
 Pandon, suburbs of, 441.
 Peter's (St. or Sir) key, 459.
 Park (Gateshead), 477.
 Palace-place, in Gateshead, 482.
 Play-house at Newcastle, act for licensing one,
 623.

Q.

QUAKERS' meeting-house, 340.

R.

RECLUSE on Tyne-bridge, 43.
 Ring dropped over Tyne-bridge, and re-
 covered in a wonderful manner, 45.
 Rosemary-lane, 135.
 Rents and revenues arising to the castle of New-
 castle from several baronies, 169, 171.
 Races, Newcastle, 434.
 Reservoir on Town-moor, 447.
 Roman walls, Appendix concerning the present
 state of, from 601 to 617.

S.

SAND-GATE, 18.
 Sand-hill, 23.
 Sac, Friars of, alias of the penance of Jesus
 Christ, 58.
 Spital almshouse, 105.
 Severus' wall, 137.
 Sheep's-head alley, 137.
 Smith's (Dr.) exhibition, Durham and Newcastle
 school, 102.
 Scotch inn, 199.
 Shrine in St. Nicholas' church, Earl of Northum-
 berland's, 276.
 Skinner and Spurrier gate, 327.
 Side, street so called, 329.
 Swinburn-place, 330.
 Silver-street, 359.
 Steeple of All Saints, 367.
 Stock-bridge, 398.
 Stoney-hill, 399.
 Skinner-burn, 412.
 Shoulder of mutton close, 420, notes.
 Sid-gate, 423.
 Savill-row, 424.
 Shield-field, 441.
 Sand-gate, suburbs of, 448.
 Swerle, 449.
 Salley-port meeting-house, *ibid.*
 Sand-gate, chares in, 449.
 Salt-meadows, Gateshead, 479.
 Skippers' and keelmen's act, 635.

TOWERS

I N D E X.

T.

TOWERS in the town's wall, 6.
 White-friar-tower, 8.
 Denton or Nevil tower, *ibid.*
 West-spital-tower, 9.
 Stank-tower, 10.
 Gunner-tower, *ibid.*
 Pink-tower, *ibid.*
 Durham-tower, 11.
 Herber-tower, 12.
 Mordon-tower, *ibid.*
 Ever-tower, *ibid.*
 Andrew-tower, 13.
 Bertram-Momboucher-tower, 15.
 Fickett-tower, *ibid.*
 Carlel or Weavers tower, 16.
 Waits tower, *ibid.*
 Carlel-croft-tower, or Plummer-tower, *ibid.*
 Austin-tower, *ibid.*
 Corner-tower, 17.
 Wallknoll-tower, *ibid.*
 Habkyn-tower, *ibid.*
 Town-court, 29.
 St. Thomas's chapel, 31.
 ——— chantries in, 32.
 Tyne-bridge, 35.
 Tyne-bridge, third part of it recovered by the Bishop of Durham, 42.
 Tower on the bridge, a prison, 47.
 Temporary bridge, 51.
 Tuthill-stairs, 55.
 Tuthill-street, 121.
 Tallow-house, 351.
 Temple-gate, 359.
 Trinitarians, from 401 to 410.
 Town-moor, from 431 to 437.
 Trinity-hospital at Gatehead, 463.

Trinity-hospital on Wallknoll, Appendix concerning, 643.
 Town-moor act, 649.

U.

UNIVERSITY College, Oxford, possessions of, in West-gate, 105.

V.

VICARAGE-HOUSE, 105.
 Vicars of St. Nicholas, from 301 to 312.
 Upper Dean, or High-bridge, 337.
 Vine-lane, 424.
 Vicar of St. Nicholas, act to enable him to devise some land, 595.

W.

WALL, Newcastle said to have been surrounded with one, temp. Will. Rufus, 1.
 vid. 3, 4, 5.
 Wards of the town, 6.
 West-gate, 10, 11.
 West-gate (street so called), 58, 66, 104, 121.
 White-friars, or Carmelites, 60.
 ——— surrender of, 63.
 White-cross, 199.
 Windows in St. Nicholas' church, 267.
 Wallknoll, 400.
 West-gate, suburbs of, 419.
 Warden's clofe, 420.
 Work-house, St. John's, 421.
 West Cow-gate, 434.
 Wheat-market, 343.
 Work-house, or general hospital, 351.
 Ward's almshouse, 358.
 Water to supply the town of Newcastle, 443 to 448.

E R R A T A.

Page 3, line 7 from bottom, "*circumdedit*," sic in MS. but ought to be "*circumdedeunt*."
 10, line 7 from bottom, the asterisk ought to refer to "*north*." It is so in the MS. but ought to be "*south*."
 63, line 15 from bottom, pro "*Dominica*," lege "*Dominica*," —also line 23, the same.
 line 30 from bottom, *ibid.* pro "*adhibere*," lege "*adhiberi*."
 295, line 13 from top, for "*lie*," read "*lay*."
 297, line 6 from top, for "*ut omnibus desideratus*," &c. read "*ut omnibus esset in vita carus, post mortem desideratus*."
 515, line 21 from top, for "*rates*," read "*rate*."
 542, line 7 from top, for "*St. James*," read "*King James' hospital*."
 556, line 17 from bottom, for "*uch*," read "*fuch*."
 559, line 28 from bottom, for "*Wytam*," read "*Wylam*."
 604, line 6 from bottom, for "*tegula*," read "*tegulae*."
 614, line 8 from bottom, for "*Aurelianus*," read "*Aurelius*."
 382, line 12 from top, for "*vide annals*, &c." read "*vide Bourne sub A. D. 1429*."



Directions to the Binder for placing the Cuts.

Portrait of Sir Walter Blackett, Bart. to face the engraved Title-page	Monastery of Black Friars	122
Plan of Newcastle upon Tyne	Old Castle	143
Inside view of Town Wall	St. Nicholas' Church	236
View of West-Gate	Steeple of St. Nicholas' Church	260
——— New-Gate	Monuments in the Churches	277
——— Pilgrim-Gate	Font in All Saints, and Temporary Bridge	369
View of Newcastle upon Tyne from Shield Field	View of the Infirmary	412
Statues of King Charles II. &c.	Plan of Condercum	606
Ruins of Tyne Bridge	Plan of Hypocaust, <i>ibid.</i>	<i>ibid.</i>
St. Mary's Hospital	Roman Altars, &c.	<i>ibid.</i>
Assembly Rooms	Views and Section of the Roman Wall	<i>ibid.</i>

